THE UNREAL WORLD OF UFOs

As I have seen it through the eyes of hundreds of people in a dozen countries

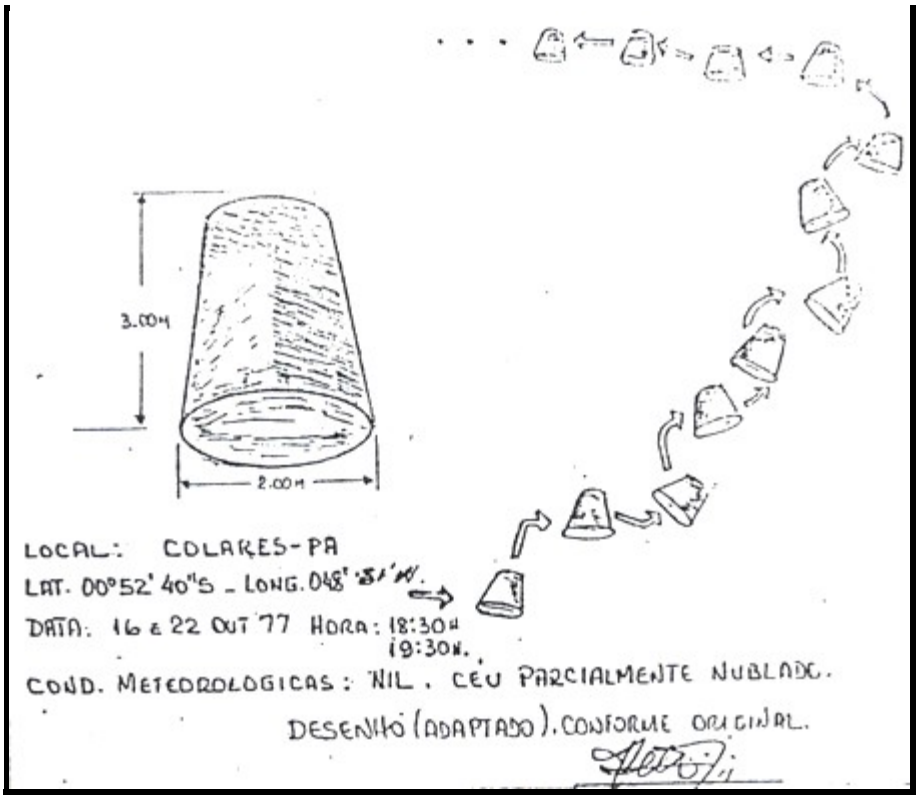
Bob Pratt passed away on Monday, November 21, 2005.
Click here to read his obituary.

My name is Bob Pratt and this is my personal web page. I was once actually paid to chase down UFO reports but found

the subject so fascinating that for more than twenty years I have dug into my own pocket to do it. I created this page partly as something to do now that I am retired, and partly because I have many stories in my files that few have ever seen. Some of them date back to my early days of research in the United States and several other countries. Most of those written in the past twenty years tell about incidents in Brazil, a place of extraordinary UFO activity.

Why this web site was created, or the story behind the stories

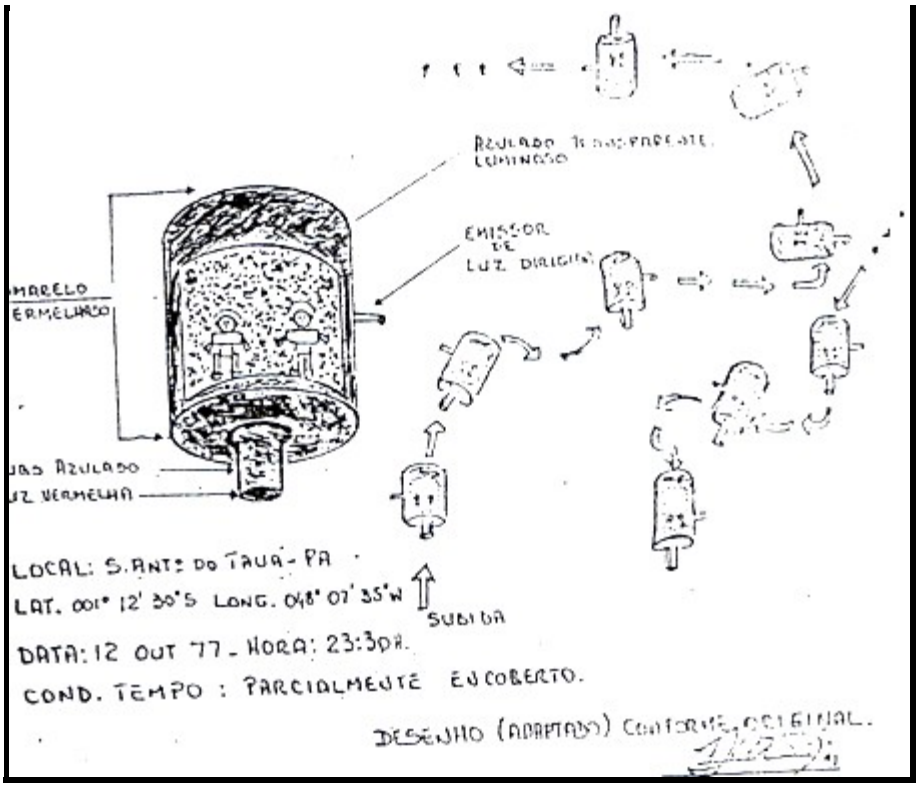
The beginning of an adventure. The horsemen are (from left) Daniel Centeno, Omar Forti and Army Lt. Jorge Antequera. I am on foot. We were in Bolivia beginning a hike deep into the Andes to look into reports that a UFO had crashed. See 'You DIDN'T Get the Story!' below.



A look inside the extraordinary

OPERAÇÃO PRATO

200 or more pages of classified files from Brazilian Air Force's official investigation of a 1977-78 UFO flap were leaked - here's what is in them


AZULADO TRANSPARENTE LUMINOSO
EMISSOR DE LUZ DIRIGIDA
MARELO
ERMELHADO
AS AZULADO
UZ VERMELHA
LOCAL: S. ANTº DO TAUÁ - PA
LAT. 001° 12' 30"S LONG. 048° 07' 35"W
SUBIDA
DATA: 12 OUT 77 - HORA: 23:30H.
COND. TEMPO : PARCIALMENTE ENCOBERTO.
DESENHO (ADAPTADO) CONFORME ORIGINAL.

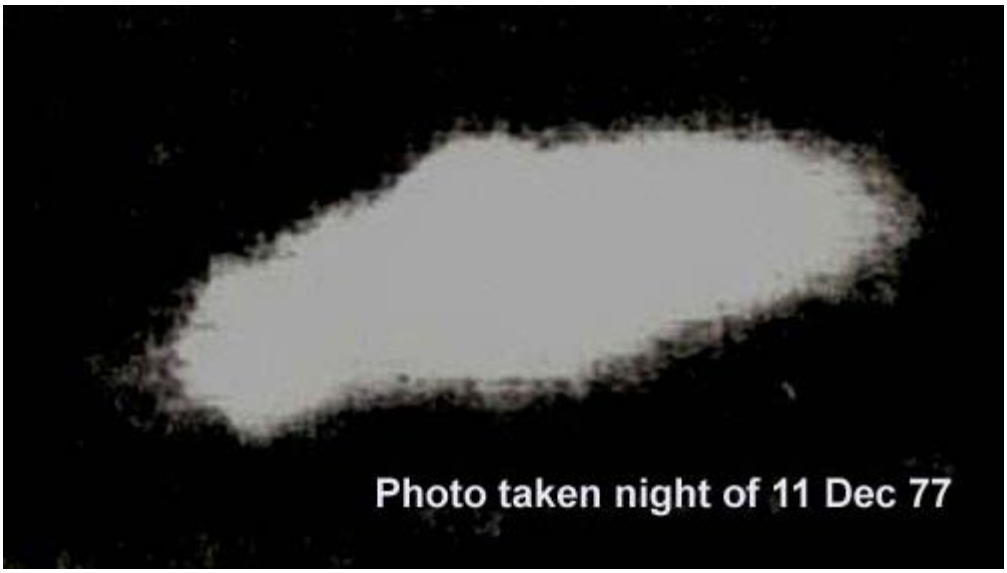
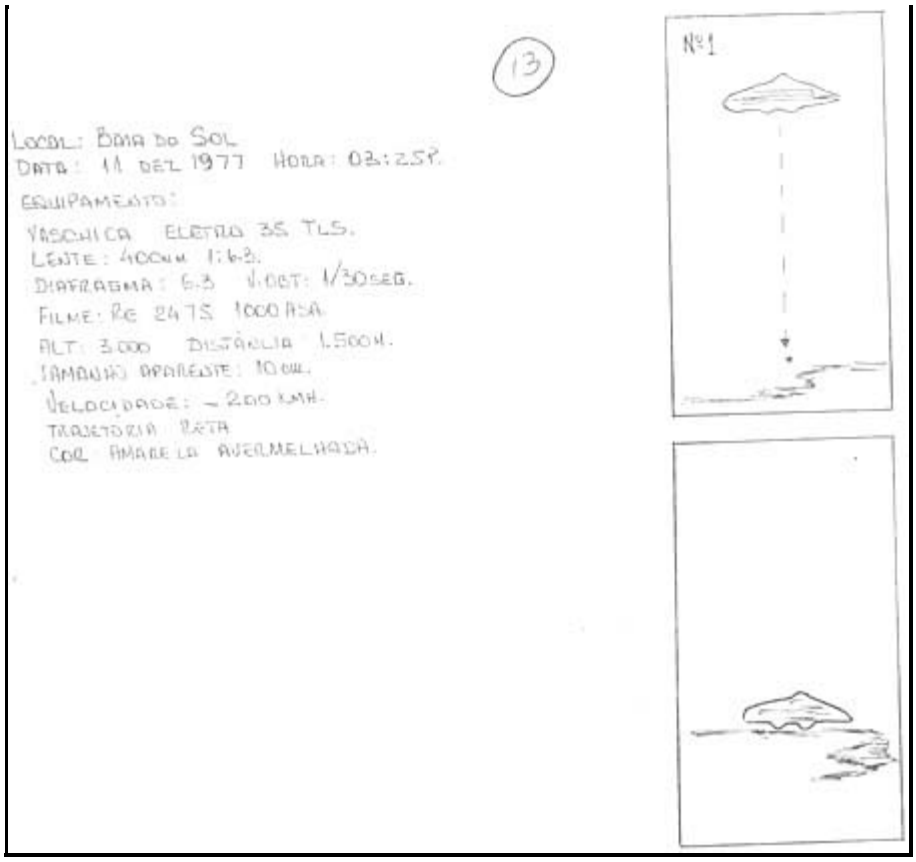


Photo taken night of 11 Dec 77



Click here to read story and files

The story about Operação Prato above was added on June 23, 2005. A slight revision to the Kenneth Arnold page was made at the same time. The Links Page is frequently updated as new sites are added or old ones that are no longer working are deleted.

CONVERSATIONS WITH KENNETH ARNOLD

How Birth of the 'Age of Flying Saucers' Changed His Life... How Airline and Military Pilots Confided in Him That They'd Seen UFOs..What Happened to 32 Bodies Missing in Crash of Transport Plane..Why He Believed the Maury Island Incident Was NOT a Hoax..How Pilots of Two Airliners Saw Nine UFOs Between Them..What the Man Who Tracked 'Ghost UFOs' Told Him..and What the Pilot in Dogfight With a UFO Said About Military Threatening to Court-Martial Him for Talking About It

CONVERSATIONS WITH MAJOR DONALD KEYHOE

Ramey's Beliefs ... Ruppelt's Turnaround ... Rickenbacker's Views ... Carter's Pledge ... Airliner's Destruction ... Giant Spacecraft in Orbit ... A General's Threat ... Three F-102s Swallowed Up ... UFO Papers Stolen ... Lindbergh's Grin

---

UFOs STILL HAUNTING BRAZIL'S VALLEY OF THE OLD WOMEN

Big balls of light light up everything like daylight and then hover or swiftly zero in on terrified victims

---

A SALUTE TO BRAZILIAN UFOLOGISTS

From an Honorary Brazilian Ufologist

Getting Hooked on UFOs

The seven stories below tell how a hard-core skeptic turned into someone who fervently believes UFOs are real

I've Never Seen a UFO, But...

...I have talked to about two thousand people who have seen one - and they are very convincing.

Things That Go BANG! In the Night
UFO lands near a farmhouse to make noisy "repairs" - and introduces a whole new world to a non-believer.

'It Was Pretty…Prettiest Thing I've Ever Seen in My Life'
A sweet look of rapture graces an old man's face as he recalls his marvelous sighting.

Things That Go MUNCH! In the Night
This McFlying Saucerburger disappears bite by bite. Also, "Popcorn UFOs" and the April Fool's day sightings that weren't a joke.

Easing Into Ufology, or the Study of UFOs
The phenomenon is unbelievably complex and can take a while to accept. It is best to start with "routine" cases and gradually open your mind.

'That Damned Thing Took My Picture!'
Tiny UFO startles an old man. Women faint and men shoot their guns as a "monstrous thing" passes over. And an oversized "football" astonishes two men in a plane.

The Night the Aliens Got Me
The perils of being "captured" by people whose UFO beliefs are worlds apart from mine.

Incredible Sightings by Credible People

No two sightings or encounters are exactly alike. However, there are often similarities in size, shape and colors of UFOs, as in the following...

The Pentagon's 'Classic' UFO Case
A UFO disarms a military jet - an incident that met "all the criteria necessary for a valid study of the UFO phenomenon," says a military intelligence analyst.

Belgian Military Jets Track UFOs During Flap
An estimated 10,000 people see huge triangular UFOs as sightings go on more than eight months.

How High the Sky?
Government radars track one UFO going 100 miles high and another 200 miles up into the atmosphere.

Carroll County's 'Delightful' UFO
Two scientists are among dozens of people who are awed by a huge object that moves very slowly across an entire county.

Huge UFO Drifts Around in the Sky for Hours
Hundreds of witnesses see object as it hovers, moves slowly back and forth and is even tracked on radar.

Pittsburgh's Monster UFO
More than 200 people see a craft so huge that some witnesses said it was as big as a stadium.

UFO Takes a Look Down Giant Smokestack
Copper smelter attracts interest of a huge object that also hovered over 110 students in a high school marching band.

Great Balls of Fire!
The anatomy of military sightings as revealed in declassified documents. Also, what is the secret of the "balls of fire" UFOs that are commonly seen around the world?

Fireballs in the Ozarks
Fiery UFOs put on a dazzling display
during a three-month flap in
southwestern Missouri.

Thousands Watch UFOs Floating in the Sea
Two glowing objects pass over city and settle
down in the ocean, attracting a huge crowd
and causing a massive traffic jam.

'Big Mama' and the Baby UFOs - Animal Mutilators?
Sheriff's deputies chase strange lights and
investigate the bizarre deaths of cattle.

Mother Ship in the Philippines
Six aliens are mistaken for Americans during a wave
of UFO sightings in which a giant object high
in the sky spewed out many small craft.

Mysterious Crashes in the Andes
Unidentified flying object smashes into mountain,
causing earth to shake and an explosion
that is heard 85 miles away.

You DIDN'T Get the Story!
Editor kills story that involved weeks of work and hiking
deep into the rugged Andes Mountains
to investigate "crash" of a UFO.

Chopper Cops and UFO Tangle in a Dogfight
Two helicopter policemen go round and round
in the sky with an elusive unidentified object
over city of Charlotte, North Carolina.

Policeman Gets a UFO in His Sights
As he does, a triangular object a hundred
meters long shoots off across the
horizon in seconds.

UFO Makes Man's Hair Crackle and Stand on End
Object hovering above is so frightening that he flings family into his pickup and drives furiously down road without lights to get away from it.

Shake, Rattle and Roll
A big triangular UFO is so loud and noisy that it makes a farmhouse vibrate and terrifies family's watchdog.

Invisible Object Makes Waves
Couple picking up seashells hear a loud roaring sound just off shore and see three-foot waves being whipped up but nothing else.

'Red Hot Stove Lids' Heading for the Arctic
Pilots and crew chief aboard U.S. surveillance plane see a fleet of 15 to 18 glowing discs flying north over the Baltic Sea.

The Hudson Valley Boomerang
An estimated 5,000 people see large triangular UFOs during a three-year flap in Connecticut and New York State just north of New York City.

The All-Red City With No Sky
"The Martians took us," said two men who found themselves racing down a strange boulevard between buildings so tall they can't see the tops.

Courageous Police Dog Is Killed by a UFO
"Topo" dies three days after charging a glowing disk just five meters away, trying to protect owner, who felt "electric shocks" and intense heat.

The Ellsworth Missile Silo Hoax
A Top Secret Air Force document about theft of a nuclear weapon by two alien beings from a UFO proves to be a fraud.

Weird-Looking Aliens Abduct Young Man
Five beings with "mushroom-shaped heads" examine witness aboard a UFO.

Brothers Cut Short Their Chase of a UFO
Two young men get within a block of slow-moving object but then back off when they decide they are too close to it.

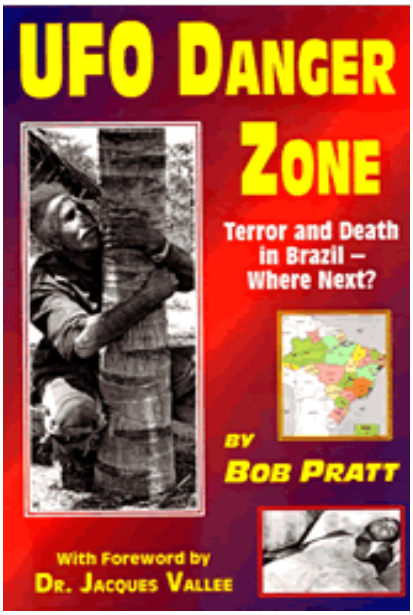
Five Feisty Aliens in Betances
Short gray creatures become irritated and turn on man as he tries to follow them down on a road in Puerto Rico.

More Than Thirty Years of Triangle Sightings
Nearly two hundred sightings of triangular, boomerang or diamond-shaped objects reported around the world.

BRAZIL: A UFO Hot Spot

...where alien visitors are sometimes really bad guys

For more than fifty years, Brazil has been one of the world's top UFO hot spots. Tens of thousands, perhaps hundreds of thousands, of encounters have taken place. A small but significant number of them have been harmful, causing injuries and even deaths. What happened to some victims is recounted in this book, which was published by Horus House Press in 1996. Brief summaries of a few of these



encounters are told in "Brazil's Dangerous UFOs" below. Some incidents, which are described below, occurred in 1977 and 1978 in an extraordinary UFO flap that has never been fully investigated.

Brazil's Dangerous UFOs
Details of eight close encounters that involved terror, injury or death at the hands of UFO aliens.

Huge UFO Awes Military Intelligence Agents
Brazilian officer and sergeants investigating UFO flap find themselves at the mercy of a glowing object just fifty meters above them.

UFOs Are Filmed Going Into and Coming Out of a Bay
Military agents shoot several hours of motion picture film and hundreds of photos of UFOs during four-month investigation of a flap.

Death on Crab Island
One man dies and two are burned in mysterious incident as UFOs are seen in the area nearly night for four months.

The Concert Pianist and the 'Rat-men'
Hypnosis reveals rat-like creatures aboard UFO that came from the sea abducted recitalist and her young companion.

'SuddenDaylight' Attacks
People are burned by UFOs that without warning suddenly appear above their heads in a brilliant burst of light

Come Zap Me Again, Please!
Man was injured so badly by a UFO that he couldn't walk for two months - but he wants to be abducted again…with good reason.

The Varginha 'Extraterrestrials'
At least two and maybe as many as six very strange creatures are captured or killed by the military in an intriguing Brazilian UFO case.

The General Who Knew That UFOs Are Real
"I KNOW they are," declares retired officer who had many sightings and close encounters of his own.

Hunter Is Bagged by Four UFOs
In daytime encounter, farmer sees four different objects in the same field and finds himself forced into one of them against his will.

UFO Rocks a Police Car
Officers are terrified as a huge object hovers over car, making it shake back and forth and causing the engine and radio to die.

The 'Mission' Is Accomplished
Two encounters hundreds of miles apart have an astonishing sexual connection.

Go to Hell, UFO!!!
Farmer fed up with constant surveillance finds a way to get rid of object. Also, other tales about UFOs showing a curious interest in human beings.

UFO DANGER ZONE - What the Book Is All About
Summaries of the chapters that relate details of dozens of terrifying encounters in Brazil, some of which left some people injured and a few dead.

On the Lighter Side of UFO Reporting

Adventures and misadventures in getting the stories

'BANG! You're Dead!'
The inside story on some of the fascinating interpreters that I've worked while chasing down UFO stories.

It's a Jungle Out There
Going into the Amazon by plane and boat can be fun but also very hazardous.

The 'Light Bulb' in the Sky
Was that strange spot of light that suddenly appeared in the sky a UFO? Also, flight attendant vetoes an unscheduled flight, and birds go on the attack.

Learning to Drive in the Jungle
The day an interpreter finally had enough and said, "DO IT YOURSELF!" Also, the "firefly city", confusion over similar-sounding words, and pesky sand fleas.

Look Me in the Eye and Say That!
A daytime sighting in the Philippines brings a reporter face to face with an eagle big enough to carry him away.

Those Daring Young Men in Their Flying Machines
Flying with the intrepid jungle pilots in Brazil can be hazardous, especially if you land and take off where there is no landing strip.

The 'Lost City' High in the Andes
Horseback climb 10,000 feet up in the Andes reveals strange rock formations that look like abandoned homes.

The Endless Road to Jabarú
Village reportedly was attacked by the "beast from the sky" but finding it is much like searching for the elusive answer to the UFO mystery.

Hynek the 'Alien'
Electronic scanner used to help revise and update a book makes some scary misinterpretations.

UFO Junkyards
Here's a simple reason why UFOs cannot be manmade craft.

You Say 'Po-TAY-toes' and I Say 'Po-TOT-toes'
When you talk about "UFOs" do you say "OOO-foes" or "YOU-EFF-OHS"?

How to Say Those Names
The names of some Brazilian UFO witnesses can sound strange to American ears, so here's a little help in how to pronounce them.

Without the Help of These People, Who Knows…?
Acknowledging the many men and women who have been so helpful over the years.

LINKS to more UFO information
Your connection to just some of
the thousands of UFO web
sites that are available.

Contact us • About This Site • All rights reserved

Online March 2, 2002 • Last revised June 23, 2005. The Links page is updated periodically.

ROBERT V. PRATT

Robert Vance Pratt died Monday, November 21, 2005 at a local hospital following a brief illness. He was born August 12, 1926. He was 79 years old. A journalist and UFO researcher, he retired in April 1999 after 48 years as a newspaper and magazine reporter and editor, writing under the byline of “Bob Pratt.”

He studied at the University of California-Berkeley and American University. During the first 22 years of his career, he worked in various reporting and editing positions on the *Alexandria* (Va.) *Gazette,* the *Charlottesville* (Va.) *Daily Progress,* the *Evansville* (Ind.) *Courier*, the *Buffalo* (N.Y.) *Evening News*, the *Miami* (Fla.) *News*, the *Philadelphia* (Pa.) *Inquirer*, the *Louisville* (Ky.) *Times* and *Courier-Journal.*

He worked for the Charlottesville newspaper three different times for a total of 10 years, twice as a reporter and the third time as managing editor, for seven years. After leaving the *Louisville Times* and *Courier-Journal*, where he had been executive assistant to the editor and publisher, he worked for eight and a half years as a writer and reporter for the *National Enquirer.* The last 17 years of his career he worked in computer page design and production for three other tabloid magazines, the *National Examiner, Globe* and the *Sun.*

During his newspaper days he was a skeptic on the subject of UFOs, but in May 1975 as a reporter for the *National Enquirer* he came to believe UFOs are real after interviewing more than 60 people in one week who had seen UFOs. From that moment on UFOs became a major interest in his life, and since then he has interviewed more than 2,000 people who had UFO experiences. He traveled all over the United States and Canada, Mexico, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Puerto Rico, Peru, Uruguay, the Philippines and Japan looking into reports of UFO sightings.

During the six years he worked as a UFO reporter for the *Enquirer*, he traveled to Brazil four times. He found that UFO encounters there were often more hostile and harmful than anywhere else in the world. As a result, after leaving the Enquirer in 1981 he began investigating UFO reports on his own and traveled to Brazil ten more times, most recently in 2003.

He wrote the book **UFO DANGER ZONE: Terror and Death in Brazil – Where Next?** (Horus House Press 1996). An updated version in Portuguese was published in Brazil in July 2003.

In recognition of his research in Brazil, on May 3, 2003 at a conference in the city of Curitiba in southern Brazil, he was given a diploma naming him an “Ufólogo Brasileiro Honorário” or Honorary Brazilian Ufologist. Seventy-eight Brazilian ufologists signed the diploma.

He also co-authored (with Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Philip Imbrogno) **NIGHT SIEGE: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings** (Ballantine 1987) and the **NIGHT SIEGE** Second Edition Expanded & Revised (Llewellyn 1998). He was also editor of the MUFON UFO Journal in 1983-84.

In more than 28 years as a UFO researcher, he never saw a UFO.

He was a veteran of World War II, serving in the U.S. Army Air Force.

At a New Year’s Eve party in Charlottesville, Virginia, he met Faith Collins. They were married October 22, 1955. She and their son, Alan Collins Pratt of New York City, survive him. Another son, Robert Scott Pratt, died in 1975 at the age of 17. A cousin, Richard Taylor of Boca Raton, and numerous nieces and nephews in California also survive him.

You DIDN'T Get The Story!

Covering the May 6, 1978 “UFO crash” south of Tarija, Bolivia (for that story, click here) was a significant time for me. By then I had traveled quite a bit in the United States, Canada, Mexico, Puerto Rico and Uruguay, reporting stories for the National Enquirer, many of them about UFO encounters. But going deep into the Andes Mountains of Bolivia was the first real adventure of my life.

Over the years since then I’ve had half a dozen more little adventures. None of them were as dangerous as covering a war or going undercover to investigate mobsters or corrupt officials, but they were exhilarating, especially for someone who turned fifty-two just three months after visiting Tarija.

What was also remarkable about this story is that it was never published even though I worked on it for nearly four weeks and four other Enquirer staff members put in an addition three weeks of effort on it. More on that later.

Tarija – capital of the department, or state, of Tarija – was a pleasant little city about six thousand feet up in the mountains. Today it has a population of around a hundred thousand, but the first time I was there, in May 1978, it had about twenty thousand souls.

I remember being impressed by the fact that most of the houses looked clean and were nicely painted in various pastel shades, and that nearly every morning I would see people sweeping the streets in front of their homes. I learned soon that this might have been due to the fact that the army colonel who was governor of Tarija had decreed that homes and streets would be kept clean and neat.

COOPERATIVE AUTHORITIES

Even though the country was under military rule, I never saw any signs of repression. The governor, the major commanding the local army garrison and the colonel in charge of the Tarija air force group all treated me cordially.

All three found the border incident a mystery and they cooperated in my efforts to find out what happened. At least a half dozen Bolivian and Argentinean reporters were in the area but I was the only American reporter to show up.

On May 16 I had flown to Rio de Janeiro to look into a report that a Brazilian Air Force colonel had seen a fleet of perhaps a hundred UFOs pass low in formation over an air base near Rio. I also intended to work on several other UFO stories in Brazil as well as one in Uruguay, where I had been in 1977.

This was my first real trip to Brazil, although not my first time in Rio. The previous July I was one of more than a hundred unhappy passengers who had spent a miserable night in Rio after our Pan American jetliner from Montevideo to Miami developed engine trouble over Brasília. We turned back and landed at the international airport in Rio. After a couple of hours of sitting in the terminal – where one irate American passenger had a flight attendant in tears, blaming her for all the ills of the world – we were bused very late at night all the way across the city to the few dreary motels on the far south side that still had empty rooms.

Then early the next morning we were bused all the way back across the busy city to board the plane after the engine problem had been fixed.

This visit to Rio in 1978, however, was far more pleasant. Arriving on the morning of May 17, I checked into a good hotel that was just off Rio's Leme beach and only a block or two from Irene Granchi's apartment. Irene was one of Brazil's best-known UFO investigators and at the time was my sole source for UFO news in Brazil.

Irene (say Ee-RAY-nee) kept me informed of what was happening, and later, through her, I was to come to know many other investigators throughout the country.

The story about the fleet of UFOs, however, was going to be tough to get because the colonel had told her he wasn't going to talk about it anymore and there apparently were few if any other witnesses. But I had to drop the story before I ever really got started.

Before I left the United States, Irene had phoned and said newspapers in Rio and Buenos Aires had been publishing stories about a UFO incident in a remote section of the Bolivian Andes. But the details were slow in coming out.

GO TO BOLIVIA RIGHT AWAY

By the time I got to Rio, it was getting more and more attention, so much so that on my second day in Rio I phoned my editor and told him the newspapers were claiming a UFO had crashed near the Argentinean border. He told me to get to Bolivia right away.

"Right away" took a good two days. I flew to Cochabamba, Bolivia, where I had to spend the night before catching another plane south to Tarija.

Another American, Charles Tucker, then from Nappanee, Indiana, had joined me just before I left Rio. He is a former minister-turned-businessman who became a successful manufacturing and could afford to fly almost anywhere in the world whenever he wanted to pursue his interest in UFOs.

I had met him in 1977 at an international UFO congress in Acapulco, Mexico. We became friends, stayed in touch by phone and he had joined me later that year when I went to Puerto Rico to look into some UFO stories there. This time, he flew into Rio a day or two after I did and arrived just two or three hours before I checked out of my hotel to go to Bolivia. (He was to join me a third time, on a trip up the Amazon River in Brazil in 1981 right after I left the Enquirer.)

A jetliner took us to Cochabamba but from there we flew in a twin-engine turboprop plane to Tarija. This leg of the trip is almost entirely over mountains and can be very rough when the winds sweeping up out of the valleys below are just right.

While blasé flight attendants casually lean on a seat back chatting to you, some passengers have all they can do not to throw up as the plane bounces all over the sky. Not me, though. By then I had flown thousands of miles for the Enquirer and was a veteran of air turbulence.

The weather in Tarija was warm and sunny in the daytime but it could get very cold at night. My hotel room didn't have any heat and most nights I soaked in a narrow bathtub filled with water as hot as I could get it, then jumped into bed under a pile of blankets. My room had a tiny vestibule with a broken window that let the cold air flood in.

Charlie stayed only one week and went home, saying he had to get back to business, but I sometimes wondered if the frigid sleeping conditions made that business more urgent.

INFLUENTIAL INTERPRETER

Once in Tarija, I was able to find an excellent interpreter almost immediately. Olga Castrillo spoke flawless English and had lived in the United States. I was told on another visit to Tarija the next year that Olga was the richest person in Tarija. I don't know if that was true, but all the top military leaders in Tarija respected her and she never hesitated to approach any officer or other official that I wanted to talk to.

The first thing she did was put me in touch with a young geologist, Daniel Centeno, who had interviewed a number of people who had seen something flying through the air toward the border and heard an explosion. He told us that an expedition to the suspected crash site was due to return the next day to Cañas, the small village where the last road leading into the mountains ends.

Olga, Daniel, Charlie and I went in a hired taxi to the village of Cañas, about thirty miles south of Tarija. On the way we stopped and talked to four or five rugged-looking men on horseback, probably gauchos. I started to take a photo of them but Daniel frowned and told me I shouldn't do it. I thought the men were picturesque but he thought such a photo would reflect poorly on his country, and I put my camera away.

The details of meeting the expedition members as they straggled back into Cañas are reported elsewhere (see Mysterious Crashes in the Andes) but not the feast that soon took place. The expedition consisted of a physicist, an astronomer, an army lieutenant and three or four soldiers, plus half a dozen or more newsman from Bolivia's capital city, La Paz, and Salto, Argentina, the nearest large city south of the mountains where the incident occurred.

Right after they all came trudging back into Cañas, the physicist climbed into a waiting army truck and left for Tarija even before I knew he was there. But I was able to talk to the astronomer and several of the newsmen.

Then, before I knew it was even happening, everyone gathered in the courtyard of one of the houses where someone had roasted a goat or a cow. I didn't know which it was because by then night had fallen and the only light we had was from the fire in an outdoor adobe oven used to cook the animal.

In the darkness someone thrust a piece of roast meat into my hands, so I began eating. Everybody else was chewing away in the darkness too. It was quite messy but also quite good.

Eight days later I was to go off on my own expedition into the mountains from Cañas. With me were the geologist Daniel Centeno, the same army lieutenant, Jorge Antequera, who had gone with the first expedition, and Omar Forti, a young pilot who had flown me over the crash site several times.

In Cañas, unfortunately, we were able to rent only three horses for the four of us. None of the other three guys was willing to walk, so I said I would. They were going simply out of curiosity about what had happened, but I was on assignment. My job was to get the story and the lack of a horse was no excuse. That's us at right, with Centeno on the white horse, me on foot, then Forti and Lieutenant Antequera.

We left at daybreak. The path rose gradually higher and higher, twisting and turning, until we went through a pass some ten thousand feet high and then on down into another valley and beyond. Most of the time we followed trails around the sides of mountains. I had no difficulty and walked for hours, stopping from time to time to drink from small streams. The other three men were ahead of me at times, and sometimes behind.

Two young army soldiers were also with us, men I had hired to take care of the three burros we rented to carry our food and gear. They walked all the way.

I set out on foot, in effect leading the way. The trail that led some twenty-five kilometers or so through the mountains to the village of Mecoya on the border was relatively easy to follow. That's because I kept seeing what I thought were the intermittent tracks of a motorcycle tire.

It was kind of strange because the "tire tracks" were never continuous. But then one of the men explained that what I was actually seeing were imprints of sandals that had been cut from old tires. People walking in these sandals had made the "tire tracks."

FRIED EGGS EDGE SIDE UP

Around noon we stopped at a small two-room school on the side of a hill. One room was used as a classroom and the other as the living quarters of the young man who was the teacher. For some reason there were no kids there that day – it was a Monday – and the teacher was delighted to see us. He had some adult company for a change.

He insisted we have lunch with him, and it took him only a few minutes to fry some sliced potatoes, cook some maize and fry up some eggs. He had only three dishes, one for the potatoes, one for the corn and one for the eggs. And no utensils.

We simply ate everything with our hands. The potatoes and corn were easy, and so were the fried eggs, as long as you held one horizontally, like a flying saucer on its side, and ate from the top down to keep the yolk from dribbling all over your hands.

When we left our teacher friend, I continued walking, going ever higher upward and through a pass to go down into another valley and beyond.

Several hours later, late in the afternoon, Daniel the geologist took pity on me and gave me his horse. He had been in these mountains many times doing geological studies and knew the area well. He left us to follow the trail around the steep hills while he hiked straight up and over one mountain in a short cut to our destination, the village of Mecoya.

I was glad to have the horse. Before long, night fell and it got very dark. There was no moonlight or starlight to show us the way. The lieutenant had gone on ahead and the pilot Omar Forti and I had lost contact with him. I was on a white horse but it was so dark I couldn't see any part of Omar or his horse or even my white horse.

Omar was just a few feet ahead of me and I could hear his horse but I couldn't see him. His horse seemed to know the way to Mecoya. I would never have found it myself. We spent a lot of time walking in a rocky creek bed with both horses occasionally stumbling over the rocks. An hour or two after nightfall, someone shouted to us. We had arrived, and the two soldiers and the burros came in shortly after.

In Mecoya, the nights were truly bitter cold. The six of us slept on the concrete floor of a two-room school (the building behind us in the photo below right), using blankets and rugs and whatever else we could find to put under and over us, trying to stay warm. We still froze.

Our hosts in Mecoya were a young man named Ciro and his wife Alejandra and another young man named Arturo, all three of

them teachers who shared a one-room house next to the school. All of our meals were cooked in an outdoor adobe oven (left) in the courtyard, and again we had few plates and utensils.

We had brought our food with us and after it was cooked we took turns sharing the plates and spoons to eat. (In photo at left above, I try to get warm at the oven while one of the teachers, Arturo Casso, then nineteen, wasn't bothered by the cold. In the photo at upper right are, from left, Alejandra, me, Ciro, Antequera, Arturo and Centeno.)

There is no electricity or running water in that area along the border. The people of Mecoya get their water from a furiously-flowing stream in a narrow gorge two hundred feet or so below the village. (At right, a gaucho leads his horse across the stream, which is the border between Argentina on the left and Bolivia on the right). I brushed my teeth there in the mornings but had to be careful because the steep path down to the stream was icy.

THE COCA LEAF KID

Other than the “crash” itself, two things stand out in my memories of Mecoya. On the first full day there we started out on horseback, hoping to reach the crash site from the Argentinean side of the border. We stopped briefly just outside the village to buy a bag of coca leaves for me to try (left) because of the altitudes we would be reaching. I chewed the leaves and chewed them but never felt any effect.

About that time we also saw a horseman galloping several hundred meters below us near the stream that is the border between Bolivia and Argentina in that part of the world. The lieutenant shouted for him to stop, indicating to me that the rider was an Argentinean in Bolivian territory. The man didn’t stop and the lieutenant fired his pistol into the air. The man just rode on out of sight.

The other incident occurred late that day after we failed to reach the crash site – we tried tackling it from the Argentine side of the border but found ourselves getting farther and farther away from Cerro Bravo – and had returned to Mecoya. I was taking it easy in the school room when a man came to the lieutenant, who was the only law within a hundred kilometers or more. The man was talking rapidly. He was agitated, even angry. My Spanish was very poor and no one spoke English. I understood very little.

But using pigeon-English and gestures, the lieutenant and others explained that another man

had had sex with the angry man's fourteen-year-old daughter and the father wanted something done. In a short time the lieutenant had the culprit leaning against a wall of the school, patting him down for weapons. Then he locked him in the other room of the school for the night.

I wondered how the locked-up man had stayed warm while we huddled under our blankets and rugs for the second night. Early the next morning I heard two pistol shots. I rushed outside but by the time I got out there, the wrongdoer had vanished and I discovered only two nervous goats tied to a log.

It seems the lieutenant had tried the man, convicted him, fined him by making him give the offended father the two goats, and had sent him scurrying with two shots in the air. The lieutenant was only twenty-one but a very confident, capable and apparently wise twenty-one.

One more memorable thing about that trip, even though we never got close to the crash site, was the quick trek back to Cañas.

Somehow we had picked up a fourth horse the first morning in Mecoya and until the morning we left we had always walked our horses wherever we went. I hadn't ridden a horse in many years but by that final morning had gotten used to the feel of the saddle and a horse's gait again. However, just after leaving Mecoya to return to Cañas, the lieutenant suggested we pick up the pace and we all broke into a gallop. We raced much of the way back.

What made this particularly exciting was that we were often galloping along really narrow mountain trails where a misstep could have sent both horse and rider tumbling hundreds of feet down the steep hillsides. Exhilarating. There were no mishaps, however. (At left, the pilot Omar Forti on one of those narrow trails with sharp drop-offs.)

We made it to Cañas in about five hours, a journey that in the other direction several days earlier had taken nearly fourteen hours. My fellow riders called it a "*marcha forcada*," or forced march, and congratulated me. They said I was the only foreigner to have ever done it… at least from Mecoya to Cañas.

The story about the "UFO crash" on the Bolivia-Argentina border was never published in the National Enquirer, even though I spent three weeks in Bolivia trying to find out what happened and another week traveling and working on it back in Florida.

Almost every day while I was in Tarija I sent radiograms or cables to my editor in Florida, briefly telling him what I had learned and what I was doing, but I never got any replies. There were no phone lines linking Tarija to La Paz at that time and all cables were supposedly transmitted by radio to La Paz and forwarded from there. Apparently the radio link was not working well, if at all.

GOT TO GET OUT

By the end of the third week I had done all I could do in Tarija and was frustrated because I hadn't heard from my editor. By then I had also gotten ill – sooner or later I nearly always get sick when traveling in other countries – and wanted to get out.

I had been scheduled to go on to Uruguay to follow up on a story there, but my wife and I were supposed to close on a new house soon and our son was about to graduate from high school. I wanted to be home for that. I was now so way off schedule that I decided to leave Tarija without consulting my editor.

I flew to Santa Cruz, one of the major cities in Bolivia, and phoned my wife Faith from the airport to tell her I was coming home. “Don’t leave!” she practically shouted. “They’re trying to find you!”

It turned out that none of my cables had gotten through to my editor either. The office thought I was missing and had sent a reporter and photographer to Bolivia to look for me. My wife didn’t know who they were or where they were.

Annoyed that I had to stay on another night, I went outside the terminal, found a taxi and asked the driver to take me to the very best hotel in town. If that’s the way the Enquirer wanted it, the Enquirer could pay for it.

The best hotel in Santa Cruz at that time was, believe it or not, a Holiday Inn. It was truly luxurious compared to where I had been the last three weeks. And as I was checking in, I happened to glance down the hallway toward the bar… and there they were, the two guys who were supposedly looking for me. They’d just come out of the bar and were surprised to find me walking toward them.

I flew back to Florida the next day while they stayed on, going to La Paz and Buenos Aires to talk with government authorities about the incident. After I got home, the Enquirer also sent a reporter to Washington to look into official aspects of the case, and an editor came to my home to work with me on the story that I was writing. I wasn’t that sick but my editor insisted I stay home.

The story, as I said in the beginning, was killed, never used. Why? Something extraordinary did happen on the border but I didn’t get the story that I had gone after – that a UFO had crashed in Bolivia.

In those days (I left the Enquirer in 1981 and don’t know how things were done after that), Generoso Pope, who then owned and published the Enquirer, personally approved every story idea ever used, killing far more proposed stories in the process (“NG” was the term scribbled on the lead sheets, meaning “No Good”).

This procedure was applied to virtually everything covered in the Enquirer, celebrities, medicine, human interest, UFOs and everything else. And the story idea that Gene Pope OKd was that “a UFO had crashed.”

Despite all of my efforts and those of the other staff members who worked on it with me (altogether about seven weeks of manpower), there was no proof that a UFO had crashed. That meant there was no story.

BACK TO TARIJA AGAIN

In spite of that, I was still very curious about what happened on the Bolivian border and went back to Tarija on vacation the following year, in September 1979. My curiosity, as usual, was alive and well.

With me was a good friend and fellow staff member, Allan Zullo, a writer who left the Enquirer

not long after and went on to write and publish eighty books at last count.

But Zullo (left) and I had no better luck getting to Cerro Bravo than I did the first time. With Olga Castrillo's help, we hired another army lieutenant, Ariel Avila Pino, and a couple of soldiers and hiked to Mecoya in a day and a half. We then hired Juan Orihuela (right) as our guide and after another night's sleep (in the now abandoned teachers' quarters) set out to walk to the crash site. But after climbing higher and higher for four or five hours, I gave up. We were up at least ten thousand feet and the last forty-five-degree ascent did me in. I think Juan was a little disgusted with our dawdling pace anyway.

Zullo and Lieutenant Avila also stopped and waited with me on a sloping plateau more than ten thousand feet high while the two soldiers – both of them university students fulfilling their required year's service in the army – and Juan went on to the crash site. They took photographs for me and hiked back to us.

While we waited for them to return, Zullo and I lay on our backs on the ground most of the time, resting and watching several condors soar overhead. We could even hear the slight noise their wings made. Another great adventure.

ABOUT THIS SITE...

The World Wide Web doesn't need still another UFO web site, especially one that may be nothing more than a vanity page. If you pull up a search engine like www.google.com and punch in "UFOs" you will find (as of March 2005) nearly two million sites that are about UFOs or mention them (more than ten million if you type in just the word "UFO"). Maybe a lot more, since the numbers keep growing. So what's my excuse? I don't have any.

However, my files contain a number of stories about sightings and close encounters that I've written over the past quarter of a century, and few people have ever seen them. Not that anyone HAS to see them, but somebody somewhere may find them interesting.

Since May 1975 I have interviewed about two thousand people who have seen UFOs. I've also talked to countless others who have come to me with their stories because they want to tell me what happened to them without being ridiculed. Some even think I'm an expert on UFOs, but I'm not. I don't think anyone is.

I investigate UFO sightings but don't consider myself a UFO investigator. That would require carrying out a far more formal and prolonged scientific study and analysis of cases than I usually have had time or inclination to do. Nor am I an investigative reporter, which implies lengthy undercover probing to dig out information that someone wants to keep hidden.

I am, simply, a reporter who became fascinated by this phenomenon and have been fortunate enough to be able to spend some time and money trying to find out what it's all about. After thirty years, I'm still at it… still trying to find out what it's all about.

At best, I think, I can call myself a UFO *researcher*, a term that's vague enough to cover anything and anyone, from the most qualified to the least. I fit somewhere in between.

What I am offering on this web site is what a few dozen of those two thousand or so people told me happened to them.

Some of the stories on these pages were written when I was a reporter for the National Enquirer between 1975 and 1981, and the rest since 1981, the year that I went on to other work. It was also the year that I began looking into sightings and encounters on my own, trying to satisfy my own curiosity.

While working for the Enquirer, I reported on UFO incidents in many parts of the United States

as well as in Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Japan, Mexico, Peru, the Philippines, Puerto Rico and Uruguay.

I made five trips to South America for the Enquirer during those early years, four of them to Brazil. Most of my work since 1981 has been done in Brazil, with ten more personal visits since 1981, and in Puerto Rico, two more times.

Brazil has been particularly interesting to me because some of the encounters in that country have been so very different from what I have found elsewhere in the world. People in Brazil were sometimes injured by UFOs, a few of them fatally. Some incidents were truly bizarre.

In addition, virtually every one of the several hundred Brazilians that I have talked to was terrified by his or her encounter. Many of them truly feared for their lives.

Scores of their stories are told in my book, *UFO DANGER ZONE, Terror and Death in Brazil – Where Next?* (1996 Horus House Press). It was translated and published in Brazil in Portuguese under the title *Perigo Alienígena no Brasil, Perseguições, Terror e Morte no Nordeste* (2003 A.J. Gevaerd).

Puerto Rico is also fascinating because for many years it has been the scene of extraordinary UFO activity, some of it including strange creatures. Unfortunately, I haven't been able to spend as much time in Puerto Rico as I would like.

Several of my reports have been published in the *MUFON UFO Journal*, some of them in collaboration with Cynthia Luce and Daniel Rebisso Giese, fellow researchers that I have worked with in Brazil. I also served as editor of the *MUFON Journal* for one year in the mid-1980s.

It wasn't until I was nearly forty-nine years old that I became interested in UFOs. Until then I had been very much a skeptic. Just how I got interested in the UFO phenomenon is told in seven stories on this web page under the section titled "Getting Hooked on UFOs" with these being particularly relevant:

- ***I've Never Seen a UFO, But…***
- ***Easing Into Ufology, or the Study of UFOs***
- ***Things That Go MUNCH! in the Night***
- ***Things That Go BANG! in the Night***
- ***'It Was Pretty... Prettiest Thing I've Ever Seen'***

Some really true believers may be offended by some of the things I say or by my approach to the phenomenon, thinking me flippant or not serious enough. I am serious about the phenomenon but perhaps not serious enough to satisfy everyone. For example, I do not believe UFO aliens are good guys here only to help us, and because of that belief I have been criticized.

That's OK. I know several hundred UFO researchers in the United States and other countries and I can't think of even one who has not been attacked, usually by someone else in the research field. Apparently it's the nature of the beast.

I retired in April 1999 after forty-eight years as a journalist. My twenty-two-year newspaper career included reporting or editing jobs on the Alexandria (Virginia) Gazette, Charlottesville (Virginia) Daily Progress, Evansville (Indiana) Courier, Buffalo Evening News, Miami News, Philadelphia Enquirer, Louisville Times and the Louisville Courier-Journal.

Several of those newspapers no longer exist. I worked at the Charlottesville daily (which is still going strong) three times, twice as a police reporter in the 1950s and the third time as managing editor (1960-1967). My highest position on any of the other newspapers was as executive assistant to Barry Bingham Jr., one of the owners and then editor and publisher of the Louisville newspapers.

In 1973 I went to work for the National Enquirer in Lantana, Florida, where I worked as a writer for nearly two years and another six and a half years as a reporter.

Lantana is a small town that is part of the megatropolis that includes Miami and stretches for more than a hundred miles along the Atlantic Coast in southeastern Florida. Lantana is in the central part of Palm Beach County, a county famed for rich people (I don't know any of them), beautiful beaches, election snafus and tragic anthrax outbreaks.

Palm Beach County is also sometimes known as Tabloid Gulch, because all six major American tabloids are published there.

In 1982, I went to work for Globe Communications, then publisher of several tabloids and a number of other magazines, with offices in West Palm Beach. In 1985 the company moved into its new three-story building in Boca Raton. Anyone watching TV news during the 2001 anthrax attack has seen the building. By then it was owned by American Media Inc., which also owned the National Enquirer and had bought Globe Communications. I had worked with Bob Stevens, the man who died, and Ernie Blanco, the man who survived pulmonary anthrax, both fine men.

During my seventeen years with Globe Communications I worked at different times with its three tabloids – National Examiner, Globe and then Sun – as a computer page design and production editor. I did not write for any of them. All of my reporting since 1981 has been solely for myself.

In addition to writing *UFO DANGER ZONE*, I co-authored – with the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Philip J. Imbrogno – the book *NIGHT SIEGE, The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings* (1987 Ballantine Books) and *NIGHT SIEGE, Second Edition Expanded and Revised* (1998 Llewellyn Publications).

Phil Imbrogno and Dr. Hynek did all of the research for *NIGHT SIEGE*, with Phil doing most of it. My contribution was the actual writing of the book, with Phil supplying the outline and chapter suggestions and a truly unbelievable amount of material to work with.

Dr. Hynek worked with us in the beginning but he died of a brain tumor before the book was completed. The chapters as they were written were then submitted to his widow Mimi for her approval. Mimi had a fine mind and was as deeply interested in UFOs as Allen was. Sadly, she too has now passed away.

***UFO DANGER ZONE* is entirely my own and I did nearly all of the research, with a great deal of help from many investigator friends in Brazil.**

This web site is also entirely my own, from the initial idea in the summer of 2001 to a course in

web design at a community college, to software programs and manuals that I haven't begun to master or understand, and finally to the imperfect product seen on these pages. This means I have no one to blame but myself for any mistakes or anything going wrong. If glitches do occur, please accept my apologies.

All rights reserved

OPERAÇÃO PRATO

At least 200 of the 500 or more classified documents compiled by Brazilian Air Force investigators during the 1977-78 UFO flap in northern Brazil were leaked to ufologists years ago - here is what they reported

Operação Prato, a Brazilian Air Force investigation of a prolonged UFO flap in 1977-78, is one of the most important episodes in the history of world ufology. Today, more than a quarter of a century later, the classified files from the operation are still off limits to the public, but many of the secrets are known to Brazilian ufologists. Read on and you can learn what they know.

Operação Prato ("Operation Plate" in English) was once again in the news on May 20, 2005 as a result of a year-long campaign by Brazilian ufologists to get the Air Force to open its UFO files. In meetings on May 20 with ufologists at military headquarters in Brasília, three top generals acknowledged that the Air Force had long been concerned about UFOs and had systematically tracked them – known as "H" traffic – since 1954.

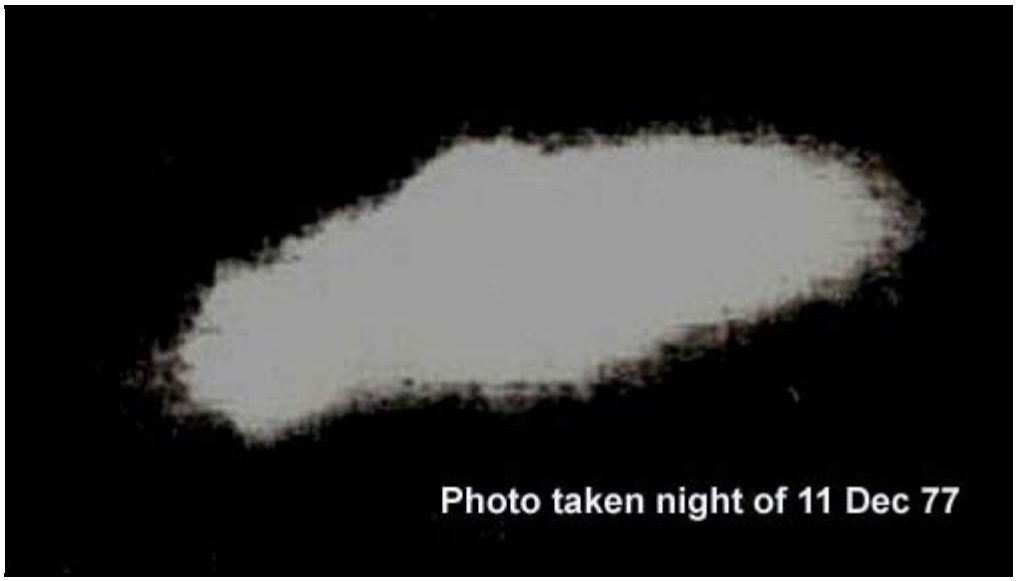
Furthermore, according to Brazilian ufology leader A. J. Gevaerd, who was one of those at the meetings, the Air Force leaders said they (1) recognized the importance of ufology, (2) pledged to help get classified files opened to the public, and (3) guaranteed that steps would be taken to form a joint committee of military and civilian UFO researchers to study the phenomenon.

This was a victory for the "freedom of information" campaign that was started in April 2004by Gevaerd, who is publisher of the Brazilian UFO magazine *Revista UFO*. Eventually, 36,000 people are said to have signed petitions to the government to get the files opened.

During meetings on May 20 with generals at two different agencies – the Integrated Center for Aerial Defense and Air traffic Control (CINDACTA) and the Brazilian Aerospace Defense Command (COMDABRA) – Gevaerd and half a dozen other ufologists were allowed to examine a number of UFO files from the Air Force archives. By far the most important were from Operação Prato.

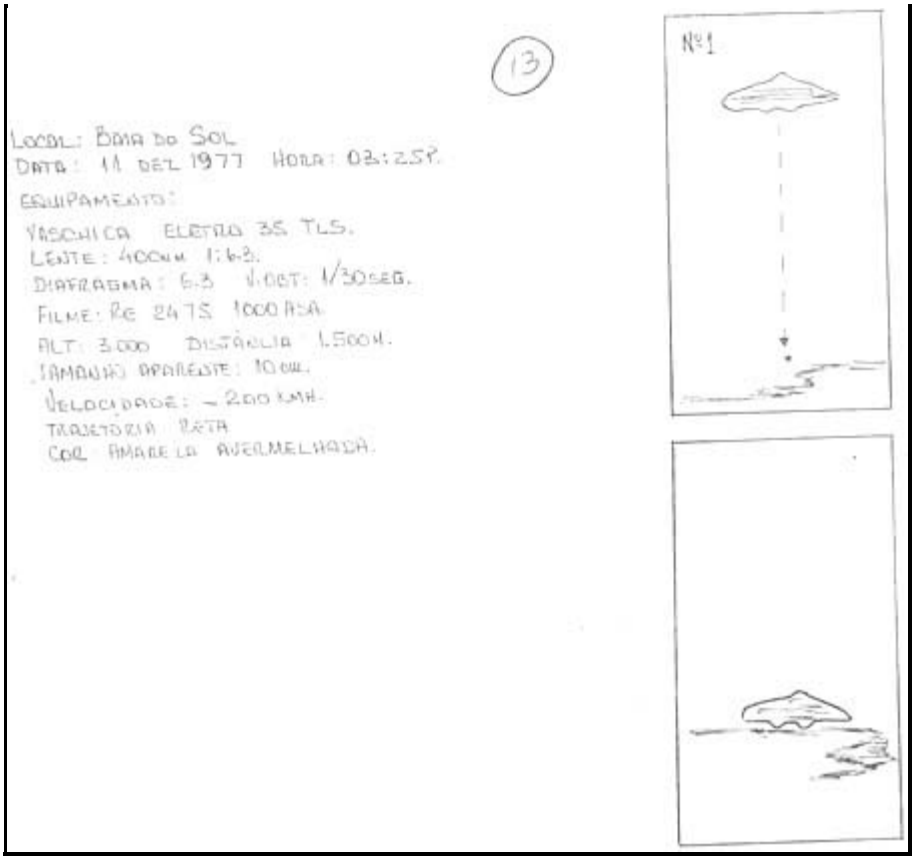
In the Prato investigation between October 1977 and January 1978, intelligence agents from the Air Force base in Belém in northern Brazil interviewed hundreds of witnesses in Colares and about thirty other villages north of Belém. Many of the people had been burned by rays of light from UFOs that swarmed over the area.

During the operation the agents themselves saw UFOs numerous times and took hundreds of photographs (such as the one at left, taken at 3:25 AM on December 11, 1977; the sketch below shows what was seen at the time) as well as several hours of motion picture films. Some of the films reportedly showed UFOs diving into or coming out of the waters of nearby Marajó Bay. The investigation lasted only four months but continued unofficially throughout much of 1978 because of the personal interest of the leaders of the investigators.



During the Brasília meetings, the ufologists were allowed to examine about 110 photos and 160 documents from Operation Prato. They were also permitted to examine files about an airliner-UFO encounter in 1954, and the massive radar detection of UFOs over much of Brazil on the night of May 19, 1986.

Although very promising, the apparent harmony of May 20 does not mean the Air Force's



UFO files will definitely be available to the public. Before that can come about, the chief of the Air Force, the Defense Minister and Brazil's president, Luiz Inácio Lula da Silva, must first give their approval.

This is not the first time the Brazilian government has been open about UFOs. The most widely publicized event occurred on the night of May 19, 1986, when twenty one UFOs were tracked on radar crisscrossing the skies over much of the country. Six jet fighters armed with missiles were scrambled from bases near Rio de Janeiro and Brasília, and for several hours the jets chased or were chased by what were described as balls of light.

Four days later, the government held an un
conference to let the pilots tell the country what they'd seen when they went after the UFOs.

"I watched the lights in front and on each side of my radar screen," said one pilot. "I managed to close to within ten kilometers of one light, but from that moment on I was unable to get closer."

Said another: "I was warned by ground control there were several contacts ahead of me approximately thirty kilometers away. I was also warned that contacts were ap
from behind and they came on until they were three kilometers behind me. I had to dive and as I did the contacts started to climb."

Ground controllers told still another pilot that thirteen UFOs were pursuing him, six on

one side of him and seven on the other.

The next day, Octávio Moreira Lima, then the Air Force Minister, went on national TV and said: "Technically, there is no explanation. We shall obtain the CINDACTA reports. We haven't the slightest intention of hiding anything from the press."

Two days later, Lima declared that nothing more would be said until a special investigation commission had given its report, which he said was expected in "about two months."

That was in 1986 and since then the government said nothing more about the incident until the May 20, 2005 meetings.

The1986 incident was not the first time Air Force pilots were permitted to speak publicly about UFOs, according to veteran Brazilian ufologist Alberto Francisco do Carmo. In November 1954, Colonel João Adil de Oliveira gave a public lecture about UFOs before influential Brazilians and members of the press in Rio de Janeiro. Following the lecture several pilots were allowed to tell the audience about their attempts to intercept UFOs near an air base in southern Brazil, saying they chased disc-shaped UFOs but had no luck catching them.

Colonel Oliveira was personally interested in UFOs and maintained a large collection of case files. He initiated and directed the first Brazilian Air Force study of UFOs, but he died several years later and the study was dropped.

Another study, also according to Alberto do Carmo, was begun around 1966 after a series of UFO sightings and encounters northwest of São Paulo. This office was called SIOANI (Serviço de Informação de Objetos Aéreos Não Identificados) and was headed by Major Gilberto Zani de Melo. He too took a serious interest in UFOs but the study was shut down a few years later after he retired.

The most significant instance in which the government showed such an overt interest in sightings was Operação Prato, when the Air Force investigated the Colares-area sightings in 1977 and 1978, but the results were never made public.

As stated earlier, Intelligence agents spent four months investigating hundreds of sightings and

encounters. It was a small team consisting only of Captain Uyrangê Hollanda and six sergeants, who were armed only with a theodlite, cameras and tape recorders.

The men were sent to the Colares area only after several mayors complained that their villages had come under attack by UFOs and appealed to the Air Force for help. Whether the Air Force would have investigated the sightings if the mayors had not pleaded for help is not known, and most of the key officers who could tell us are now dead.

After four months, Brigadier Protázio Lopes de Oliveira, the base commander in Belém, shut down the investigation. Hollanda and his second in command, Sergeant Flávio Costa, then compiled a final report consisting of about 500 pages of documents plus several hundred photos and motion picture films of UFOs, and numerous maps and sketches. Many of the sketches show the paths of several UFOs passing over an area on the same night.

All of this was sent to Air Force Headquarters in Brasília and none of the records were made public until May 20, 2005, and then only to the handful of ufologists who had been invited to meet with the military leaders.

However, over the years photocopies of many of the Operação Prato documents and at least eighteen photographs were leaked to civilian

luminoso,(luminosidade intensa),na parte SE da cidade,sôbre a várzea."
1977 - 23.10 - 01:30P - OBSERVAÇÃO - CL 8 : Corpo Luminoso,deslocando-se em altitude superior (aox 35.000ft),grande velocidade, trajetória regular,côr azulada fosca,rumo W/E. (Prov. S) (?).
1977 - 23.10 - 02:35P - OBSERVAÇÃO - CL 8 : Corpo Luminoso,deslocando-se em grande altitude (abx 35.000ft),rumo NW/SE,côr amarelada clara,trajetória reta até o centro da abóbada,efetuou mudança brusca de rumo(90º),voltando em seguida ao rumo original (SE). (?)
1977 - 24.10 - 03:00P - RELATO 21 - F20 - CL 8 : Luminosidade,de origem desconhecida,causou efeitos físicos no relator,ao sair do interior de sua residência observou uma estranha "estrela"(?),diferente das demais quanto ao aspeto e tamanho,luminosidade muito intensa,desapareceu em poucos minutos.(?)
1977 - 25.10 - 01:30P - RELATO 22 - F - CL 8 : Corpo Luminoso, deslocando-se a baixa altura (40m),sôbre a copa das árvores próximo a esquina da unidade de saúde,procedia de SE/NE,côr amarelo-avermelhada,baixa velocidade,ausência de ruído,com a aproximação de populares, deslocou-se rápidamente ganhando altura e / desaparecendo. (?).
1977 - 26.10 - 04:00P - RELATO 06A - F 6 - CL 16A : Luz de côr azul,muito intensa com brilho espelhante (Comparada com luz solar incidindo em vidro),surgiu repentinamente as proximidades de sua canôa,temeroso recomendou que as luzes (farol de querozene)fossem apagadas,para não chamar atenção dos "tripulantes" do que acreditavam ser um submarino,a "luz" deslocou-se com regular velocidade, pouco acima do nível da água (1.50 a 2.00m). (?).
1977 - 26.10 - [illegible] luminoso deslocando-se a baixa altitude (1.500ft),côr amarelo-avermelhada,velo[illegible] chegar sôbre o Furo da Laura (ilha de Colares),[illegible] prosseguindo no novo rumo SE. (?). (?).
1977 - 26.10 - 20:05P - OBSERVAÇÃO - CL 4 : Meteorito (?) de ta-

A typical page from the documents

researchers. These documents contain summaries of more than 300 sightings and encounters in Colares and the other villages. At least half of the reports were about sightings that Captain Hollanda and the sergeants themselves had.

In 1997, long after he had retired as a lieutenant colonel, Hollanda decided he was no longer obligated to remain silent about Operação Prato and publicly discussed Operação Prato.

He gave several interviews, including one with fellow researcher Cynthia Luce and me. He told us “many people” had been burned by UFOs during the UFO wave, both on the Colares Island side of Marajó Bay and on Marajó Island. Of the dozens of documents that were leaked, only a few mention any burns or injuries, and there is no mention of anyone dying.

Yet we know the team photographed burn victims, although how many is not known. A doctor once told Belém researcher Daniel Rebisso Giese that a colonel had shown him many photos of people who had been burned. And in 1993, Daniel and I interviewed one

Daniel Rebisso Giese in 1999

victim, Manoel Emídio Campo de Oliveira, who said investigators took photographs of a burn on the top of his left thigh. Daniel, a biologist, has done more research on the Colares flap than anyone else and has published a book about it, *Vampiros Extraterrestres na Amazônia.*

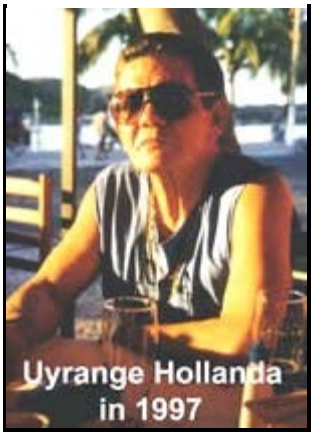
Wellaide Carvalho, the doctor in Colares at the time, told Daniel and me in 1993 that she had treated about forty people who had been burned and that two of them died. She said members of the Air Force team knew people had been burned.

Operation Prato investigated only a small part of a widespread flap that began months earlier, in April 1977, several hundred miles to the east in the neighboring state of Maranhão. It then swept west over the Colares-Belém area and continued far to the west toward Manaus in the Amazon region for months after. However, the sightings and encounters in the Colares area are perhaps the most significant ever. To my knowledge, no other series of sightings in history ever received such scrutiny from authorities. (For more on the flap, see these stories: Crab Island, Hollanda and Colares. Some of the sightings listed below are described in the Colares or Hollanda pages.)

Hollanda was convinced that the 1977-78 UFO wave covered an enormous area of northern Brazil. When Cynthia Luce and I last talked to him in August 1997 (he died about two months later), he said: “They (the UFOs) were moving from Maranhão to Colares, Belém, Monte Alegre, Santarém and Manaus. They were covering the Brazilian air space and the Amazon region in strips, like we do in aerial photography.”

As for the Prato documents that were leaked to ufologists, they were photocopied a

number of times and passed on to others. Today, every one of the 400 to 500 active Brazilian ufologists probably has copies, and I was fortunate to obtain some myself. Who leaked the originals is something most of us will probably never know.


Uyrange Hollanda in 1997

Over the years I was given three batches of documents (in 1991, 1997 and 1999). Altogether I have about 400 pages, including the eighteen photos of UFOs with identifying information and sketches on the backs of the photos. Of this 400 or so, about half were duplicates. Some of the photocopies are a bit faded and hard to read, and no doubt are copies of copies of copies, etc.

The documents are not always in chronological order, and sometimes a particular sighting will be described again in other documents but in more or less detail. Captain Hollanda and Sergeant Flávio, who prepared the documents, are now dead and we may never know if they made second or third sets, adding, deleting or correcting details. It is as if they were not always satisfied with their reports and revised them without destroying the originals — all of which could have wound up in the Air Force archives.

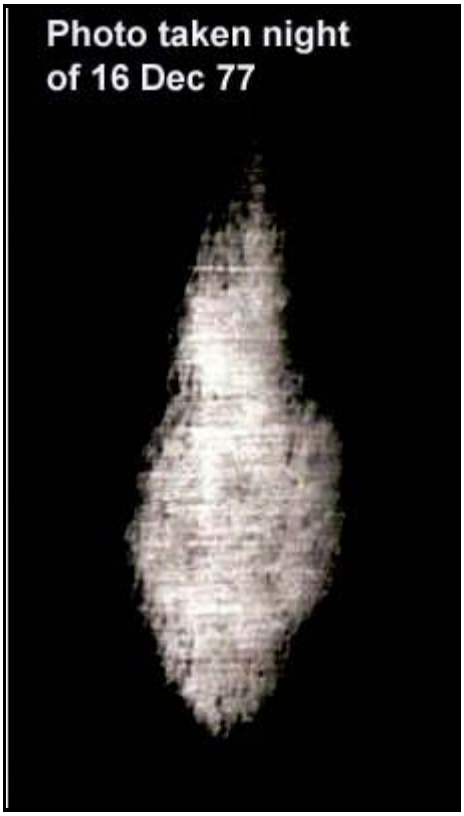
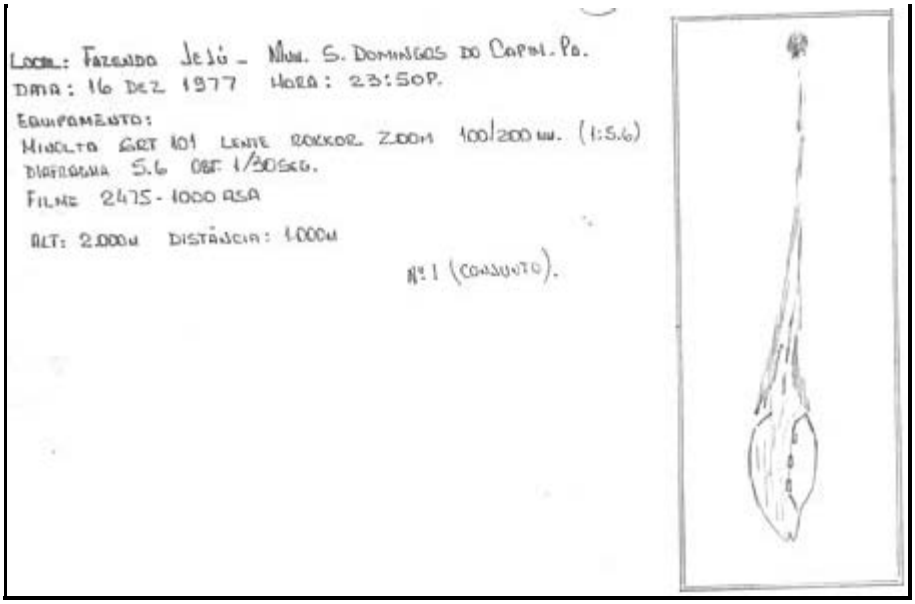


Photo taken night of 16 Dec 77

At the time of the flap Hollanda was the chief financial officer for the Belém air base but under cover was head of operations for A2, the intelligence branch. It was he who selected the name Operação Prato. As he explained to Cynthia Luce and me in 1997:

“Why the name Prato? Prato in English is ‘plate.’ Brazil is the only nation that calls flying saucers ‘discos voadores’. In Portugal, they speak Portuguese too. They call it 'flying plate.' The Spanish say 'platillos volantes.' The French call it flying saucer but Brazil calls it flying disk, disco voador. I had to choose a name. I could not call it Operation Flying Saucer. I could not call it Operation Flying Disk. I chose a cousin of a saucer, a plate. That's why I called it Operação Prato.”

Although I do not speak Portuguese, I gained a modest vocabulary in fourteen visits to Brazil between 1978 and 2003, and several years



ago I was able to translate most of the documents that I have. Nearly all of them were coded as to the villages and other locations of the sightings and especially the names of some witnesses (F01 to F45). However, several other documents contained the keys to those codes. For example, “F14” was Elísio de Souza Torres, 28, a farm worker.

I translated the documents, hoping to one day write a book about the flap. I probably already have enough material – I have been looking into this flap off and on since 1978 – but much more research is needed, not only in the Colares area but far to the east in the state of Maranhão and far to the west as well, all the way to Manaus and beyond. Now, nearly thirty years after the flap, many of people I would like to talk to are dead or difficult to locate. If the Air Force does one day open its UFO files to the public, the files may help young Brazilian ufologists to someday complete the job of telling the story of the flap.

As it is, I culled well over 300 cases from the Operação Prato documents and organized them in chronological order (by year, month, date and time of day), as you will see below. For example, the report on a sighting that occurred at 1:30 a.m. on November 5, 1977 would start with “771105/01:30” and would be followed by the location of the incident, name of the witness if given, and details of the sighting.

Translation notes:

1. The Brazilian “município” can be translated as “county.” The village of Colares is located on the island (and in the município) of Colares.

2. Many people in the flap area called the UFOs “Chupa” or “Chupa-Chupa” (from the verb *chupar*, meaning “to suck”) because they believed blood was being sucked (*chupada*) from them when they were hit by a beam of light from a UFO.

3. The reports on many of the sightings freely mix “feet” and “meters” in estimating

distances and altitudes. Although Brazil uses the metric system, the instruments in many of the aircraft then used in the Brazilian Air Force gave readings in “feet”. Thus, the early training of pilots and airmen included both measurement systems.

4. “PA-16” refers to the state highway Pará 16.

5. Alfredo de La Õ, the priest named in several sightings below, was an American and native of Texas. He lived much of his life in Brazil and died there some years after the flap.

6. Despite having access to half a dozen dictionaries and grammar books, I was not able to translate every word or didn’t understand what was said. Thus, I used ellipses to indicate missing words or phrases …

7. Even though the first agents did not arrive in Colares until mid-October 1977, the compilation below starts with sightings that occurred in August and September that the investigators learned about and documented.

8. Maps and other images are scattered throughout the file and may not be near the listings telling of those sigthings. That is because many of the images would be clumped together in one or two areas. So I spread them out to break up the long blocks of text.

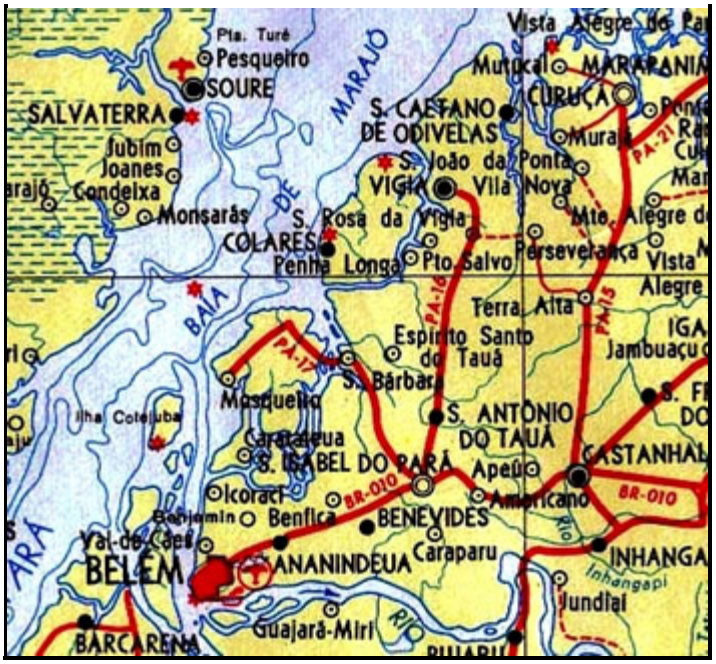
Final Note: The dates of some images (maps, sketches, paths of UFOs) may refer to sightings not noted in the narrative because, as said before, the documents that we have are nowhere near the total number of documents sent to the Air Force archives.

As interesting as these leaked documents are, I feel they are only a fraction of the Operação Prato files, possibly a small fraction.

Some of the Operação Prato Files

770821/21:30 – Santo Antônio do Tauá – Nina Martins da Silva, 38, literate, domestic, resident Km. 19, Highway PA-16, Município de Santo Antônio do Tauá – She says she was alone in her house when she looked out the window and saw a light or object moving at low height and speed from east to west, about 20 meters high, over the trees next to the road. She didn’t hear any noise. The object was observed for a short distance and appeared to her to be between 1.20 and 1.50 meters in size. She said she had already seen other lights moving about in the sky. She added that the color was a

bright yellow that was **almost red**. Dona Nina, according to her neighbors, has mental problems, probably epilepsy.



770902/22:00 – Santo Antônio do Tauá – Amelia Martins da Silva, 77, literate, domestic, resident Km. 19, Highway PA-16, Município de Santo Antônio do Tauá – Walking from Santo Antônio do Tauá to her home with one of her daughters Odete; when 2 kilometers from the village she saw coming from the right **a reddish-yellow light**, very bright (like the headlight on a car). Initially the light was cutting diagonally across the road; it abruptly changed direction (45 degrees) coming exactly in the direction of her and her daughter, rapidly crossing to… their left (? faint copy); they sought shelter under a tree… (faint copy)… the object stopped for several minutes, then slowly moved …and returned to its original direction (E/SW) and headed toward Vigia/Belém. Dona Amelia suffered no physical effects nor fear and thought the object was very beautiful and she was pleased to see such a new thing. The altitude was about 30 meters. DESCRIPTION OF OBJECT: Size about 1.30 meters (compared to a table in her home), one meter high, **round like an inverted plate with a sharp protuberance sticking out** from which came a **reddish luminescence**, being in turn the **color blue** from which came bright light giving the impression of being transparent. She did not see any human forms inside the object. **Its movement was slow, but at times it accelerated with the speed of a jet plane.** Dona Amelia was lucid and very sure of what she saw. (Odete Martins da Silva, 35 – Being by temperament very timid, she agreed with the accuracy of the report of her mother, confirming the facts. She had nothing to add.)

770910/19:30 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Beatriz Almada da Costa, 32, literate, domestic, resident of Vila Nova do Ubintuba-Vigia – She was in her house with her children when she saw **a ray of reddish light penetrating the roof** (very faint copy)… spreads through her body with chills, and in the beginning feeling partly paralyzed and shaking. With great difficulty she screamed for help from her sister who lives nearby. Her sister soon arrived but saw and heard nothing. Dona Beatriz then had pain in her shoulder blades but had no other symptoms. No electricity in locality. NOTE: **A ray of light chased Dona Beatriz**, who said she had the same symptoms three times before, on 770911/03:30, 771013/23:30 and 771020/21:30.

770911/03:30 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 –

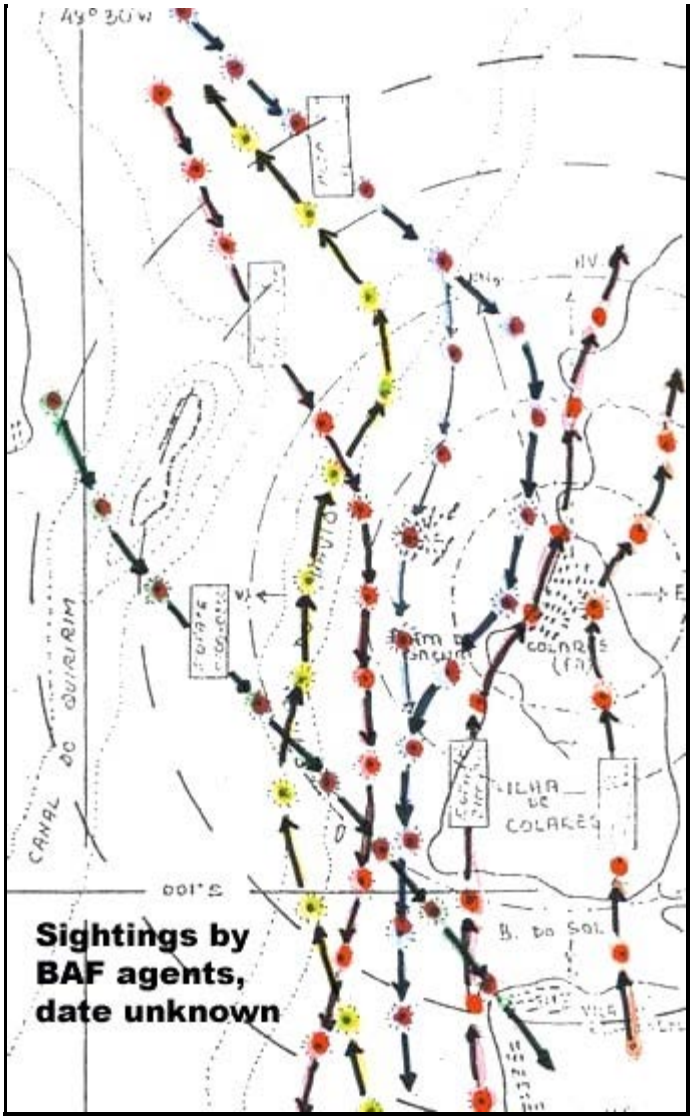
Beatriz Almada da Costa, 32 – **Reddish lights** in interior of house causing fear and anxiety. No electricity in locality.

770914/21:30 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Abel Soares Trindade, 28 – He was in his home listening to the radio when he saw **a bluish light coming through the roof tiles**; he felt semi-paralyzed, feeling as if his head was expanding; he screamed loudly for help, then couldn't say anything (as if his throat was blocked). After the incident passed, he had a headache and hoarseness for several days.

770922/21:30 – Santo Antônio do Tauá – Raimundo Francisco das Chagas, 36 – Was returning from Santo Antônio do Tauá to his home (side road at Km. 12 PA-16) about 6 kilometers from the highway. Walking on foot, smoking absentmindedly when he saw **a very bright yellowish light** coming down in his direction (about like a car's headlight). He ran, leaving the path and hid in the bushes. **Chased by the light**, he came to a grove of palm trees, where he hid and stayed immobile. **The "apparatus" was searching for him**, **emitting rays of blue light** in various directions… He did not see the shape of the object because he was too frightened. He did not hear any noise from the object as it moved; he heard a hissing sound that reminded him of an irrigation pump on a nearby farm. The object moved lower in the direction of the village (NW), initially proceeding from east to west. He lost everything he had been carrying home. He felt a slight numbness that lasted for several days.

771010/02:00 – Colares – Orlando Fontenelle Trindade, 40 literate… resident of Colares – **Bright blue light** over the water at a height of 1.50 to 2.00 meters, like a traffic light on a small mast. Light was seen until 05:30, when it went toward the sea.

771011/03:30 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Miguel Arcângelo Soares, 32, literate, farm worker – He lives in the locality known as Vila Nova do Ubintuba and was getting ready to go to the village of Vigia when he heard his neighbors shouting "There it goes! There it goes!" He left his house using the back door in time to see **a reddish-yellow light** moving slowly about 60 meters high,



Sightings by BAF agents, date unknown

going SE/NW (Santo Antônio do Ubintuba), **emitting a ray of blue light**; frightened, he yelled to his wife to stay in the house… he went back inside the house and **felt as if he had had an electric shock from a ray of light**… like a charge of static electricity… He felt partially paralyzed, a numbness which spread from his feet to his head, accompanied by chills and growing heat for some minutes. He was hoarse and felt a pain in the back of his neck.

771012/02:00 – Campo Cerrado, Santo Antônio do Tauá – Manoel Matos de Souza ("Coronha"), 38, literate, farm worker, resident of Colónia Campo Cerrado, side road at Km. 23 PA-16 – Light hovering about 20 meters above the ground over the trees, **blue** with three vertical black stripes in the center, round (like a farinha oven), lighting up everything around it. **Witness pointed his gun at it and was hit by a ray of red light**, which felt like electricity, paralyzing him…

771012/23:30 – Santo Antônio do Tauá – Manoel do Espirito Santo, 20, high school student , resident of Santo Antônio do Tauá (town) – Was in front of his house with some friends, Júlio, Paulo, Deca and Carlito) when he saw **a yellow light** moving E/W, slowing in speed and stopping about 20 meters from the group. **He said he could see two crew members inside who appeared to be human, one man and a woman**; the

“man” was on the left side and the woman on the right side of the “apparatus”; both wore glasses (different shape) and communication gear (earphones)…the one on the left (?)… more attentively to the group of people. At the same time the other, behind a horizontal tube (?) …**directed a ray of red light** toward the group; having been hit directly, it felt like an electric shock, from the feet to the head; then felt paralyzed (arms and legs immobilized) and semi-conscious. The object gradually began to move away, gaining altitude and speed. Manoel was able to move again, feeling numb for some minutes. DESCRIPTION OF OBJECT: From a distance it seemed like **a reddish-yellow star**; it turned more **yellow** as it came closer. He observed **a bluish light** in the front top part. **It had the shape of a barrel with a thin tube** (**reddish**)… and another, more slender, horizontal (45 degrees) one which **emitted the ray of blue light.** The apparent size was 1.20 to 1.40 meters and gave the appearance of being transparent (in the bluish part) with a division between the two crew members. The movement: **It climbed straight up in a wavy motion** (like a leaf in the wind) until it reached a certain altitude, abruptly varying its speed (impulses)… (rest too faint to read).

771012/23:30 – Santo Antônio do Tauá – Manoel dos Santos, 40, literate, farm worker, resident of Santo Antônio do Tauá (town) – Was sleeping in his home with his children with the lights (oil lamp) out when the inside of his house was lit up by **a light coming through the roof**. He tried to get up but wasn’t able to, feeling paralyzed. He tried to scream but wasn’t able to immediately. After some minutes he was able to stand up and listened to hear if his neighbors were calling for help. Manoel spent eight days with the left side of his body numb and sore. He says he still sees lights at low altitude in front of his home that are silent, different from planes; the lights always seem to come from the direction of sunrise (east), their speed varying, arriving at times to stop and suddenly speed up and disappear.

771013/03:25 – Colares – Alfredo de La Õ, 48 (priest) – **Reddish light** moving 20 meters above the bay N/S **emitting a strong light that reflected on the water**, moving at great speed faster than a jet plane, about 50 centimeters in diameter, to 75 meters from the witness (a priest)…

771013/03:25 – Colares – Alfredo de La Õ, 47, priest, resident Santa Rosa da Vigia – After being awakened by insistent barking of dogs in nearby houses, he saw an object that caught his attention by **emitting a bright light**, moving through the sky… It was **a reddish light** 20 meters above the bay N/S **emitting a strong light that reflected on the water**, moving at great speed faster than a jet plane… (very faint copy)… He heard no sound coming from the object. Father Alfredo was about 75 meters from the closest point in the trajectory of the object. He estimated the size at about 50 centimeters (compared to the top of a barrel). He said the top part of the object emitted **a strong red light**, and the bottom part **a very bright blue**, **lighting up everything around** wherever it passed. Note: The electricity in the town had been shut off at 22:00.

771013/23:30 – Santo Antônio do Tauá – Alzira Farias de Campos, 55, literate, Km. 12 PA-16, Município of Santo Antônio do Tauá – Dona Alzira was going into the backyard of her home… and saw **a huge light** high over a mangrove tree (20 meters), frightening her and she ran inside her house, **being hit on the left leg** by **a ray of reddish light**, falling over a stool in the kitchen. She felt a growing numbness and a chill traveling up her body from her feet to her head. She was helped by her daughter. Later she suffered from a headache, shaking and lethargy for eight days.

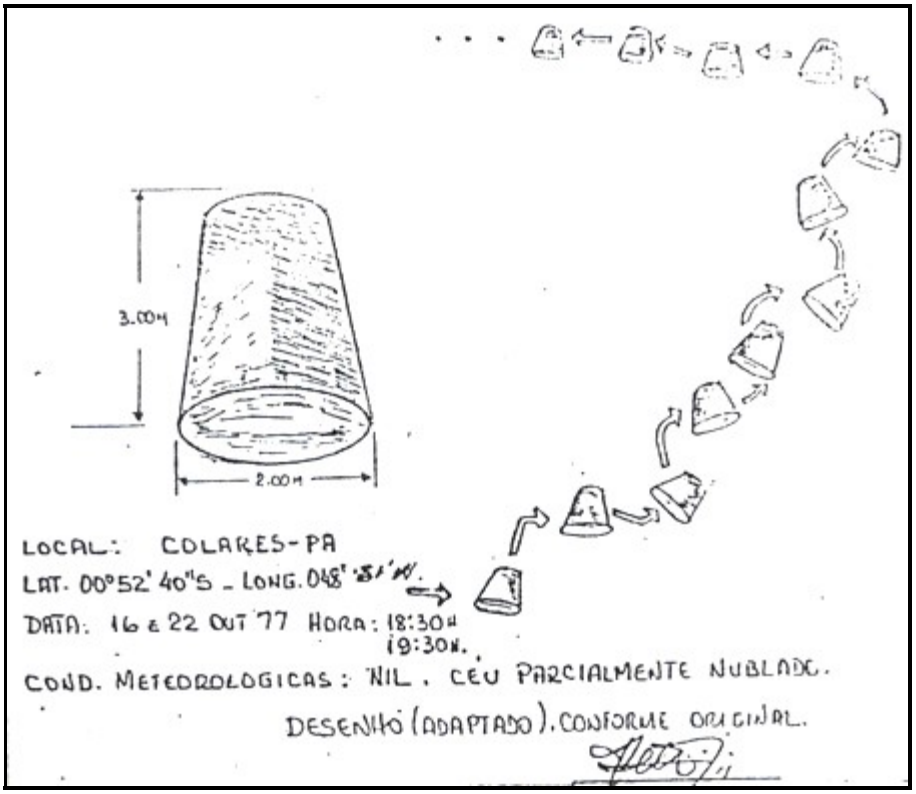
771014/03:00 – São Braz - Santo Antônio do Tauá – Benedito Ferreira de Figueiredo, 48, literate, farm worker, resident of São Braz - Santo Antônio do Tauá – **Intense blue light** hovering at low altitude (30 meters) over top of a tree. Witness could not see shape or size, seeing it stopped 30 meters away for some seconds, **then moving SE/NW slowly like a leaf (undulating)**, then gaining altitude. He heard no noise. Witness was badly frightened for some minutes but had no other effects.

771014/03:00 – São Braz - Santo Antônio do Tauá – Elísio de Souza Torres, 28, literate, farm worker, resident of São Braz - Santo Antônio do Tauá – **Bright blue light** the color of a soldering torch moving slowly above trees (30 meters) about 40 meters away, moving E/W. Could not distinguish shape or size.

771015/04:00 – Colares – Raimundo Galvão Trindade, 36 – Was sleeping in his home in the village when he was awakened by a light in the room… (faint copy)…felt as if he had been pricked by a needle on the inside of his right thigh. He said he then looked out the window but saw nothing unusual, only **a bright light like the setting sun**; the moon was a in another position. In the morning he got up feeling weakness in the exact same spot where he felt the prick, a numbness. He had a headache and was dizzy. His right thigh had a red area and was hot…

771016/05:30 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Raimundo Nonato Barbosa (“Birro”), 48 – He said he was returning to his house… and when he was near a friend’s house he felt like he was losing his strength… he lost one of his shoes… but continued walking… looked back over his shoulder and saw a circular **reddish-yellow** shape with multi-colored tail 30 to 40 meters away … about 1.50 meters in size moving five to ten meters above the ground and **emitting a ray of bright blue light that hit witness in the back**. No noise. Very frightened, he gathered his strength to run to the home of his friend, screaming for help. In a hurry to see behind him…the object had stopped just over the trees, **leaving behind a trail of sparkling flashes of different colors**. He complained his body was shaking, he had a headache and felt numbness and partial paralysis and other physical effects for several days. No burns or other symptoms were observed…

771016/18:30 and 771022/19:30 – Colares – Wellaide Cecim Carvalho, 24, doctor and head of the Colares Hospital – Dr. Wellaide affirmed having observed on the days and hours respectively cited **a bright metallic object** spinning over the front part of the village (beach of Cajueiro NE at low altitude, 100 meters) at a estimated distance of 1,500 meters without producing the least sound. She described the objects this way: Conical-cylindrical shape (upper part more narrow) having an apparent size at that distance of 3 meters in width and 2 in diameter. **It moved in an irregular manner (vertical position on its longitudinal axis), accentuated wavy or rocking motion, all the time making swift stops and turning at the same time.** She says she observed closely, being on one occasion accompanied by other people in front of the local state hospital. She was interviewed by elements of Equipe (team); others affirmed what she said. Staking her ethical and professional reputation, she… made a more complete communication with reference to people who said they **had been attacked by rays of light** from unknown source (four cases were attended). She said, besides "crise nervosa," her patients had other symptoms… (Partial paralysis of the body) evidencing a different … clinical picture when having a crise nervosa where the areas of attack were the extremities. Her patients reported headaches, debility, dizziness, generalized tremors… and, more important, **first-degree burns marked by tiny perforations**. According to the sex, the males on the neck (jugular) and the women on the chest (only one case). I asked for her personal opinion (why these things were happening), she said she believes the things that have been occurring in the region….



771018/21:00 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Adelaide Pereira da Silva, 37, literate, domestic, resident of village of Burrega – She saw that **her bedroom was lit up** by **a reddish light** that filled the entire house. With the doors and windows closed, she opened the window [probably wooden shutters]

slightly and noticed an object of **bright blue light** moving slowly just above the nearby trees (30 meters). She felt intense pain in her eyes and her whole body was numb, which lasted for several days.

771018/21:00 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Maria Celeste Pereira da Silva, 20 – At the same time that her mother Adelaide saw the light that invaded her home (see above), she felt pain in her whole body… numbness from the feet up, intense heat from the right shoulder to her head; **she believes she was hit directly in the right side of her body** by **a ray of reddish light**.

771018/21:00 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Emanuel de Souza Farias, 21 – He was in the same room with Maria Celeste (see above) and saw the light but felt no physical effects.

771018/21:30 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at Km 32, PA-16 – Maria Francisca Furtado, 30 – She lives a little ways outside of the village known as Vila Nova do Ubintuba, where the “light” was frequently seen. She and her companion went daily to the home of Miguel Arcângelo Soares, where a number of families sleep. On the day and hour referred to, **she was hit by a ray of light that left her semi-paralyzed**. When she was hit, it felt like an electric shock… and she trembled from head to foot, with numbness on the right side of her body. This sensation lasted for one hour, leaving her with a headache and hoarseness. She was not outside the house and did not see the object.

771018/21:30 – Campo Cerrado - Santo Antônio do Tauá – Maria das Graças Souza, 20, primary instruction, domestic, resident of Campo Cerrado, side road at Km. 23, PA-16 – **Reddish-yellow light** 30 meters above the ground, circular in shape, about 1.20 meters in size 60 meters away, moving slowly. Witness too frightened to see clearly…

771018/21:30 – Rio Guamá - Bujarú – Adelaide Pereira da Silva, 37, literate, domestic, resident of village of Burrega in Rio Tauá, Município of Santo Antônio do Tauá – **Very bright bluish light** moving slowly over the trees. Witness could not see any shape; no noise…

771018/21:30 – Highway PA-16, Km 23 to Campo Cerrado - Santo Antônio do Tauá – **Yellowish light** moving at low altitude a little above the trees (30 meters), circular in shape, apparent size 1.20 meters in diameter. Witness Gabriel Brasil, 39, military (lieutenant colonel) resident of Belém, did not see any details of object…

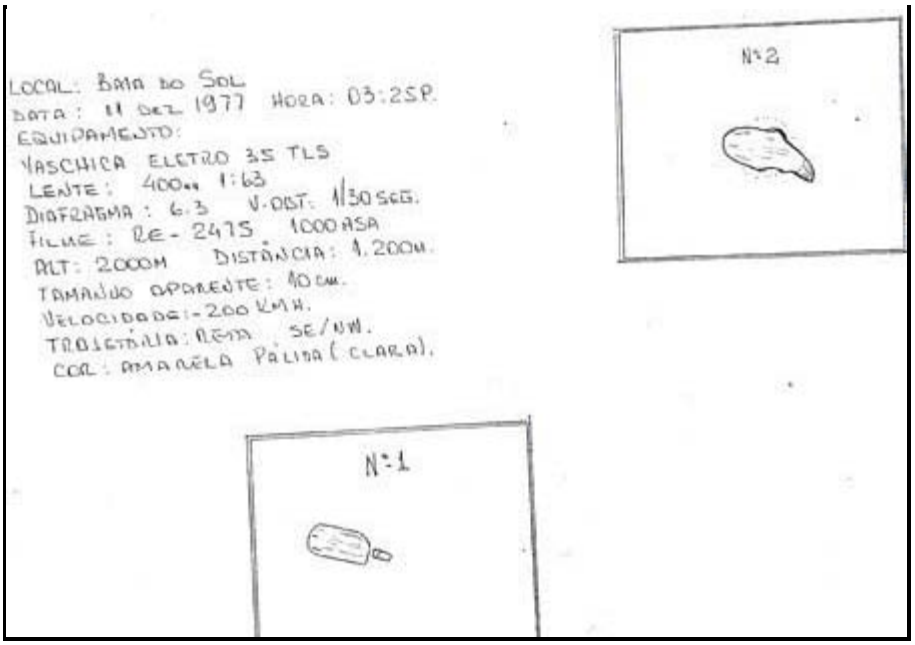
771018/23:00 – Colares – Claudomira Rodrigues da Paixão, 35 – Heard by the chief of the Second Section (Sgt. Flávio) – She said she was sleeping in a hammock in a room with her cousin and her children. She saw **a light** (the town’s electricity had been shut

off at 22:00) **that traveled all over her body** (like a lantern), striking her on the left side of her chest, sucking (blood from it), The light went down the back of her right hand where it felt as if she had been pricked by needle. She tried to cry out for help, but couldn't make a sound. Her body was half-paralyzed. **Everything was totally lit by a greenish light**. She felt a strange torpor. She was aroused by her cousin, who also saw the light and screamed. Claudomira cried out, "I am ruined (sic), the 'animal' sucked me.' She felt great heat in the breast and the back of the right hand, a headache, and pressure on her chest. She was treated by Dr. Wellaide, who sent her to the IML (Instituto Medico Legal, or medical examiner's office in Belém). There she was examined by a doctor and told to come back for another examination. [For more on her story, see Colares.]

771018/23:00 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba - Rio Bituba, side road at KM 32, PA-16 – Miguel Arcângelo Soares, 32, lives in the village known as Vila Nova do Ubintuba. On hearing shouts warning of an object, Dona Teofila Furtado Soares, Miguel's wife, observed that on suffering a new crisis, Miguel was pale and standing still like he was stuck to the table … like a young child … Both complained of headaches.

771019/19:30 – Colares – Antônio Acácio de Oliveira, 53, literate, cabinetmaker, resident of Colares – Observed the passing of **a reddish-yellow light** moving above the trees in front of his house. The light dimmed to a small point of light; after suddenly stopping, **it emitted three rapid rays of blue light** (like the color of the Colares beacon) toward the village, at the same time moving N/S. Antônio then fired two shots at the object with his gun.

771020/04:00 – Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** about



500 meters high, moving N/S, medium speed, apparent size 2.5 centimeters…

771020/20:00 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Reddish light** medium speed above 35,000 feet SE/NW, straight trajectory…

771020/20:00 – Santo Antônio, Município of Santo Antônio do Tauá – Bluish light E/W above 35,000 feet. Great speed, going straight.

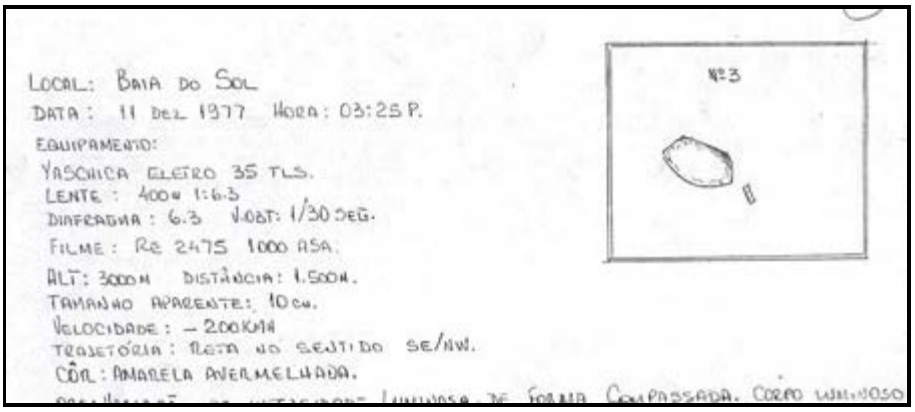
771020/20:00 – Município of Santo Antônio do Tauá – Light high moving fast E/W. Trajectory regular and uniform (Probably a satellite).

771020/20:15 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Reddish-yellow light** moving N/S about 3,600 feet, curving path, 2 to 3 centimeters in size…

771020/20:00 – Município of Santo Antônio do Tauá – **Bright blue light** S/N above 35,000 feet. Great speed, going straight. (Probably a satellite)

771020/21:30 – Município of Santo Antônio do Tauá – **Bright blue light** above 35,000 feet moving fast S/N. Trajectory regular and uniform (Probably a satellite).

771022/19:00 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Two bluish lights**



W/E parallel apparent distance 3 meters apart, above 35,000 feet. Great speed, going straight. (Probably a satellite).

771022/19:15 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Bright blue light** at great speed W/E above 35,000 feet. Trajectory regular and uniform. (Probably a satellite).

771022/19:30 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Flashing blue light** at great speed W/E above 35,000 feet. Trajectory regular and uniform. (Probably a satellite).

771022/20:00 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Dull yellow light** at great speed SE/NW above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory. (Probably a satellite).

771022/20:15 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Flashing blue light** at great speed W/E above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory. (Probably a satellite).

771022/22:40 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – **Yellow light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet, high speed, straight trajectory.

771023/00:25 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **White-blue light** NW/SE above 35,000 feet, medium speed, trajectory regular and uniform (Probably a satellite).

771023/00:30 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Clear yellow light** above 20,000 feet NW/SE, great speed, curving trajectory to the right, apparent size 1 centimeter.

771023/01:00 – Colares – José Jorge dos Santos, 48 – He said he was in his house when **a beam of light penetrated the roof and hit him in the neck**. Thinking it was a bat, he hit out with his hands to frighten the animal. Then he felt intense heat and numbness on the right side of his neck. He screamed for help. His wife was sleeping nearby…(rest too faint to read). Domingas Maria dos Santos, 22, and Selma Maria dos Santos, 21, (daughters?) were sleeping together in a hammock but felt nothing before, during or after the incident involving José Jorge. They could find no explanation for the

splattered blood.

771023/01:20 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Dull blue light** W/E above 35,000 feet, high speed, trajectory regular and uniform. (Probably a satellite).

771023/02:00 – Colares – Emídio Campo de Oliveira, 50 – Said he awakened in the middle of the night feeling weak, tried to get up but couldn't, fell asleep again and in the morning saw that he had a spot on the inside of his right thigh. He didn't give it much importance but made a connection with the recent accounts of (UFOs) and the possibility of being "chupada" (sucked) by the object. The weakness did not continue and he went on working normally.

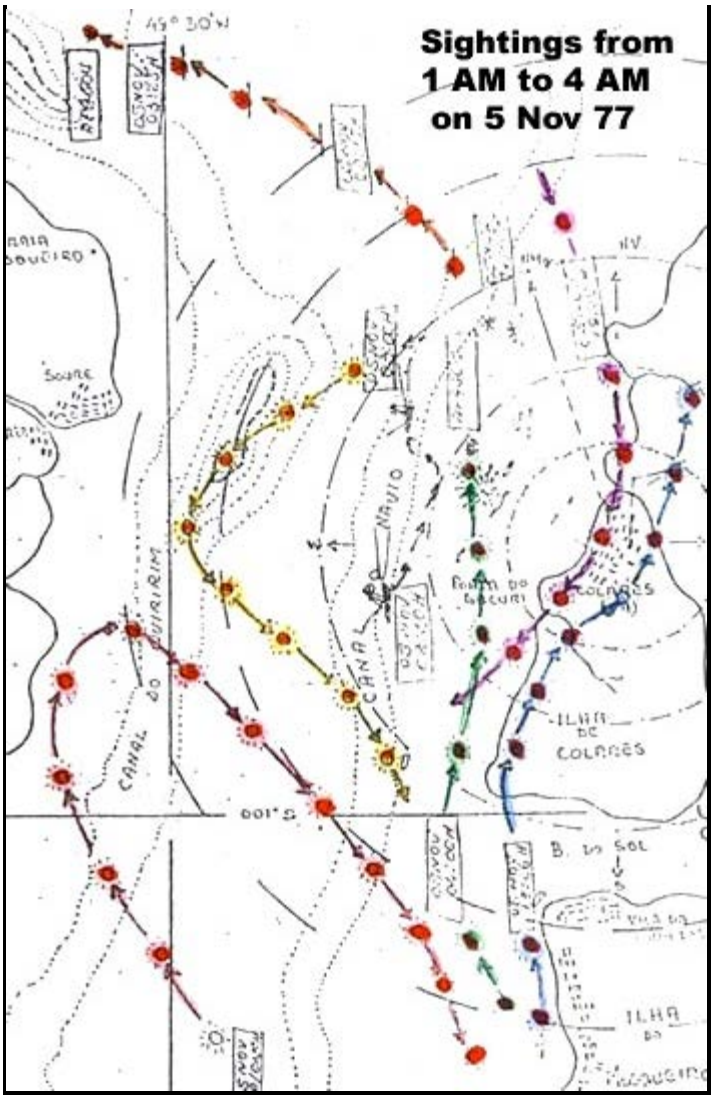
771023/02:35 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – **Clear yellow light** NW/SE, trajectory straight until directly overhead, then **abruptly making 90-degree turn**, changing speed, above 35,000 feet.

771024/03:00 – Colares – Antônio de Souza, 51, retired Pará military policeman, resident of Colares – He said he did not believe what people had been saying (about UFOs); was going into his backyard when he noticed **everything was lit up with bluish light** which spread out in all directions. Looking closely, he saw a very bright "star" or "light". It was not the moon. Then it was in another location…(faint copy)… Antônio said he could hear very faintly his wife asking him not to wake her up. He saw **a ray of light touching him which partially paralyzed him**. He kept calling to his wife without awaking her, giving him the impression he had something stuck in his throat…like a cat with a fish bone stuck in its throat…He was then attended to by his wife, and he told her: "The chupa almost got me…"

771025/01:30 – Colares – **Bright reddish-yellow light** about 40 meters high, SE/NE, slow, no noise…

771025/04:20 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Yellow light** above 20,000 feet, SW/NE, went out when overhead, at which point **two smaller yellow lights** moved in opposite direction from original light, NE/SW.

771026/01:30 – Colares – Antônio de



Souza, 51 – After that experience (see above, 771024/03:00) he paid more attention and believed people about the constant appearance of “lights” in the village. On this night he observed a light moving SE/NE and hovering over the corner of the Unity Hospital at a height of 40 meters (above the mangrove trees)…with the alarm that had been given the people that it was near; the object moved slowly and then gained altitude, rapidly disappearing.

771026/04:00 – Colares – Orlando Fontenelle Trindade, 40, literate, resident of Colares – **Bright blue light** appeared suddenly near boat. Witness told his companions to extinguish their lights to be safe. Light one to two meters above the water, then moved rapidly toward the sea.

771026/18:35 – Colares – Ubiratan Pinon Frias, 37, high school, commercial pilot, resident of Belém – **Reddish-yellow light** at 500 meters altitude, moving N/S, medium speed (500 Km/h) silent; on reaching over falls of Rio Jejutauá (island of Colares) at distance estimated at 3,000 meters, curved sharply to left moving SE; **zigzagging**.

771026/20:05 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba

Pinon in 1999

– **Clear yellow light** above 20,000 feet, high speed directly overhead, at that point two lights came out and went in opposite directions, SW/NE and NE/SW.

771026/20:05 – Município of Vigia - Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – Observed movement of meteorite of unusual size (apparent size 20 centimeters with a tail 50 centimeters long), gentle descending trajectory (45 degrees to 30 degrees) in relation to the horizon. It was visible only from low altitude…to the level of the trees. Its "tail" laws ike that of a missile's breaking free… going out of sight beyond the trees toward Campinas (NE). The same thing was observed by members of Equipe (the Air Force team) who were staying in Santo Antônio do Ubintuba.

771026/22:15 – Colares – Nueza Pereira Aragão, 25 – She was in the kitchen with her sister reading a book… when **she saw a light coming through the roof**, badly frightening her. She was immediately attended to by military doctors.

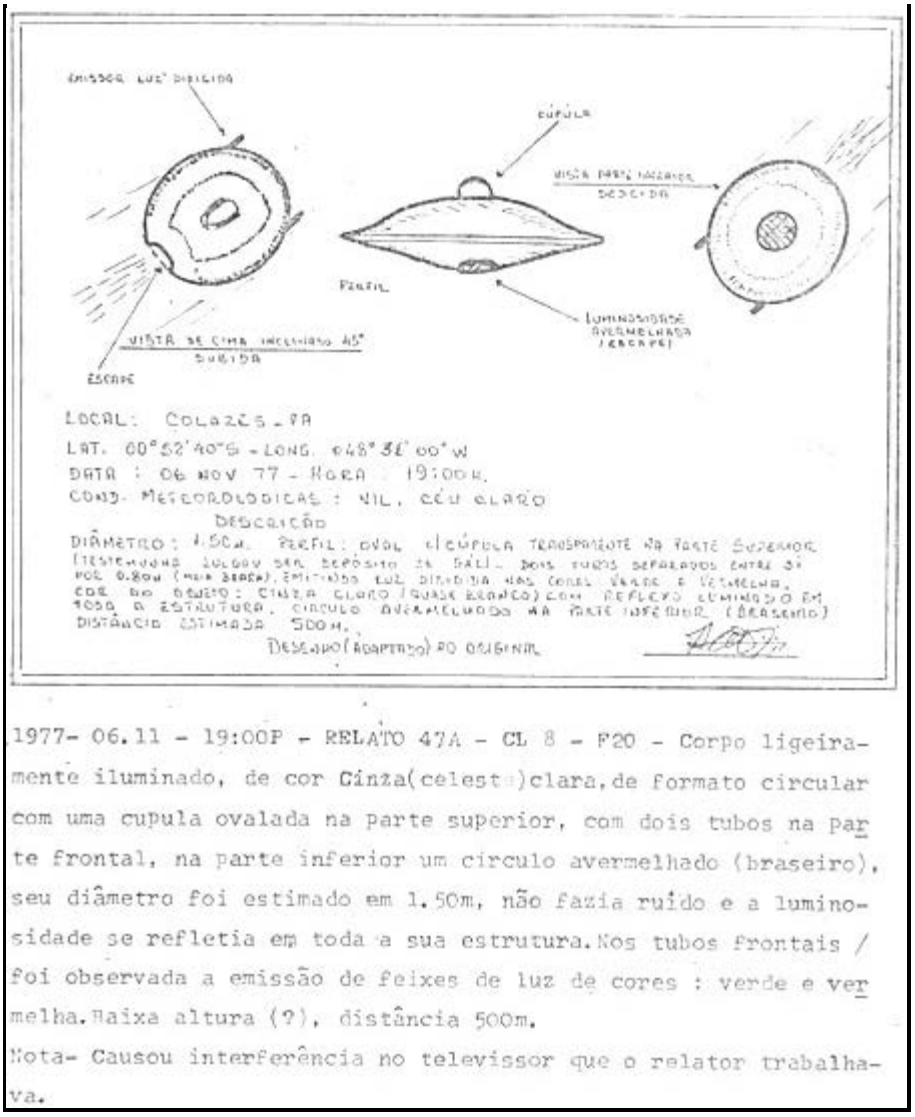
771027/00:15 – Colares – **Reddish-yellow light**, low to SE, slow speed initially, then abruptly without noise disappeared in the sky…

771027/00:35 – Colares – Maria Beatriz Leal Ferreira, 42 – When she was getting ready to go to bed, she saw a light that had been described by many people, and became extremely agitated (fearful)… was immediately attended to by the military doctors.

771027/04:05 – Colares – **Reddish-yellow light**, low, just above trees SE/NE. Information received from two witnesses posted on top of water tank.

771029/18:30 – Colares – **Reddish-yellow light**, low, NE/SE, slow speed, no noise, less than 3 kilometers away…

771029/18:50 – Município of Vigia - Penha Longa – **Bright**



1977- 06.11 - 19:00P - RELATO 47A - CL 8 - F20 - Corpo ligeiramente iluminado, de cor Cinza(celest)clara,de formato circular com uma cupula ovalada na parte superior, com dois tubos na parte frontal, na parte inferior um circulo avermelhado (braseiro), seu diâmetro foi estimado em 1.50m, não fazia ruído e a luminosidade se refletia em toda a sua estrutura.Nos tubos frontais / foi observada a emissão de feixes de luz de cores : verde e vermelha.Baixa altura (?), distância 500m.
Nota- Causou interferência no televissor que o relator trabalhava.

blue light above 35,000 feet at high speed NE/SE; disappeared when crossing at about 60 degrees from point of observation. (Probably a satellite).

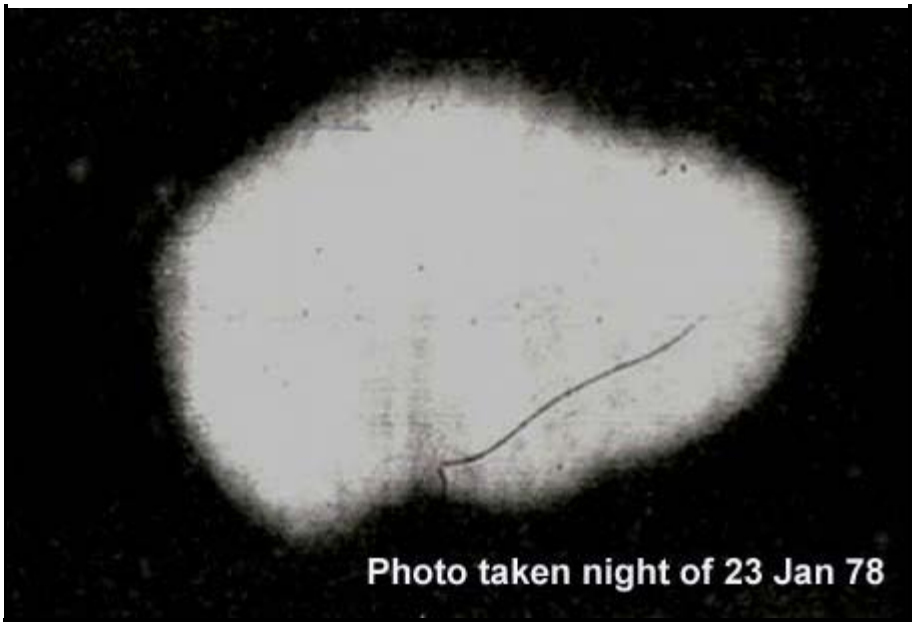
771029/18:55 – Município of Vigia - Penha Longa – **Yellow light** above 20,000 feet, great speed; straight trajectory. (Probably a satellite).

771030/19:00 – Colares – Raimundo Nascimento and others – **Reddish-yellow light**, low over the beach, NE/SE, medium speed, about 30 centimeters at 600 meters; rising up behind Ponta do Bácuri, then disappearing beyond the point.

771031/18:40 – Colares – **Bright reddish-yellow light**, moving medium speed, low over the bay toward Belém, N/S, no noise, apparent size at 2,000 meters about 30 centimeters. Went out of sight beyond Ponta do Bácuri.

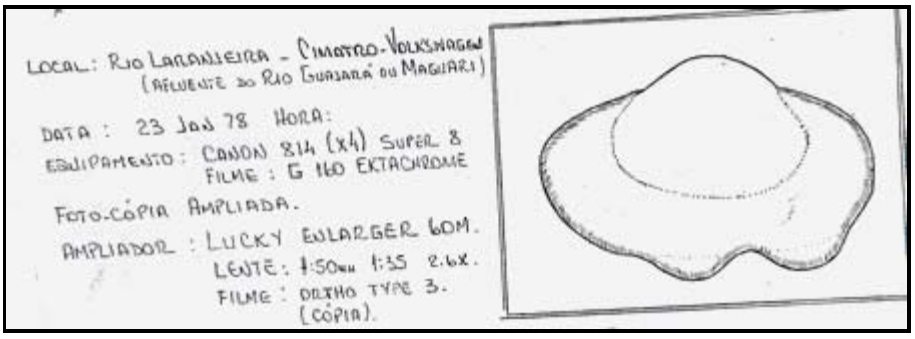
771031/22:55 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Yellow light** SW/NE, above 35,000 feet, high speed, straight trajectory. (Probably a satellite)

771101/00:30 – Colares – Orlando Fontenelle Trindade, 40 – He was fishing in the navigation channel (in Marajó Bay) when he saw above Ponta da Mossoroca (on the shore of Marajó Island) a light moving north at medium



speed. At first he thought it was a boat… When it reached Areia Vermelha it stopped. At that moment it was near a boat which was beginning to cast its fishing net. The light then moved toward the boat. He then saw **a reddish-yellow light** moving toward Soure (NW) at medium speed (like that of an airplane) about 20 meters above the water. When arriving near the first light, it stopped…The light was visible in the direction of the sea until about 05:30.

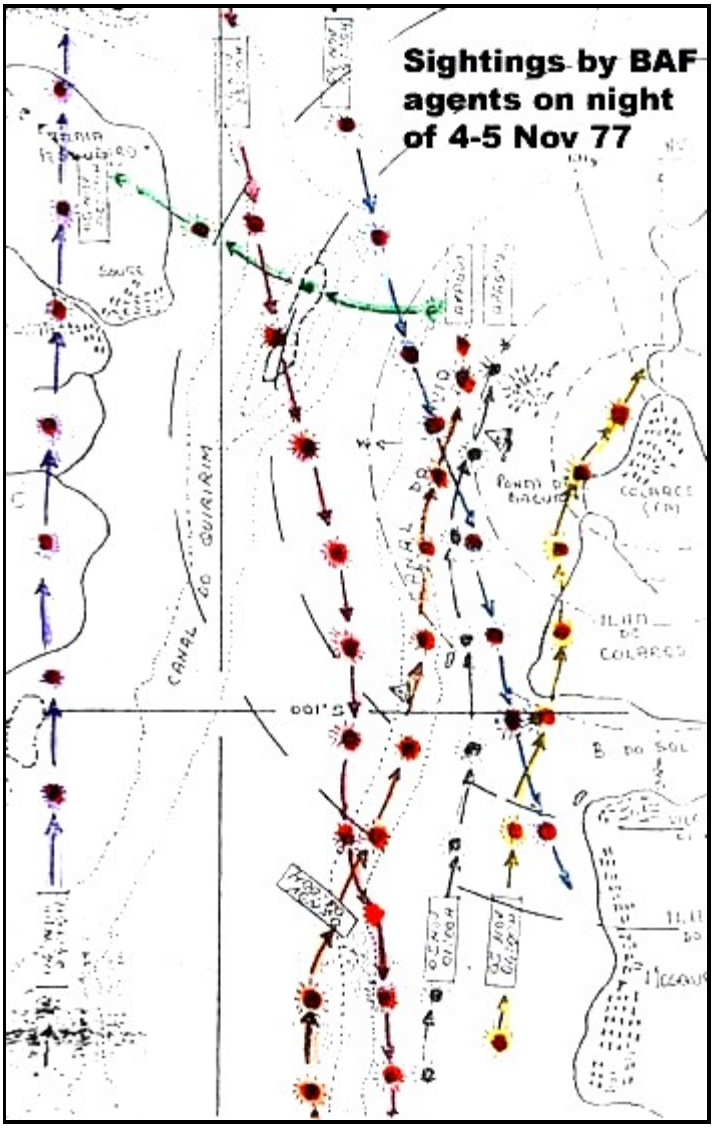
771101/01:00 to 01:30 – Colares – Elias de Oliveira ("Fi"), 42, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – He was casting his fish net when he saw **a reddish-yellow light** moving at low height over the water at medium speed without making a noise, approaching **a bluish light** (beacon over a mast) that was in Caroa Vermelha, **spinning around (15 revolutions)** and coming down near the blue light, then disappeared. The blue light turned toward the sea and slowly went away, being visible until 05:30… He calculated the distance to be 300 meters from the light.



771101/05:30 – Colares – Roberto dos Anjos Silva, 32, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares. Was wide awake from the night before, in front of his house, when he saw, with others accompanying him, a lighted object moving at low altitude (2,000 meters) at slow speed, silent, coming from the west toward Belém (SW), **a reddish-yellow color**, curving to the right and climbing fast, going out of sight beyond the trees.

771101/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Very bright reddish light**, semi-circular, **upper half reddish**, **emitting very bright flashes of blue light** (compared to running lights of an Embraer-110), about 4,000 feet high, curving to the right in level flight, crossing over above at about 1,500 meters; apparent size 8 centimeters, changing direction to the left but no longer emitting rays of light, light

dimming rapidly, **diminishing at the same time its color to ruby red**, disappearing from sight at an angle of 45 degrees; its velocity not too great (less than 800 Km/h)… in sight about 15 seconds. (Present: Lt. Col. Camilo [head of intelligence for the air base and Captain Hollanda's superior officer], Sgt. Flávio and local residents at corner of cemetery; nearby were two members of the medical crew, 2S Mav. Almeida and 3S ES Pinto, with helicopter crew members Lt. Col. Gonçalves, Lt. Kuster and Sgts. Roberto and Dourado.)



771101/19:15 – Colares – Antônio Acácio de Oliveira, 53 – Observed a **reddish-yellow light** moving almost due east **intermittently blinking blue**, momentarily disappearing. **As soon as a FAB helicopter took off**, **the light returned… and followed the helicopter**, which was moving SW/NE; when it arrived about over the bay, the object abandoned the helicopter and began a curve to the right (NE), disappearing as it climbed at great speed.

771101/20:00 – Colares – **Dim yellow light** arrived over NE part of Colares, low, apparent size at a good distance (less than 5 kilometers) like a 50-centavo coin, went out of sight beyond the trees.

771102/19:00 to 22:00 – Colares – Luiz Pereira Rodrigues, 28, literate… resident of Rio Guajará (Olaria Keuffer), Município of Belém – **Various bright lights** over the village, several turns around village, some very high but most low. All described as **yellowish colored**.

771102/19:00-21:30 – Rio Guajará-Olaria Keuffer – Light moving below tree-top level, **lighting up the area like daylight**. Because of its brightness the witness couldn't see the structural details. It was **circular with a reddish dome on top**… giving the impression it was transparent; at a distance of 70 meters it appeared to be about three meters in diameter and two meters high (base to top of dome). **In the bottom a porthole opened and a humanoid-shaped being got out**, short but muscular, wearing a tight, dark seamless uniform (light was behind him); **it was floating**; **a reddish beam of light** came out of his hand and went straight toward the witness, who ran away. As

the witness was running, he saw the being examine his fishing net. Then the humanoid returned to the object, which then moved toward the witness at low altitude **with a searchlight seeking the witness**. The witness ran away across the mud flats and later arrived at a place where his friends were waiting in a boat. As he was telling them about the incident, the object appeared again with a different color, **reddish on top** and **blue-green** below. They all fled the place. **The humanoid came out again, inspected the boat and then returned to the object**, which disappeared beyond the trees. The witness was examined by doctors and psychologists but no abnormalities were found.

771103/01:30 – Colares – Ivan de Oliveira ("Perema"), 36 – Was fishing in the navigation channel, near Caroa Vermelha, and observed **a very bright blue light** (visible at a great distance) which seemed to be stopped about two meters above the water…

771103/22:00 – Município of Vigia - Penha Longa – Two yellow lights moving parallel at high speed above 35,000 feet NW/SW trajectory curving to the right.

771103/23:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Light at medium altitude.

771104/04:30 (estimated) – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – He was fishing in the Pedras, beyond the Colares beacon, when he observed a light moving at low altitude over the water from north to south, **a clear yellow light**, medium speed (like that of a plane), without noise. Disappeared toward Belém.

771104/22:00 (about) – Colares – Elias Oliveira ("Fi") – In the navigation channel (in Marajó Bay) he observed a lighted object moving slowly at low altitude, coming from the sea toward land (N/S) at slow speed, arriving near the Colares beach between Ponta do Bácuri and Ponta Machadinho, 6,000 meters away.

771104/23:00 – Colares – Marcelino Ferreira Cardoso, 46, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light**, moving slowly, low SE/NW, toward Ponta do Bácuri, 3,000 to 4,000 meters away.

771104/23:00 (estimated) – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – Was fishing in the navigation channel when he saw an object moving at low altitude, crossing the bay N/S, increasing its speed and disappearing in the lights over Belém.

771104/23:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light**

SE/NW, about 12,000 feet high, rising from behind Ponta do Bácuri, straight trajectory, medium speed, accelerating constantly, apparent size at about 15,000 meters away about 3 centimeters. Blinking light of varying intensity.

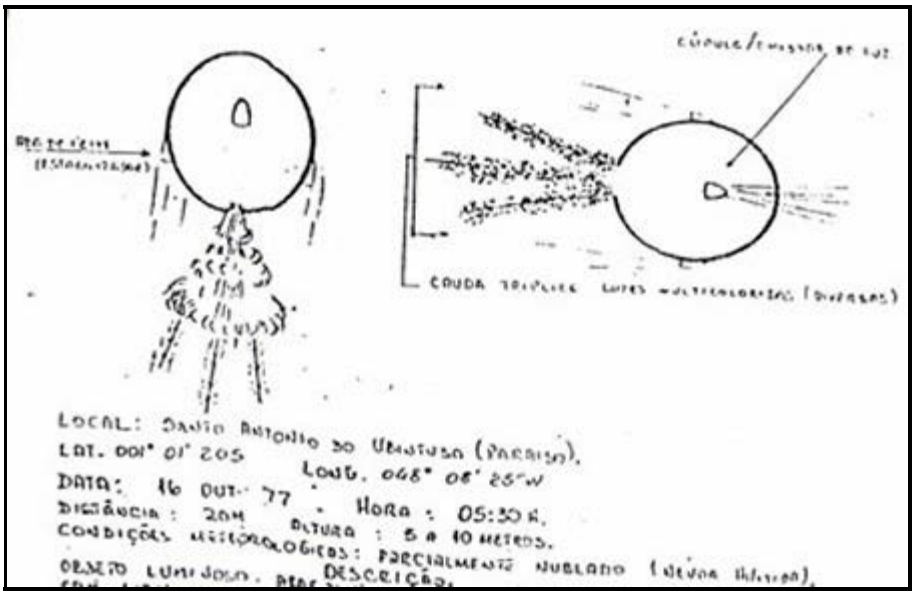
771104/24:00 (estimated) – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – Was fishing in the navigation channel, in front of Ponta do Machadinho, when he observed a light over the island of Marajó, moving to the north at great speed, climbing and disappearing rapidly.

771105/01:00 (estimated) – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – Was fishing in the navigation channel and saw a light about 2,000 meters from witness slowly moving over the bay (near Colares) at low altitude, S/N, **a very bright blue color**. It stopped in front of the Colares beacon, then quickly disappeared. (For more about Rósio, see Colares.)

771105/01:00 (estimated) – Colares – Marcelino Ferreira Cardoso, 46, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – Observed a lighted object moving over the bay about 600 meters high, **reddish-yellow** but not bright, not making any sound, passing within 500 meters of witness toward Joanes/Baía do Sol W/SE until reaching the beach next to Colares… following the coast until a little before Ponta do Machadinho, where it climbed at high speed and rapidly disappeared in a few seconds into the sky.

71105/01:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** W/E, less than 200 Km/h, about 6,000 feet, about 15,000 meters away, apparent size 3 centimeters, straight trajectory; a boat was near the locality at 01:10, a light came out of the water and move across the bay at a lot altitude going north.

771105/01:15 – Município of Colares - Village of Colares – **Stationary light** near Ponta do Cajueiro, emitting a strong light of varying coloration (**a bright bluish-violet**) reflecting on the water giving the impression of varying size.



771105/02:00 – Colares – Afonso da Paixão, 40, literate, fisherman, Colares – Light, moving, low; later disappeared in front of the Colares beacon. Witness had no watch, estimated one hour.

771105/02:15 – Município of Colares - Village of Colares – **Circular blue light** moving W/N, low over the water, gaining altitude; varying its intensity of light; seen by members

of Equipe (Hollanda's team)…Visible until 03:25.

771105/03:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Amber-reddish light** NW/S about 300 feet, slow (less than 200 Km/h) 5,000 meters away, apparent size 8 to 10 centimeters, curving to the left (south).

771105/03:00 (estimated) – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – Observed **a yellow light** moving from the south, low height and hovering over the bay in front of the Colares beacon, afterwards approaching a boat which appeared to be a shrimp boat. It then disappeared… and 20 to 30 minutes later reappeared and then moving off toward Soure (Marajó Island, NW).

771105/03:00 – Colares – Marcelino Ferreira Cardoso, 46, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** 100 meters high, 3,000 meters away, moving S/N, **went into the water in front of the Colares beacon**. Speed estimated at 300 kilometers an hour (like a small plane)…

771105/04:00 (estimated) – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – Was moving from the navigation channel to "Pedras" in front of Colares when he observed **a reddish-yellow light** moving S/N; a little beyond Ponta do Cajueiro it stopped; **its color changed constantly reflecting blue-violet** that at times seemed to have a visual effect on the witness (at a distance of 1,500 meters). He was wearing a pumpkin-colored shirt and the light made it appear purple… Some moments later, the light went out in the same spot.

771105/04:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** 300 feet over the bay moving S/N, blinks out in front of the Colares beacon.

771105/18:26 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** SW/NE, straight trajectory, about 300 Km/h and 4,500 to 5,000 feet altitude about 1,200 meters away, apparent size 2.5 centimeters **emitting flashes of blue light in all directions**. Visible for 3 minutes. Using radio equipment with directional antenna, we registered the following effects: absence of static in the 30-degree band; the magnetic needle of the theodolite vibrated from side to side for approximately 20 minutes.

771105/18:50 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving NW/SE at great speed at an angle of 36.3 degrees vertically and 041.6 horizontally. Duration of passage 2 minutes.

771105/18:51 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Observed **bluish-white light** below 20,000 feet moving NW/SE at high speed vertical angle 30.6 horizontal 144.8, its route parallel to previous one above, crossing the other at apparent distance of 4

meters. Duration of passage 2 minutes.

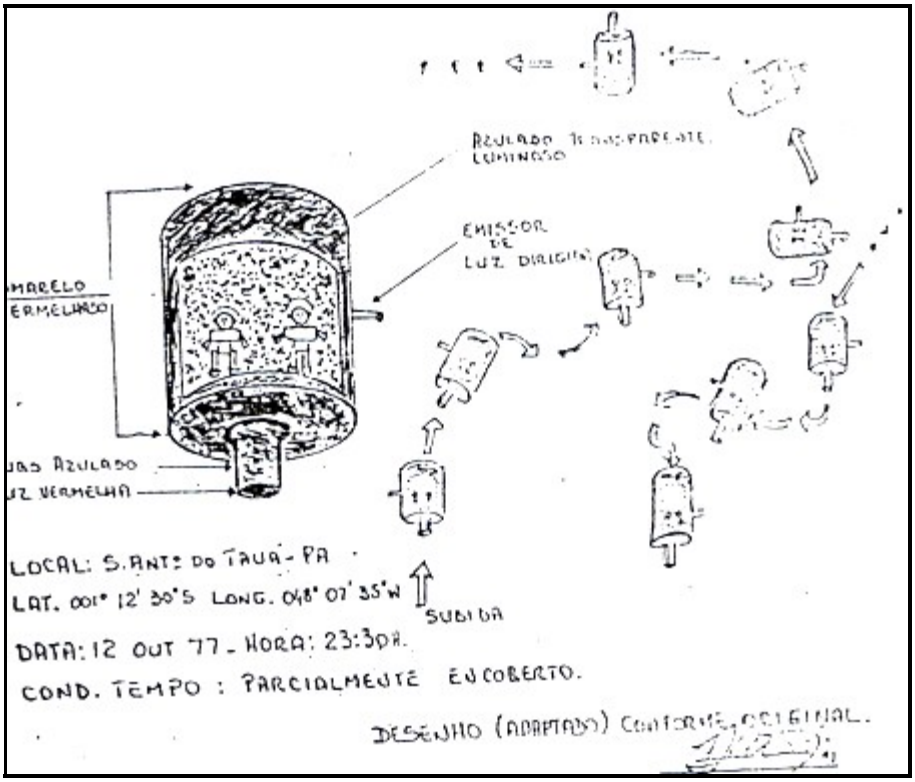
771105/19:30 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-amber light** moving NW/SE at about 6,000 feet at great speed, went out when it reached 60 degrees or two/thirds of way across sky, **going straight up**.

771105/19:30 – Rio Guamá - Bujarú – Ubiratan Pinon Frias, 37, high school, commercial pilot – Moving light about 2,000 meters high, slow (less than 200 kilometers/hour), NW/SE, about 20 centimeters in size at a distance of 500 meters; moving irregularly, stopping at times, made a complete circle until returning to the same spot, then disappearing rapidly.

771105/23:00 (estimated) – Colares – Marcelino Ferreira Cardosa, 46 – Was fishing northwest of Colares between the navigation channel and the Quiririm channel (closer to Marajó Island) at approximately the hour cited when he observed a lighted object (like a balloon) which was moving at low altitude… crossing the bay SE/NW, **reddish-yellow**. He observed the object for some time over Ponta do Bácuri, initially judging it to be completely stopped.

771106/03:20 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SE/W about 300 feet high about 15,000 meters away; **trajectory straight down;** disappeared near a boat opposite Ponta da Mossoroca (Marajó Island); **gave the impression of going into the water**.

771106/05:08 – Colares – Roberto dos Anjos Silva, 32, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – In front of his house, he saw a light moving about 100 meters high 3 kilometers away, apparent size 5 centimeters, **very bright red**, **emitting rays of very bright blue light** (like a soldering iron), S/N, climbing and disappearing in the sky.



771106/05:20 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SW/E about 300 meters high 500 meters away, apparent

size 5 centimeters; **emitting flashes of blue light**; initial trajectory straight at distance of 500 meters, began curving and going down to level of 200 meters; abruptly turning left in a climbing curve, speed growing, until reaching a new level of 3,000 meters in altitude; went straight SSE, **being visible from its flashes**… Speed faster than a jet plane. Observed for one minute 30 seconds.

771106/05:25 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/NE at speed above 800 Km/h flying level then curving upward to the left; at distance of 800 meters turned NE (50 degrees) and rapidly disappeared. Its nearest point to the observer was estimated to be 1,500 meters. Apparent size 3 centimeters. **Blue flashes of light**.

771106/19:00 – Colares – Antônio de Souza, 51, retired Pará military policeman, resident of Colares – He was watching television when persistent interference made it difficult. He went outside to check the antenna on the roof… and saw **a lighted object, color gray**, **almost white**, **round with a dome on top, having what he judged to be two tubes of small diameter** from which **green** and **red** light came out; size estimated at 1.50 centimeters at a distance of about 500 meters.

771107/05:20 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Observed light moving SE/NW at 3,600 feet, straight trajectory; speed estimated at 500 Km/h, **clear yellow**, **emitting flashes of blue light**, apparent size 5 centimeters at distance of 1,500 meters. Made no sound.

771107/05:20 – Santo Antônio do Ubintuba-Vigia – Benjamin Amadeu Amin, 56, literate, businessman (lumber yard?), resident of Santo Antônio do Ubintuba – In his home he saw the passing of **a lighted object, clear blue in color**, moving about 40 meters high, just a little above the palm trees, coming from Belém (SW) toward Colares (NE) in the shape of an oval cylinder at medium speed; about 60 centimeters in size at a distance of 400 meters. Could not see any details because of the **brilliance of the light that radiated from the apparatus**; knew it was not a plane, then from that height and distance would have heard a “zuada”. The **object moved in pulsing fashion** and not in a straight line, **leaving a small trail of light behind** it.

771107/18:15 – Colares – Moving light, low, medium speed, W/SE following beach to Ponta do Bácuri.

771107/18:50 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet moving at great speed NW/SE, vertically 36.8 degrees, horizontally 141.0 (turned to left approximately 10 degrees). Trajectory curving to left. (satellite?).

771107/18:51 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** above

35,000 feet moving at great speed SE/NW, vertically 30.2 to 34.0 degrees, horizontally 324.8 and 134.4…

771107/19:30 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** NW/SE about 6,500 feet, high speed, vertical angle 18.6 to 24.9, horizontal 138.2 to 307.8. Disappeared after crossing overhead. (satellite?).

771107/23:45 – Colares – Ubiratan Pinon Frias, 37, commercial pilot – **Reddish-yellow light** about 100 meters high, moving slowly, about 40 centimeters in size at distance of 200 meters from witness, N/S curving trajectory to the left, disappeared beyond the trees.

771108/00:45 – Chapéu Virado-Mosqueiro – Ubiratan Pinon Frias – **Reddish-yellow light** moving, low (300 feet), SE/NW, almost stopped, crossing bay in a curving direction toward Colares.

771108/03:20 – Colares – **Reddish-yellow light**, low, moving slowly over bay from Baía do Sol to Marajó, SE/NW; light went out near a fishing boat that was passing by

771108/05:20 – Município of Colares - Village of Colares – **Clear yellow light (tending to white)** movingN/S above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory, medium speed about 10,000 meters away; angle vertically 38.8 and horizontal 183.2; disappeared over horizon.

771108/05:21 – Município of Colares - Village of Colares – **Stationary dull reddish-yellow light**, south 1,200 meters away, altitude estimated between 500 and 1,000 meters; apparent size 8 to 10 centimeters, **appearing and disappearing suddenly**, not possible to document. The “light” simply rose up in front of observer who was cleaning the lens of the camera; before he could grab the camera, the light disappeared (went out like a light). Estimated position using two palm trees as reference was 12.3 vertical and 05.9 horizontal. Observers at Campo do Lúzio were Sgt. Flávio, three women and a man, Sr. Júlio.

771108/18:15 (estimated) – Colares – **Yellow light**, medium height, from Soure to Baía do Sol, W/SE, then turning to the SW.

771114/23:15 – Chapéu Virado-Mosqueiro – Ubiratan Pinon Frias, commercial pilot – **Reddish-yellow light** low, about 100 meters high, near Marajó Island (Rio Arari), slow speed, SW/NE, **zigzag motion**, crossing Caroa Grande Island, turning east toward Colares, about 8,000 meters away.

771115/00:15 – Chapéu Virado-Mosqueiro – Ubiratan Pinon Frias – **Reddish-yellow light** about 60 meters high, moving very slowly… W/E to arrive over Colares Island

(Ponta do Machadinho), where it focused **rays of bluish-purple light intermittently** before gaining height quickly; apparent size 10 centimeters at distance of about 3,000 meters.

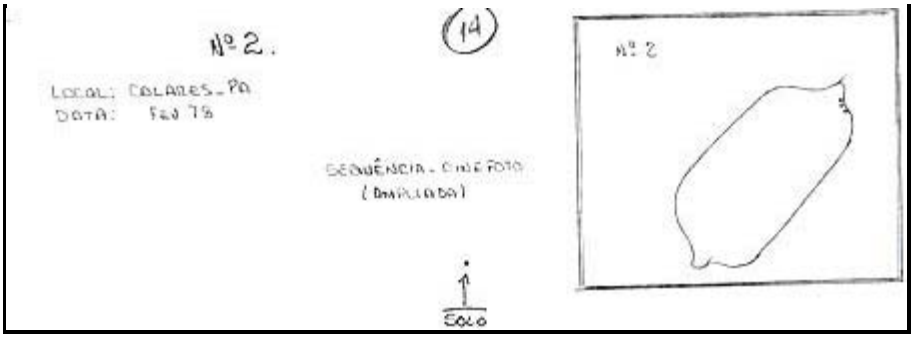
771118/00:15 – Baía do Sol-Mosqueiro – Ubiratan Pinon Frias – **Reddish-yellow light** 500 meters, slow. N/S, **constantly varying in intensity**, crossed observation point about 4,000 meters away.

771118/00:45 – Baía do Sol-Mosqueiro – Ubiratan Pinon Frias, 37, commercial pilot – **Reddish-yellow light** 300 meters high, about 500 kilometers/hour, curving trajectory, crossing at a distance of 800 meters, about 30 centimeters in size, no noise, disappeared beyond the trees.

771120/23:58 – Município de Belém - Belém-Mosqueiro (highway) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving medium speed (under 300 Km/h) NW/SE at 1,500 feet 3,000 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters; about 30 meters high, totally silent. Crossed road at a diagonal about 3 kilometers from intersection with main road (Brazil 316). After 4 to 5 minutes, when the vehicle transporting the observer reached Brazil 316, was still able to see the light some meters above a copse of trees moving at a slow speed (less than that of a small plane), now moving N/S and then disappearing beyond the trees.

771122/?? – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** NE/SW, about 900 feet, at great speed about 800 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters.

771122/01:00 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish light** moving north about 30 meters above the bay in front of Ponta do Machadinho (island of Colares), 1,500 meters from beach, **alternately climbing**



and descending (wavy motion?), then disappearing suddenly. At 01:30 a new sighting with the same characteristics.

771122/01:00 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – Registered meteorological phenomenon unknown to the observer (Sgt. Flávio, a meteorologist), **almost imperceptible flashes of very brief duration** (impression of electrified air); total absence of clouds, clear sky… This condition lasted for 20 minutes.

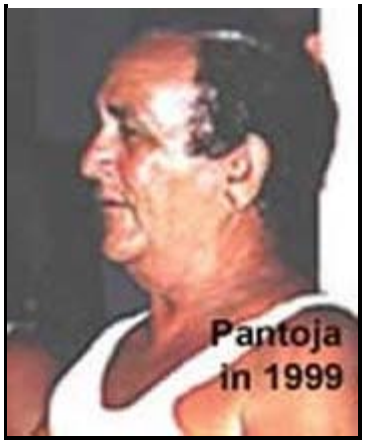
771122/03:20 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Flashing yellow light** 300 to 400 meters high, moving at about 500 Km/h SE/SW, 2,000 meters away, apparent size 10 centimeters; trajectory quickly curving left, arriving within 600 meters of observers, then suddenly appearing 2,000 meters away, where it began making two complete circles (720 degrees); turning SW and disappearing rapidly. Observation: Acceleration constant with irregular changes in speed, higher and lower.

771122/03:23 – Baía do Sol-Mosqueiro Island – F. M Freitas Costa, 39, literate, domestic, and Célia Montenegro, 23, high school, both residents of Belém – **Reddish-yellow light** low (300 meters), slow, SE/NW, curving to the left 180 degrees, disappeared rapidly beyond the trees.

771122/04:25 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** 300 meters high NE/SW high speed, going out of sight beyond the trees. Distance about 800 meters.

771122/05:18 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Two reddish-yellow lights** moving S/N about 1,500 meters high, apparent size 2 and 3 centimeters. Moving parallel, the smaller one on the left, both at slow speed about 300 meters below crossing vertically above point of observation, the bigger one suddenly accelerating in front of the smaller one and 200 meters in front, repeating the maneuver, the smaller one still going S/N, the larger one turning to the right at an angle of 50 degrees, passing at high speed and rapidly disappearing. Duration less than 1 minute.

771123/09:30 – Colares – Ivaldo Viegas Pantoja, 34, high school, commercial pilot, Taxi Aero Novacks, resident of Belém – “Airship” **clear gray color, like dull metal**, 30 meters high (altitude of plane 60 meters), speed about 100 Km/h, 3,000 meters away, about 1.50 meters in size, moving SE/E. Witness was flying a Cessna 206, taking



off from Soure (on Marajó Island across the bay) for Colares… [Note: This was one of the few daytime sightings. Pantoja said in 1999 he was so frightened that he returned to Soure and stayed there until he was calm enough to fly to Colares; see Colares.]

771123/09:30 to 10:30 – Colares – Antônio Ferreira, 35, literate, painter, Colares – Airship, **reddish on the bottom** and **clear gray like metal on top**, oval-cylindrical in shape, 1,200 meters high about 1,500 meters away, about one meter in apparent size and 50 centimeters in diameter moving SE/NE, moving faster than a jet… **like small, wavy pulsing action, spinning**…

771125/19:25 – Município of Vigia - Penha Longa – **Bluish-white light** moving N/S at great speed above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory.

771125/19:30 – Campinas da Vigia (Km 3 highway to São Caetano de Odivelas) – Alfredo de La Õ, 48 (priest) – Cone-shaped object reflecting light moving SW/NE, slowly, without noise, about 3 meters by 60 centimeters in size at a distance of 100 meters, gradually coming lower. The witness (a priest) stopped his car to get a better look, could not see any structural details; could see lights in a triangular pattern, **red**, **green** and **yellow**… **Object made irregular movements, oscillating, changing luminosity and eventually disappearing rapidly**.

771125/19:50 – Município of Vigia - Penha Longa – **Yellow light** SW/NE high speed above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory (Probably a satellite).

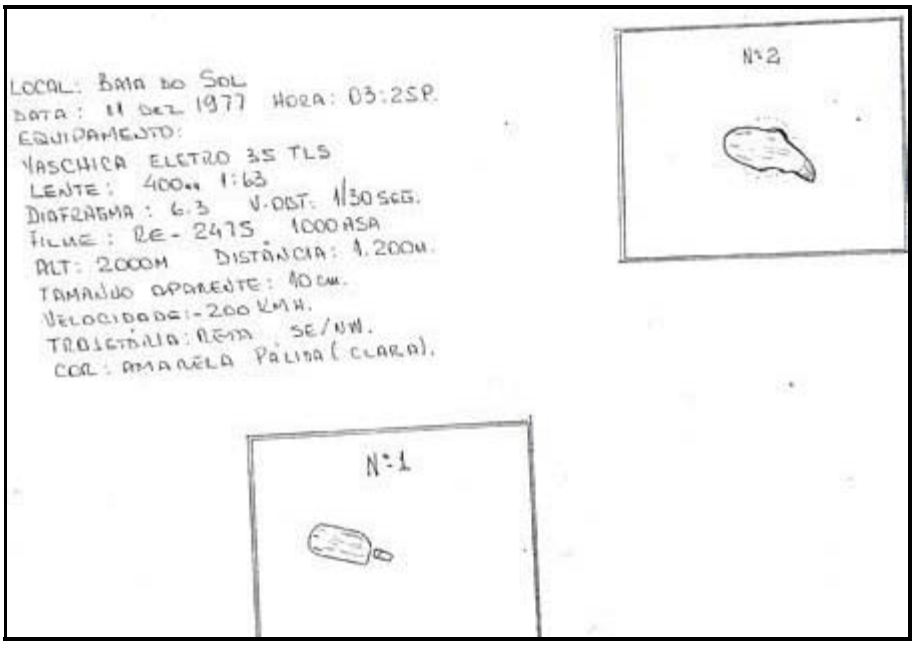
771125/23:30 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish light** moving W/SE about 200 meters high, slow speed, more than 20 kilometers away.

771126/00:55 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** 50 meters high, moving slowly NW/SE. Speed increased going west.

771126/01:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Light, indefinite color, moving SE/W about 600 feet high, slow, over the beach; disappeared when in front of the Colares beacon.

771126/05:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish light tending to amber**, medium altitude, great speed moving SW/E, **emitting very bright flashes of blue light**; apparent size 5 centimeters; silent.

771126/18:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Clear yellow light** very high (above 35,000 feet) moving SW/NW, straight trajectory. Observation: There were **two lights**, parallel on the same course about 100 meters apart.



771126/18:12 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Clear yellow light** moving W/E above 35,000 feet, trajectory curving to left.

771126/18:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet, moving SW/NW.

771126/18:54 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish light** moving N/S about 600 feet high, **emitting big blue light** (glow?), with short periods (0.5 to 1 second) of intensity; with the bright periods the light reaching the ground (**lighting**

up everything around); distance less than 2,000 meters.

771126/18:55 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Flashing yellow light** above 20,000 feet, moving NW/SE.

771126/20:35 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving N/S above 35,000 feet at great speed.

771126/20:40 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Bright bluish-white** light moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet, trajectory straight.

771126/20:40 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Bright bluish-white light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet, trajectory straight.

771127/00:35 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Bright bluish-white light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet, trajectory straight.

771127/01:00 – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – **Two lights** seen over Ponta do Machadinho, apparently stationary about 3,000 meters away… smaller one came near slowly, after a few seconds moving lower toward Belém (SE), where it disappeared. **Yellow light**…

771127/01:00 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Bright bluish-white light** moving SW/E above 35,000 feet, trajectory straight…

771127/02:00 – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – **Three reddish-yellow lights** moving around over Ponta do Machadinho, moving low in different directions: A – Northwest, **emitting a ray of blue light toward the water**. B – East without emitting ray of light. C – Northeast, without ray of light. Witness estimated distance at 6,000 meters and objects were about 2.5 centimeters in size.

771127/02:30 – Colares – Elias de Oliveira ("Fi"), 42, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** low, moving slowly SE/NW 400 meters away, 2.5 centimeters in apparent size, **emitting at regular intervals very bright rays of bluish-purple lights in various directions**; silent.

771127/02:40 – Colares – Elias de Oliveira ("Fi"), 42, literate, fisherman, resident of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** 400 meters high moving SE/NE, after passing Ponta do Bácuri changed direction to NW; about 5,000 meters away.

771127/06:05 – Colares – Light below 1,000 meters moving SE/NW, crossing southern part of village and **emitting ray of blue light toward the ground**.

771127/19:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Two lights** moving about 12,000 feet, very fast, NW/SE; **faint blue flashes**, curved to the right.

771127/19:10 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Two yellow lights** moving NE/W above 18,000 feet; when reaching the zenith one of them made a complete 360-degree turn, returning to original direction; both disappearing suddenly. Observed for about 2 minutes.

771127/19:10 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Light 3,000 meters, SW/NE, blinked out.

771127/19**:30 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Reddish**-yellow light about 6,000 feet, moving N/SE at great speed, passed over the village and suddenly disappeared.

771128/01:00 – Colares – Rósio de Oliveira, 36 – **Two reddish-yellow lights** over Ponta do Machadinho 400 meters high, moving slowly 4,000 meters away from witness, apparent size 60X30 centimeters, oval shaped; smaller one indefinite shape; could not see movement before disappearing.

771128/19:00 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Bright bluish-white light** moving N/S above 35,000 feet, trajectory straight…

771128/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet at great speed.

771128/19:05 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Three bright lights** moving above 35,000 feet, one **blue** moving W/E, second one **blue** moving N/S, third, **reddish**, moving E/W.

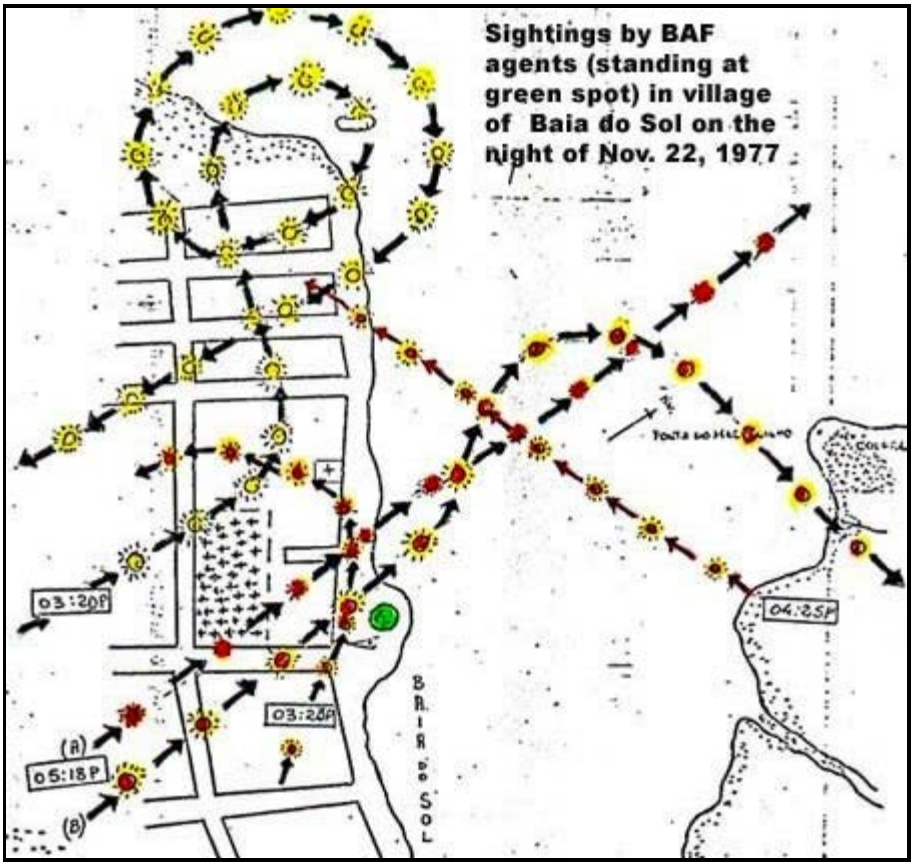
771128/19:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Two reddish-yellow lights** moving NW/SE at great speed about 12,000 feet high, apparent size 2 centimeters; one of them **emitting dim flashes of blue light**; disappeared while curving to the left.

771128/19:15 – Mosqueiro, Vila – Miguel da Silva Moreira, 31, high school, construction foreman, resident of Belém – **Reddish-yellow light** 700 meters high moving SW/NE, about 500 Km/h … Small plane passed above the object.

771128/19:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving SE/NW above 35,000 feet.

771128/19:20 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish light** moving SW/NE altitude about 9,000 feet, great speed, crossing overhead, then disappearing.

771128/19:30 – Mosqueiro, Vila – Miguel da Silva Moreira, 31, high school, construction foreman, resident of Belém – **Various reddish-yellow lights** between 1,800 and 2,000 meters high at a distance of 15 kilometers. Biggest one had apparent size of 20 centimeters (apparently stopped), **emitting in all directions very bright blue rays of light** (from the bottom of the object); **from the bigger one came two small lights moving in opposite directions**; **about three minutes later five more lights came from the bigger one**. The UFO **flashed to the ground three rays of intense blue light, like flashes**, then moved away to the NE at great speed.



771128/19:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** with **very bright bluish center** about 900 feet high, initially stationary over point of observation, **emitting at regular intervals four rays of light**, with **flashes of very bright blue-violet color**; the light dimmed and finally went out with great speed to the east.

771128/19:30 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Yellow light moving** NW/SE at 6,000 feet at great speed, **emitting flashes of blue light** and disappearing when reaching point overhead.

771129/05:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving E/SE above 35,000 feet at great speed.

771129/06:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** moving SE/NW above 35,000 feet at great speed.

771129/18:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory.

771129/18:08 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory.

771129/18:30 – Colares – Foles and others – Lighted object moving over bay at low altitude N/S, slow speed, no noise.

771130/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Light giving off blue flashes** in clear sky (no clouds), moving SE. Same thing happened at 20:15.

771130/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Same as previous.

771130/21:10 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Huge light at low altitude, over the bay to the SW, **lighting area to bottom of clouds**, about 6,000 meters away for 20 minutes; moved gradually to NW; fishermen in the area confirmed sighting without seeing what shape…

771130/22:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SW/N above 35,000 feet, 4,000 meters away, estimated size 1.5 centimeters, medium speed; duration 3 minutes.

771201/19:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving SW/N about 7,500 meters high, 15,000 meters away, estimated size 0.5 centimeters, medium speed; duration 3 minutes.

771201/19:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish light** moving W/SE at high speed, above 35,000 feet,

771201/19:20 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Light very fast above 35,000 feet. (Probably a satellite)

771202/18:55 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving S/N at high speed, above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory.

771202/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** N/S above 35,000 feet at high speed, zigzagging.

771202/19:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving SW/N, high speed, above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory.

771202/19:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light**, SW/NE, high speed, above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory.

771202/19:22 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SW/NE about 9,000 feet at great speed, about 15,000 meters away, apparent size 2 centimeters, visible to the horizon.

771203/19:02 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – Reddish-yellow light moving NW/SE above 20,000 feet at high speed about 4,000 meters away, apparent size 2.5 centimeters, straight trajectory, emitting flashes of bright blue light.

771203/20:10 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** moving S/N above 35,000 feet, great speed, straight trajectory.

771204/19:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Yellow light giving off blue glow** moving SW/NE above 35,000 feet, great speed; when it reached zenith it **abruptly changed direction 90 degrees** to the right (E) to return; at two-thirds of original position (**zigzagging**) it made the same maneuver…

771204/19:08 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue-white light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet at great speed, straight trajectory.

771204/19:25 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/S, about 12,000 feet, 10,000 meters away, apparent size 0.8 centimeters.

771207/19:00 to 21:00 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – **Various lights** moving in all directions, all at high altitude.

771207/22:40 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – **Very bright blue light** about 200 feet high, moving at great speed went out of sight beyond the trees.

771209/23:50 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará (Olaria) – **Reddish-yellow light** N/S, 150 feet 3,000 meters away over river channel, passing very rapidly; silent.

771209/23:50 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** at 6,000 feet moving SW/E, **light constantly varying in intensity, zigzagging trajectory**; distance (but close to point of observation) 3,000 meters, apparent size 5 centimeters; when it arrived over the island of Colares it made a sharp curve to the right, changing direction to the SE. Made no noise.

771210/00:45 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE about 6,000 feet high, slow speed, distance estimated at 5,000

meters away, apparent size 10 centimeters; **giving off flashes of blue light down toward the ground** on the island of Colares. No sound heard.

771210/00:50 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará (Olaria) – **Reddish-yellow light** SE/NW, low (150 feet), 2,000 meters away, apparent size 25 centimeters; varying speed, making many turns; varying intensity.

771210/01:50 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará (Olaria) – **Light** over point of observation, 300 feet, 500 meters away, apparent size 30 centimeters, **reddish giving off bluish-violet glow**, varying speed, various turns.

771210/03:20 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-amber light** moving S/NW at high speed about 12,000 feet 8,000 meters away over the bay, straight trajectory.

771210/20:30 to 20:35 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Stationary light** 3,000 meters away about 900 feet high, undetermined size, **seeming to explode like fireworks**.

771210/21:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Yellow light stationary** over island of Colares low altitude (10 degrees) at great distance; quick moments of visibility. Gave clear impression of being several elements.

771211/01:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** below 3,000 meters, medium speed moving NW/SW.

771211/01:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** about 9,000 feet high medium speed (less than 500 Km/h) moving NW/SE.

771211/03:25 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – **Pulsing pale yellow light** below 2,500 metersm 1,200 meters away, apparent size 10 centimeters; slow speed moving NE/SW.

771213/20:45 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Yellow light** moving SW/E about 12,000 feet high 3,000 meters away; light went out over island of Colares.

771213/21:05 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light stationary** over Ponta do Machadinho 3,000 feet high, apparent size 30 centimeters, **giving off intense blue light**.

771213/23:55 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow**

light moving NW/SE, medium speed, medium height, below 6,000 feet about 4,000 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters.

771214/00:45 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE about 9,000 feet high, medium speed (less than 500 Km/h) , 6,000 meters away, apparent size 8 centimeters; **emitting rays of very bright blue light** (similar to soldering iron).

771214/19:35 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Bluish-white light** moving W/E above 35,000 feet, trajectory curving to right at great speed.

771214/20:05 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – **Bluish-white light** moving SW/E above 35,000 feet, trajectory curving to right at great speed.

771214/22:43 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SE about 7,500 feet high, 1,500 meters away, apparent size 20 centimeters, medium speed; **emitting rays of bright blue light but spaced 3 to 5 seconds apart**. No sound.

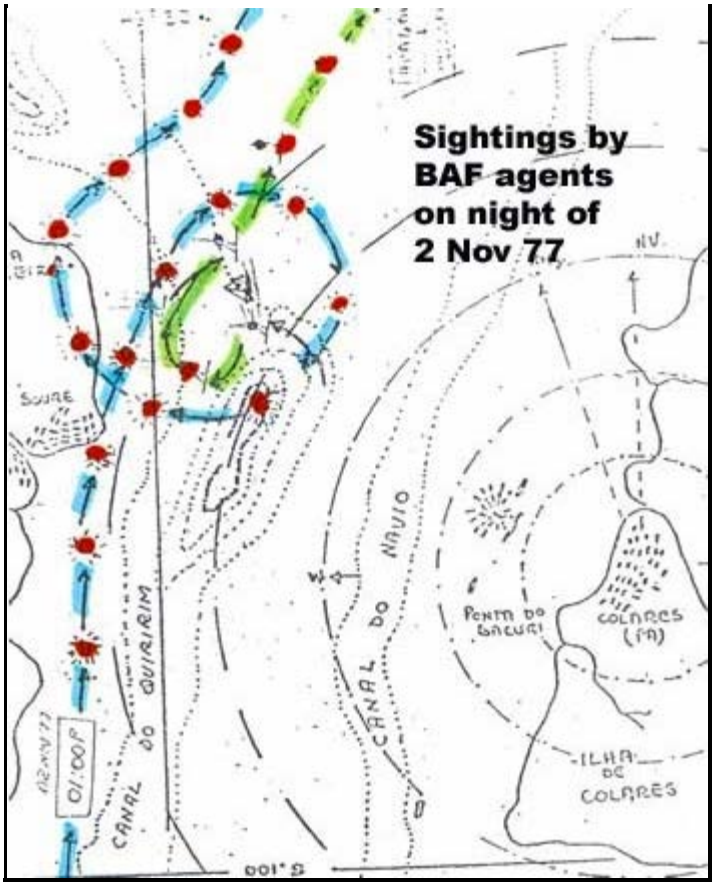
771214/22:45 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** about 1,500 feet moving NE/SW, varying speeds about 1,000 meters away; apparent size 10 centimeters; making various changes in direction; **emitting rays of very bright violet light**; no sound.

771215/00:10 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Yellow light** moving S/N high speed, above 35,000 feet, **emitting rays of very bright blue light.**

771215/03:10 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Light**, possibly a meteorite of uncommon size at very high altitude, slight angle of 50 to 60 degrees; **greenish color**…

771216/23:50 – Município de Castanhal - Fazenda Jejú – **Bright yellow light** moving SE/NW at **1,800 feet, falling sharply and leveling off at 200 meters altitude**, 300 meters away, apparent size 20 centimeters.

771217/00:10 to 00:30 – Município de Castanhal - Três de Outubro – **Reddish-yellow light** 1,200 feet moving NW/SE… descending to 200 meters altitude, **spinning like a top**; **changing color to bright blue**; **suddenly the object began slowly climbing (undulating),** passing



rapidly through various hues and intensity of light (from **blue** to **deep red**, speeding up and disappearing beyond the trees, when at its closet distance, 70 to 100 meters, its apparent size was 50 centimeters. Totally silent throughout.

771220/23:55 – Município of São Domingos do Capim - "Piçarreira" – **Reddish-yellow light** moving at about 6,000 feet from NW to SE, slow speed, descending to about 4,500 feet, straight trajectory passing within 4,000 meters of observation point, slow speed (Sgt. Nascimento)

771220/23:58 – Município of São Domingos do Capim - Fazenda Jejú – In company of Lt. Col. Filemon – **Reddish-yellow light** moving at about 6,000 feet from SE/SW, curving trajectory, slow speed, climbing; crossed observation point at distance of 4,500 meters; apparent size 2.5 centimeters. (Sgt. Flávio)

771221/20:00 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving W/E at 4,500 feet at great speed; **emitting flashes of blue light**.

771221/20:40 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Rays of light** over Ponta do Machadinho. No clouds or object were visible to cause the phenomenon.

771221/21:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Rays of light** over Ponta do Machadinho. No clouds or object were visible to cause the phenomenon.

771221/21:55 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Object giving off great light** low over bay in front of island of Colares.

771221/23:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving E/W about 6,000 feet high, 1,800 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters; medium speed, **making quick stops** and **emitting flashes of blue light**.

771222/01:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving E/SW at 3,600 feet 1,000 meters away, apparent size 15 centimeters; **emitting flashes of blue light**; when nearly overhead curved to the left… disappearing.

771222/03:20 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SE/NW at 4,500 feet 3,000 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters; **emitting flashes of blue light** …

771222/03:25 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – **Bluish-white light** moving NW/SE about 9,000 feet 4,000 meters away, high speed.

771222/05:20 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – **Reddish-yellow light** SE/N at 3,000 feet, 2,000 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters; medium speed straight trajectory; silent.

780123/23:30 – Colares – Manoel João de Oliveira Filho, 25, literate, fisherman, Colares – Witness left his house to go to the beach to wait for friends to go fishing. When he arrived he observed **a strange light** over the beach in the area called Areão (Ponta do Bácuri). Looking closely he saw the light was coming from an object that had stopped there, which he described this way: “A short-brimmed hat with two feet, a dark color (**brown tending toward red**) on top giving the impression of being transparent, being sufficiently lighted on the bottom part which reflected **greenish-blue light**. Calculated the apparent size to be 2 to 3 meters in diameter and about 1.5 meters high at a distance of 400 meters.” He watched the object for about 10 minutes, and when his companions were slowing in coming he decided to go to his father’s house (near there) and invited one of his brothers to go with him to get close to the object. (When brother declined) he returned to the beach and found his companions, who saw the light leave at high speed and disappear.

780123/23:53 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará, Benfica (Olaria Keuffer) – **Reddish-yellow light** N/S about 900 feet high, 1,000 meters away; apparent size 10 centimeters, medium speed (under 500 Km/h) trajectory curving to left, going away without making a sound; duration 1 minute.

780124/00:09 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará, Benfica (Olaria Keuffer) – **Reddish-yellow light** NW/S low (800 feet), 3,000 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters; medium speed; no sound.

780124/01:42 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará, Benfica (Olaria Keuffer) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE., low (600 feet), 500 meters away; apparent size 20 centimeters; trajectory curving to left and going out of sight over trees.

780127/03:00 – Colares – Raimundo Costa Leite, 22, literate, fisherman, Colares – UFO, **darkblue**, **round, with lateral stabilizers and two tubes in the front part**, from which it was **shining a search light**; apparent size 2 meters in diameter 300 meters away… moving NE over Praia [beach] do Cajueiro and **shining a blue light toward the ground**. Witness abandoned his fishing gear (800 meters of net) and with his companions hid in the bushes.

780127/23:32 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará, Porto Laranjeira (Cimatro-Volkswagen) – **Reddish-yellow light** low (900 feet), SE/W; 1,000 meters away (but close); apparent size 10 centimeters; slow speed, **winding trajectory** approaching the lights of Belém; **made sharp 180-degree turn** and disappeared about 3,000 meters away exactly in front of the observation point (water tank 25 meters tall).

780128/01:08 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará, Porto Laranjeira (Cimatro) – **Reddish-yellow light** low (900 feet), 1,500 meters away, apparent size 10 centimeters; moving N/S, quick trajectory to the right, avoiding the light from the city; returning to the point of observation and disappearing…

780213/23:40 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro Island) – Sgt. Flávio with friends commercial pilot Virgilio, engineer Aderbal and Lt. Vasconçelos – Light moving at low altitude (500 meters), slow speed initially and gradually accelerating, passing at medium velocity, crossing the road at a diagonal in front of the observers at a distance estimated to be 5,000 meters; **color reddish-yellow**, apparent size 15 centimeters… No sound was heard.

780218/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Two bluish-white lights** moving W/E above 35,000 feet great speed straight trajectory.

780218/20:10 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** about 8,000 feet high. Straight trajectory.

780218/20:25 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** about 9,000 feet. Moving W/E apparent size 5 centimeters (in the vertical); **emitting flashes of blue light**; light going out when it reached about two-thirds across sky; high speed.

780218/21:10 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** above 24,000 feet, moving NW/SE at high speed; **emitting three bright rays of light**; going in a straight line to the horizon and disappearing.

780218/23:40 – Município de Belém - Belém-Mosqueiro (highway) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE, low (1,500 feet), 5,000 meters away, apparent size 15 centimeters; slow speed, accelerating across the road at medium speed (500 Km/h).

780222/18:50 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bluish-white light** at high altitude (above 30,000 feet), straight trajectory.

780222/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** above 35,000 feet, trajectory curving to the right.

780222/19:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** about 6,000 feet high moving NW/SE; apparent size 3 centimeters (vertical), about two-thirds of way across sky **turned sharply** (45 degrees) to the right, moving off to the east.

780222/21:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** moving SW/NE above 35,000 feet; straight trajectory.

780225/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** above 35,000 feet moving W/E, curving trajectory to the right.

780225/20:25 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** above 35,000 feet moving W/E, straight trajectory.

780226/18:40 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving W/E 9,000 feet high; trajectory slowly curving to right; apparent size 3 centimeters (vertical); on crossing overhead **emitted flashes of blue light**, slow speed.

780226/19:15 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE, low (3,600 feet), 3,000 meters away, great speed; **emitting flashes of blue light of great intensity**.

780226/19:25 – Município of Colares - village of Colares **– Reddish light** moving NW/S low (4,500 feet), 3,000 meters away; apparent size 3 to 15 centimeters; speed varying; slowing until stopping, **its light growing and dimming**; disappeared beyond trees toward Ponta do Bácuri.

780226/19:35 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** medium altitude (3,000 feet); visible 30 degrees above horizon; initially slow speed, accelerating as it crossed overhead (1,000 meters) with great speed; **emitting rays of very bright blue light;** disappeared when reaching 45 degrees after curving to the right; apparent size 10 centimeters.

780226/19:38 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Pulsing blue light, very bright**, moving NW/SE at 10,000 feet, speed above 800Km/h. Observation: **flashes of blue light** seen later on the horizon to the NW after seeing the above described light in the same direction.

780226/19:45 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE about 6,000 feet high, high speed, straight trajectory.

780228/20:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light stationary i**n front of Ponta do Bácuri; moving slowly over the water SE/W when reaching a distance estimated at 1,000 meters (away), quickly increased speed and disappeared above the navigation channel; altitude approximately 300 feet.

780228/23:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** about 9,000 feet high moving SE/SW 3,000 meters away at great speed.

780301/19:20 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** moving W/E above 35,000 feet at great speed.

780301/19:25 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Blue light** moving W/SE above 35,000 feet at great speed.

780301/20:05 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE about 900 feet high crossing the bay in front of Ponta do Bácuri, slow speed; at 200 meters from the shore accelerated suddenly, going out of sight beyond the trees.

780302/01:30 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE at 12,000 feet, 5,000 meters away, apparent size 3 centimeters; speed under 600 Km/h; **emitting rays of very bright blue light**.

780302/19:00 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Bright yellow light** very high moving W/E at great speed; when reaching central part of sky abruptly curved to the left (45 to 60 degrees), moving NE and disappearing over the horizon.

780302/23:45 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish light** moving SE/NE, above 35,000 feet at great speed; **emitting rays of faint blue light**.

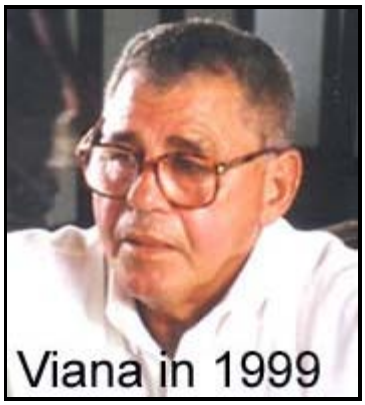
780303/05:25 – Município of Colares - village of Colares – **Reddish light** moving SE/W about 600 feet high, 2,000 meters away; apparent size 10 centimeters; slow speed over the bay and over the ship channel, **slowing speed and almost stopping, approaching a fishing boat**.

780326/00:30 – Colares – Alfredo de La Õ, 48 (priest) – **Reddish-yellow light** moving at medium speed (less than 500 Km/h) 1,500 meters high at distance of 500 meters, apparent size 5 centimeters; straight trajectory.

780328/20:30 – Colares Alfredo de La Õ, 48 (priest) – **Reddish-yellow light** medium speed 2,000 meters high 800meters away, moving NW/SE in a straight line until arriving near the Colares beacon, then curved off to the north, initially at medium speed then accelerating and rapidly disappearing.

780418/20:20 – Campinas da Vigia – Alfredo de La Õ, 48 (priest) – Road to São Caetano de Odivelas, light apparent size of 3 meters in diameter moving at great speed, low altitude, SE/NE, crossing PA-16 (3 kilometers from where one was seen before at 19:30 on 25 November 1977), slowing and going lower like it might land. Witness (Father Alfredo) abandoned his vehicle to get a better look, **noted the airship was circular, with its structure shaped like a triangle**, **consisting of three lights**, **green**, **red** and , **going off and on from left to right intermittently**. Witness had a camera that was inadequate and photos showed nothing…

780429/19:00 – Baía do Gurupí, beach of Caracará-Marabá (Vizeu) – José de Ribamar Viana da Costa, 36, high school, commercial pilot, Taxi Aero Marabá, Belém – **Reddish-yellow light** over the ocean at angle of 45 degrees, moving SE/NW, very bright; **focused three bright blue lights on the water**, **reflecting on the surface of the sea**; remaining for some time stationary, then moving away to the west at great speed.


Viana in 1999

780429/19:30 – Baía do Gurupi (Vizeu) – José de Ribamar Viana da Costa, 36 – **Five clear yellow lights** of undetermined shape moving in a straight line in wedge formation S/N at great speed and very high altitude (above 11,000 meters), distance not estimated.

780205/05:30 – Colares – Manoel João de Oliveira, 62, literate, fisherman, Colares – Witness was going to the mangrove trees at Cajueiro to get vines for fishing when he observed **a very bright light (like the rising sun**) in the trees, which made it hard to see. He hid behind a tree and stayed quiet. The light diminished in intensity and slowly began moving, gaining altitude

780205/05:30 – Colares – Manoel João de Oliveira, 62 – UFO, **dark red**, clearer in the center; **semi-circular in shape (like an inverted net)** about 30 meters high at 400 meters distance; apparent size 3 meters; moving SE/NW straight as it ascended. Witness said he initially saw **a very big light** in the mangrove trees, moving slowly

above the bushes.

780522/19:30 – Coastal area of Bragança, Sernambi Beach – José de Ribamar Viana da Costa, 36, pilot – Light moving southwest at angle of 15 degrees, distance more than 20,000 meters, crossing horizon below planet Venus… slow speed, remained visible for 10 minutes, suddenly disappearing in the form of an explosion.

780607/20:00 – City of Amapá, Federal territory of Amapá, air base – José de Ribamar Viana da Costa – **Two flashing yellow lights** moving above 35,000 feet S/NW, parallel about 100 meters apart, medium speed.

780609/19:00 – Benevides, Town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho, 42, literate, farm worker, experienced with geodesic observation equipment, resident of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NE/SW, slow, 200 meters high 500 meters away, apparent size 50 centimeters, **circular in shape like an upside down bowl**; witness at first thought it was a balloon but changed his mind when he saw it more closely; it made no noise as it passed relatively close to the witness and move away curving to the left.

780610/18:50 – Benevides, Town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho, resident of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving slowly E/SE, 500 meters high 1,500 meters away, apparent size 10 centimeters, low speed, undetermined shape.

780616/12:30 – Benevides, Town of – Airship, **shiny metallic** very high (10,000 meters), round with **a black projection** in front, NW/S, silent; not shaped like a plane, **leaving a short contrail behind**.

780620/01:00 to 01:30 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – In the company of Pilot Pinon, Sgt. Flávio observed a light stopped over the water in front of Ponta do Machadinho, remaining visible for 30 minutes, **the light growing and dimming in intensity**. Near the end of the period, it climbed straight up with great speed and disappeared beyond the clouds.

780620/04:25 – Município de Belém - Baía do Sol (Mosqueiro) – In the company of Pilot Pinon, Sgt. Flávio observed a **reddish-yellow light** moving N/S at 1,200 feet 1,500 meters away, apparent size 20 centimeters, speed about 300 to 500 Km/h, silent, zigzagging.

780630/20:30 – Benevides, Town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho, resident of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving E/SW, less than 300 meters high, totally silent, curving to the left (SE) and disappearing beyond the trees.

780630/20:35 – Município de Belém - Rio Guajará (Olaria Keuffer) – In the company of

Captain Hollanda, Sgt. Flávio observed the following: **A dull yellow light** slowly moving (like a balloon) E/W at 3,600 feet 8,000 meters away, went out of sight beyond the trees.

780703/05:30 – Benevides, Town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho – **Reddish-yellow light** moving E/SE 100 meters high, slow speed, went out of sight beyond the trees.

780704/05:15 – Benevides, Town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho – **Reddish-yellow light** moving slowly E/SE 600 meters high, **emitting flashes of blue light**, coming within 1,000 meters of the highway, curving to the left (E) and ascending, disappearing in the sky. Apparent size 15 centimeters…

780705/05:30 – Benevides, Town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho – **Reddish-yellow light** leaving behind **a trail of small flashes** when moving; E/SE, curving trajectory, 300 meters high, 200 meters away, about 25 centimeters in size; moderate speed, about like that of a plane; round shape.

780711/21:40 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Dull, reddish-yellow light** E/SW 800 feet high, 1,000 meters away to the right of the road, apparent size 6 centimeters, medium speed, trajectory curving and descending to left, heading south; when near road, disappeared beyond the trees.

780711/22:24 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving E/SE at 600 feet, 800 meters away; apparent size 8 centimeters; medium speed; silent. Went out of sight beyond the trees. Did not cross road.

780711/23:25 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NE/SW at 1,200 feet 400 meters away, apparent size 5 centimeters, high speed; initially observed at angle of 30 degrees, the object gradually diminished speed approaching point of observation, curving to the left, disappearing. No noise. Duration 1 minute.

780714/02:10 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** at 800 feet, distance 500 meters, E/SE, apparent size 20 centimeters, no noise; 500 meters from road curved to the left and went out of sight beyond the trees.

780719/23:40 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE above 35,000 feet at great speed; after crossing overhead curved to the east; **emitting rays of very bright blue light**; apparent size 1 centimeter.

780720/04:45 – Benevides, Town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SE/E, 2,000 meters high, crossing the observation point, apparent size 5

centimeters, slow speed, silent…

780725/19:10 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving NW/SE at great speed; **emitting flashes of blue light**, above 35,000 feet…

780725/19:11 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** E/NE (70 degrees), very high, great speed; on reaching two-thirds of way across sky, curved to the right headed W/NW (290 degrees).

780725/19:12 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** E/W when reaching two-thirds across sky **abruptly turned right** and moved NW (340 degrees).

780725/19:15 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** **emitting flashes of blue light** above 35,000, high speed; W/SE, **zigzagging**; apparent size 2 centimeters (vertical). When reaching two-thirds across sky **abruptly turned right** and moved SE. **Emitted intermittent rays of blue-violet light**.

780725/19:16 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** very high NE/SW at great speed (probably a satellite).

780725/19:20 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet E/W at great speed (probably a satellite).

780725/19:22 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet NW/SE at great speed (probably a satellite).

780725/19:23 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Flashing yellow light** moving NW/SE, medium speed at 8,000 feet, straight trajectory.

780725/19:25 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** **emitting rays of very bright blue light** at 1,800 feet distance 8,000 meters; apparent size 5 centimeters; low speed; when crossing overhead quickly increased speed and moved NNE; initial speed estimated at 300 Km/h.

780725/19:35 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet W/E at great speed; straight trajectory (probably a satellite).

780725/19:36 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet WNW/S at great speed; curving trajectory.

780725/19:38 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light**

above 35,000 feet E/W at great speed; zigzagging (probably a satellite).

780725/19:44 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet NNW/SSE at great speed; straight trajectory (probably a satellite).

780725/19:50 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** at 9,000 feet N/S at great speed; emitting rays of weak blue light; zigzagging.

780725/19:55 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Flashing yellow light** above 35,000 feet, straight trajectory.

780725/19:58 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** above 35,000 feet N/S; straight trajectory (probably a satellite).

780726/03:10 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light**, **emitting rays of faint blue light** above 30,000 feet, moving E/W, apparent size 2 centimeters…

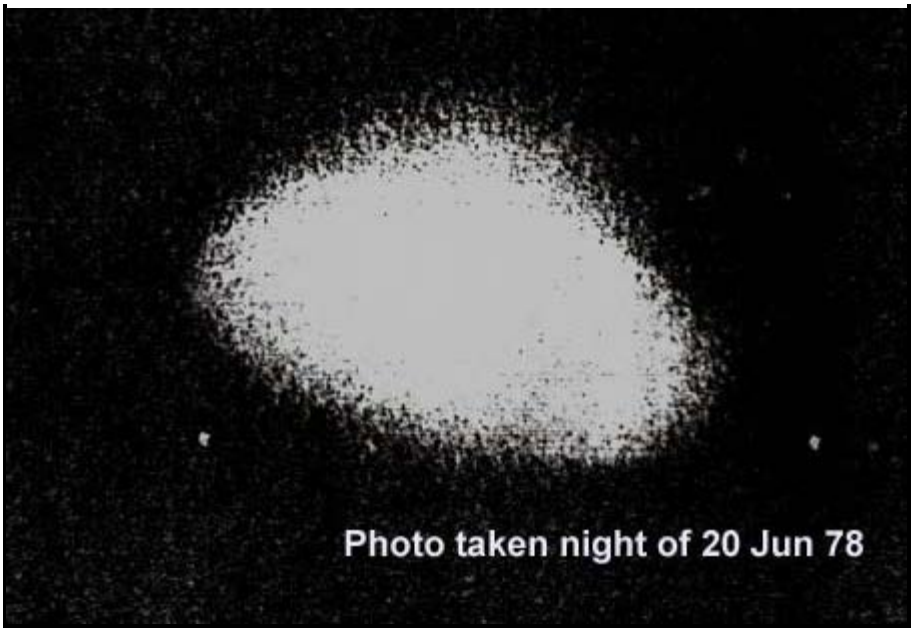
780726/05:10 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bluish-white light** moving SW/SE, below 20,000 feet, high speed, on reaching overhead turned sharply to ENE.

780728/03:45 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving E/S at 12,000 feet, speed less than 200 Km/h, zigzagging.

780728/05:35 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** at 12,000 feet, great speed, SE/NW, straight trajectory.

80813/05:40 – Benevides, town of – Antônio Ferreira Favacho, 42, literate, farm worker, resident of Benevides – **Reddish light** moving S/N 60 meters high 300 meters away, apparent size 50 centimeters, **focusing a strong light toward the witness**, causing momentary eye irritation. Speed less than 20 Km/h, stopping from time to time.

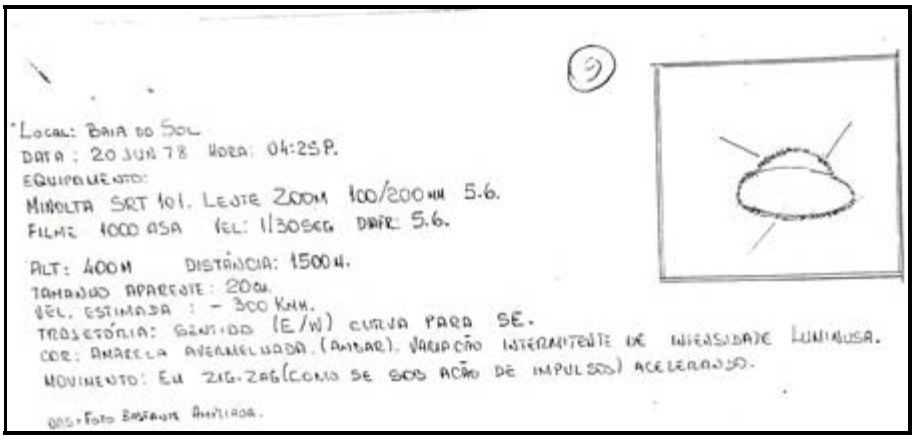
780818/19:05 to 19:15 – Belém – Antônio Lemanski, 41, military, high school, Belém – **Stationary light** seen initially as a flash about 2,000 meters away at a height of 600 meters, **very bright but not blinding; center orange color tending to red**… apparent size 20 centimeters (total diameter of the



luminosity); observed by witness (sub-official) for one minute; disappeared in a flash of light.

780818/19:10 to 19:15 – Belém – Elias Dionísio de Souza, 42, military, high school, Belém – **Stationary light growing and dimming**; diameter about 10 centimeters at a distance of 3,000 meters and 300 meters high (angle of 15 to 25 degrees); **reddish-orange** in color with **blue in the center**; **opening and closing like a diaphragm** in horizontal direction; observed for about 5 minutes; **grew smaller until it was a tiny point of light**. **Shining bright red**; suddenly disappearing. In SE part of city.

780818/19:15 to 19:25 – Belém – José de Ribamar Viana da Costa, commercial pilot – **Stationary reddish light** in SE/S sector, 15-degree angle above horizon 500 to 600 meters away, circular in shape, diameter estimated at 30 centimeters, watched by witness for about 5 minutes; **appeared to back away in a straight line, based on diminishing size**. Light dimmed, going out at the center. Witness was going in the same direction.


LOCAL: BAIA DO SOL
DATA: 20 JUN 78 HORA: 04:25 P.
EQUIPAMENTO:
MINOLTA SRT 101. LENTE 200M 100/200MM 5.6.
FILME 1000 ASA VEL: 1/30SEG DIAFR. 5.6.
ALT: 400M DISTÂNCIA: 1500M.
TAMANHO APARENTE: 20CM.
VEL. ESTIMADA: - 300 KM/H.
TRAJETÓRIA: SENTIDO (E/W) CURVA PARA SE.
COR: AMARELA AVERMELHADA. (AMBAR). VARIAÇÃO INTERMITENTE DE INTENSIDADE LUMINOSA.
MOVIMENTO: EM ZIG-ZAG (COMO SE SOB AÇÃO DE IMPULSOS) ACELERADO.
OBS: FOTO BASTANTE AMPLIADA.

780825/19:45 – Marabá, Município of – Luiz Carlos Gomes Freitas de Vale, 26, high school, private pilot, resident of Belém – Light at first seen at a 45-degree angle 2,000 meters away, apparent size 25 centimeters, coming down rapidly toward the ground, **leaving a trail of reddish light**, to height of 300 meters then going back up and disappearing in the sky, E/W…

780909/19:20 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** moving SW/NW at 12,000 feet, speed about 400 Km/h, curving trajectory; when reached two-thirds of way across sky light went out.

780909/20:25 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** at 9,000 feet moving SW/NE, **emitting rays of bright blue ligh**t, apparent size 1.5 centimeters; when overhead light went out.

780909/21:10 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Bright reddish-yellow (amber) light**, **zigzagging** SE/W medium speed, at 4,000 feet altitude, 3,000 meters away, apparent size 1.5 centimeters; was seen at angle of 30 degrees, leveling off when came near observation point, 3,000 meters, **emitted two very strong flashes of blue light** …went away at great speed.

781007/22:00 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Very bright pulsing light yellow** with **small red point** on upper part (similar to navigation light on a plane), at 6,000 feet altitude, moving SE/NW, **trailing sparkles of red light**; distance 500 meters; apparent size 10 centimeters.

781007/22:04 – Belém – Gabriel Brasil, 39, military (lieutenant colonel, aviation engineer), resident of Belém – Light, moving at slow speed at 1,600 meters altitude, distance not known; about 25 centimeters in size, SW/NE; **reddish** on top lighting up an unknown object which the witness compared to an Opala automobile.

781106/14:30 – City of Amapá – José Rodrigues dos Santos, 38, commercial pilot, high school, resident of Belém – UFO, **clear gray** tending to **clear blue**, **shiny metallic**, **shining blue and red** on the bottom; oval-shaped… apparent size 6 meters; varying speed; 1,500 meters high at a distance of 100 meters; SE/NW, **flying toward the plane, veering sharply and coming alongside plane**, maintaining position 100 meters away for a few seconds, then in front of the plane, then ascending vertically… Witness (a commercial pilot) has long professional experience (PLA 7125), being the first case of this kind that has occurred in more than 20 years of aviation, the near collision causing momentary emotional disturbance that later led him to see a doctor. During the first pass (by the UFO) plane was on automatic pilot (120 degrees at 1,500 meters, speed of 315 Km/h) **caused strong turbulence**, **causing plane to lose altitude**… UFO **left behind bluish slipstream** when is accelerated and climbed.

781125/19:11 – Município de Benevides - town of Benevides – **Reddish-yellow light** E/NE above 35,000 feet, great speed, curving left overhead; apparent size 2 centimeters.

781128/15:15 – Tomé-Açú – Luiz Carlos Gomes Freitas de Vale, 26, high school,

private pilot, resident of Belém – UFO, **gray, bright metallic**, oval about size of Opala automobile, apparent size 4.5 meters at 2,000 meters altitude, 300 meters away moving S/N for four minutes in level flight, **rose vertically at great speed, maintained horizontal position**… Witness was in command of airplane EMB-710 PT-NCX when traveling from Tomé-Açú (02.22 degrees S-048.44 degrees W) crossing level 80 observed in front and below (more or less 45 degrees) an UFO which was moving in the same direction as his plane; for four minutes the UFO did not change relative position; then the object accelerated rapidly, **climbing straight up like a helicopter and disappeared in a few seconds**. The speed of the plane was 260 Km/h.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

Conversations With Kenneth Arnold

UFOs have been around for more than half a century, if not many centuries, but the "Age of Flying Saucers" didn't start until 1947.

On the afternoon of June 24 that year, an Idaho businessman and private pilot named Kenneth Arnold was flying in his single-engine plane near Mount Rainier in the state of Washington when he saw nine strange objects flying through the sky.

They were at about the same altitude as he was, 9,500 feet, perhaps twenty to twenty-five miles away. Every few seconds, he said, "Two or three of them… would dip or change their course slightly, just enough for the sun to strike them at an angle that reflected brightly on my plane." It was the flashes of sunlight that caught his attention.

At first, Arnold assumed they were military jets because of their speed, which, judging the distance between two peaks and noting time it took for them to pass from one to the other, he calculated as more than 1,500 miles an hour. But they were weird looking, somewhat like flat pie pans and didn't seem to have tails. They were so strange that after landing he told some pilot friends about them.

Then he went to an FBI office to report what he'd seen, but the office was closed. So he went to a newspaper office, where he told a reporter what he had seen and reportedly said the objects "flew like a saucer would if you skipped it across the water."

That phrase was included in a story that was sent out over the wires of the Associated Press, and within two days the nation's press was talking about "flying saucers" and the Age of Flying Saucers began.

Life was never the same again for Arnold (below). Very soon he began getting phone calls from all over the country. He was ridiculed in the press and was the butt of some bad jokes. However, many people took him

seriously, including pilots who had seen similarly unexplained aircraft.

One of those pilots was United Airlines Captain E. J. Smith, who saw similar objects on the evening of July 4, 1947, just ten days after Arnold's sighting. Smith and his first officer, Ralph Stevens, were flying a DC-3 airliner from Salt Lake City to Seattle. As they were flying over Emmett, Idaho, they saw five disk-shaped objects in the sky ahead of them. They called a stewardess, Martine (Marty) Morrow, into the cabin and asked her to take a look. She did and, depending on which Internet web site you look at, said, "What are those?" or "Why, there's a formation of those flying discs."

Again depending on which web sites you access, the five objects disappeared and then came back, or were joined by four others. Whichever, the objects were in view for ten to fifteen minutes before disappearing.

The next day Arnold was at the Seattle airport and happened to meet Captain Smith. They talked about their experiences and soon became friends.

I never met Kenneth Arnold and most of what I know about him comes from the Internet. He died in 1984, but there are ufologists still active today who did know him. Still others have analyzed his June 24, 1947 sighting (later on he saw UFOs on several other occasions) in minute detail and this information is available on the Internet. There are more than 11,000 web sites devoted to Kenneth Arnold or mention him in some way.

Although I never met him, I did talk with him by phone several times in February and March 1978. He had sent a letter to the National Enquirer offering to sell the right to re-publish portions of his book, The Coming of the Saucers, which was first published in 1952. The letter was passed on to my editor, Bill Dick, who was then in charge of UFO stories, and he asked me to check it out.

[Of the half dozen or so editors I worked for, Bill Dick was the only one who wholeheartedly shared my belief that UFOs are real.]

After my first phone call to Arnold, I submitted a memo to Bill saying:

"Kenneth Arnold's sighting of nine crescent-shaped UFOs on June 24, 1947, is the granddaddy of all flying saucer cases and was the beginning of the 'Modern' phase

of the phenomenon. His story has never been told in the Enquirer before but he is now willing to talk to us. Since then he has had six or seven other sightings and has photographed UFOs on two occasions. He has investigated hundreds of UFO cases over the years and many military and civilian pilots have come to him to tell him their stories. He has many strange stories to tell, including the following.

"Number One, the Marine Corps transport plane's wreckage that Arnold was searching for the day he saw the nine saucers supposedly had thirty-two Marines aboard, but the head of the three-man search team that climbed up to the crash site on the side of Mount Rainier told Arnold that they found no bodies, no bones, no blood although the fuselage was fairly intact. Everything else, including the luggage of the thirty-two Marines was still on board. Arnold said the Navy first claimed mountain lions dragged the bodies off and later stated that the bodies were never brought down because the wreck occurred in a very inaccessible place.

"Number Two, the Maury Island incident, in which two fishermen claimed pieces of a falling flying saucer rained down on their boat, was not a hoax, as the Air Force claimed.

"Number Three, the director of a Landing Aids Experiment Station regularly picked up UFOs on his radar screen but could never see them visually. He would even route planes into the area where the UFOs were but the planes' crews never saw them either. Arnold said he mentioned this man's experiences once on a talk show and the station was shut down without warning or explanation shortly thereafter.

"Number Four, in the early 1950s he received a number of stories from boat captains along the Pacific Coast who told him of seeing mystery submarines surfaced near their boats. They were small, generally no bigger than the boats, usually had windows or portholes on the sides and were often round or disc-shaped. The captains said the mystery crafts would eventually sink back into the ocean or take off into the air.

"Arnold still flies, still investigates sightings. He is still in his sixties and he's a businessman and his letter to us is an offer to negotiate for the right to publish portions of his book, The Coming of the Saucers, published in 1952. I have read portions of it and it is pretty interesting."

The negotiations with Arnold eventually fell through but I don't remember why. It may have been because of money. Arnold estimated he had spent about $30,000 of his own money on UFOs in the thirty years since his 1947 sighting and he felt that his book was worth at least that much. It is possible that my editors didn't agree, although the Enquirer had sometimes paid much more than that for other stories.

Arnold had also suggested that his book be published in serial form, maybe a chapter a week, and it is also possible that the editors didn't feel his book was worth so much coverage. In those days, brevity was one thing nearly all Enquirer

stories had in common. Most of them never ran more than a thousand words [a total that this article passed several paragraphs back].

The deal may have fallen through for some other reason. Arnold had a really strong dislike of most newspapers, magazines and reporters, and he might have felt the Enquirer was jerking him around. At that time, the Enquirer was the only publication of mass circulation paying any attention to UFOs, and Arnold told me he liked the way we treated the subject. For much of the time that he and I talked, my editor Bill Dick was in Russia and no negotiations could be conducted until he returned. Bill was the only other staff member besides me who knew about Arnold's offer. He died some years ago.

Despite Kenneth Arnold's feelings about the press, he was always polite and civil to me. But it was clear that he thought most newspapers and magazines didn't have the courage to tell the public the truth about flying saucers. "It's gotten so goddamned complex that nobody really gives a (bleep) whether it's solved or not," he told me. "They're only interested in making money."

Later, he also said: "There is a bunch of nameless, faceless people that are a lot higher than the government that are saying, 'Look, Chum, you shut up!' And they're talking to your publishers and there isn't a publisher in thirty years that's got the guts goddammit to get out and say what they ought to say. And that's just the way I feel about it." He also believed many newspapers and magazines had distorted his views.

Arnold had no doubt that UFOs were real. "I think this is probably the greatest discovery in the world, or the greatest discovery of consciousness, in the world and there's not going to be an end to it," he said. "It's coming, it's coming all the time. If I can tell by my phone calls and by the stuff that people keep sending me from newspapers all over the world, I know damned well it's pretty cockeyed important."

Arnold was born on March 29, 1915 in Subeka, Minnesota, grew up in North Dakota, graduated from the University of Minnesota as a chemical engineer and later learned to fly. Eventually he moved to Boise, Idaho, where he owned a business.

For some years he flew in his plane from one town to another in five western states, selling and installing automatic and manual fire fighting equipment. It was on one of these trips that he saw the nine crescent-shaped objects.
That came about because about six months earlier a Marine Corps C-46 transport plane with thirty-two men aboard crashed into the southwest side of Mount Rainier and had not been found. The government had offered a $5,000 reward for the discovery of the wreckage and recovery of the bodies.

Arnold was a member of the Idaho Search and Rescue

team and had participated in aerial searches before. On the afternoon of June 24, 1947, the day of his sighting, he took off from an airport at Chehalis, Washington, and headed for Yakima, Washington, about one hundred miles to the east. En route, he detoured a little to the north to fly over Mount Rainier and look for the crashed plane. Kenneth Arnold was an outspoken man given to salty language.

After his 1947 sighting, hundreds of people contacted him, so much so that his business suffered for a while. Virtually every time he flew into an airport, people were waiting to talk to him, taking time away from his work. Some of the stories that people told him were more bizarre than what he saw on that flight near Mount Rainier. In our conversations, he mentioned those incidents and some of his personal experiences.

Among other things, he talked about the military cutting out forty-two frames of a film he took of two UFOs that flew under his plane and claimed there was nothing on the film, the fact that he believed military and airline pilots had been silenced under threats of fines and imprisonment, that the crew of two airliners going in opposite directions saw seven UFOs between them, and that UFOs might have been able to read his mind.

To better understand some of the incidents and people he talked about, it would help to briefly review them. In addition to the crash on Mount Rainier of a Marine Corps transport plane, there were these:

THE MAURY ISLAND INCIDENT. The military and most ufologists say this was a hoax, but Arnold was convinced it was not. The island is in Puget Sound about twenty miles south of Seattle. Allegedly, on June 21, 1947, several men in a harbor boat near the island saw six UFOs overhead. One seemed to be in trouble and it spewed out chunks of material, which fell and injured a teenage boy on the boat, killed a dog and damaged the wheelhouse.

One of the men reportedly wrote to Ray Palmer, who published pulp magazines, and told him about the incident and saying he had fragments of the material. In July, Palmer, who had once before contacted Arnold and later published his book, asked Arnold to investigate the Maury Island report. Arnold went to Seattle and met with Captain E.J. Smith and the two began checking out the story.

Earlier that month, the two of them had met two Army Air Force intelligence officers, Captain William Davidson and Lieutenant Frank M. Brown, who had requested details of the sightings each man had had. When Arnold and Smith investigated the Maury Island report, very strange things seemed to happen and they decided to call in Captain Davidson and Lieutenant Brown. The two officers flew in, talked with them, as well as one or two men from the boat and reportedly put the material aboard their plane, a B-25 bomber.

The officers then took off to return to Hamilton Field at San Rafael, California. But not long after taking off, the plane caught fire. Two crewmen aboard parachuted to safety, but Davidson and Brown were both killed in the crash. One of the crewmen who survived reportedly said that when he jumped out of the plane at 11,000 feet he saw something lift off the top of the plane. Some people claim the plane was sabotaged because it was carrying parts of a UFO aboard, but the Air Force denied that and said it was an accident.

THE LANDING AIDS EXPERIMENT STATION: In 1943, the Navy built an auxiliary airfield near Arcata, California, on the Pacific Coast two hundred ninety miles north of San Francisco. Unknown to the Navy, Arcata turned out to be the third foggiest location in the world, with fog sometimes lasting for weeks.

The Navy was unable to make maximum use of the field. After World War II ended, the Navy, the Army and the Civil Aviation Authority used the base to conduct experiments designed to disperse the fog.

One of the most distinctive methods was FIDO (Fog, Intensity Dispersal Of), in which gasoline was burned along the sides of the runways to lift the fog, something the British sometimes did in England during the war. At the Arcata station, however, it took 20,000 gallons to raise the fog for each landing – at a prohibitive cost of $ 15,000 per landing. The base was closed in 1950.

Arnold knew the head of the station, who told him he had tracked "ghost UFOs" on radar in the sky above the station but was never able to see anything visually. The objects would sometimes split in two, travel side by side and later join back together. He even asked pilots to fly into the area where radar indicated these things were, but the objects always avoided the planes. Most curious of all is that they seldom moved faster than twenty-five to thirty miles an hour.

[In mid-June 2005, I received emails from a man who identified himself as B. B. Clark. He had just read this page about Kenneth Arnold. Clark said he and Charles Grimes were the two pilots who flew most of the test flights conducted in dense fog at the Arcata station from its inception in 1946 until the facility was closed in the spring of 1950. During that time they made more than 1,500 landings in almost zero visibility fog conditions.

[They were guided by Ground Controlled Approach (GCA) crews using a pair of oscillating radar antennas with narrow "pencil beams," one scanning side to side (azimuth), the other up and down (elevation), as well as 360-degree rotating radar for surveillance of the entire area.

["I think our GCA crew (probably the sharpest team anyplace) was one of the first to see the objects on the radar screen that were unidentifiable," Clark said. "Grimes and I on many occasions followed radar headings that took us into packs of these so called Gizmos and never saw anything other than a few seabirds."

[Clark was a B-17 pilot and Grimes was a troop carrier pilot in World War II. After the Arcata experiments, both flew for Eastern Air Lines for more than thirty years. In their careers, each accumulated more than 30,000 hours in the air. "Neither he nor I have ever seen anything even slightly resembling a UFO," Clark said.]

THE MONO LAKE SIGHTING: This is a lake high in the California Sierras near the Nevada border and about two hundred fifty miles east of San Francisco. Arnold said an airliner eastbound from San Francisco and another one westbound to San Francisco would pass each other over the lake about the same time each day. On June 22, 1977, the crews of both planes saw seven UFOs between them. Arnold heard the story from his old friend, Captain E.J. Smith, who had heard it from one of the pilots involved.

THE GORMAN DOGFIGHT: On the night of October 1, 1948, Lieutenant George F. Gorman of the North Dakota National Guard was returning to Fargo in a P-51 fighter plane when he got into a twenty-seven-minute dogfight with what appeared to be a blinking ball of light about the size of a volleyball. Whenever Gorman got near it, the light became steady and swiftly pulled away from him. He chased it all over the sky from 7,000 to 14,000 feet at speeds of up to four hundred miles an hour. The light was faster and could out-maneuver the plane. At the airport, two traffic controllers witnessed part of the dogfight, as did the pilot and a passenger of a small plane that was landing. The light eventually disappeared.

[In 1978, or perhaps in 1979, I tracked Gorman down by phone. He was then a retired lieutenant colonel and living in New Braunfels, Texas, just north of San Antonio. He accepted my phone call but declined to answer any questions about the dogfight. However, he allowed me to read a detailed account that had been published elsewhere, and after each sentence or so, he would acknowledge that “Yes, that’s right” or something similar. He confirmed everything.]

Here are excerpts from three phone conversations, each lasting about forty minutes, that I had with Arnold.

<u>INTERVIEW FEBRUARY 6, 1978</u>

PRATT: … Isn't it true that after (his 1947 sighting) occurred that a lot of people got in touch with you when they had sightings and told you about their own cases?

ARNOLD: Yes. In fact, I was kind of by myself in a way, outside of the airline boys and all the ones that were able to talk at that time. And most people, particularly pilots, would call me and say, "Well, we joined your club… We saw so many and such and such, and it looked like such and such and so on." And it was kind of a basis of where even military personnel here, some of the boys out here at Mountain Home (Air Force Base), fighter pilots have seen them, and they've never said anything to anybody but they'd come and talk to me because they felt at least I was going to be sympathetic–

PRATT: Yeah, right.

ARNOLD: Now we had a very responsible pilot here [Boise, Idaho] who runs the Nampa Flying Service, named Harry Clark, a very respected person who saw seven of these things. They were rather triangular shaped (and they) went under the wing

of his plane between Nampa and the mountains between Boise and Mountain Home. They were going from west to east. He wouldn't even give his name, but (the newspaper) wrote up his whole story and finally Harry admitted to me that he was the one. He was quite shocked. The funny (thing) was that one time I landed my plane over there, and we were friends, and he said, "Oh, so you're the guy who sees funny things in the sky." And after he saw (them) he fidgeted around and fidgeted around and I said, "Well, draw me a picture of it, Harry." A lot of incidents like that did happen…

DEVIOUS INTELLIGENCE AGENTS

ARNOLD: I've been bothered by busybodies, intelligence (people) and this type of thing. They're friendly for three or four years and then apparently they refined their approaches. Most of these people have come to me under various, well I wouldn't call it disguise, I wouldn't exactly say that, but they ask a bunch of stupid questions and then all of a sudden ask a question that I know that they couldn't possibly have asked if they weren't pretty familiar with what the military was trying to do. It's like they all went to the same school…

PRATT: Did you tell me that the military tried to discredit you?

ARNOLD: No. The military that I was associated with, Captain William Davidson, Lieutenant Frank Brown, I later learned after meeting with them, after the accident, that Lieutenant Brown was a counter-espionage agent. And that he actually worked out of Mitchell Field, New York! This wasn't known to me. He was just an A-2, you know, Air Force intelligence. But these were the people who were very gracious and kind to me. But they also said at the time when I was asked to (speak) by the Knife and Fork Club people… he said, "You let us take care of it, Ken, and don't expose this subject… Don't offer yourself for exposure, or we would advise you not. Of course, you can do as you please." But he said, "I think that you will regret it." In other words, they do things like this and all of a sudden when you get this offer and that offer to appear some place, all of a sudden it got canceled. And it happened so frequently in the last thirty years…

Captain Smith was told the same thing. Smith and I had met with Lieutenant Frank Brown, or with (Captain) Davidson, quite a number of times. They kind of briefed us on what they knew because they were intensely curious themselves. And so (many) of their associates in the military and the Air Force had also seen these things. But they didn't want to get involved in any type of publicity. They didn't want us to get involved or be exposed to a lot of publicity until they had a chance to do it. They kept saying, "You let us take care of it and in a couple of weeks we'll let you know just exactly what's going on." Well, they never did let us know. We were set out there and hung up. We didn't know what the hell happened.

…Another thing that puzzled us was that we were familiar with the details of what happened there at Tacoma [Maury Island] and when the news releases came out of

the public relations, apparently through the Pentagon, there wasn't any semblance of the truth of the whole thing. (It) was just laughed off as if it was just some kind of a big hoax, and I have photostat letters and whatnot from people that were involved in the immediate family of at least Lieutenant Brown, just exactly what the flight engineer of that particular flight said as he left the plane at about 11,000 feet, which saved his life. And it was quite fascinating… I don't think Smith or I could figure out why the personnel that we worked with in connection with military intelligence, why their stories got so completely loused up when it came out of their public relations as explanations for various things that happened…

RADAR TRACKS 'GHOST UFOs'

PRATT: Didn't you also investigate a lot of UFO cases that did not involve pilots?

ARNOLD: Oh, yes. I met quite a few people and I recorded a good deal of their sightings. One particular lady, a graduate of the University of Oregon, saw a little person. It was quite an amazing experience that she had. And then I worked for several weeks with Kenneth Ehlers. He was head of the Landing Aides Experiment Station at Arcata, California. This is where they had FIDO ["Fog, Intensive Dispersal Of"] and they landed planes there because of the fog… He was a super expert. I tape-recorded all of our conversations. He was seeing things on the radar screen that he determined to be a thousand to three thousand feet above him and he'd get out and look through glasses and see nothing.

Whatever it was that he was seeing was traveling at about thirty miles an hour. And many times the target would split in two and travel side by side maybe several miles in the sky and then would join back together again. It was a complete puzzle. He even took giant airplanes coming in on blind landings and put them on a direct collision course with these things… Then he'd ask the pilots, "What do you observe?" and "Do you see anything ahead of you or underneath you or above you?" And these things would just politely avoid the plane and they never were able to see anything. I've got photographs of his radar screen… The reason he was so concerned about these things was that the image gave back a return of (one of) your smaller planes. He said that it was more puzzling because of the fact that they didn't seem to go any faster than about twenty-five to thirty miles an hour. And he observed them many times. However, when one of these images was in the area, he did have to steer their experiments with their own aircraft out of the area because he couldn't positively determine whether this was a real aircraft or what it was. But it was something that gave a good return on his radar.

PRATT: Is (Ehlers) still around?

ARNOLD: I don't know. I first mentioned that on a radio program about him and played an interview with him. Within about a month afterwards they closed down the entire Arcata Landing Aids Experiment Station, much to the surprise of everybody over there, and gave no reason for it and Kenneth Ehlers was then transferred, I

think, to the East Coast, and I haven't heard from him since…

PRATT: Are you still active in investigating cases or have you tapered off or what?

ARNOLD: No. I have to earn a living like everyone else. And my living hasn't been made writing books or this type of thing. It's been in the engineering work that I do. However, I still get calls and people who come to meet me and talk with me, which keeps me somewhat involved even though maybe I don't have the time to devote that I would like to have. Follow me?

PRATT: Yes.

TWO AIRLINERS, SEVEN UFOS

ARNOLD: It's like Captain Smith telling me about the two American Airlines and United (airliners and) how they passed within several thousand feet of each other, and they saw seven of these (UFOs) in between them… a group clustered together. It was a senior pilot of American Airlines who related the experience to Captain E. J. Smith when they were both up taking a physical up in New York just recently. This happened the 22nd of June of this year [Actually, 1977].

PRATT: THIS year?

ARNOLD: Yeah.

PRATT: Oh, I thought you were talking about an old case. But you're talking about something that happened very recently then?

ARNOLD: Oh, yes.

PRATT: Would you go back over that, just, what did you say, two or three airlines?

ARNOLD: I know this happened because Captain E. J. Smith called me long distance from Sarasota, Florida, to tell me about it. What happened was that over Mono Lake, as I understand the story from Captain Smith – it could have happened on the 23rd instead of the 22nd but I think it was the 22nd – there was a time of day when both United and American Airlines (flights) would be passing over Mono Lake, which is in the high Sierras near Bishop, California. It's a rather remote area. And I understood that United was flying east at 41,000 feet, a DC-10 I think it was, and American Airlines was flying west to San Francisco. And they passed each other over this area almost within seconds every day. And these seven (objects) were in a cluster between these two aircraft. (The pilots) all saw them. They were just amazed. Anyhow (it was) Captain McCormick, (who) was the senior captain on the United's flight and was the one arriving back in New York, who told Captain Smith. I just thought, "Well, it's just another one of those things." What made it most interesting was that there was a talk program… (and) I happened to mention this sighting and

we got this phone call from a forest ranger up at Mono Lake who said he used to set his watch by the time when these planes went over because they were so accurate. He was looking up at the time they went over, and he saw those seven things too, from the ground. He said that several days before this he saw Mono Lake, which is a completely placid, still lake, in the mountains and not very many people live up there. I've flown over it. But he said he saw just like a tidal wave in this lake, and this lake was just spinning and the waves were three or four feet high. He said a round circular type of aircraft lifted out of the lake and stood there about a hundred feet above the lake for a little while, and just turned on edge and went right off into the blue. I thought that was very unusual.

'MYSTERY SUBMARINES'

ARNOLD: I have records of other experiences where people have made the association between water and these things. In fact, if I was anywhere near the coast I would fly out over the Pacific for quite a ways… (This was) when we were seeing all these mysterious submarines. I talked with captains of some of these boats. They said they saw this thing and it surfaced right close to them. It was a little bit bigger than their boat and it wasn't a fish or anything. It was just something that it looked like it had windows in it. But they didn't see anything real close and all of a sudden it would go down into the sea or take off into the air. The funny thing about most of their descriptions was that the thing was either circular or semi-circular.

PRATT: When was all this?

ARNOLD: Well, that happened in'51, '52, probably '53. I occasionally went out there because my work took me that way. It was off Trinidad Head, which is near Arcata (California), where there seemed to be the most sightings of this type of thing…

THIRTY-TWO BODIES MISSING IN CRASH

PRATT: Let me ask you one question. Somebody sent me a letter recently telling me about Kenneth Arnold's sightings, and then talked about the crash of a Marine Corps plane and saying there was never any blood or something very mysterious about the plane crash itself… Was there something unusual about the wreckage itself?

ARNOLD: Well, all I can tell you is (about) the three men who first reached the wreckage. Now, (the Navy) had a $5,000 reward on it. That was (why) I was searching for the plane (on the day of his June 24, 1947 sighting). That reward offer said we will pay $5,000 for the discovery of the wreckage and the recovery of the bodies. Every time I was flying in the area, I'd take a sweep over the southwest side of Mount Rainier. This C-46 transport with thirty-two Marines aboard crashed into the Tacoma Glacier, which is at about the 9,500-foot level of Mount Rainier. Mount Rainier goes a little over 14,000 feet. It was this crash I was looking for that day. Well, a forestry man saw the tail of it. So they first sent the First Search and Rescue

(from) McChord Field [near Seattle] up there to check it out. There were three of them that reached there first. And I had a telephone conversation with McChord Search and Rescue – I was with Idaho Search and Rescue at the time – and they said that (when) they reached the fuselage, the fuselage was almost intact and all the luggage of everyone was still aboard, and their parachutes had never been used. But he said there was no blood, no bones and there were no bodies!

PRATT: No blood, no bones, no bodies?

ARNOLD: Right. Now we got that right from the head of rescue at McChord Field. It wasn't through the press and it wasn't through the Marine Corps or anything. And so we published it… I didn't associate (the crash) with flying saucers. It was just a mystery. But, we published it, and pretty soon I got a letter from H.H. Goode (?) of the Fourth Naval District and, oh boy, he was just real (angry), wondering what authority I had to say such (a thing)… I didn't give a damn one way or the other particularly. I just thought it was a very unusual thing and there was no way they could say (the thirty-two Marines) walked off from it. But right after the crash was found and the rescuers got there, (the Navy officer) said it looked like mountain lions carried off the bodies, which was ridiculous of course, and it was typical of the (military's) explanations. A little later, they changed that story and said that the terrain was too treacherous to bring the bodies down from the mountain… This is (ridiculous) because if three men can get up (to) the wreckage, going downhill is a hell of a lot easier than pulling bodies uphill. And they shouldn't have had any trouble whatsoever. But they finally ended up saying the terrain was too treacherous to bring the bodies down and so they didn't bring them down. And that was the last thing we heard publicly about it.

PRATT: In other words, they left the bodies there?

ARNOLD: That apparently was the official… explanation. However, they had the funerals for the people that perished in that crash. At Round Pass at Mount Rainier National Park. I think it was about a month or two afterwards, and there were thirty-two coffins there and there were no bodies in them… I've never known in my life in the Search and Rescue Squadron for anyone to lie to one another. But the Fourth Naval District had complete control over the public relations. The military got right into it and that was it.

PRATT: Did you know the head of the search and rescue team that went up there?

ARNOLD: No, I didn't know them. It's possible that during various meetings which we (Search and Rescue teams) used to have somewhere around the country that I have met some of them. I recall the particular man's name who was heading the party and he was the spokesman for the three (but) I don't know what I've done with it.

PRATT: Was he the one who told you about the no bones, no bodies, no blood–

ARNOLD: Yes. He told us by telephone. We called up and asked him about it. The three first men got to the crash and came down the mountain and that was it. Then of course the military came in and the Marine Corps or the Navy actually was in charge of it. They never paid the reward to the forestry fellow who (found the crash). They left the bodies there and therefore the reward wouldn't be valid because it was for the discovery of the crash and the recovery of the bodies.

PRATT: This doesn't sound like the military, though, not to recover the bodies.

ARNOLD: Well, it sure doesn't to me either. That's really unusual and I didn't connect it with the flying saucer business. But then I began doing a lot of research and I found that many times there was ships at sea found with dinner sets all ready to be eaten and everything and here the ship would be found and the thirty-five or forty or fifty people completely gone and they never could figure out what happened to them.

PRATT: Have you ever flown over the area where the wreckage occurred?

ARNOLD: I saw it… from the air the next year, in 1948 on June 24th, the same date (of his sighting of the nine objects in 1947). I made a flight with a 16-mm camera right over this area, and of course I showed the pictures of the mountains. The weather wasn't as good that day as it was in 1947. But I just thought for the heck of it I was up there, I'm just going to fly this route again. Maybe by chance I could see some more of these things. And I didn't go up to the 14,000-foot level and come completely down the canyon as I did in '47 because the wind was so turbulent that day, and you can get trapped in some of those places… But in order to really search an area very thoroughly, you've got to go very slowly, you've got to watch out for your wind change, and you usually want to stay at least twenty-five to fifty, maybe seventy-five feet up to as high as a hundred feet up off the mountain. So, that's the reason I didn't really fly in to take a movie of the crash because it wasn't too important and the winds were getting pretty bad up there. There were some clouds and that sort of thing, so I just photographed the whole area… The first thing the forestry man saw was the tail of the airplane. By the time the rescue crew got up there, a certain amount of melting took place and the fuselage was exposed. And I saw pictures of the fuselage. It looked to me like the fuselage was not torn or bashed in particularly. It just looked like the plane hit real hard, and sheered the wings. But the fuselage itself was fairly intact.

PRATT: Then supposedly the bodies are still there?

ARNOLD: As far as I know that was the last report that the Marine Corps put out, or the Fourth Naval District…

BLUE BOOK MEN PHOTOGRAPHED BALLS OF LIGHT

PRATT: A businessman here in West Palm Beach called me earlier this afternoon and was telling me about a UFO incident that occurred somewhere in that area, he thinks around 1961. He was not involved. He was down at McClellan Air Force Base in California and he was a communications specialist, and what happened is that all of the West Coast communications funneled into McClellan and then relayed out to Wright-Patterson or Washington, D.C., and what happened was that for four or five Wednesday nights in a row, a large number of balls, different colors. He's not positive of the colors, but like orange, green and white, of different sizes – golf ball size, orange size and grapefruit size, OK? – were seen over these ICBM sites, and the messages would come in to McClellan to be relayed out to Wright-Patterson. And by the second or third Wednesday night this happened, they had a bunch of Blue Book personnel out there and they photographed these things. And the photos would be transmitted by facsimile machine to McClellan and then on back to Wright-Patterson, and there were like twenty or thirty of these things at times, and sometimes the speed would be enormous, like 15,000 miles an hour. And he's curious why he's never seen anything in print about this. And I am just curious if you'd ever heard anything of this nature?

ARNOLD: Yes I have. These military pilots would call me and tell me they had seen such and such and so and so. And they'd say, "Look, I'm not supposed to say anything." Of course, I knew that the joint armed forces all had a $10,000 fine and ten-year imprisonment penalty on any personnel that was in the military – that's all branches of the military – (who) released information on unidentified flying objects without going through public relations. And, that's a fact. I knew that way back in 1947. That might sound silly to you, but it seems funny because the military that made observations were simply scared off from saying anything about it, and that was it…

ARNOLD FILMS TWO UFOs, BUT…

ARNOLD: There've been some wonderful sightings. I'm sure that the military with the facilities of gun cameras and this type of thing must have thousands and thousands of this stuff. Hell, they've been seeing these things all over the world, and I can't see how they could possibly avoid seeing. And they would certainly try to take pictures of them. I've got some movies of them myself. I have movies of two that went under me at Mount Lassen [in northern California] and this, of course, confirmed my feeling about them maybe being alive because I could see a pine tree through one of them. This film was sent in to Wright-Patterson Field and my publisher at the time, a man named Ray Palmer, sent it in and asked them if they could identify the brown ducks or something that was in it. These things were going over a thousand miles an hour (as they) went under me. I was within half a mile of them. I had a camera (with) a six-power lens on it at sixty-four frames a second and I got probably thirty-five or forty frames of them. Well, they sent the movie film back, saying, "There's nothing on the film" that they could see, no ducks, no nothing. But (when) they sent it back, forty-two frames had been clipped off. …

THINKS UFOs MAY BE ALIVE

PRATT: In all your thirty years, have you ever… come to any conclusions about the origin–

ARNOLD: No, I've seen them seven or eight times, and my first impression is this: The ones that that I first reported over Mount Rainier were definitely crescent-shaped type things, with a pulsating thing in the middle of them. I've seen them since, and whatever it is, it has the ability to change its density apparently to accommodate for either its speed or flyability or whatever it is. The impression that I have felt is that these were going somewhere. I've never seen any of them that circled me or got curious. However, you get the feeling that they're aware of you. And, of course, you're aware of them, but my thinking was that they're something alive–

PRATT: Something alive?

ARNOLD: Something that… could come from the surface of this earth, commonplace things that go through a stage of development similar to a tadpole. It would be difficult for you to believe it's going to be a frog. But when you watch the process, it becomes a frog. And it's, well, a density, like I said to "Look" magazine one time. I said, "If you take a jellyfish in the ocean and you're not familiar with jellyfish when it's completely extended, it looks just like the ocean water, or very similar. It looks just a little bit milky, and you stick your finger in it, Oh Boy, it will really shock you. And then it solidifies. Nature has ways of doing this type of thing with these deep fish, or with fish in the deep parts of the oceans, and they go through various stages of development… If it is an aircraft from some place, they haven't advanced much. You know, if you took a picture of, say, a 1915 airplane and then you took a picture of a 1978 aircraft that we have, you'd hardly know that they were related.

PRATT: Right.

ARNOLD: And then you'd think that any civilization that could be making something like this would improve it or something. Nature takes many, many millions of years sometimes to evolve from one form to another. However, these things have been seen many times before. I'm not a Bible study person in particular, but I've read the first twelve chapters of Ezekiel, and when he talks about this man, he was a farmer or something, and he looks up and he sees a wing upon a wing, and burning coals in the center. If you hadn't seen one of the original pictures of one of these flying saucers as I saw the 24th of June 1947, you'd never know what the guy was talking about… He's trying so hard to explain something to somebody, and mixing it all up with God and this and that. But it would be difficult to reconstruct these things. It's just something that occurred to me and like Ezekiel said, it was God talking to him. Of course, everything is God, if you want to call it that, or the Creator or whatever, but you couldn't criticize the fellow but he had one description in particular of a wing upon a wing, and the burning coals, the fire in the center, and this is identical to the first observation I had.

Now, you take Chip Chiles of Eastern Airlines or some of these other boys that have seen these torpedo things, they seem to be outright mechanical things. They have a (inaudible) and tail on them, and windows and all…

[On the night of July 24, 1948, Captain C. S. Chiles and co-pilot J. B. Whitted were flying an Eastern Airlines DC-3 airliner with twenty passengers aboard from Houston to Atlanta. When they landed in Atlanta, the pilots reported that near Montgomery, Alabama, they had seen a huge plane flash down toward the airliner and then shoot back up into the sky when it was about seven hundred feet from them. They said it was about a hundred feet long, about four times as fat as the fuselage of a B-29 bomber, had two rows of brightly lighted windows, and had no wings. When it veered away from them, flames shot out about fifty feet behind it. It came so close that it left the DC-3 rocking.]

I can only say from my own reasoning, that if we've gone to the moon, it's just the first step. We're gonna go to the other planets, and if anybody else is living in the universe… they might have been able to make the journey here. And so the possibility is there, but then there's also the possibility that SOME of these things may not have anything particularly to do with this, too…

MAURY ISLAND INCIDENT NO HOAX

ARNOLD: How all (these) psychological things happen is just a complete, baffling puzzle to anyone because things happen. On the Maury Island incident, I think both (Captain) Smith and myself just knew there wasn't technical equipment that could read our minds. Or we hoped the hell there wasn't. It was a pretty shocking experience and neither Smith nor I know any more about it. And from our experience with the military in that particular affair, to have it called a complete hoax was ridiculous. Because if it was, somebody went to a hell of a lot of trouble to try to scare the hell out of us, and it would have taken monumental means to not become detected in some way because it had the whole community up there baffled.

(In) my pamphlet – I named it "The Flying Saucer As I saw It" and I published that in 1950 – I have pictures of everybody involved in the crash on Mount Rainier that was given out by the forest search and rescue and I have photostatic letters of (Lieutenant) Frank M. Brown as to what happened their crash, what the flight engineer said about the plane, when he left the plane he saw something lift off the top of it and he said he thought probably it was Lieutenant Brown or Captain Davidson, but he said he found out when he got on the ground – he had dropped 11,000 feet in a chute – he heard the crash and then he discovered the next morning in Kelso that both of the people that were left on the plane were killed. He couldn't understand what this was that came off the top of the plane as he left the plane. They (the flight engineer and the other crewman who survived) were forced out by Captain Davidson and Lieutenant Brown, and both Davidson and Brown had on their harnesses but they didn't have their chutes on when they were found.

MADE NO MONEY ON HIS BOOK

PRATT: Have you made any attempt to publish your book?

ARNOLD: Oh, yes… There've been a number of people trying to stop me from writing another book, but I haven't quite gotten to it because I've had so many other things to do. But I've got a multitude of unusual things that I could talk about if it would be worthwhile. But the last book that I wrote, "The Coming of the Saucers," we never made any money on it, and what we did make I insisted that it be donated back to Ray Palmer for any research that could be developed to find an answer to this. So, the whole thing was really fundamentally just a big expense on my part and, I think, on Ray's part. We thought it was important to write it down, and to write it down right, and that's what we did.

INTERVIEW FEBRUARY 24, 1978

ARNOLD: …I made recordings of people's experiences, and I've got quite a library of them. I gathered quote a lot of very valuable information. The evidence is just overwhelming. I spent a great amount of money doing this. I figured I spent close to $30,000 of my own money and almost lost my wife in the process because I was so intensely interested (laughs)…

UFOs ABLE TO READ HIS MIND

I think that this (his June 24, 1947 sighting) was the first indication that… there was some intelligence somewhere that was able to read my mind. I think other pilots have felt the same way about it. We've been very cautious about mentioning such a thing even though we were completely convinced that this has been and is taking place… It was a rather frightening experience due to the fact that when you actually felt inside that somehow your mind was being controlled or being read in some way by some unknown entities that were apparently making use of it. It didn't really make any sense.

God, I don't need publicity. I've had publicity for thirty years and I run away from it because every time I get a lot of publicity I have hundreds and hundreds of people write me letters. I want to be curious and everything but it just got so it was impossible for me to answer them. I was just doing everything without any remuneration, which you might say endangered my own livelihood because I was neglecting my own work, my engineering work…

PHONE LINES TAPPED

This Maury Island incident has never been cleared up… The military intelligence, Air Force intelligence, all of them were just as baffled as any of the rest of us.

… I was pestered by, I think, every conceivable agency of the government, questioning my reliability and goodness knows what. And this has been going on. There was a time (when) you could tell whether someone was tapping your phone because you could lift it up and hear clicks and things that were not normal on your telephone. But these days they just take a little transmitter, put it up there in the telephone office and every time the receiver is lifted off here, they record everything you've got to say. Well, anything this important… is something that would be most vital… for the government or their agencies to get a hold of. It was something that certainly baffled military intelligence from my association with them.

ARNOLD: I've got letters from the wife of Lieutenant Brown, where she is convinced that the death of her husband was not an accident. I've got many photographs that I received from the Fourth Air Force, that were given to me when I was a guest down at Hamilton Field. I've got all sorts of things, a lot of documentary things here that, like photographs of that entire crash on Mount Rainier… I have here one (photo) that shows one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine people at this crash scene. (On the photo) I said, "Here, this is an official U.S. Navy photograph NA13 Number 1047. Date 25th of July, 1947. This is on the scene photograph of the Marine Corps C-46 disaster on Tacoma Glacier at the 9,500-foot level on Mount Rainier in the State of Washington. Thirty-two Marines were reported to have perished in this crash. The bodies were never recovered from the wreckage, and pictorial proof of the bodies has never been released, leaving unsettled the great controversy as to whether bodies actually were found in the wreckage. The $5,000 reward offered for the recovery of the bodies was never paid. Being an experienced mountain pilot, Kenneth Arnold participated in the air search for this wreckage. It was while Arnold was engaged in this air search operation that nine strange ray-like aircraft crossed his pathway at speeds exceeding 1,700 miles an hour." Well, I just said that going up a mountain is a lot tougher than coming down. And I couldn't figure out what the hell was going on. The only thing I had was what the Search and Rescue units had. They exchange information because (the) experience of people who have been in rescues (and) search missions is pretty valuable to all of us….

There's something awful fishy about the whole thing. I didn't connect it with flying saucers at the time, at all. I just said, well, they found the crash and these news reports came out about it and they were completely conflicting to mine. It was quite important the first men that got there, the leader said the parachutes were all intact, all the luggage of the personnel, the Marine personnel, was intact. There was no blood, no bones, no bodies… They were completely baffled. They didn't know what could have happened to the bodies. They (the thirty-two Marines) didn't jump out because the parachutes were still there, unless they did it just for the hell of it, you know, and everybody committed suicide that way, and they'd be strung all over the mountain. I don't know. The thing is still pretty muddy…

MILITARY TOLD HIM TO KEEP QUIET

ARNOLD: I don't give a damn what the Army says or what the Air Force says or what

not. I kept my mouth shut. They advised me to. They didn't want me to expose the subject. They were against anything that was written about me… because they didn't want me to partake in it. Because I was associated with them and I knew what the hell they were doing. But they have no control over me. Now, every one of the pilots, I don't give a damn what major airline you talk to, these pilots are shut up. They just say, "Look, if you see anything strange out there, you tell us and let our public relations handle it or you just go look for another job." That's about what it amounts to. And I don't know whether this $10,000 fine and ten years' imprisonment is inclusive of all airline pilots in public transportation.

INTERVIEW MARCH 7, 1978

DOGFIGHT PILOT THREATENED WITH COURT-MARTIAL

ARNOLD: Among pilots, we're all pretty good friends and we talk with each other, and I think my credibility as far as a pilot goes, I started way back in 1932, isn't too bad. Now, when Lieutenant (George F.) Gorman had his experience over Fargo, North Dakota. I wrote to him and… he wrote me this letter, dated December 18, 1948. He said, "Dear Mr. Arnold, I have been unable to answer your letter. However, I think that you can understand my position better when you know the facts. First of all, I am under the military control of the Tenth Air Force and they have issued direct orders concerning the disks or objects. Second, the Air Material Command has issued orders classifying the information as Secret. And this makes it a general court martial to release any more information. The command has asked that my commanding officer and myself be court-martialed for releasing what information we did. I have General Edwards or some other high officers to thank for the refusal to carry it out. Third, the counterintelligence corps have asked that I turn over all information to them. And I have no doubt the FBI will be getting around to sending me a few letters too. The public relations officer released more than he should have, and now we are being given a rough time. And they can sure do it, too. I have a normal amount of curiosity and I have a lot of questions to ask but then I had a lot of them unanswered that night. The rest that I have will have to wait until they get ready to answer them. One of these days I will be out in Boise and look you up and we can visit. I think that I can be out there just after the first of the year. I would enjoy hearing from you again and I hope to see you soon. George F. Gorman, 1421 13th Street North, Fargo, North Dakota." Now, I called him or he called me, I don't remember which way it went, but he gave me the impression that what he didn't say, which he knew, is what I put as a bottom line on the photostat letter of his, "This letter received from Lieutenant George F. Gorman of Fargo, North Dakota, will erase any doubts of the importance of Lieutenant Gorman's experience in the air with the (inaudible) disk-like lighted object that reacted in evasive maneuvers to his thoughts rather than to the physical attitude of his airplane." You follow that?

PRATT: Right.

ARNOLD: OK, now if that isn't important, I don't know what the hell is important. Because the mind-boggling type of thing that went up on Maury Island was the fact that both Smith and I – Captain Smith is probably one of the most respected airline captains that ever flew – and he was puzzled about the whole thing too, that people were reporting things that we were actually thinking, not only what we were saying. And this wasn't the work of the FBI or the CIA or something else. It is something that was entirely out of their class. Because I don't think they've got that kind of sophisticated equipment. And they were in impossible situations to which nobody in his right mind could have actually tried to do, in a senseless manner, that must have taken a, well, a great deal of work, expenditure, whatnot, to cover up whatever they wanted to cover up and which we never did discover what it was. The whole thing began back there, and we were hesitant because we knew that nobody would believe us, so we just kept quiet. But now it's coming out over and over again, so much that it's overwhelming.

CONVERSATIONS WITH MAJOR DONALD KEYHOE

Donald Edward Keyhoe was one of the most prominent people in the world of UFOs in the 1950s, 60s and 70s. His influence on ufology was great. His five books and numerous magazine articles about UFOs convinced countless thousands of people that UFOs are real. Because of him, many of those readers became UFO researchers themselves who are still active today.

A prolific writer on many subjects, his books on UFOs were *The Flying Saucers are Real* (1950), *Flying Saucers From Outer Space* (1953), *The Flying Saucer Conspiracy* (1955), *Flying Saucers: Top Secret* (1960), and *Aliens from Outer Space* (1973).

Keyhoe was born in Iowa in 1897. In 1920 he graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy with a commission as a second lieutenant in the Marine Corps. He flew balloons and airplanes for a few years but was injured in a crash in Guam. He retired, worked for the government for some time and eventually began a career as a freelance writer.

During World War II he was recalled to active duty with the rank of Major and served in the Pentagon. Contacts that he made there were to prove valuable to him years later when he became interested in UFOs.

After the war he returned to private life and began writing again. He also test flew and evaluated airplanes for *True* magazine. From his early flying days on, he came to know many pilots, both civilian and military. Two years after Kenneth Arnold reported seeing "flying saucers" in 1947, *True* magazine assigned Keyhoe to look into claims of UFO sightings.

He was skeptical of such reports, but he interviewed numerous pilots and military officers and discovered that many of them had had sightings and close encounters. He soon became convinced not only that UFOs were real, but that they came from outer space and

that the government was trying to cover up the truth.

In January 1957, Major Keyhoe became director of the newly formed National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP). Under his direction, NICAP sought to bring public pressure on the government to reveal what it knew about UFOs.

He was ousted as NICAP's director in December 1969 but he remained on the board of governors. By then, government agents reportedly had infiltrated NICAP, and the character of the organization changed greatly in the following years. NICAP became little than a report collection agency, many members resigned, and in 1980 it was shut down for good.

I never met Keyhoe. I did see him at a UFO conference once but didn't get to talk to him. However, I did speak to him by phone several times in the late 1970s when I was a reporter for the National Enquirer. By then, he was in his early 80s, living with his wife near Luray, Virginia. He was still active, keeping an office nearby where he went for several hours a day. He died in 1988 at the age of 91.

We talked five times in 1977, 1978 and 1979 for thirty to fifty minutes each time. The first call was on October 7, 1977. I was trying to learn something about an Air Force general named Ramey. Ramey's name meant nothing to me at the time and it was only two years later when I began looking into the 1947 Roswell incident that I learned much about him.

(By odd coincidence, less than a month later I went to Puerto Rico to look into UFO sightings near the town of Aguadilla on the western coast of the island. I spent one or two nights in a converted military building on a base that had once been known as the Ramey Air Force Base.)

Below are excerpts from that and subsequent conversations, edited to eliminate pauses, redundancies, re-starts and the like, and to avoid boring the reader with endless and sometimes awkward ellipses.

Please note: Anyone familiar with Major Keyhoe and his books and magazine articles about UFOs will probably find little new in these transcripts.

RAMEY AND THE JULY 1952 UFO FLAP

(I had phoned Major Keyhoe because I had seen a reference to Ramey in one of his books and after introducing myself, we talked about Ramey and who he was.)

KEYHOE: . . . Ramey was the chief of the Air Defense Command.

PRATT: Did you ever talk to him personally?

KEYHOE: Yes, I did, after the conference was over . . .

[A UFO flap occurred over a period of eleven nights in 1952. Between 2 A.M. July 18

and 5 A.M. July 29, UFOs were seen and/or tracked on radar over the Washington, D.C. area at least 17 times, with some of the witnesses being military personnel or airline pilots. The UFOs were tracked on radar eight times with as many as 10 to 12 objects being detected at a time. Jet fighters were scrambled at least twice from bases in nearby Delaware and New Jersey. The incidents attracted considerable publicity, and at 4 P.M. on July 29 – just eleven hours after eight to twelve UFOs were tracked by radar – the Pentagon staged a large Washington press conference to debunk the flood of UFO reports. Major General Roger M. Ramey participated in the conference, as did Major General John A. Samford, the chief of Air Force Intelligence. Ramey and Samford were referred to as the Air Force's top two saucer experts]

KEYHOE: . . . and Ramey was very polite and certainly very smart. He managed to evade the pointed nature of each question and somehow seemed to be covering it anyway (Keyhoe chuckled), but of course that was because he had to. He was under orders like all the rest of them, but after that time I don't recall having any other contact with him.

PRATT: Somebody told one of our editors or the publisher that he was an acquaintance of Ramey's back in the '50s. The man who gave us this was a former brigadier general himself, I believe. But he was under the impression that Ramey very definitely believed these (objects) were from outer space. Whether he would say that publicly, he didn't know, but –

KEYHOE: Well, there were lots of them that did believe it, even at that big press conference. They, naturally, evaded these things, but I wouldn't be a bit surprised. I did ask the senior public information officer there, Albert M. Chop, who also believed although he wouldn't admit it until after he resigned. But he believed they were interplanetary. But he said, "Well, I'm not going to give you any names but there are several pretty high ranking officers, including generals." And I said, "Brigadier, major general?" He just grinned and said, "Generals, let's just go with that." . . .

RUPPELT RENEGES UNDER PRESSURE

PRATT: I know Ruppelt's book mentioned that several officers in the Pentagon seemed to be believers but he didn't name anybody.

[Air Force Captain Edward J. Ruppelt was a bombardier on a B-29 in World War II, serving in China and the South Pacific. After the war he went to college but was recalled to active duty when the Korean War started. He was assigned to the Air Technical Intelligence Corps at Wright Field (later Wright-Paterson Air Force Base) near Dayton, Ohio. For about two years he was in charge of Project Grudge, the Air Force's investigation of UFOs, and later, when its name was changed, Project Blue Book. He left the service in 1953 and three years later he published the widely read book, *The Report On Unidentified Flying Objects*.]

KEYHOE: Yeah, well, too bad about Ruppelt. See, he came out with that book and it caused the Air Force a lot of trouble. He had made some statements in public, articles and so forth, and newspaper interviews, and they put the heat on him. Well, after he had gone on

inactive, he got a job with an aerospace company, and the Air Force put the heat on him and also the company. If he didn't renege on some of these things he said, they were not going to have anything more to do with the company. So he added three new chapters to the (revised edition of the) book . . . and he completely reneged on the whole thing and said there was no evidence. It was a ridiculous thing and all that which crucified him. He died of a heart attack shortly after that, and I think that had a lot to do with it. In the three chapters he added, he takes a crack or two at me, and before that he'd been very carefully giving me inside information. He managed to get about 50 cases, really important cases, cleared for me right after that big (July 29, 1952) conference. (General) Samford, who tried to explain away the whole thing, must have been privately in favor of getting it out because shortly after that he allowed headquarters to release all these cases to me with a definite clearance and a statement they were all unexplained, unsolved . . .

THE PENTAGON 'LOSES' RAMEY

PRATT: All right, this is Major General Roger M. Ramey. Is that correct?

KEYHOE: Yeah.

PRATT: And he was chief of the Air Defense Command at that time?

KEYHOE: That's right.

PRATT: Son of a gun. An Air Force public affairs guy (at the Pentagon) went through his list of generals the other day and could find no reference to any such man (Ramey).

KEYHOE: Oh, for– (laughs)

PRATT: That's curious. But he said the list was almost complete but not quite. I'm not quite sure what that meant. He had all living and dead generals but he couldn't come across any by that name.

KEYHOE: Well, it's possible, since you were inquiring about top figures connected with UFOs, that they may have just simply decided not to give you that information. What kind of an article, if you don't mind, are you planning to do on this?

PRATT: Well, this came down from the publisher who said, this guy (Ramey) if you can find him, he used to believe that UFOs came from outer space. Why don't you find him and talk to him? Well, I have to find out first what his real name is and then find out if he's still living and, if so, where he is living, and then if he'll talk to us about such things. So many high-ranking former officers just will not talk about UFOs, if they believe anything, you know?

KEYHOE: Yeah. That's true, although quite a number of them have broken over lately and while they ask that their names not be used, they've come out and admitted the whole thing.

[Nothing ever came of my attempt to speak to General Ramey. He had died years before.]

BEHIND THE GOVERNMENT'S SECRECY

KEYHOE: It's incredible that they (the military) have gotten away with this for 30 years. I've been on this subject longer than any other writer on UFOs and sometimes I wished to hell I'd never heard of it, because I was a writer on various different subjects and even selling pictures now and then, and I was really living a very relaxed life. I can't explain all this but I have been working on something which could put this thing into the open. If it doesn't get into the open, the public will know what was turned down. It's a plan that I have been told by my insiders at the Pentagon, that headquarters would consider seriously. (There are) three things that would keep them doing all the denials, and one of them is they're sure they're going to catch holy hell if they come out and admit they've been misleading the public and being really harsh in some of their attacks on some of the witnesses for 30 years. The next one is they are afraid they will scare a lot of people if they admit that these things are interplanetary and that some of the accidents on record were caused by UFOs, not proof of hostility but they were caused by it. And mainly because we've been chasing and shooting at them. And the third one is – and this one I can't accept it – is that there is a very terrible answer to all this, and the CIA and the Air Force and the national defense security council are agreed that they must fight to the last inch to keep this from coming out because it would cause panic all over the world. (Some) of these things are Above Top Secret. I know a case, well several cases in that grouping, and one of the chief witnesses told me privately that he was told at the Pentagon that they would like to have the copy of his report (on his UFO sighting). He wasn't supposed to have a copy anyway. He was supposed to make a single copy without any carbon or anything, and he told them, "You know, I was instructed not to make any copy of it, and I didn't." And they said, "Well, that's too bad because we've mislaid or lost your copy," and I happened to know every damned thing that was in that because I got, not a verbatim copy, but a copy of all the facts concerned. And this officer told me, "I know of at least 10 other retired Air Force officers who have been involved in rather strong UFO cases who have been given the same story." And he says they're getting ready in case Carter does decide to order this thing released, all of a sudden everything will be "lost" or burned. So, it's really a very, very tough and amazing situation.

[In 1976 at a stop during the presidential election campaign, a fellow National Enquirer reporter asked candidate Jimmy Carter: "You once saw a UFO. If you were President, would you re-open the inquiry into UFOs?" Carter replied: "Well, I would make the information we have about those sightings available to the public. I never have tried to identify what it was I saw. It was a light in the western sky. It was very unique. There were about twenty of us who saw it. None of us could figure out what it was. I don't think it was anything solid. It looked to me like it was just a light. It was a very peculiar aberration. But I don't make fun of people who say they've seen unidentified objects in the sky." The reporter then asked: "The United States used to have a body that investigated UFOs, but that's been discontinued. Would you re-open it?" To which,

Carter replied: "I don't know yet." Carter then moved on with his entourage. When Carter became president, pro-UFO people hoped he would carry through on his pledge to release all documents. Other people, particularly in the Pentagon, were afraid he would.]

PRATT: I had an interview by phone with an Assistant Secretary of Defense about 10 days ago, and he confirmed that the military forces have never stopped reporting UFOs to the Pentagon –

KEYHOE: Well, that's right.

PRATT: – and if you can point out the time and place where one of these occurred, and go through the FOI (Freedom of Information) Act, you can get the information on it.

KEYHOE: Well, you will unless it happens to be one of those Above Top Secret ones. In that case, you're going to find yourself up against a stonewall . . .

PILOTS ALLOWED TO TALK, SAYS OFFICIAL

PRATT: This guy, the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Public Affairs, his name is Donald Ross, when I asked him if there is any penalty for a serviceman or former serviceman to talk about these things, he says: "No. Of course, providing there is no security or vital classified information involved." Of course, that's the key. Now, if classified data IS involved and they talk about it, then they do risk being penalized.

KEYHOE: I know that because I know two very close friends of mine who have been on UFO investigations with me, and one of them did have a very dramatic sighting with several Air Force witnesses and he will not confirm or deny anything. I told him what I had heard, and I am positive that what I heard was right, and from the way he looked at me and he said, "Well, I can't confirm or deny anything. Please don't ask me any more about it." But there are enough people fighting it. I'm amazed that [Senator Barry] Goldwater didn't follow up on what he told me he was going to do. He decided that it was wrong what's being done, harming responsible, honest witnesses. And there's another angle because if this thing does start partway to breaking, then the Air Force and CIA blocks it. I think that if some of these people who are sore as the devil at the way they have been discredited could get together – quite a number of them were pilots or connected with high military sections or divisions – I think it would go right on the front pages and out on the air with a special broadcast . . .

THE TERRIBLE FIX THE AIR FORCE GOT ITSELF IN

KEYHOE: I have realized more and more the hell of a situation the Air Force is in, mainly because of the early years when that policy was carried out of discrediting witnesses and so forth and denying and making it so completely negative. (They're) going to catch hell for it and the people who started it are either dead or long retired. And so many times they've been in a spot they didn't know what to do and they hate to crucify anybody and yet some

of their top Air Force officers have been accused of being absolutely deluded, and they're damned sore about it . . . You say you have a story coming out and on the NASA angle?

PENTAGON RULES REQUIRE REPORTS ON UFOS

PRATT: Yes, we've got a story on the NASA thing and I have written a story about the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Public Affairs admitting that they have been reporting these things all along, they never stopped and all that, and giving some details on JANAP 146E, you know–

> **[JANAP is the acronym for Joint Army-Navy-Air Force Publication, the regulations for reporting intelligence sightings of unidentified aircraft, missiles, vessels and so on. 146E is that version of the procedures, superseding earlier versions. These regulations specifically include sightings of "Unidentified flying objects" and what to report about them.]**

KEYHOE: Is that still in effect?

PRATT: Still in effect. You know, it has two and a half pages of details on what to report on unidentifiable objects and things like that . . . Part of it all stems from a classified report on that Iranian UFO incident a year ago. That was finally declassified and released just a month ago. I've been trying to get a hold of it from various sources in Washington, the White House and so on down the line, and I kept getting told there was no such thing. And then some other guy, an American who lives in Berlin, using the FOI Act, he was working for the past five or six months and he finally succeeded, and they finally released the darned thing and declassified and released it. Right up to that time they were absolutely denying it. What we got was just a simple Telex message from a defense attaché (in Tehran) running maybe 500 or 600 words. (But) the interesting thing was that it came in to the DIA [Defense Intelligence Agency] and then was re-transmitted to the White House, the State Department, the NSA, the CIA and on down the line, and they kept telling me there was no such thing. Somebody was lying and they knew it.

KEYHOE: I'll tell you, I don't see how it can go on much longer without being broken because so many people in influential positions or whoever with a good name have been keeping still because– airline captains have been told by the top airline officials to keep your mouth shut, don't be talking about this thing.

WHAT EDDIE RICKENBACKER SAID ABOUT UFOs

PRATT: That's interesting. I talked to half a dozen airlines the other day to see what their policy was on UFOs because this guy in the Pentagon told me, I'd asked him if airline pilots are required to report UFOs and he said, "No, but they are requested to." So I went to the airlines to see if they had a policy on this and they said they didn't, that it was up to the individual crews to report such things if they saw fit. But I didn't think to ask them if they were told to be quiet about it.

KEYHOE: Well, I don't think it's a written order. I used to know Rickenbacker . . .

[Eddie Rickenbacker, a top fighter ace in the first World War and later president of Eastern Airlines].

. . . We were friends and one night I just put it up to him. I said, "I know some cases of sightings by some of your pilots and what's the chance of coming up there and talking about this?" and he said, "Don, I'll tell you. Our policy so far has been 'Don't talk about any of these things unless you can prove it absolutely down to the last period.' Some of them, I admit, are fine pilots and they are reliable and capable. I'll admit I'm against getting any big publicity because you scare airline passengers, it isn't going to help."

. . .

[April 14, 1978 phone interview]

CARTER'S PLEDGE TO RELEASE UFO FILES

PRATT: I understand you're speaking at the MUFON Symposium this summer.

KEYHOE: Yes, I have actually been trying to work out a series of lectures or syndicated articles giving the whole inside story on some things I have not mentioned publicly because I knew the ordeal that they were going through at (Air Force) headquarters and so forth, with CIA and pressure and all. And I didn't see how it would do anything more than add to their trouble. But now, what happened after that (movie) *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, (President) Carter just got swamped with letters demanding that he keep his promise. And he tried to get rid of it and the Air Force stalled and simply said they couldn't discuss it right now but they had to have a special group of experts talk with him and the CIA. Well, he jumped to NASA, and the CIA immediately told NASA to reject it, which they did. And so finally Carter seems to have been convinced that he better just lay off for a while. But there's a lot of Air Force headquarters people think that he might just go ahead and order everything released, and if he does, that would include the Above Top Secret cases. (They) are the ones that scare the hell out of quite a number of people. They're only a relatively small number and the percentage is about less than one percent of the total reports. But some of them in there are disastrous, airplane crashes, mostly pilots pursuing these things and trying to force them down and things like that. But at any rate it would be bad. Some newspapers and TV people would concentrate on that. Well, I figured a way to get around it and I talked it over with my Pentagon sources and they said it's a helluva good plan, and if you had only been able to get it in here earlier, it might have worked, but the situation now is such that we don't think the Secretary (of the Air Force) would consider it. So, I'm going to take everything I got and either try to frame it into lectures or else I'll go ahead with syndication . . .

CRASHED SAUCERS AND LITTLE BODIES

KEYHOE: I have criticized the Air Force, and sometimes the CIA, but I haven't been nasty and blasted the hell out of them. But even so, I have criticized and I've gradually learned

more, and I see now the hell of a spot they've been in. Because if they came out with – you see, one of the big factors is the fact that Russia and the United States have both been trying to get the technical secrets (of UFOs). And if either one gets them ahead of the other, that's it. They own the world. (There) have been several pilots who lost their lives or disappeared trying to get these things on the ground. And Russia's had the same trouble. It's sort of a hidden war. Well, if we could get one, I suppose it would be worth all of the trouble that they've gone to . . .

PRATT: There've been all those reports of crashed saucers and little bodies–

KEYHOE: Yes, but nothing that crashed was in any condition that they could find out the technical answers to it. One of them that did crash and burn, there was nothing that they could analyze.

PRATT: You feel they do have wrecked vehicles but nothing that will tell them anything?

KEYHOE: They have some parts of them, yeah. I was told by sources that I believed right along, "It's infuriating that we still do not have the technical answers. We know what the results are, like their control of gravity, and we've been spending millions on it. But we still don't have the answers to that." . . .

WHY THE GOVERNMENT IS SO SECRETIVE

PRATT: Have you ever figured out why the government has been so secretive about these things?

KEYHOE: Well, in the first place, they were afraid it might be some Russian weapon that they stole from the Nazis, and then they realized that (the Nazis) couldn't have possibly developed it. They didn't have any factories left. And it certainly wasn't any U.S. secret, as some people were suggesting. So the only other answer was the extraterrestrial one. And, I don't think there's any question but that's been proved right down the line, although lately several publications – did you notice that the *Reader's Digest* and the *Smithsonian* both have taken pretty harsh cracks at–

PRATT: Well, *Reader's Digest* says the main source there was Phil Klass–

KEYHOE: Yeah, I know that–

PRATT: – and, you know, Stan Friedman did a critique on that article and found like 60 or 80 factual errors–

KEYHOE: I know. He sent me a copy–

PRATT: – and they refused to mention anything about that–

KEYHOE: Well, do you know Klass?

PRATT: I've talked to him on the phone. I've never met him in person.

KEYHOE: Well, I know him and I can tell you this. When I was director of NICAP, he came up there one day and said, "Well, you can close up shop pretty soon because I've got all the answers." And I said, "WHAT?" And he said, "I took three weeks off and I worked it out and I've got all of them." And I thought, "This is a lunatic." Then he came along with several statements on cases and there wasn't a damned thing in there that would stand up. And I said, "Look, I'm busy. If you want to write this down and put it in a letter to me or the board of governors, OK, but I don't think you know what you're talking about." Well, he's a very nasty bastard . . . Did I tell you about my encounter with him?

PRATT: I don't think so.

KEYHOE: He once jumped in front of a television camera down at the Press Club in Washington. I was having an interview. And of course they stopped the camera, and the head cameraman looked at me. I said, "Look, Klass, you were not invited here," and he said, "Well, I'm a member of the press." And I said, "No, you are not. You are an editor for an aviation magazine. You can stay here if you keep your mouth shut. Don't try any more of this monkey business or I'm going to have you put out." And all the newsmen said, "Sit down or get out." And he shut up. But how *Reader's Digest* swallowed that, I don't understand.

DID KLASS GET SECRET HELP FROM PENTAGON?

PRATT: I don't know except that they went to him first, you know, and figured that was the truth. I do know that he apparently is a good friend of Dave Williamson over at NASA, who had something to do with that decision over there, and on the Tehran case, what really annoys me about – do you remember the Tehran case, September 1976, the two jets over Tehran?

KEYHOE: Yeah.

PRATT: OK, a fellow over in Berlin named Charles Huffer, who's an American teaching school over there, he went after that through the Freedom of Information Act. We had heard there was a government report on that incident. Well, he went after this from last April until August, when they finally released a two and a half page, it's like a telegram, from Tehran describing the incident. And the Pentagon finally declassified that and released it with several deletions. And later on Klass was bragging to Stan Friedman in a letter that he had a copy of that several weeks BEFORE the thing was declassified and released but he got an UNEXPURGATED version of it. That's a little annoying that he has access to classified documents that the rest of us don't have.

KEYHOE: Right. I don't know whether that's true or not because–

PRATT: He claims this anyway.

KEYHOE: – I wouldn't believe a damned word he says . . .

WHY UFO REPORTS GET 'LOST' IN PENTAGON

KEYHOE: There are several sources that I know in the Pentagon would like to have everything come out, if it can be done safely and wisely, but they said that if we release all that Carter orders, everything released, the press would immediately seize on these very serious and alarming reports, and they would scare the holy hell out of people. So I can understand why the Air Force over the years burned or destroyed some of those reports. I know that one pilot reported an encounter and he wanted to check certain points. He went up to the Pentagon and they said, "We're very sorry, Colonel, but your report has been lost. We've been searching for it but apparently somehow it got lost." Isn't that something?

PRATT: Yes, it is. Strange. Let me give you a name. Have you ever heard of a General Kelly in any investigation into UFO incidents?

KEYHOE: The only Kelly that I can think of is Major General Joe Kelly, who was head of legislative liaison way back there. He made a couple of admissions that they were still pursuing UFOs for any technical secrets involved. He made that (statement) to a congressman. I think he was unwise because he didn't expect it to come out, but the congressman sent NICAP a copy and later on he made ANOTHER statement saying they were still being pursued . . .

AIRLINER DESTROYED BY A UFO?

KEYHOE: Well, you know, this subject — I wish I had never even got dragged into it — is the most infuriating thing. I think it's the biggest deception in the history of the United States. One man I know, a TV newsman, he didn't want to be quoted, he said, "You're not right. It's something else. It's even bigger than that." But I don't think so. The strange part of it is that it's lasted 30 years! And it took a long time before I could see the reasoning back of it. They've had one crisis after another. One case that I know of that scared headquarters badly was that Braniff airliner destruction over Texas in '59. You know that case?

PRATT: What is this now?

KEYHOE: The Braniff airliner that disintegrated over Texas in 1959. It was four nights after the Air Force tried to force down a UFO near Redmond, Oregon. This thing had been hovering and changing positions but was down fairly low. The FAA flashed word to the Air Force and the Air Force sent six jets and grabbed two more that were nearby and they came in and started to try to force this thing down. Well, the object shot flames from the under section and went right straight up through the middle of the jet group. It's a wonder it didn't knock one of them out. This thing was tracked by radar, going up and down and so forth, and quite a lot of people saw it. It was near dawn and it got some publicity. The Air Force came out and said it was a balloon. Anyway, four nights after that, this Braniff airliner

was flying over Buffalo, Texas, and a glowing object was seen off to one side and something appeared to shoot out of it toward the airliner, and the next instant the airliner completely disintegrate. One of the CAB (Civil Aeronautics Board, later the FAA) men said that there was no question about whatever caused it was from outside. And a Braniff vice president said absolutely no bomb could possibly have caused such complete utter destruction. And an Air Force major flying a bomber near there said he saw this thing happen and it was like a typical A-bomb explosion. When that got to headquarters, they were scared because that could have made headlines all over the United States. I still don't understand why it didn't. There have been several cases of bad scares. But it's been going on and that it is part of the reason for the constant ordeal. They never know at (Air Force) headquarters what's going to happen next.

PRATT: . . . Just changing the subject slightly, have you ever heard of two jets crashing in Death Valley in California, near Baker, California, in December 1960, in pursuit of UFOs?

KEYHOE: Uh, no, I'm not positive.

PRATT: There's a fellow in Alaska who I've been corresponding with who claims to have had maybe a hundred sightings over the past 30 years, mostly in Alaska and down in Brazil. And there was a period when he was in Death Valley helping with some mining work and on his day off he saw these two UFOs coming down the valley followed by three jets. Then suddenly the two lead jets just disintegrated in air and the third one just did a big barrel turn and went back towards Edwards Air Force Base. He said (it was) as if they just collided with an invisible wall. And he said within a couple of hours the whole valley was full of Army and Marine vehicles, people searching for the wreckage.

. . .

[October 10, 1978 phone interview]

TWELVE GIANT SPACECRAFT IN ORBIT

PRATT: Do you have nobody at the Pentagon who's willing to speak out publicly?

KEYHOE: No, I've got at least five people and I think maybe I'm getting one more, an officer that was retired and he was brought back on active duty. He's been very much against this (cover-up) but they're afraid. The ones that I know and worked with secretly, they trust me because I wouldn't reveal them even them if I were threatened with court martial. But they don't know exactly what to do because it's too powerful to deal with, the CIA is really running this thing now. And that is too bad. I'm trying to make a final move regarding this letter (to President Carter) because I put a lot of time and effort into this thing and if Carter ever had time to read the letter, even if he didn't read the enclosures, I think it might make him consider coming out in the open.

PRATT: What do you have besides a letter that you want him to read? Do you have some data?

KEYHOE: Well, I didn't enclose them all because I didn't want to throw everything in one lump there. There's one thing that I did stress that very few people seem to remember, about the tracking and sighting of these giant spacecraft. It really surprised me that that hasn't gotten more attention and scared people. (They) have records of at least twelve giant spacecraft that came down and orbited the earth and five cases where they came down fairly close. Two of them came down and hovered around between Washington and (Baltimore) for about an hour one night and the Air Force sent its best jets up there but they couldn't get high enough to do anything. And one of the pilots told me later, he said, "Thank God, because all of us were scared, you know, if we get up there and start shooting at them, that's the end of us." (And) later there was a chartered plane out over the pacific carrying Air Force officers and other military men to Japan after World War II, in 1965, and three of these things came down and paced this plane for about five or six minutes. And they had a very careful radar check on it showing the distance and they estimated the size, and the senior Air Force officer who was called up to the cabin said it was at least two thousand feet long. It was number one. The other two were a little bit behind it. But these– do you remember the Army said they created this Sky Sweep and said (in explaining the giant spacecraft) there were some asteroids that came in and started circling the earth? Well, you don't need to be an astronomer to know that's a lot of damned nonsense. It's utterly impossible for even one to do it and for TWELVE of them to come down and circle the earth at low altitude and then go back up again, that's ridiculous. So, we have been circled by really large spacecraft from some more advanced civilization. I mean, there's no question about it . . .

PRATT: Just this past March, there were reports in Iran of a number of UFOs about twenty times the size of a 747, which is pretty damned big, and this was supposedly picked up by government radars and even caused one airliner to lose power and dive down for several thousand feet . . .

GENERAL MAKES BLATANT THREAT

KEYHOE: In (my) last book I think I mentioned (the giant spacecraft), not as definitely as I said it to you, but I did mention that they did have them and there wasn't a panic, but they were really scared at Air Force headquarters. The CIA was scared too because if those things happened to come down in daylight over a big city, I don't know what in the world would stop the panic. Even though not one of (the spacecraft) has given any sign of hostility. The small ones, a few of them, have been involved in accidents, which were mostly our fault for trying to bring them down. None of these big ones, as far as I know, has ever indulged in any hostility or even come close enough to frighten pilots of a plane. I don't know whether I can get my sources at the Pentagon to send me anything (on the giant spacecraft) because they're pretty scared. Air Force headquarters knows that I have been getting inside information and they have been trying like hell to find out who it was. And there was a general who came up here and told me that I was doing something that was very unpatriotic, being a military man and so forth. He didn't impress me. I said, "Well, General, what the Air Force's been doing, and you know very well, is bad. I understand why it happened at the start but by now it's gotten very bad and even more dangerous." Finally he got to where he was practically threatening me. He said, "You know, we can get you put

on active duty and sent over to the other side of the world and shut up" And I said, "General, I have a lot of very high friends. I'm a Naval Academy graduate and I have classmates, two of them are vice admirals, and they have told me, 'All you need to do if they start crucifying you is just let us know, and we'll jump in and raise hell." And he said, "Well, the Navy won't be able to do anything about this. We can do it." I said, "What you're doing is threatening me with being forced off into oblivion probably and not even my family would know where I was." And he said, "Well, sometimes things have to be done." I said, "Well, General, you're not going to like this. I have been, not threatened like this, but treated pretty badly. This office is bugged. It has been for some time, and every word that you have said, the threats you have made, are on record." And he looked at me, his face turned red and then kind of funny, and he said, "I didn't want to do this but I'm under orders." And I said, "I know that, but I am not going to take it. If anybody makes an attempt like that, there's going to be copies of these bugged conversations (sent out). It's going to raise a lot of hell." Well, I never heard a word from anybody in the Pentagon since then, that is, on that score.

PRATT: How recently was this?

KEYHOE: About two years ago.

. . .

[November 7, 1978 phone interview]

CUBAN MiG IS BLOWN OUT OF SKY

PRATT: A friend of mine in Tucson told me an interesting story a day or two ago. He was asking me about the so-called Cuban MiG incident in March '67. Are you familiar with that?

KEYHOE: The Cuban what?

PRATT: The Cuban MiG being destroyed by a UFO in 1967. Have you heard about that one?

KEYHOE: I can't recall –

PRATT: This is something that came to light earlier this year. Stan Friedman in his lectures had come across some guy who came up to him (after one of his lectures) and said that he (had been) part of a Navy surveillance monitoring station in the Key West area, monitoring Cuban military transmissions, and that sometime in March of '67 he overheard a report that a bogey was coming in from northeast Atlantic toward the Cuban land mass. And they scrambled two MiGs, I don't know what they were, MiG-21s or what. These two guys got up there and not too far off the coast they spotted a huge sphere. The ground people were trying to make radio contact with the object, and got no reply. So they ordered the planes to open fire on the object. The leader said that he had armed his weapons and locked onto the target, and about that time his plane just disintegrated in air. The wingman screamed hysterically that the leader's plane had been destroyed. And with that the UFO shot up to 30,000 meters – they were at about 10,000 meters then – and just headed off towards

South America. And that was the end of it.

KEYHOE: Huh!

PRATT: And what brought this all to prominence recently was that I had tried to get some confirmation from Washington and got nowhere. So I wrote to the Cuban government and didn't get any answer there. Then a young friend of mine in Philadelphia named Bob Todd, who is a researcher, had tried to get some confirmation too, and I think the CIA, in fact, suggested that he write to the Cubans. But, he first wrote to the NSA (National Security Agency). This information originally had gone to the NSA (from Key West) but the NSA paid no attention to it. Then the (surveillance monitoring station personnel) reported it again, and someone from NSA came down and took the tapes and the written record, and said it was just a malfunction of the plane, and that was the end of it. So, my friend in Philadelphia, since he got nowhere with NSA, finally wrote a letter saying he intended to write to the Cuban government to inquire about this (incident) since he could get nothing out of the American government. (He asked if there was) anything in this report that is confidential and should not be passed on to the Cubans. OK?

FBI AGENTS COME DOWN HARD ON RESEARCHER

KEYHOE: Uh-huh.

PRATT: He got visited by two FBI agents. This was the same night we were in Dayton (at the 1978 MUFON Symposium), OK?

KEYHOE: Oh yeah.

PRATT: On the Friday night we were in Dayton they went to his house in Ardmore, Pennsylvania, and they spent about an hour and a half to two hours with him, sort of putting the fear of God into him. And they started reading him provisions of the espionage act, or something like, that about revealing secrets to a foreign government under threat of penalty of imprisonment or death, that type of thing, you know?

KEYHOE: (Laughs) . . .

THREE F-102s VANISH – INSIDE A UFO?

PRATT: And the (FBI agents) asked what his source was and he finally told them it was me, Bob Pratt. So I thought I was going to get a call next, but I never did. But the thing is that, visit by the FBI was publicized pretty much in the UFO literature, the *APRO Bulletin* and several other things, and this friend of mine in Tucson was asking me if I had gotten any flack from the FBI on it. I said no, and then he started in on another incident. He said that within six months of that, three F-102s out of

Florida were vectored in on a UFO or a huge blip on the radar screen and all three merged with the big blip and the big blip just disappeared and that was the last they ever saw of the three jets. The thing is, he said the original source of this material was you.

KEYHOE: Yeah.

PRATT: The F-102s?

KEYHOE: Yes. That's right. It was not supposed to be leaked out either. I've gotten to the point where, I'm very careful in telling even my best friends. Sometimes they get excited and tell somebody else. I told Len Stringfield and he put that incident in his book [*SITUATION RED, The UFO Siege*, Doubleday, 1977, pages 143-144]. I did not get a copy of the book before it came out, the manuscript, and I suppose I should have nailed it down, but he'd been very good about not revealing anything without my say-so. But that case, I think, is absolutely definite, is true. A retired Air Force colonel came through Luray to see a friend of his with whom he had worked in World War II. I don't know how they got around to the UFO subject, but he gave them the points of this (F-102) thing and there were three other witnesses there. One of them wanted to call me and have me come over there. That's when this guy got scared because he knew it might be published. But the next day just after he left, another colonel who lives in this area told me this, and then I got together with the other two witnesses who were there. I saw each one of them separately and they had the same details each time. And this colonel, whom I know quite well, is not easily fooled. He said, "Actually, I was startled to see how much tension built up while this man was revealing this stuff." Since then I tried to check with some of my Pentagon sources and first one of them said he didn't know anything about it. And the other one hesitated and said, "Uh, I have HEARD of it." And he said, "But I don't know whether I can go any farther than that." I said, "Well, at least they haven't sent anybody around to cut my throat." And he said, "No, that's one thing that they would like to avoid, having any more publicity about it." So, I think that's a true case, these three jets disappeared and then immediately after that the UFO went up vertically at terrific speed off the radar . . . I've noticed within the last year sources who used to very carefully give me leads, give me full details of certain cases, have become very cautious, and some of them won't even meet me anywhere. They won't talk on the phone – I understand that – and they won't write. I saw one of them in New York some time ago and he said, "They know damn well that several people in the Pentagon must be tipping off Keyhoe and they would like to catch one and nail it down and crucify him." . . .

PILOTS TERRIFIED BY GIANT UFOS

PRATT: Do you have a lot of information that you just cannot reveal? I'm not talking about names now. I'm talking about incidents–

KEYHOE: Well, there are some. I remember when those gigantic UFOs were tracked orbiting the earth and two of them came down between Washington and Baltimore and hovered around 79,000 feet. Well, after that thing I talked with one of the pilots who was in the jet squadron that was spread out trying to get up near (one of) these things. And he told me, "I have never been more terrified in my life. Just to look at that thing you could tell that you would be crazy to go up there and try shoot at it. Thank God we couldn't get up that close." Later on he had a friend (who told me), "Yeah, I was there and I was scared too. I don't know any of the pilots that were involved who weren't scared just seeing these damned, huge things like that. And there was no question about those being real." I've always wondered why that giant spacecraft angle did not break wide open.

PRATT: How many men might have seen these things? How many pilots went up after this?

KEYHOE: Well, there was more than one squadron, but they were divided into groups. One was coming from one base (in Delaware), and the other from New Jersey, the same base (that responded during the 1952 Washington overflights). He didn't give me an exact number. I would estimate that there were at least 18 jets that were up there at that time. And all this time the thing was being tracked, these two things were being tracked by FAA radar and Air Force radar.

UFO PAPERS STOLEN FROM HOTEL

PRATT: Do you have trouble sometimes things disappear?

KEYHOE: You mean material?

PRATT: Yes.

KEYHOE: That happened once when I was in Washington staying at a hotel where we almost always go, the Shoreham. I came back (to my room) and I couldn't find some material that I had brought down to check with NICAP. Finally one of the maids there, whom we had known for quite a little while, said, "Who are those men that have been looking for you?" And I said, "What's that?" And she said, "After you had registered, you mentioned you were going out somewhere. They came up and they were in your room. I don't what they were doing." Well, they got away with some stuff in there. But I very seldom take any red-hot material and leave it sitting around anywhere . . .

F-86 AND BACKSEATER VANISH

PRATT: Going back again to the F-102s, did you say you did or did not recall the approximate date? Was the year 1967? The reason I ask is because Norton Air Force Base in California keeps records of all military plane crashes. But you're going to have to get a pretty close idea of the date and as much identifying information as possible, such as "F-102 in the Gulf of Mexico in December

1967" or something like that. And once you have that information, then you can get, through the FOI Act, copies of the accident investigation reports, although they will delete certain information . . . I did this on a UFO case up in Cape Cod, Otis Air Force Base, (that occurred) in 1953. There's a fellow up in the St. Louis area named Clarence Dargie, who's a retired Air Force sergeant, and Dargie says he was in Operations at Otis Air Force Base when this plane crashed. He knew about it because he was in charge of the typing pool and everything had to be typed up in quadruplicate,

and he read all these things as they came through. His recollection of some of these names and dates was not totally accurate, but eventually I tracked it all down. And his story was that on this evening, like 7 o'clock in the evening, this F-86 was scrambled after a UFO. It got only 1,500 feet off the end of the runway when everything on the plane went dead – the engine, lights, the radio, intercom, everything went dead – and went into a dive. The pilot immediately hit the eject button and he parachuted. His chute opened just before he hit the ground. They never found the backseater, they never found the plane. They found the canopy on the rifle range at the end of the runway. This was about twelve miles from Buzzard Bay. (Dargie) said they searched all over for the plane, couldn't find it. They had a dredge come up from Norfolk that summer, spent all that summer, three or four months, dredging the entire bay, or searching the entire bay, and could not locate the plane. And that was the end of it. When I found out the exact date and names of the pilot and co-pilot, I wrote to Norton (Air Force Base) and I got the accident investigation report, and the circumstances were entirely different from what Dargie says, according to the Air Force. They claim the plane was up at 8,000 feet, had been up there 20 minutes, caught fire and they both bailed out and the plane and the man in the back seat simply disappeared into the sea. And they REFUSED to release (to me) the testimony of the pilot even though that occurred about 23 years before, and the pilot himself got killed three years later in a similar incident up in Michigan. They refused to release the pilot's testimony in that first case up there in Massachusetts, claiming it would impugn his reputation and all that. And I would like to see if he'd been told, you know, he'd been scrambled after a UFO, what he had to say. But I've done this on several occasions now involving uh – you know Major Rudy Pestalozi down in Tucson?

KEYHOE: Offhand I don't remember.

JET FIGHTER AND UFO COLLIDE

PRATT: He was an intelligence officer who investigated UFO cases back in the mid-50s, I think. And he was at Davis-Monthan Air Force Base in '54 when there was a big sighting there in daylight and they took a lot of photographs and all that?

KEYHOE: Yeah?

PRATT: Anyway, he told Todd Zechel about a case out in the Iwo Jima or Okinawa area, in which there were four jet fighters going along Indian file, one after the other, one day. It was broad daylight, and this lead jet was approaching a cloud and just about at that second this UFO just dropped down out of a cloud and into the path of the jet. The jet collided with it and disintegrated and the UFO popped back up into the cloud. The pilot and the plane went into the sea. Pestalozi was very concerned because he wanted authorization to retrieve the wreckage. And they finally decided against it because of the depth of the ocean and the cost involved. Well, I tried to track that down and the records at Norton Air

Force Base are quite different. The only thing they could find that was somewhat similar in which a plane did collide with something but didn't know what it was, but the plane came down in shallow water and the pilot parachuted to safety, and just very different circumstances entirely. I don't think that Dargie and Pestalozi were telling lies, and yet the so-called official records at Norton Air Force Base are completely different, just totally different.

KEYHOE: Well, of course, it can be in some big cases where they put out one statement and then there's another one somewhere else that's totally different. I've seen that in some cases. I don't consider it too big where you get letters from someone fairly high up in the Air Force giving you an explanation and somebody else, another person, a different name, writes in and gets a different answer. That happens frequently.

PRATT: That's why I say if we could figure out, get a pretty good idea when these F-102s crashed and, I assume this was the Gulf of Mexico. Is that about right?

KEYHOE: Yeah, well, I think so. I'm still trying to recall the name of that Air Force base . . . (Discussion of various bases in Florida.)

PRATT: Would it be McDill (in Tampa)?

KEYHOE: McDill, that's it. it was McDill, this colonel told me. I tried to get more details on that from my sources at the Pentagon and they said, "Well you've got about all that we have." I think they were telling me the truth. They said, "That's one that we wouldn't want to be tangled up with right now." So apparently, if that broke out with all the facts nailed down, it would scare a lot of people.

PENTAGON SOURCES SCARED

PRATT: Both of your sources on this were retired military men?

KEYHOE: No. One of them retired but he was brought back on active duty. The one that I consider next best is a civilian who was in World War II with the Air Force. He's been put up at pretty high level and he has very close ties with Intelligence. Everything that I have gotten from either one of these men has been true. There wasn't any question about it. And I have some other sources that I think would probably be all right but I haven't been able to see them lately because they're getting a little scared.

. . .

[November 26, 1979 phone interview]

LINDBERGH'S GRIN SAID IT ALL

PRATT: Somewhere I heard that you were Charles Lindbergh's aide but I guess it just didn't register. Do you have any idea what Lindbergh's feelings were about UFOs?

[In 1927, Charles A. Lindbergh became an international hero when he successfully completely the first ever solo flight across the Atlantic. About a year later, he made a triumphant 90-day tour of all states in the country. Keyhoe, then working for the U.S. Department of Commerce, accompanied Lindbergh as his aide. He later wrote a popular book, *Flying With Lindbergh.*]

KEYHOE: Well, that's very peculiar. I can't prove this but he was back on active duty as a brigadier general, and I asked a couple of my contacts up at the Pentagon, Air Force people, what they knew. And they said he was called in and told not to discuss this (UFOs) if anybody asked you. And at that time apparently he knew too many witnesses who had good reports and he was convinced. But I wrote him a letter and, boy, they must have got on him in a hurry.

PRATT: Yeah?

KEYHOE: Yeah, because we were pretty good friends. After all, I was his aide all those 90-some days all around the United States and then afterwards, but he never answered (the letter). Sent me a copy of that book he wrote, and I met him later once at a meeting in honor of him in Washington. I was by there and there was nobody close enough to hear and I kidded him. I said, "You must have a blank spot in your mind about UFOs" and he just looked at me and grinned and didn't say a word. So, I don't think he, I know he wasn't stupid enough to just throw it over when the hundreds of good witnesses that he knew were on record.

UFOS Are Still Haunting Valley of the Old Women

This story was written by Bob Pratt in collaboration with Cynthia Luce, Tom Tulien and Vera Filizzola. It is based on interviews the four of us had with UFO witnesses in May 2003. Cynthia is an American researcher of anomalous phenomena who has lived in Brazil since the 1970s. Tom lives in Minneapolis, Minnesota and is a founder of the Sign Oral History Project, the purpose of which is to preserve important historical UFO information and to make it available for scholarly study. Vera is a native Brazilian, living most of her life in Belo Horizonte. She has long been interested in UFOs and other paranormal phenomena and has a website, http://www.jornalinfinito.com.br/. Our interviews were conducted while Cynthia, Tom and I were guests at Vera's farm. Some of the photos were taken by Tom and some by me.

- - -

Anyone wanting to study the UFO phenomenon up close should head for the Valley of the Old Women in central Brazil. For at least half a century now, the valley has been one of the most active UFO regions in the world. Countless sightings have been reported over the years and UFOs are still being seen there.

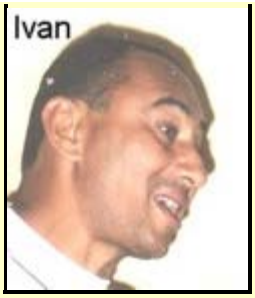
Its proper name is *Vale do Rio das Velhas*, or the Valley of the River of the Old Women. We will discuss the origin of the curious name later but for now we will simply call it the Valley of the Old Women.

The valley encompasses 27,867 square kilometers of cattle ranches and farmland in low mountains and rolling hills in the center of the state of Minas Gerais. The river has many small smaller streams feeding it. The system originates near the city of Ouro Preto, southeast of the state capital, Belo Horizonte, and meanders north-northwest about five hundred kilometers before emptying into the *Rio São Francisco*, one of Brazil's largest rivers.

Just how much of the valley has been visited by UFOs is not known. To our knowledge, UFO investigators have searched only a small portion of the valley, but that research has yielded rich results.

Members of the Belo Horizonte UFO group CICOANI went to the valley hundreds of times since the late 1960s, documenting about fifteen hundred sightings and encounters. The valley has proved to be irresistible to us too.

For one week in May 2003, Cynthia Luce, Tom Tulien and I were guests of Vera Filizzola at her farm, Fazenda dos Poções, sixteen kilometers north of São Vicente. Some of the encounters that we heard about took place as long ago as the 1950s and some just two to three months before our visit. We learned later



that there were sightings after we left. São Vicente is a small town about fifty kilometers in a straight line north of Belo Horizonte but about one hundred kilometers by car. Three veteran investigators who live in São Vicente, Ivan Leóncio Soares, José Cimália and Maria Mércia Rodrigues, worked with us. Ivan is a former professional soccer playerand a retired police officer, José is a businessman and Mércia is a mathematics teacher. Altogether, we looked into twenty-six cases, many of them with two or more witnesses. Most of the people reported seeing a big ball of light in the sky that lit up everything around it.

SCARED MOM HAS HER HANDS FULL

Most of the people we talked to were frightened during their encounters. In 1991, Celsa de Fátima Soares, now forty-four, had one of the most terrifying incidents. She is a cook at Fazenda dos Poções and lives about ten kilometers from the farm.

“It was around 11 or 11:30 at night and I was going home in a pickup truck with my eight-year-old son and my baby,” Celsa said. “The baby was eight months old.”

She had to park the truck some distance from her house because the house is in the woods and there was no driveway.

“I was getting down from the truck, had a sack over my shoulder, held the boy with one hand and my baby in my other arm,” she said. “As we started down the path toward the house, a light appeared in the sky ahead and lit up the ground all around us. I panicked and started running, pulling my boy with me and juggling my baby and the sack. I couldn’t go very fast. We had to run through a lot of dense bushes and then over a log bridge over a stream. The light was going up and down, up and down and it was right behind us. I

thought it was chasing us. I really wanted to get away from it.

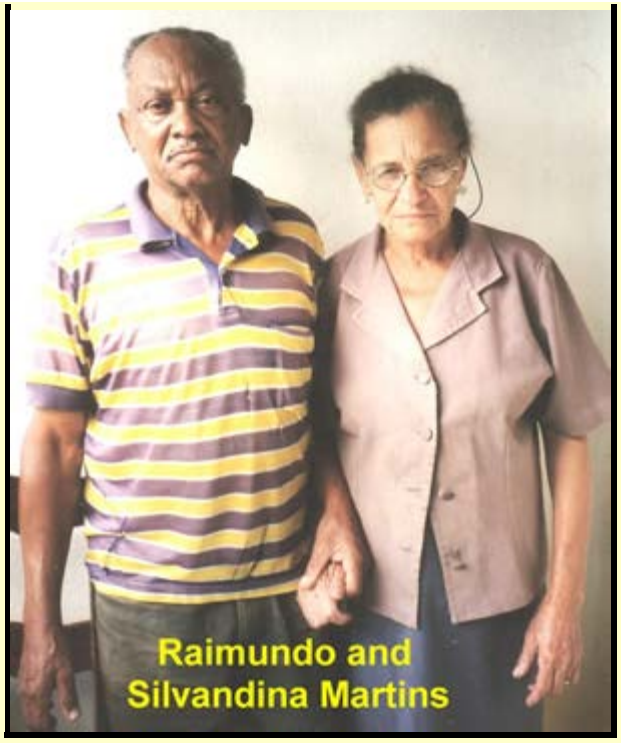
"I ran past a big tree and finally got to the veranda of my house and was screaming at my husband. I looked back and the light was right above that big tree, only fifteen meters away. It was red like fire. It was fifty to sixty centimeters in diameter in the beginning but was getting smaller, maybe thirty-five to forty centimeters. By the time my husband came out, it had gone away. It just went out and disappeared."

Celsa said she is afraid to go out at night anymore. "I always look to see if there's a light around and I'm always ready to run if I see one. My brother Wilson saw a light one night shortly after that and he had to stay hidden in the bushes all night long because he couldn't get away from the light."

COUPLE TERRIFIED

The fear that these objects induced seems to be common in such encounters. For Silvandina Martins, such an encounter was the most terrifying event in her life. One evening in 1993, she and her husband Raimundo, both then in their mid-sixties, had walked from their home in São Vicente to a friend's farm three kilometers to the north. The friend had butchered a hog and the Martins bought a piece of it.

As they were walking back home with the pork in a basket about 10:30, a bright light appeared in the sky and came toward them. "We were afraid and we started running," Silvandina said.


Raimundo and Silvandina Martins

As they ran, Raimundo abruptly fell down and the light flew directly over them. Silvandina was terrified and thought he had died.

"Oh, my God, I lost my husband," she told herself, but Raimundo quickly got back up, and they continued running. "We found a tree with vines around it and hid under the vines. It was the color of fire, very strong. Everything was so bright. Everything was lit up and the light kept going around and around above us. We heard a noise, like a low buzzing sound."

Sometimes the light hovered directly above their hiding place. The tree was about ten meters tall and the light was just above the tree.

"I was so afraid I wet my pants," Silvandina said. "I am not ashamed. All my clothes were wet. I kept thinking, 'I am going to die. I am going to die.' "

A few minutes later the light disappeared and the couple went on home. But Silvandina was depressed for two weeks and finally went to a doctor for help. "I have never gone outside at night since then," she said.

Asked if he goes outside at night, Raimundo said, "Yes, but I stay close to home. When friends ask me to go fishing with them, I say no."

RED OBJECT IN THE ROAD

One of the more curious encounters occurred when a fifty-seven-year-old dairy farmer named Mozart José de Alencar was driving home one night. Just as he was going over a hill he saw twelve to fifteen cars, trucks and motorcycles parked in the highway just ahead of him.

Most of the drivers and passengers were standing looking at a brightly glowing object on the ground a hundred meters or so beyond them. It was shaped like an upside down washbasin and was the size of a car or truck. It appeared to be

sitting on the pavement, and it glowed so brightly that everything around was bathed in red light.

“It was all red,” said Mozart when we interviewed him at his farm near São Vicente. “The whole area was lit up.”

The object made no sound. No one seemed to be afraid but no one knew what to expect.

About five minutes later, the object began to rise slowly into the air, still not making any sound. As it went up, it still glowed red but now seemed to give off greenish rays. A few seconds later, the object circled around as it rose still higher, and a minute later it blinked off and disappeared.

Mozart and the other people stood for a few minutes talking about what they had seen. “We all thought it was a flying saucer,” he said.

His sighting took place in 1997, but he doesn’t remember what month. It happened on the highway going from the town of Baldim to São Vicente, five kilometers to the south.

These accounts gave us a glimpse of the long-term presence of UFOs in the valley. What these people saw was more or less typical of what's been happening in and around Baldim and São Vicente from the beginning and may be typical of the entire valley.

A STARTLING SWIFT LIGHT

Many of the lights that we heard about were described as being so bright that the shape of the objects behind them could not be determined. Such was the case in one of the most recent sightings. That occurred about 10 o'clock one dark night last February as Cosme Rodrigues de Araújo was sitting in the doorway of his house on a farm near São Vicente. There was no moon.

Cosme’s sons, ten-year-old Henrique and nine-year-old Danilo, were sitting beside him. They were simply watching the sky in the west.

“I could see lots of stars and then I saw a light coming in the sky,” said Cosme, a thirty-eight-year-old farm worker. “It was like the headlight on a car. It was bright and was all colors of the rainbow.”

The object flew swiftly toward them but stopped suddenly just above some banana trees about three hundred meters away. Cosme and the boys were so frightened that all three rushed inside the house. “I wanted to get a knife,” Cosme admitted. “I felt I had to protect myself.”

He and his boys watched the light from a window. It made no sound. To Cosme, it appeared to be five to six meters in diameter as it hovered above the trees. About fifteen seconds later, the light suddenly shot back in the direction from which it had come and vanished. “It disappeared in seconds,” said Cosme.

EVERYTHING AROUND IS LIT UP

Less than a year eariler, Dalcy Ferreira, thirty-three-year-old manager of the Isaura Cachaça distillery on the grounds of Fazenda dos Poções, saw a similarly fast-moving light but from a different angle.

About 7 o'clock one evening in June 2002, Dalcy and another employee were the last to leave work for the day.

“Suddenly, everything just lit up around us,” he said. Then he realized the light was coming from a huge ball of light moving through the sky. It was about six hundred meters west of them and was moving south, or to their left. He was more startled than anything else.

“It looked like light was streaming behind it, like a

comet. It was a bright yellow and about the size of a volleyball. It lit up the ground under it as it moved. It lasted only two or three seconds. It was very fast."

Dalcy pointed to some palm trees about a thousand meters to his left and said, "When it got to those coconut trees, the light went out. Then everything went dark again. It was beautiful."

SIGHTINGS NOT UNCOMMON AT FARM

A number of sightings have occurred on or near Vera's farm. One of the earliest took place in the spring of 1986 (spring in the southern hempisphere being September through November). The witnesses were Luciene Donata Gonçalves, then eight, and her brother Leonardo Malaquias Gonçalves, twelve. Their father is one of the managers of the farm.

"My brother and I were very young," said Luciene. "About 9 or 10 o'clock one night, we saw a light had been left on in the corral so we decided to go turn it off."

The corral is one to two hundred meters from the house where they lived. About halfway to the corral is a gate.

"The minute we got to the gate, a bright light turned on above the corral," she said. "It was about thirty meters above the silo and corncrib in the corral. It was about fifty centimeters in diameter, kind of bluish and it was lighting up everything."

When the light turned on, it frightened them so much that they ran back to their house as fast as they could.

Her brother Leonardo, now one of Vera's sons-in-law, said, "When we got to the house I turned around and could see the light was getting smaller. It looked like it pulled back and was going away from us. It kept getting smaller and smaller and then it went out completely."

SIZZLING SOUND HEARD

Two or three months later that same year, 1986, Erlânia Maria Elias, now thirty-four, had a sighting within four hundred meters of that same corral as she was going home for the night. Now a cook for Vera's family, she was then a seventeen-year-old maid.

"It was about 8 o'clock at night and we had just finished fixing dinner for Dona Vera and her family," said Erlânia. With her that night was Maria Pinto, then fifteen or sixteen, who also worked in the house. "We left and went out the gate near the veranda and as we were passing a stand of eucalyptus trees, Maria said, 'Look, there's a light!' "

They continued walking through the trees but seconds later they realized the light was getting bigger. "We thought it must be a car stopped at the entrance to the farm, but Maria was scared and thought it might be a robber. The light was near the ground and then it started to go up into the air. We could hear a low sizzling sound. It was shaped like a washbasin and everything around us was lit up. It was so bright we had trouble seeing. It started to go up. I turned to Maria and said, 'This is a flying saucer!' We started screaming and ran back to the house."

Vera was still on the veranda and heard them screaming but she didn't see the light. By then, the light had shrunk in size and soon disappeared.

WOMAN AND DAUGHTER CHASED

In almost half of the cases that we investigated, witnesses heard a noise. All described the sound as like a low or soft sizzling, buzzing or frying noise, and one said a whirring noise like a fan.

In February 1985, Vildevina Marques Moura, now sixty-six and living in São Vicente, heard such a sound. She had gone to a nearby village to sell wood to a relative. Her eight-year-old daughter Maristela was with her. It was about 4 o'clock in the afternoon but the man who would pay for the wood wasn't there at the time.

When he returned about 6 o'clock and Vildevina got her money, she and her

daughter started walking home. She stopped for a few minutes at a friend's house near São Vicente. It was getting dark and her friend urged her to stay for the night, but Vildevina had to go because another child was waiting for them at home.

Not long after they continued on their way home, a bright light suddenly appeared in the sky behind them.

"We thought it was a car and maybe would give us a ride," said Vildevina. "But the light came up and passed right over our heads. We were very frightened. It seemed to be going around and around above our heads."

They started running but Vildevina lost her sandals and fell down an embankment beside the road. Both of them scrambled up the bank and ran into the woods.

"We hid in the underbrush and it was going around over our heads and it lit up the whole area. It was making all this noise, a low buzzing sound."

The light was the size of a tire and had come within fifteen meters of them, she said. "It was a black color with the light coming from the middle. It kept making that noise. It went off (northeast) toward Gentil. I will never go on that road again."

'WHUMPH!

Two unusual cases involved three children in each incident. The first occurred in 1955 when Anterino Goulart da Silva was seven years old. Anterino, now fifty-five, is a farm worker who had another sighting in 1974. In that one, he was fishing one night when a big light came down with a loud noise so close it scared him and he cut himself on a barbed wire fence running away.

Anterino said that when he was a child, his family lived in the village of Cana-Brava, thirty-seven kilometers northeast of São Vicente. After dark one evening he, his ten-year-old sister and eight-year-old brother were playing outside their house. Their parents had gone to a festival and their grandmother was watching the children.

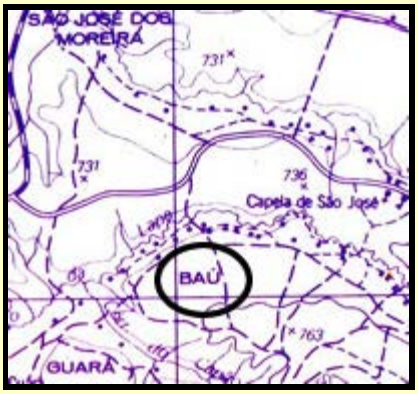
"We were running around in the yard when we saw a fire on the horizon in the sky. It was the color of fire. It would get very bright and then go out. About every twenty meters or so it would come on and then go out again. When it went out, it seemed to shoot out fire and made a noise, like 'WHUMPF!' And when it came on again, it went 'WHUMPF!' again. And then it would

go out and move twenty meters again."

Each time the light went on or off, it made that sound. The object was moving southwest toward Belo Horizonte as it disappeared. "My grandmother got afraid and shooed us back in the house. I'll never forget it."

CHILDREN ARE COWED

A more spectacular case occurred many years later in the village of Baú, twenty-two kilometers north of São Vicente. The witnesses were three other children and their story came to us from Mércia Rodrigues, the math teacher and ufologist who lives in São Vicente.



"This happened on a moonlit night in January 1988," Mércia said. "The children involved were Adriana Goulart, eight, and her bothers, Djalma, twelve, and Claudio, ten. I heard the story some months later when Adriana came to live with me and worked as a babysitter.

"The night this happened, these children had to walk across the countryside to a place about six kilometers away. When they were walking through a pasture, a light appeared in the sky. Everything lit up. It was a very intense light of many colors. They were frightened. There was no place to hide, no trees or anything, but a cow was standing nearby and the three of them ran underneath the cow. It was frightened too and the light came very close. The children clung to each other and stayed hidden under the cow as the light kept going around and around in a circle above them. The cow was in a state of shock and she just stood there the whole time, not moving.

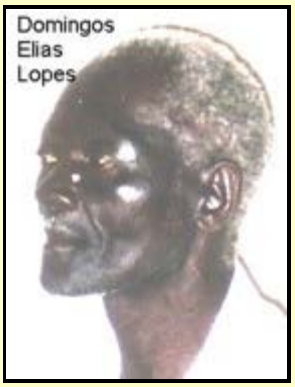
"The children felt a lot of heat from the UFO and Adriana said the wind was so strong as the light circled around that the grass was blown sideways."

Mércia said this went on for several hours before the light disappeared. "They were there the whole time until it got light. There wasn't anybody around, nobody there, just them and the cow."

FARMER IS BURNED

Some witnesses that we talked to believe the UFOs chased them. Domingos Elias Lopes has no doubt about it, and it happened to him twice. He is a sixty-eight-year-old farmer whose farm is next to Vera's.

"I was coming home at midnight," he said, telling about the first incident, which took place in 1984. "I saw a star crossing the sky from right to left. When I got close to (a neighbor's) gate I saw a light up on a hill like a car headlight. Then it came toward me and grew larger. Then everything around me got as bright as day.



"When it got closer, I could see it was shaped like an upside down washbasin. I jumped over a fence and hid in tall grass. The thing passed over me and everything went dark again.

"I jumped back over the fence and started walking in the road, but then I saw a tiny reddish light ahead of me. It would get bigger and smaller, and I thought it was a man coming toward me smoking a cigar. Then it became a big light again and started toward me, making a sizzling sound. I jumped over the fence again and hid under a tree."

The light went out again but Domingos stayed hidden until he heard a car coming. When it drew near, he jumped out into the road and stopped it. That frightened the driver, José Gazire, who had not seen the light and thought someone was going to rob him. But when he saw it was Domingos, he let him in and they drove off. Neither man saw the object after that.

In the other encounter, the object came even closer to him. "That was ten or eleven years ago," Domingos said. "It was about 8 o'clock at night and I saw a light in a soccer field not far from my home."

Suddenly the light started rising into the air, making a low buzzing or sizzling sound. "It was sort of a wheel of light, but like fire. It was shaped like a washtub turned over. It was coming toward me and I began running to get away from it. It was so close I could feel heat on my back. When I reached my home I was in such a hurry that I kicked the door open and broke it."

His wife Dorvalina thought a thief was trying to break in. She armed herself with a club and started outside before realizing it was her husband. She saw the light as it flew out of sight, making a sizzling sound.

The next day Domingos had blisters on his back and later he came down with what appeared to be jaundice.

MAN DIES AFTER ENCOUNTER

To our knowledge, a jaundice-like illness is not common after being exposed to a UFO, but during our week in São Vicente we heard about two other such incidents.

For José Edígio Vieira, then seventy, a close encounter one night in July 1975 may have contributed to his death. He had worked that day delivering bread for a bakery in São Vicente, assisted by a nephew, José Antônio Vieira, thirteen.

José Antônio, now forty-one, said that about 11 o'clock that night as they were taking their horses to a pasture, "A big light suddenly appeared in the sky. I asked Edígio what it was. He said, 'It must be a flying saucer!' It scared us and we ran and hid in some bushes.

"It lit up the whole area. It looked like two plates, one upside down on the other. It kept going around and around in small circles just twelve to fifteen meters above us. It made a whirring sound like a fan, and it was shining a greenish light down from the center. It stayed for half an hour or more and then it went away."

When he and Edígio thought it was safe, they went back home, arriving about 12:30 in the morning. The next day Edígio woke up sick with symptoms of jaundice, and shortly after went to a hospital.

"He died in the hospital fifteen days later," José Antônio said. "The diagnosis was hepatitis." (Jaundice is often associated with hepatitis.)

SHERIFF BADLY FRIGHTENED

The victim in the other "jaundice case" was a sheriff in Funilandia, a town eighteen kilometers west of São Vicente. The man is now dead and the story came to us from Anterino Goulart da Silva, whose sighting in 1955 when he was seven and was playing with a brother and sister outside their house was described earlier.

The sheriff's name was José Leiro, and Anterino, seventeen at the time of the 1965 incident, worked for him.

"José Leiro had investigated the deaths of two men and was riding back home on his horse when a big light lit up above him," Anterino said. "He was very much afraid. He jumped off his horse and hid in the bushes.

“The light was right above him and he stayed hidden until everything got dark again and he sensed the light had gone away. He got back on his horse and went home. But he got sick with jaundice and it was a long time before he got well.”

FAMILY WELL ACQUAINTED WITH UFOS

It was not unusual for several members of some families to have been witnesses in the same encounters. We also talked with several members of one family who all had encounters but none of them at the same time.

Earlier Erlânia Maria Elias told about her encounter when walking home one night with a friend, Maria Pinto. Then we heard about the two encounters that Erlânia’s father Domingos had, one of which left him with blisters on his back. And now we come to another incident involving Dorvalina Lopes, the wife of Domingos and Erlânia's mother.

One night in 1985, Dorvalina and another daughter, Edna, then fifteen, were walking across a field filled with dense bushes and trees. “We saw a light way up high,” said Dorvalina, now sixty-seven. “It was small. People had been seeing a light circulating in the region and we were afraid. They said it comes right down on you. We ran to a big tree and the light was coming slowly down toward us. Edna said, ‘Mama, there’s a flying saucer coming! Let’s run!’

“So we started running and the light came after us, and Edna sprained her ankle on rocks in the ground. She was having a lot of pain. She was limping along and we got under a tree.

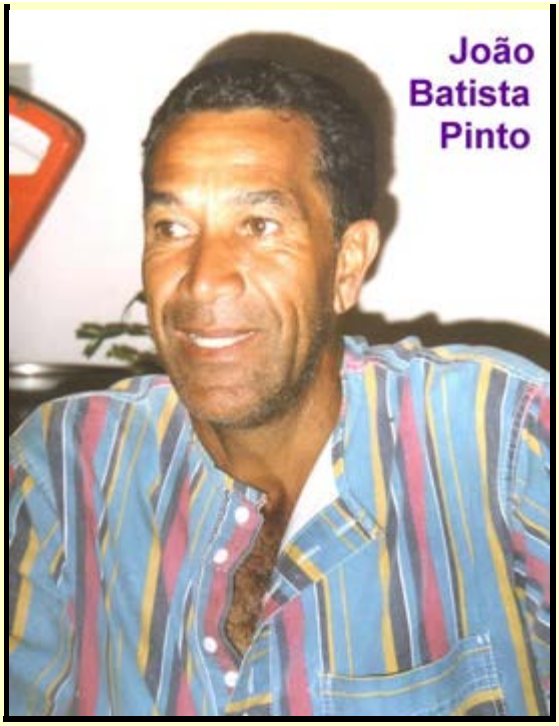
“We stayed there for ten or fifteen minutes, quiet. The light had gone out, so we started hobbling along from one tree to the next, but the light came on again and was jumping along with us. It was making a soft buzzing sound.”

After dashing from tree to tree for several minutes, they came to streetlights at the edge of a village, at which time the thing went away.

UFO PACES SPEEDING TRUCK

One man had a close encounter with a UFO even though he was speeding trying to get away from it. One morning in early 2000, João Batista Pinto and his teenage son Juninho were driving in a pickup truck to a rented pasture four kilometers south of São Vicente where he kept some milk cows.

“It was about 4:30 in the morning,” said João, who also owns a small shop in São Vicente where he sells sandwiches and drinks. “As we got near the farm I saw a light in the sky.



It was quite far away but I could see it was coming closer.

"I had to slow down to turn onto a side road and at that moment the light passed right over us and it looked like it landed on the road. I said, 'Let's keep going,' but Juninho didn't want to because the light was there in the road ahead of us."

João quickly turned around and started back toward São Vicente. The light had been on his left side before and the next thing he knew, it had lifted off the ground, passed over the truck and took up a position on his left side again.

"It was only three meters away from the truck. It was really close. It was round and there were rays of different lights going out of it. It was many different colors, green, red, blue-green. There was a rose color, and they varied in intensity. It would get bigger and smaller. I went faster, but it seemed like the faster I went the closer it would come."

When they finally reached a gas station on the outskirts of São Vicente, the light went away. João and his son waited until daylight arrived and then went back to the farm to milk the cows.

TAKING REFUGE IN AN OUTHOUSE

Some debunkers say anyone who sees a UFO is crazy or drunk. Dalton Castro isn't crazy but he had been drinking the night of April 25, 1998 when he had a run-in with what apparently were two UFOs, one just above the other.

"A friend had died and I was at a wake at his house," said Dalton, a forty-six-year-old factory worker. "Sometime after midnight I left to go home. When I came out of the house I saw this big thing in the sky and it was coming closer.

"The center was bluish and it was dull yellow around the edge, a flashing yellow light. It was about sixty centimeters in diameter and there was a smaller object just above it. It was blue. I was

scared and I ran. I looked back and stopped, and it stopped too. I hid under a mango tree for a while and thought it had gone away.

"But when I came out from under the tree, it came back again. So I ran down the street to an uncle's home, ran into the backyard and hid in an outdoor toilet. After about a half hour, I peeked out, saw nothing and went on home.

"But it came back again and I could still see it from my porch. I stood watching for a while and then they started going up, up, up and then the two objects merged into one and disappeared."

Dalton saw another blue UFO in 2001 when he and a friend were fishing in a stream five kilometers east of São Vicente. "It was about 1 o'clock in the morning and suddenly a big round blue light rose up out of the forest. It was about fifty centimeters in diameter. We got scared and began running. It chased us for a while but when we got close to home it went up and disappeared."

WITNESSES SMELL SULPHUR

In only one case did anyone smell anything out of the ordinary. The witnesses, two women who are related by marriage saw the same light but from different locations.

Ivete Clemência Felipe, twenty-three at the time, was alone in the home of a sister-in-law, Ana Lúcia Felipe Silva, three kilometers from São Vicente. It was around 7 o'clock one evening in 1978 and the sky was dark.

"I looked out the window and saw a little blue light in the sky quite far away," Ivete said. "Then it got bigger and turned reddish. It was moving faster and faster and coming closer. It was giving off flashes of light like fireworks. There were lots of different colors.

Ivete Clemência Felipe

"I could hear a buzzing sound. It was going around and around. All the doors and windows were shut but it lit up the inside of the house. I was so scared that I ran and hid under a bed."

About the same time that Ivete first saw the light, her sister-in-law Ana Lúcia, then twenty-five, was walking home from a sewing class in São Vicente. She was within forty meters of the gate in front of the house when the light appeared in the sky. A cousin, Eurico Aprígio, then fifty, was with her at the time.

Ana Lúcia Felipe Silva

"We had taken a shortcut through woods and when we came out of the woods we saw the light," Ana Lúcia said. "We thought it was a car with one light. We didn't see any shape, just a bright headlight coming toward us. It lit up everything, the road. It was coming toward us and we started running. Eurico lost one of his sandals."

Instead of trying to reach the house, they turned back and ran into a grove of trees. Afraid to leave the woods, they stayed hidden until about 10 p.m. before deciding it was safe to go on to Ana Lúcia's home.

We interviewed both women in Ivete's home and both said they smelled an odor during the encounter. "There was a smell of gas, like sulphur," Ana Lúcia said. "Yes, I forgot to say there was a smell of sulphur," said Ivete.

It is interesting to note that in five cases that occurred over an eighteen-year period, the UFOs circled around and around above the heads of the witnesses: José Edígio and his nephew José Antonio in 1975, Ivete and Ana Lúcia in 1978, Vildevina and her daughter in 1985, eight-year-old Adriana Goulart and her two brothers in 1988, and Silvandina and Raimundo in 1993.

CATTLE RANCH ATTRACTS UFOS

Many of the reports we received came from people living or working at Vera's

farm, Fazenda dos Poções. Nearly all involved a very bright light in the sky.

A typical sighting occurred about 11 o'clock one night in 1996. Tarcísio Malaquias Gonçalves, now fifty-three, was in the main corral at the farm, artificially inseminating a cow. The farm has more than six hundred cattle and Tarcísio is in charge of them. He is also the father of Luciene and Leonardo Gonçalves, mentioned earlier in another sighting.

"I saw a light in the sky and suddenly everything around me was lit up," Tarcísio said. "I looked up and it was like a great headlight, very, very bright."

A few minutes later, the light disappeared. Tarcísio said none of the cattle in the corral reacted to the light.

The farm has two corrals. The main one is located next to a milk barn and several other buildings. Cattle are also milked at the other corral about two kilometers away.

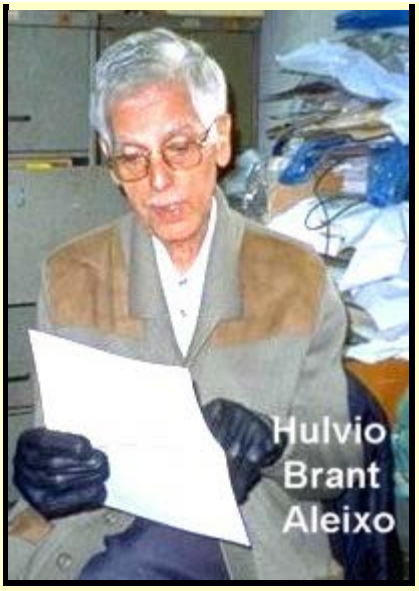
One night in early 2002, a bright light suddenly appeared in the sky above the second corral. The lone witness was Wanderley dos Santos Costa, a twenty-five-year-old cowboy who was riding a horse on his way back to the corral.

"A cow had just given birth and a man got hurt when the cow smashed him up against a fence," Wanderley said. "I had taken him to be treated and was returning to the corral about 9:20 when I saw a bright light in the sky. It was a big ball of light that lit up everything below it."

The cattle in the corral paid no attention to the light, but Wanderley's horse was spooked. It bolted and took off running. Wanderley simply loosened the reins and let the horse run until it calmed down. "After about twenty minutes, the light went away."

A VALLEY OF ENCOUNTERS

Although there have been several sightings on or near Fazenda dos Poções, the farm is not the center of UFO activity in the Valley of the Old Women.



For more than thirty years, Hulvio Brant Aleixo and members of the UFO group CICOANI investigated more than a thousand cases all around Belo Horizonte, but primarily in the valley to the north. A list of their field trips includes the names of more than one hundred and fifty towns, villages and hamlets – many so small they do not appear on maps of the state – and dozens of cattle ranches and farms.

ONE OF THE STRANGEST INCIDENTS in Brazilian ufology occurred in Vargem Grande, a village adjacent to Vera's farm. On the night of September 9, 1976, Hermelindo da Silva, the owner of a small roadside bar, tangled with a humanoid creature that slid down a cable dangling from a UFO. The creature was stronger and was able to slip a hook around Hermelindo's right ankle. Hermelindo was yanked off the ground and was being reeled up toward the UFO when his left foot hit the bottom of the UFO and knocked him loose as the UFO went away.

ANOTHER INCIDENT, perhaps even better known, occurred near the village of Bebedouro, twenty kilometers south of São Vicente. On the afternoon of May 4, 1969, a twenty-four-year-old military policeman named José Antônio da Silva was fishing in a lagoon when he was overpowered by two small beings and forcibly taken aboard a UFO. He was released four and a half days later in a city far to the east.

MORE TRAGICALLY, near the small town of Jabuticatubas, twenty-seven kilometers southeast of São Vicente, a close encounter led to the death of Cecílio Higino Pereira, a farm worker.

On the night of August 9, 1976, thirty-year-old Cecílio left Jabuticatubas with two neighbor women to walk to their homes near the hamlet of Barreira da Paciênca. On the way they saw a bright light in the sky coming rapidly toward them. They ran but a strap broke on one of Cecílio's sandals. He had to stop and the women ran on without him.

As he tried to fix the sandal, the object came down and hovered just above his head, lighting up everything around him. He was momentarily levitated off the ground before the UFO went away. Cecílio became violently ill and never recovered, dying several

weeks later.

It is interesting to note that the attacks on Cecílio and Hermelindo were one month apart and within thirty-five kilometers of each other.

MANY ENCOUNTERS in the valley were nowhere near as dramatic but were still of high interest. In Mocambo, eight kilometers northeast of São Vicente, a teenage boy felt an intermittent upward pull from a UFO as it passed over him one night.

In 1983 near the village of Património, eight kilometers northwest of São Vicente, a UFO levitated a young farmer about half a meter off the ground and carried him about ten meters before his wife could pull him back down.

Most of the time the CICOANI investigators were limited to localities that could be reached in a drive of sixty to ninety minutes from Belo Horizonte, and nearly always on weekends since everyone worked or was going to school. They went to São Vicente more than forty times and to Fazenda dos Poções at least twice.

UFO ZOOMS BIG AND SMALL

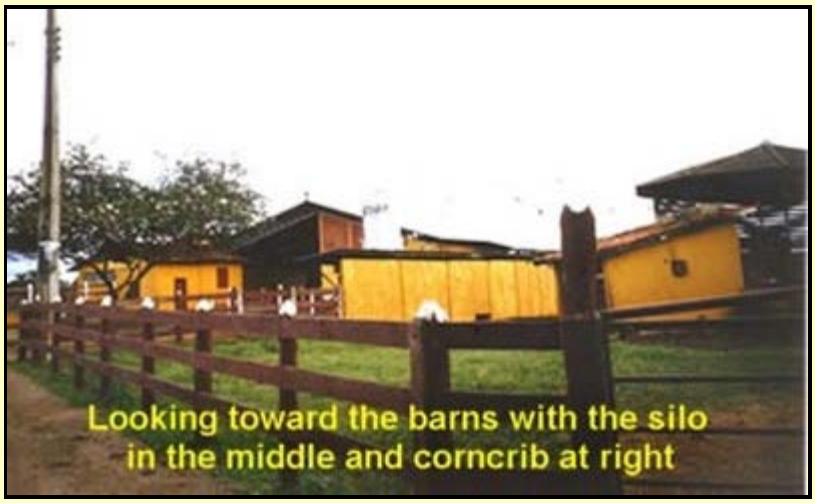
At the farm, Vera has had three sightings over the years. The first was in 1990, when the family's new house was being built. It is located four to five hundred meters north of the old house where Vera and her husband Arthur, known by the nickname of Souto, raised their seven children. The new house was almost completed but Vera and Souto still spent much of their time at the old house. It was a Sunday night and she and Souto had fallen asleep at the old house while watching TV.

Ivan Leóncio Soares, Cynthia Luce, Vera Filizzola and José Cimália

They woke up when they heard dogs barking, and decided to go to the new house to sleep there, Vera said.

"We were walking and all of a sudden, Souto said, 'Look at the light!' There was a light above the silo next to the barns. Souto said he had seen it from the beginning but it was going on and off. It was a yellow light, very beautiful. It didn't hurt your eyes."

At that time they were standing beside a gate about a hundred meters from the barns. "Then Souto said there was another light above the corn crib that didn't go off. It was a red one and looked like a glowing coal. We were watching and Souto said, 'Notice how silent everything is.' We couldn't hear any birds or animals or anything making noise.


Looking toward the barns with the silo in the middle and corncrib at right

"The two dogs seemed paralyzed, looking at the light. I could hear a faint sizzling or frying sound, a very low sound, but Souto said he couldn't hear anything. The light kept pulsing, from very small like a star and then zooming very large."

Souto wanted to get closer but Vera was afraid, and a few minutes later they arrived at the new house. "I opened a window in the kitchen and watched the light for half an hour," she said. "It was still pulsing all that time."

She went to bed without knowing when the light disappeared. "The next morning I went to the silo and looked all around but everything was OK, no burns or anything else."

That evening, however, she, Souto and a maid left the house in a car to drive to Belo Horizonte. "When we got to the place where we had watched the light the night before, something very strange happened. All of a sudden from the direction of the silo came an astonishingly fluorescent green light that flew rapidly in a diagonal direction right over the car and disappeared in front of us. It turned off quickly.

"My husband was astonished. He stopped the car, got out and searched for the light but he didn't find anything. That time he became nervous!"

THE NIGHT OF THE BARKING DOGS

CICOANI's investigations into the Valley of the Old Women slowly came to an

end in 2001, for various reasons, but UFO sightings in the region never stopped.

"I have eight dogs at my farm," said Vera (right)."Six sleep in the kennel all night and two of them, a boxer and a basset hound, run free. On the night of September 13, 2002, about 9:30, all the dogs started barking very much. All of a sudden the boxer went through the bushes and started to sniff everything and then ran into the darkness of our big garden. The basset hound followed and soon both of them started to sniff, then immediately stopped to bark and snarl.

"I had been watching TV and at 11 o'clock I went to my room to sleep. The two windows were open and I started to close one. It was almost closed when I saw a light next to our orchard. I opened the window quickly to watch it.

"It was hovering over a tree just beyond the fence. It was like a fireball twinkling all colors, red, yellow and white. All of a sudden the ball opened like a yellow flower, very beautiful. It was similar to a yellow poppy with a black center, and then the thing disappeared. It was there one minute and then it wasn't! The dogs kept barking all the time."

UFO RETURNS TO FAZENDA

Cynthia, Tom (right) and I spent a week at Vera's farm in mid-May, going with Vera to São Vicente and nearby farms almost every day. Shortly after we went back to our own homes, the former mayor told local investigators José Cimália and Ivan Soares that had he known we were there, he could have taken us to meet a man who had a sighting just three days before we first arrived.

That would have been around May 10. Further proof that the phenomenon is still around came a month later, on the evening of June 9, and again at Fazenda dos Poções.

"My husband Souto was driving back to the farm with my son-in-law Leonardo," Vera said later. "About 8 o'clock in the evening, just as they were driving through the gate at the entrance to the farm, they saw a bright light in the distance ahead of them. It was on the other side of the (*Das Velhas*) river, beyond the house.

"Souto rushed into the house shouting, 'Vera, the light is there on the other side of the river!' We ran to the veranda and it was there, beautiful with golden yellow sparkling rays like I saw from my window the night of September 13 last year. But this time it was bigger than the one I saw before.

"It changed shaped inside its aura. Sometimes it was shaped like a pyramid with two balls of light below and one ball on top. Then it seemed like that 'flower'

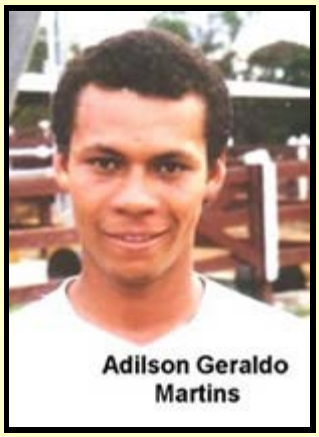
shape (in the 2002 sighting), but very much bigger. My husband is an engineer accustomed to calculations, and I asked him how big he thought it was from that distance. He said fifteen centimeters."

About 8:30 they went in to eat dinner and about 9 Vera looked for the light again. It was gone. "I felt sad. I sat down to watch TV but I was so excited that from time to time I jumped up to look again. And at 9:30 it was there again."

It was still there when she went to bed. She slept fitfully, waking up from time to time to look and each time it was still there. But when she looked again at 4:30 in the morning, it was gone.

A NATURAL PHENOMENON?

One of the most recent sightings took place just two months before our interviews. The witness is another cowboy at the farm, Adilson Geraldo Martins, twenty-one.


Adilson Geraldo Martins

"I hadwalked my girlfriend home," said Adilson, who lives on the farm. "It was about 1 o'clock in the morning and I had just crossed a small stream when a big red light appeared. It was getting bigger and smaller."

Adilson was so frightened that he took off running, jumped over a fence and dashed into his house. Asked if he heard or smelled anything unusual, he said, "No, I just wanted to get away from it." He never looked back and never saw where the UFO went.

Actually, Adilson may have seen something other than a UFO. It might have seen another phenomenon known in Brazil as the "Mãe Do Ouro" (pronounced "MY due OR-owe" but the "MY" is nasalized as if you were saying "MAN" without articulating the N).

This is a mysterious ball of light that has been seen since at least the 1800s. Legend says the Mãe do Ouro, or the Mother of Gold, is seen over places were gold can be found in the earth, and sometimes the wandering light is said to be the "Mother" moving her children.

Similar strange lights are seen around the world and have various names, such as spook lights, ghost lights, will o' the wisp, foxfire, and others.

Such lights are almost always seen within two meters of the ground. They can be faint or bright although not blinding, and are almost any color except that they're usually white, golden colored or orangish-red. They do not light up a large area around it. They make little or no sound, move slowly from side to side or up and

down, and vanish or move away if someone approaches, sometimes to re-appear elsewhere. The Mãe do Ouro has similar characteristics.

No one has satisfactorily explained these mysterious lights. Some scientists say the light is simply a superstitious interpretation of a natural phenomenon. Some say they're caused by methane gas, which is sometimes created by rotting vegetation and if ignited somehow forms flames.

Another explanation is that bones of dead animals lying around unburied can form, through a natural chemical process, pure phosphorous. That can be highly flammable and when ignited in some way causes a will-o'-the-wisp.

Still other scientists claim the lights are electrical discharges caused by tectonic forces and are sometimes called "earthquake lights".

Cynthia Luce (below) has seen the Mãe do Ouro several times. She lives in the village of São José do Vale do Rio Preto, two hours northwest of Rio de Janeiro. She described her most vivid sighting this way:

"The first time I saw the light on my land was one evening in June 1980 around 7:45 p.m. There were five witnesses: my daughter aged eight, two maids, the gardener and myself. A yellow-orange glowing ball, slightly smaller than a volleyball, passed in front of us from east to west with the wavering flight of a butterfly about a meter and a half off the ground. It was about ten meters away from us and was passing between the garage and the house. It made a wide curving turn and headed off towards the stables and vegetable garden near the spring. My gardener was fascinated and he went after it. Foolishly, he reached out to touch it.

"The ball faded away to nothing as he put out his hand, then reappeared about five meters ahead of him. He came back to the house rather unnerved because the phenomenon seemed to him to have intelligence."

The Mãe do Ouro has been seen in the Valley of the Old Women, perhaps a number of times. In March 1996, during a visit to the village of Calabouço, not far from Vera Filizzola's farm, veteran investigator Hulvio Brant Aleixo said:

"There are lots of sightings of red lights in this region. The Mãe de Ouro goes from one place to another, is small, volleyball size... I have noticed through the years the Mãe de Ouro always seems to have some rock formation when it comes out and goes in, and usually the trajectory is short enough that the person sees where it comes from and goes to, and usually it is at a low altitude, a slightly parabolic line and usually horizontally."

Hulvio made these remarks shortly after interviewing a thirteen-year-old boy named Sérgio at a bus stop in Calabouço. The youngster lived with his family on a

nearby farm and was about to get on a bus that was ready to depart.

"We see the light all the time," Sérgio said. "It is large and red. It goes around and around about fifteen meters high but sometimes it comes down lower. It doesn't follow us but just seems to be there, circling above us. There seem to be sparks coming out of the back. Sometimes it goes up and down a bit. I have seen it many times. It is more of an orange color. It makes hissing or sizzling sounds, a noise like static."

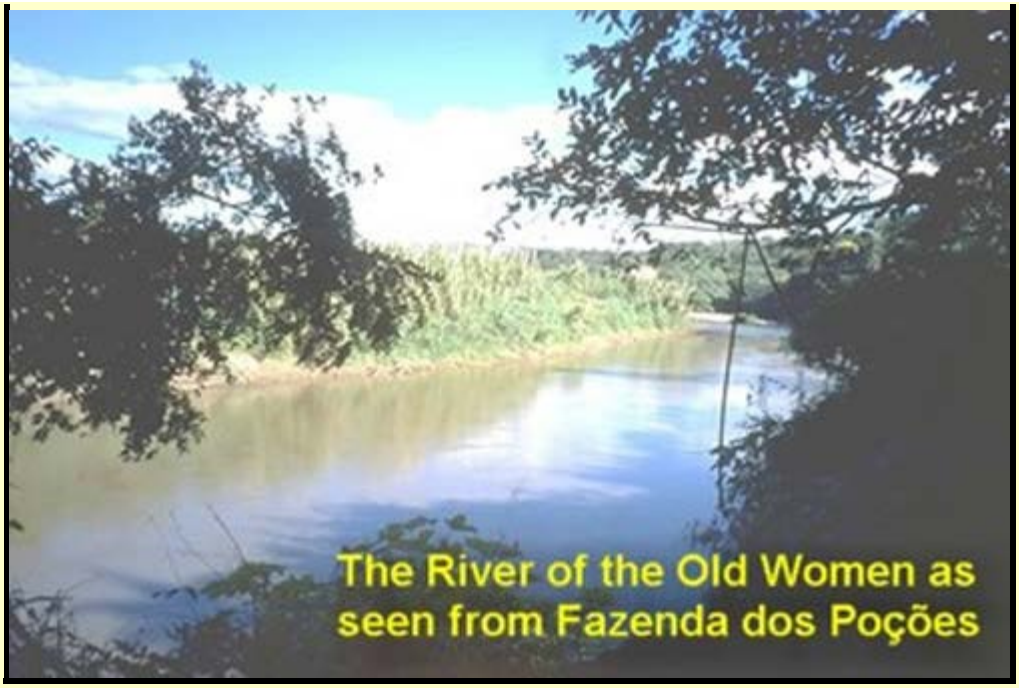
Cynthia Luce and I were with Hulvio at the time, along with five or six members of his Belo Horizonte UFO group.

Just after Sérgio left, we interviewed another youngster, Eduardo Vita da Silva, sixteen, who had a sighting just two months earlier.

"I was on a horse when I saw an orange light above that cross on the church," Eduardo said, pointing to a church sixty meters away from us. "This was at 7:30 at night. I was coming home and got so scared that I went back to the farm."

It's difficult to tell whether Sérgio or Eduardo had seen a UFO or the Mãe do Ouro. What they saw usually moved a good fifteen meters or more above the ground, much higher than the Mãe do Ouro is usually seen. The ones Sérgio saw also made a hissing or sizzling sound, much like the sounds made by UFOs in some of the our São Vicente cases. Yet other aspects of the lights that both saw are similar to those of the Mãe do Ouro.

On the other hand, most of the lights or objects described in this report were in the sky far from the ground, and the few that were seen on or near the ground usually rose into the sky as they went away. Many lit up a large around area them. Many moved swiftly rather than drifting around slowly, and some had definite shapes, such as an upside down washbasin or a disc. Some displayed lights of many different colors and at least eleven emitted a low sizzling, buzzing, frying or whirring sound. And at least one gave off enough heat to burn a man's back. These are not characteristics of the Mãe do Ouro.



THE OLD WOMEN OF THE VALLEY

What does all this mean? Nothing more than that UFOs – whatever they may be – have been visiting this region for a long time and still are.

UFOs may actually have been around in the valley for at least three hundred years, since the time the river got its unusual name.

Alberto Francisco do Carmo is familiar with the region and has researched the name. He is a physicist and former science teacher who now works in the cultural heritage area of the federal government in Brasília. He was an early member of CICOANI and worked with Hulvio Brant Aleixo investigating UFO cases for about thirty years.

Alberto (right) found an interesting historical story about the River of the Old Women in the book "Lendas da Terra do Ouro" or "Legends From the Land of Gold" (published in 1947 by Editora Melhoramentos in São Paulo). The "land of gold" refers to the state of Minas Gerais, Brazil's main source of gold in colonial times.

Lúcia Machado de Almeida, once one of Brazil's most important authors, wrote the book. A highly respected, careful and honest author, she wrote a number of books, some for young people and others for adults. "Lendas da Terra do Ouro" has long been out of print but Alberto found a copy in the rare book division of the Minas Gerais Public Library in Belo Horizonte.

One of the legends Lúcia Machado de Almeida recounts is “A Lenda do Rio das Velhas” or “The Legend of the River of the Old Women.”

It starts with an adventurer named Manoel Borba Gato, who was jailed in 1681 after being accused of killing a Spanish nobleman. But he escaped from jail and fled into the interior. The charge was later dropped but for eighteen years he lived as an outlaw and explored the region, sometimes finding gold.

During much of that time, another explorer named Garcia Rodrigues, an African slave named Juliâo, and two peaceful Indians who were his interpreters, accompanied Borba Gato. According to Lúcia Machado de Almeida, one day during those eighteen years, Borba Gato and his men came under attack by hostile Indians on the banks of the river, which was then known as the Uaimi-I.

They were under siege for days, and arrows killed the two Indians with Borba Gato. Then one night during a full moon Borba Gato, Rodrigues and Julião realized the attackers had vanished.

Several days later they found three old Indian women who had been abandoned when the attacking tribe left. One woman was very sick and died within days.

Borba Gato let the other two women join the expedition. They were grateful and helped however possible. Julião befriended the women and as time passed he came to learn a few words of their language, such as those that meant fish, fire and moon.

The explorers had noticed that when nights of a full moon approached, the women became fearful and almost frantic. The men came to believe the women were warning them that something bad would happen.

The explorers had watched uncomprehendingly as the women scratched an “S” in the sand. Later, Julião came to believe it might mean a seahorse or serpent or some other creature. He learned that during nights of a full moon the women believed a huge beast with fiery eyes would come down the river and had the power to pull people toward it.

In spite of the warning, one full moon night when Borba Gato and Rodrigues had gone to sleep, Julião and the old women walked toward the riverbank.

The next morning, all three were missing. The following day, Julião was found wandering through the bushes. He was delirious.

Julião told them he and the women had seen a giant “seahorse” coming down the river. It had fiery eyes and sparks were coming out of it. He suddenly felt

something pulling him, and then the women seemed to fly through the air toward the apparition.

Julião managed to grab the trunk of a tree and hang on with his eyes closed until the pulling sensation stopped. When he opened his eyes, the women had vanished and the "monster" was disappearing around a curve in the river.

Borba Gato and Rodrigues thought Julião had gone half-mad or was sick with malaria. The women were never seen again. Borba Gato thought they had gone back to their tribe.

Neither he nor Rodrigues believed Julião's story even though he kept telling it over and over. One night about a month later, he too disappeared forever.

Borba Gato gave the river a new name and since then it has been known as Rio das Velhas, or the River of the Old Women.

This legend is very similar to one more widely known, the "Cobra Grande". Each year, that legend says, a big snake flies over the Amazon River at night and snatches away the most beautiful Indian woman of the forest.

Whatever the source of the name, much of the Valley of the Old Women remains unexplored by ufologists. Who knows what other sightings and encounters have occurred in this region? Borba Gato found gold in this valley three hundred years ago. Determined ufologists could find another kind of gold there, one that might help solve the mysteries of the phenomenon.

END

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

A SALUTE TO BRAZILIAN UFOLOGISTS

From an Ufólogo Brasileiro Honorário

A COMUNIDADE UFOLÓGICA BRASILEIRA

representada pelos abaixo e a seguir assinados, concede o presente

Diploma

entregue pública e solenemente, durante o XXVII Congresso Brasileiro de Ufologia Científica ao jornalista, ufólogo e escritor norte-americano

Bob Pratt

por seu enorme e valioso trabalho de pesquisa de campo em muitos estados do território nacional, só e em companhia de representantes de diversas entidades ufológicas referidas em suas publicações, e pela divulgação internacional feita através de seu site, fotos, artigos, conferências e dos livros "UFO Danger Zone"e "Perigo Alienígena no Brasil" o merecido título de

Ufólogo Brasileiro Honorário

Curitiba, 1º de maio de 2003

A.J. Gevaerd
Editor - CBPDV

Mário N. Bàngol
Hipnólogo em ufologia

Rafael Cury
Presidente NPU e ANUB

Anyone who reads the stories on this website knows me as an American who

researches UFOs in Brazil. Now they can also think of me as a “Brazilian” researcher as well.

That’s because members of the Brazilian UFO community have bestowed on me the title of “Ufólogo Brasileiro Honorário” – or an Honorary Brazilian Ufologist.

The honor came during a UFO conference in the city of Curitiba in May 2003. Before saying more about that, I wish to pay tribute to all Brazilian ufologists.

There are about three hundred active ufologists in Brazil, ranging from the youngest and least experienced to those with unbelievable numbers of thoroughly investigated cases.

Hulvio Aleixo,for example, has a record of research that may be unequaled in the world. Hulvio (left) has spent more than thirty years investigating UFO reports in Vale das Velhas, or the Valley of the Old Women. This region has been one of the most active UFO spots in the world and UFOs are still being seen there, as several colleagues and I learned in mid-May, just a few days after I took this photo of Hulvio. (It was the fifth time he has helped me since 1979.)

In this mountainous farming region north of Belo Horizonte, Hulvio and members of his research group CICOANI investigated at least fifteen hundred cases, including some three hundred major ones. He developed a network of people throughout the region that kept him informed of sightings and encounters, and between 1969 and 2000 he and his group spent hundreds of weekends in the valley investigating cases. (I have records of twenty-one of those thirty-one years of expeditions and they show that Hulvio and members of CICOANI went to that region at least three hundred and seventeen times. Among the missing ten years of records are two trips that I made with him in 1991 and 1996.)

Hulvio and his colleagues often returned to the scene of an encounter again and again with tape recorders, cameras, sketch pads and other gear. They would conduct repeated interviews with witnesses and others until they were sure they had a solid case and that they had all the information they could get. In an

innovative investigative technique, they also had witnesses use Playdough to create models of the UFOs they saw. This was particularly effective in helping witnesses to describe the shape and colors of the UFOs.

Many other Brazilian researchers have investigated countless cases with similar thoroughness.

There are so many sightings and encounters in Brazil that within a few years almost every active investigator becomes as experienced and competent as any in the world.

I have worked closely with at least forty Brazilian investigators. All of them treated me with friendship and respect. Each unselfishly shared his or her best cases, taking me to the sites where encounters occurred and introducing me to the witnesses.

Never once did I hear a harsh word or sense any hostility or resentment, nor were these investigators ever reluctant to tell me about any case that I was interested in. All through the years they treated me as an intelligent, competent equal, just as I did them.

Brazilian researchers helped me in at least half of the several hundred cases I have investigated in Brazil.

CURITIBA CONFERENCE

Now back to the honor I was given in Brazil. On the night of April 29, 2003, I flew from Miami to Rio de Janeiro and the following evening continued on to the big, busy city of Curitiba four hundred miles south of Rio. It was my fourteenth visit to Brazil since 1978 and was to become the most rewarding.

Over the next three days I participated in the twenty-seventh annual Brazilian UFO Congress in Curitiba. It was organized by Rafael Cury (right), president of the National Association of Ufologists of Brazil and co-editor of the magazine Revista UFO. I was one of three Americans and more than twenty Brazilians to speak at the conference.

When I gave my talk on the afternoon of Saturday, May 3, about two hundred and fifty people were in the auditorium. I told them about a number of the unusual UFO cases that I had investigated in Brazil since 1978.

I talked only about cases that I had investigated without help from Brazilian researchers. I was careful to not include encounters that had first been investigated by the men and women who had helped me over the years. The reason is that those cases were rightfully "their" cases, not "mine," and they had probably already talked about them in front of other audiences at earlier UFO conferences.

I used slides to illustrate the talk and was blessed to have an excellent interpreter, Marcos Malvezzi Leal (left), relay my words to the audience. Earlier in the year, Marcos had translated my book UFO DANGER ZONE into Portuguese. It was published in the United States in 1996 and it is about my UFO research in Brazil. It has now been published in Brazil under the title *Perigo Alienígena no Brasil, Perseguições, Terror e Morte no Nordeste* (see cover below). It was released in July 2003 through the magazine Revista UFO.

(Marcos, an English teacher and professional interpreter, has translated about two hundred books into Portuguese and has written his own book, *SERES, Fantástica Realidade, Relatos Surpreendentes Sobre a Interação de Humanos com Outros Seres*, or BEINGS, Fantastic Reality — Extraordinary

Stories About the Interaction of Humans With Other Beings.)

When I finished my talk and started to walk off the stage, Marcos stopped me and asked that I wait for just a moment. “They,” he said, “want to give you something.”

The next thing I knew, veteran ufologist Mário Rangel (above right) walked up to me with a large black portfolio in his hands and asked Marcos for the microphone. At about the same time, Rafael Cury and twenty or more people began walking on stage behind him. Because the portfolio was big and one of Mário's hands was now occupied with the microphone, Rafael helped him open the portfolio (above left). It revealed first a Brazilian flag and then a beautiful diploma naming me an "Ufólogo Brasileiro Honorário" — or an Honorary Brazilian Ufologist — in recognition of the research I had done in Brazil over the years. There were also three similarly large pages with signatures on them. By now, Mário had made a short speech (above) explaining to the audience what the diploma was and why it was being presented to me. It was totally unexpected and was the biggest surprise of my life. I was so speechless that I could only stand and laugh in

astonishment. Adding to my amazement was the fact that the people now on stage behind Rafael and Marcos were Brazilian ufologists who had been in the audience (I learned later that in his speech, Mário

had invited them on stage), and these men and women were lining up to shake my hand (below). It was a very emotional moment for me.

The diploma itself was signed by three of the country's leading ufologists, Mário himself, Rafeal and A. J. Gevaerd, editor of Brazil's leading uFO magazine, *Revista UFO*. Three additional pages contained the signatures of seventy-five other ufologists from all over the country. (Please note also that all photos from the presentation ceremony were taken by Tom Tulien, a historical researcher from Minneapolis, Minnesota.)

Later I learned that Mário was the moving force behind the honor. Many good things have happened to me because of Mário. He discovered through the Internet that in July 2001 I had spoken at the MUFON Symposium in Irvine, California about my Brazilian research and that I had written a book about some of those cases. Mário got my email address, contacted me, and we exchanged copies of our books.

He liked my book and for many months he urged me to get it translated and published in Brazil. He sent me the names and addresses of more than a dozen publishers in Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo. I contacted all of them, sending each a letter, a book proposal and a copy of the book, but only one was interested. However, that publisher had a backlog of UFO books to do and it could be several years before he would get to mine.

Mário never gave up, and early in 2002 he persuaded magazine editor A. J. Gevaerd (below left) to publish the book. Through his group, Centro Brasileiro de Pesquisas de Discos

Voadores (CBPDV), Gevaerd (below left) has published a series of a dozen UFO books that includes Mário's *Seqüestros Alienígenas, Investigando Ufologia com e sem Hipnose* (Alien Abductions, Investigating Ufology with and without Hypnosis).

Mário, who lives in São Paulo, was not finished yet. When he learned I had been invited to speak at the Curitiba conference, he began working on the Honorary Brazilian Ufologist honor and got other ufologists to support the idea.

He worked with researcher Rodolfo Heltai (below right) to design and create the diploma on Rodolfo's computer, along with extra pages to contain signatures of ufologists.

In his own computer, Mário created labels, many of them individual ones with the names of ufologists printed on them. He sent the labels to as many ufologists as he could reach and included self-addressed, stamped envelopes along with a letter explaining what he was doing.

In addition, Mário traveled to UFO conferences, getting more signatures. The result was seventy-eight signatures.

When the labels came back in the mail, he glued them into the signature pages that Rodolfo had created.

The whole undertaking, Mário said, was "Very simple."

I met Mário for the first and only time in Curitiba and was able to talk with him several times during the conference. He is a tall, distinguished-looking man, extremely courteous and serious. He has white hair and a quiet sense of humor, and speaks English and Spanish in addition to his native language. He and his wife Tereza have four

daughters and two grandchildren.

Mário is a retired executive of an encyclopedia company, having served during the last eight and a half years of his career as director of distributors in fourteen countries of Central and South America. He has traveled extensively and has visited seventy countries.

A private pilot much of his life, he became interested in UFOs one day in the early 1970s when he and another man watched an object hover for a minute or two in broad daylight about five hundred feet above Bacacheri Airport in Curitiba, less than two kilometers from the auditorium where I received the diploma.

Below are the people who signed the diploma naming me an honorary Brazilian ufologist. To all of them and all ufologists throughout Brazil, my profound thanks.

Ademar José Gevaerd

Adilson Machado

Alberto Romero

Alcione Luiz Giacomitti

Aldo Novak

Alexandre Gutierrez

Alexandre Rosado

Allyson Santos de Souza

Álvaro Fernandes

Álvaro Santos Marciano

Antônio Faleiro

Arismaris Baraldi Dias

Basílio Baranoff

Carlos Alberto Machado

Carlos Alberto Reis

Carlos Arlindo de Souza

Cynthia Newby Luce

D. Reis

Dalton Corrazzari de Santi

Dino Nascimento

Edilson da Silva

Edison Boaventura Junior

Elizabeth Aparecida Rodrigues Silva

Enos Francisco Beolchi

Eustáquio Andréa Patounas

Evandro Narciso

Fernando Grossmann

Flávio Pereira

Gener Silva

Henry Albert Nakashima

Hernán Mostajo

Hulvio Brant Aleixo

Jackson Luiz Camargo

Jaime Barros Junior

Jeferson C. S. Martinho

João Oliveira

Jonas Marcelo Augusto Coelho

Josef David S. Prado

Julio César Goudard

Lúcia Menta

Luciano Stanka e Silva

Luís Carlos Santos

Luiz Gonzaga Scortecci de Paula

Luiz Ricardo Geddo

Marco Antônio Petit

Marco Aurelio Leal

Marcos Malvezzi Leal

Mário Rangel

Max Berezovsky

Michel Cervelló

Mônica Borine

Naou Estrada

Nelson Vilhena Granado

Pablo Villarubia Mauso

Paulo Anibel Gomes Mesquita

Paulo F.I. Giordano

Pedro Gabriel Scarabello

Rafael Cury

Reginaldo de Athayde

Ricardo Barreto

Rodolfo Heltai

Romio Curi

Rosana Beni

Rubens Junqueira Villela

Rubens Sgarbi

Sebastião Alves França Bruce

Sérgio Bernardinelli

Sheylla Salles Patounas

S. S. Saga

Thiago Tichetti

Ubirajara Rodrigues

Valmir Borine

Vanderlei D'Agostino

Vanessa Guido

Wallacy Albino

Walter Oliveira da Silva

Wendel Stein

Wilson Picler

I've Never Seen A UFO But...

The blinding light of discovery that UFOs are real hit me in May 1975, a stunning breakthrough in thinking after decades of scoffing.

For seven years in the 1960s I was managing editor of a small daily newspaper in Virginia, and I never allowed any UFO stories to appear in the paper. The few that came in over the Associated Press wire were tossed in the wastebasket. A cigar-shaped craft? Nonsense.

Later I worked on four other, much larger newspapers, but in 1973 went to work for the National Enquirer tabloid, first as a writer on the rewrite desk and then as a reporter. Even though the Enquirer regularly published UFO stories at that time, I still thought only crazies or misguided people believed UFOs were real.

As a writer, I found it grating to have to write a UFO story based on information obtained by reporters. When I read their files, I was certain that they simply had not asked the right questions. If they had, it would be obvious what people were actually seeing, a planet, a satellite, a plane…

Writers and reporters had quite different jobs at the Enquirer at that time. The reporter's job was to get the story itself, to interview the people involved and do whatever else was required, and then write a comprehensive report running perhaps thousands of words. From start to finish, this could take from a few hours, if it could be done by phone, to weeks, depending on where in the world the reporter had to go to get the story.

Then, after the reporter's file had gone through several other steps in the editorial process, it was given to a writer who was told to tell that story in just a few hundred words.

IDLE REPORTER PUT TO WORK

Writers aren't necessarily better writers, but reporters are usually too emotionally involved with a story to be able to cut it down to a tenth of its original length or even much less. They've put in a lot of time and effort and nearly every part of the story is, to them, as important as the next. The editors reason, probably correctly, that most readers don't want to read long-winded stories.

In May 1975, a few months after I switched to reporting, the editor I was working for inherited the responsibility for UFO stories from another editor who had been promoted. A day or so later, my editor dropped ten unfinished UFO files on my desk, asked me to pick out the two most interesting ones, and work them. (I had nothing to do at the time and have sometimes wondered what my life would be like today if he had dropped those UFO files on another reporter's desk.)

One file seemed to have more promise than the others. A UFO reportedly had landed near a farmhouse east of Superior, Wisconsin. I phoned half a dozen people in Wisconsin and the family's claim began to take on credibility. I was told people were still seeing UFOs flying south down the St. Louis River, and some thought UFOs might have been using the bottom of the bay as a base.

That kind of thinking appeals to editors. Good headline: SECRET UFO BASE FOUND.

My editor said go check it out. So I flew to Superior, which is in the northwestern corner of Wisconsin and just across the St. Louis River from Duluth, Minnesota. It was a trip that literally changed my life.

I remember thinking to myself that here was a chance to see what all this flying saucer nonsense was about. But the unexpected happened. In one week's time I got hooked on UFOs, and almost overnight I realized that it was a mystery of astounding proportions.

I got a lot of help that week from Eugene Lundholm, a librarian and psychology lecturer at the University of Wisconsin at Superior and a veteran UFO investigator. Gene had looked into not only the farm case but also many other UFO reports over the years, and he pointed me in the right directions.

I roamed all over northern Wisconsin, and also visited a couple of towns in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan as well as several small cities along the Minnesota shore of Lake Superior north of Duluth.

Altogether I talked with sixty to seventy men and women who had had encounters or sightings over the previous two years. Only a dozen or so were related to the farm landing case.

Putting my theory to the test – that with enough information I could determine exactly what people were seeing – I asked every one of those sixty to seventy people every question I could think of. And I was not able to explain what any of them had seen.

The realization was astonishing and very sobering. I've been chasing UFOs ever since… still trying to learn what's behind this intriguing mystery.

STIFF NECKS AND WATER TOWERS

After that week in Wisconsin and Minnesota, I went somewhat overboard on the subject of UFOs. It was as if I was the first person who'd ever discovered them. My family and friends must have been bored out of their minds, and for years some of my co-workers still asked if I'd seen any little green men lately. With a snicker, of course.

In the beginning it was obvious to me that UFOs could only be spacecraft from other worlds. But the more assignments I got and the more I stories I covered, the more I realized there is nothing obvious about UFOs at all.

For the next few years I nearly always got a stiff neck whenever I flew some place on a story assignment, which was fairly often. My eyes were always glued to the sky outside my airplane window, night or day, looking for UFOs that I knew had to be out there. But in flying some three hundred fifty thousand miles chasing down UFO stories over the next six years, I never saw anything, nor in the tens of thousands of miles since.

Then there were the water towers, the flattish round kind that stand atop a pedestal a couple of hundred feet high. On the horizon they look like big disc-shaped objects. I would fly into some city, rent a car and drive off across the countryside to carry out an assignment, and somewhere I'd always spot one of those water towers. I knew they were water towers, but I kept an eye on them anyway, just in case one decided to zip off across the sky.

It was, as someone once said, my "alien obsession."

More than twenty-seven years later I still have never seen a UFO, but I have talked to about two thousand people who have, and they long ago convinced me.

What happened that week in the Superior-Duluth area was that I "discovered" what so many others had before me, a genuine mystery that was then and still is far beyond comparison with anything else I know of. Something alien is definitely in our midst and has been for a very long time... decades, perhaps centuries.

Whether the craft and intelligence behind the phenomenon come from other planets or star systems or universes or whether they're native to this earth is something that, in my opinion, no one yet knows. Whatever it is, when the mystery is finally solved it, will undoubtedly be one of the greatest stories of all time.

All rights reserved

Things That Go BANG! in The Night

A teenage girl named Jane Baker indirectly led to my getting interested in UFOs. In 1975, Jane was a high school student who lived with her parents and three brothers in a small two-story house on a farm in northern Wisconsin.

Every night in those days, Jane would carry her two cats, Scamp and Babe, out to the garage, where they'd spend the night. As she was taking them out on the evening of March 13, the sky lit up and she heard a strange whining noise.

Off to her left, about four hundred feet away, she saw a round, brightly lit object in the middle of a narrow road that ran past the house. It had red and greenish-blue lights that were blinking.

It scared her. She threw the cats into the garage, slammed the door and ran back into the house. "Dad! Dad!" she screamed. "Come quick! There's something out there!"

It was about nine at night and her mom and dad were sitting on the sofa, examining packages of seeds they were going to plant in the spring. Her father quickly stepped out onto the cold porch in his stocking feet and stopped abruptly as he saw what she was screaming about.

"I didn't want to believe what I was seeing," Phil Baker said later. "There was this circular object about twelve feet across with red and bluish-green lights around the outside and in the center was an opening like a door with a real brilliant light coming from inside.

“I felt I could've looked inside if I'd been closer, but I couldn't see any details. It made a high whiny, sing-songy noise. I never heard a sound like that before."

He hurried back inside to get some shoes on. His wife had come to the doorway by then, and she stood watching the object.

BANG! BANG!

By now, two of Jane's brothers were outside, also staring at the object. Her third brother was upstairs, so wrapped up in a basketball game on the radio that he stayed there throughout the incident, aware only of a commotion outside.

When Jane next looked at whatever it was, she exclaimed: "It's changed now! It's different!"

When she'd first seen it, there had been no opening on the side of the object. Now there was a door of some kind.

Everyone stood watching the eerie spectacle for several minutes, uncertain what to do. Suddenly, a pounding noise came from inside the object.

"It was like BANG! BANG-BANG! BANG! and so on, like somebody was hammering on a piece of metal or repairing something," Phil Baker said. "Some bangs were louder than others, like a heavy hit and then a light tap. There was no pattern to it.

"I didn't know what to expect. I told my wife I ought to go see what it was. Maybe a small plane had crashed or a snowmobiler was in trouble and somebody needed help. But she said to stay away from it."

He went back inside, followed by the others, and phoned George Ree, Ashland County's under sheriff, who lived several miles away.

"No sooner was I on the phone when there was a loud explosion from the object and it simply vanished," Baker said. He was anything but calm at the time.

"Baker was very upset," Ree told me later. "He's a pretty reliable, dependable person and I have no reason to disbelieve him, but he was quite excited. I had to tell him, 'Take it easy, cool down and just tell me what it is.'"

FAMILY 'QUITE EXCITED'

When Ree finally learned what had happened, he drove to the Baker home, located on a small hill beside the dirt road, which ended half a mile beyond the house. No one else lived on the road at that time and the nearest neighbor was half a mile away in another direction.

"When I got there, those people were quite excited," Ree said. "They were a frightened family. The mother wouldn't even come outside."

Ree examined the spot in the road where the Bakers had seen the object but could find no sign that anything had been there. He questioned the family a little more, then reported in by radio to the sheriff's dispatcher in Ashland, and went home.

A few minutes later, Ree was back on duty again. The dispatcher phoned and said more UFOs had been sighted. Between ten and midnight, Ree and six deputies from Ashland County and neighboring Iron County saw four unidentified objects flying around in the sky.

Peter Drolson, then a twenty-four-year-old Ashland County deputy, got the closest look at one. He had just parked his patrol car at the end of a road overlooking Lake Superior and had stepped

out.

"Everybody was seeing UFOs that night except me," Drolson told me. "When I finally did see one, it was far away and I lost sight of it. I didn't think much about it and I was looking out over the lake when suddenly the ground got real bright around me and I could hear something. I was talking on the radio to the sheriff at the time.

"Everything got so bright I could've read a newspaper. I could see my shadow on the ground. I was leaning against my car with the microphone in my hand and whatever it was came from the west behind me going east across the road. All I could see was this bright glow maybe a couple of blocks behind me at treetop level or a little higher.

'WHOOSH' SILENCES RADIO

"I turned to my left to get a better look and my microphone cord became taut. So I turned to the right real quick to look over my right shoulder. By then it had already gone over the trees on the other side of the road and was gone.

“It sounded like a big gust of wind coming through the woods. I was talking on the radio the whole time but they heard only part of my transmission. They heard me talking, then a 'whoosh' and then me talking again."

All this was heard not only in the Sheriff's Office but on the radios of several police cars as well.

"I heard the 'whoosh' and the radio went blank," Under Sheriff Ree said. He had been standing beside his patrol car near the Ashland-Iron county line, talking to several deputies as they watched the UFOs flit through the skies.

"We saw one object come from the south going in a northerly direction," Ree said. "This was the second one, and it was a little lower than the first. We watched these two for maybe a half hour.

“Then a third one came from the north going south, and that was the lowest one of all. We could see different colored lights on it. That one stayed in the air for approximately ten or fifteen minutes, just moving, sort of doing a jig, going up and down, making a big ‘U’ and going up and down again.

"We had two more cars on U.S. 2 in the northern part of Ashland County and I was transmitting to the deputies in that location. Two deputies were watching from a fire tower on Birch Hill and another, Drolson, was northwest of them on Lake Superior when one of these objects we were watching took off at a very high rate of speed.

“I radioed to Drolson and told him, 'It's going your way,' and all of a sudden he said, 'I see it coming–' and his radio went blank.

"Later, around midnight, we decided to head back home when we saw the fourth object moving across the sky."

NO BASE BUT...

This was the first UFO case I had ever investigated. At the time the sightings occurred, I had just switched from the rewrite desk at the National Enquirer to reporting. The news tip had come to us from a freelance writer who said one of her sources was a UFO investigator in Superior named Eugene Lundholm.

I phoned him at the University of Wisconsin in Superior, where he was a librarian and lecturer in psychology. He'd been investigating cases for several national UFO organizations for years and was the best source for UFO information in the area.

Gene had looked into the landing case fairly thoroughly and said he believed it was a valid one. He told me about the family and several of the police officers who had seen UFOs the same night.

So I phoned Phil Baker, whose family had seen the UFO sitting on the road near their farmhouse. He was very reluctant to talk. He and his family had had all the publicity they wanted. However, he was polite and courteous, which was a fatal mistake. I was polite and courteous too, and we continued to talk.

After about ten minutes, he began to confirm some of the things I'd learned and before long he told me everything about the sighting. He was nice about it, and it was a friendly conversation.

Eventually, I talked with everyone in the family. Several days later I flew to Superior to look further into the case and check on rumors that UFOs might have been using the bottom of St. Louis Bay, which separates Superior and Duluth, as an underwater base of some kind.

The Bakers lived near the small town of Mellen, about eighty miles east of Superior. I never did meet any of them in person, even though I went to Mellen twice during the week I was in the Superior area. Each time I phoned, no one was home and they were away the two days I stopped by their house.

However, I did get to speak to Under Sheriff George Ree and half a dozen deputies who had seen strange things in the sky the night the Bakers had seen the UFO.

I also checked with aviation authorities and found there'd been no aircraft flights in the area at the time, and finally decided the landing seemed to be a pretty solid case. But I never found any evidence of a UFO base, although quite a few people said they'd seen UFOs flying down the St. Louis River from the bay. That was in May 1975 and I spent a week in that area and talked to many other people who had seen UFOs.

What did the Baker family see that night? Nobody knows. I couldn't explain it.

For all I know, someone was inside that thing, whacking away with a hammer on their light-year meter or something. And once their "repairs" were made, they took off in such a hurry that they created a sonic boom, which could explain the explosion that the family heard.

But it was the case that introduced me to the world of UFOs, and by the end of my week in the Superior-Duluth area I was hooked on the phenomenon. Life hasn't been the same since.

All rights reserved

The Prettiest Thing I've Ever Seen...

There was a time in the 1960s and 1970s when UFO investigators would refer to the "soda pop factor" as a possible indication that a witness was telling the truth about a UFO sighting.

Supposedly it originated years earlier when a UFO witness, in telling about what happened during a sighting, mentioned that he went across the road to get a bottle of soda pop. The soft drink had absolutely nothing to do with the story, but the investigator felt that somehow that irrelevant bit of information helped make the man's story all the more believable. And with that, the term became part of the jargon of the UFO world.

For me, an old man's smile was a "soda pop factor." His name was Adolph Birkland. I had been sent to Superior, Wisconsin to look into the report of a UFO landing and in checking that out I heard about Birkland and a number of other people who had had sightings not related to the landing case.

Birkland was a retired laborer who'd worked on Lake Superior ore docks and railroad section gangs. He was a little man, shrunken with age, who lived alone in a small white frame house at the end of a dirt road a few miles west of Two Harbors, Minnesota, itself thirty miles northeast of Duluth. The Big Knife River ran through the woods just behind Birkland's home.

I went to his house about nine thirty one morning with Gene Lundholm, a

librarian at the University of Wisconsin at Superior and a veteran UFO investigator.

Gene had looked into many UFO reports in the area over the years and was enormously helpful during the week I spent in the Superior-Duluth area, telling me who to see and where to go to find out for myself what it was all about. Our visit to Birkland's home came on one of the few days Gene could get free from his university duties.

Adolph Birkland couldn't remember the date of his sighting, but thought it had been in September the year before, 1974.

"I'd just gone to bed and hadn't fallen asleep when I saw the whole house light up," Birkland said as we sat in his sparsely furnished living room with its bare floor. An old, broken television with a round screen sat in one corner, and near his threadbare couch was a big rusty bucket. He chewed tobacco.

"I thought a car was coming up the road with bright lights and I wondered who in the world that could be," he said. "The house was just as bright as daylight. I got up to see who it was and then I saw lights out the kitchen window in back. And I saw this thing just come sailing slowly in from the woods, cross the river and just come floating across my garden."

A BEAUTIFUL MEMORY

The object was about sixty feet from the house. "It was lit up something terrible. It wasn't going very fast, just slowly along. It was only about six foot long and not quite a foot thick. It looked to be flat on the top and bottom but you couldn't tell, it was lit up so bright. It had whitish lights on the top and bottom, like my kitchen lights, and little red lights on the side. There were six or seven of them, kind of pointed in back like tear drops.

"It didn't make any noise. Talk about light, you could see just as plain all the way to the end of the garden."

He pointed out a window to where he'd seen the thing. "It crept crawling along and then it passed behind my woodshed and suddenly everything went black. That's the last I saw of it."

Throughout the interview, Birkland talked quietly without any emotion or expression on his face. After he finished telling his story, he stared at the floor for a minute or two and then said quietly: "It was really nice to see, though. It was pretty… prettiest thing I've ever seen in my life."

As he said this, his face lit up and came to life. He smiled sweetly, and a look of rapture crossed his face. For those few seconds he was off somewhere else in his mind, seeing again that strange device floating across his garden.

At that time I had never heard of the “soda pop factor” but in that moment I knew Birkland was telling the truth.

His description of the object was a surprise. Until I had flown to Superior four days earlier, I had known nothing about UFOs except that I was certain they didn’t exist. By the time I talked to him, however, I was beginning to suspect I might be wrong.

Since arriving in Superior, I had talked to twenty-five to thirty people who'd had sightings, but they'd told me mostly about strange lights in the sky, several disc-shaped objects, some no bigger than a basketball, and a big monster one that had hovered over a highway. But something only six feet long and a foot thick? If there were any little green men inside that thing, they had to be really small.

FRIGHTENING ENCOUNTER

Just a day later, however, a secretary in the Wisconsin state highway department office in Superior told me she had seen a similar unidentified flying object. She said it was about six feet long, not much more than a foot thick and somewhat triangular in shape. It was remarkably similar to what Birkland had described, but she'd never heard of him or his story.

The one she saw had flown just a few feet over her head at dusk eighteen months earlier as she and her husband and a teenage friend were walking near a lake west of Gordon, Wisconsin.

"We could hear a motor coming out of the woods," the secretary said as we sat at her

desk. "We had heard the motors off and on earlier. When it would shut down, it would sound like a computer dying down, and when it started up it would all of a sudden rev right up and go.

"When we heard the motor this time, we listened for a few minutes and then we saw these lights coming towards us. It was low, just above the trees, and we could see flashing lights on it. One was red, one was white and one was green. They pulsated and the sound got louder and louder as it came over us.

"We ran and hid under a bush because we didn't know what in the world was happening. We knew it wasn't a helicopter because the trees would have blown and we would have felt a breeze or something, and there was nothing like that.

“It passed right over us. It was scary. It was a solid, black object with no windows or anything, and it had like a little hill on top. It wasn't very large, only about six feet long. We could have thrown a stone and hit it, it was that close."

She laughed as she admitted she and her husband and the teenager were frightened, but it wasn't funny when was happening.

FLEEING IN TERROR

I’ve heard perhaps two thousand UFO stories since then, and no witness ever thought that what she or he was seeing at the time was funny. Often they were quite frightened, because it is something unknown to them and they felt quite powerless.

One Wisconsin witness, Kathy, definitely found nothing funny about her close encounter. She was too hysterical.

Kathy ran into a big thing on the night of April 20, 1975, just three weeks before I talked to her in Superior. Then twenty-five, she had visited a friend in the village of Solon Springs, eight miles north of Gordon, and had started for home shortly before three in the morning, driving north on U.S. 53.

Four or five miles north of the town of Solon Springs, she saw a shooting star falling in the sky to her right. When she looked back at the highway, a big object was hovering right

above the road.

"It had a red light on it and I thought there'd been an accident, but as I got closer I realized it wasn't," Kathy said. "I didn't know what it was.

"I slowed down and by the time I pulled over it was about two hundred feet away. It was big and dome-shaped on top, but the bottom was sort of irregular. It covered both sides of the highway and was as high as the trees. But it was off the ground maybe ten feet. I could've driven under it if I had wanted to, but I wasn't about to try that.

"The whole thing was a bright, light green that was sort of like gasses or molten steel swirling around, but it didn't change colors. What really scared me was a huge red light maybe five feet across on the bottom. It was pulsating slowly and I didn't know what it was doing. It was over my side of the road.

"I was scared! I thought 'I've got to get away from it' and I began to panic. I slowly turned around, being careful not to slide into the ditch, and started driving back to Solon as fast as I could."

Terror gripped her heart as she mashed the gas pedal to the floorboard. "I kept looking at that thing in my rearview mirror until it disappeared. But less than a minute later I saw two white lights behind me!

"'My God!' I thought, 'They're after me, they're sending a little car after me!' And the lights kept gaining and gaining and pretty soon they were right behind me."

'BASKET CASE'

She was totally panicked by now and was going ninety miles an hour. But the lights

stayed right behind her for several miles more until she pulled into Solon Springs. Only then, to her enormous relief, did she realize a policeman was chasing her.

It was Sheriff's Deputy Jack Hunker, who thought he'd collared a crazy speeder. Instead, he found himself having to calm a hysterical woman.

"She was a complete basket case," Hunker told me later, explaining that he had delayed stopping her until they reached the streetlights of the town. "She was shaking and so nervous she couldn't even light a cigarette."

It took him a half hour to calm Kathy down. He had seen nothing except a strange patch of smoke or fog when he passed through the area where she said she'd seen the UFO. He said it had smelled terrible, like burning garbage, which he thought was unusual since there's no garbage dump in the area.

Deputy Hunker didn't give her a speeding ticket. "As scared as she was and everything, there was no way she could have made up that story."

Three weeks earlier, I might have given her a ticket if I had been that cop. But by the time I heard her story, my days as a skeptic were fast coming to an end.

Things That Go MUNCH! In The Night

The UFO phenomenon is a marvelous mystery that is sometimes terribly scary. One of the things I find difficult to understand is why other people don't find it as fascinating as I do.

Take this story, for instance. An Alabama woman named Jackie, who worked as a newspaper compositor, told it to me. Her husband was a police lieutenant. She described something that she saw about nine o'clock one Sunday night as she was driving home from work.

"It just disappeared bit by bit by bit, and I was all alone," she said. "That's what was so bad about it. Nobody believed me. My husband said I was crazy."

Jackie laughed, although at the time this happened it wasn't funny. She had just turned down a side street and was only a few blocks from home.

"I happened to look up and just above the trees on the left side of the street half a block ahead was an oblong object glowing blue with orange flame color at the back end."

She stopped her car in the middle of the street, dumbfounded.

"It was just clearing the tree tops and crossing the street to my right. I couldn't tell how big it was. There's a house on the left and a church on the right, and when it got over the church it began disappearing.

"You've seen these TV commercials where bites are taken out of a hamburger with trick photography? That's the way this looked, with bits of it disappearing from right to left. I wondered how it could do that. It was frightening at first, fascinating but scary."

In ten seconds it had disappeared completely. She quickly looked around, hoping someone else had also seen the strange apparition. But she was alone.

POPCORN UFOs

This is just one of many strange tales I've picked up in more than twenty-seven years of

investigating UFO reports.

The incident took place in 1976. At the time, I had been in the “UFO business” for only about ten months and by then had heard many people say a UFO had simply vanished before their eyes. But nobody one had ever seen one disappear a chunk at a time.

Maybe Jackie saw a McFlying Saucerburger. Who knows what it was or why? Many people, if they think of UFOs at all, simply envision disc-shaped objects flitting through the skies. But the disc is only one of an infinite variety of shapes, and there's nothing simple about the phenomenon.

It is unbelievably complex and seems to be constantly evolving. Just when you think you might have heard it all, along comes some new twist – like the "popcorn UFOs" that a woman named Susie saw.

One night while Susie and her two young sons were watching TV, she went to the kitchen to get a drink of water and happened to look out the window. There was a forty-acre field behind her house in Minnesota but in the darkness she could see none of it. What she could see, though, scared the hell out of her. Something horrible was about to happen.

"RUN!" she screamed at the children as she ran back into the living room. "A jet's gonna crash into the house!"

She'd seen a strange parade of lights rushing down out of the sky toward her house, but at the last minute they veered to her right and, almost as if they'd put on the brakes, seemed to leisurely float over the house next door.

Thinking a plane was going to crash into her house was frightening enough, but she became almost panic-stricken as she and her sons ran to a front window.

By the time they got there, the weird formation of lights was just beginning to come into view off to their left. They were barely moving.

Susie and the boys edged cautiously out onto the front porch. From there they could see five balls of red light in a V formation and a number of white lights trailing behind.

The white lights were moving in a frantic, crazy pattern, Susie said, sort of caterpillar fashion or like popcorn popping all around, in and out and over each other. They were hopping around so fast that she couldn't count them. There were at least four and maybe as many as six.

The whole "fleet" of red and white balls of light drifted steadily toward Lake Superior, just several miles to the east, all the time making a low, muffled whooshing noise. Susie had never seen or heard anything like it.

DEPUTY GETS A GLIMPSE

Sometime during all this, she frantically phoned a friend and the friend had phoned the sheriff's office. Minutes later, a deputy turned into Susie's driveway just in time to see the lights disappearing over the horizon. Susie and the two boys were nearly hysterical, and it took him a while to calm them down.

He couldn't explain to them what they had seen. He was an Army veteran familiar with aircraft

and he knew the lights couldn't have been airplanes or helicopters.

Probably no one knows what they were. The things that Jackie and Susie saw fit nothing in our range of knowledge, yet in both cases something obviously was there in the sky. When all known possibilities are considered and eliminated, we then call such things, for lack of a better name, unidentified flying objects, or UFOs.

The one that Susie and her boys saw wasn't just one of your run-of-the mill disc-shaped flying saucers with a dome on top. This was a group of lights, and apparently was more than one UFO.

"We could see stars between those lights," Susie told me when I talked to her several weeks after the incident. "I knew none of them were connected. It was like there was a whole bunch of them."

This occurred at nine in the evening and it was especially bad for her because at six-thirty that morning she had seen something else very odd and it had worried her all day.

"I was looking out the kitchen window and I saw a single, large white light go across our field, real fast, and it was pulsating like a heartthrob. It was real low, close to the ground."

Contrary to what some people might think, the deputy sheriff did not consider her a kook or a liar. She and the boys were quite upset, and something had frightened them badly.

I got in touch with him and he told me that as he drove up to Susie's house he caught a glimpse of something whitish disappearing in the sky but didn't see enough to know what it was. Furthermore, he said, people in the area had reported seeing strange things for several weeks.

The deputy was, in fact, quite sympathetic. Fifteen months earlier, he had seen what he believed was a UFO himself just five miles to the north while on road patrol.

He and another deputy watched five huge bright lights in the sky about half a mile away, moving along fairly close to the ground. The lights then simply blinked out in sequence one by one, from left to right.

NO APRIL FOOL'S JOKE

Susie and her sons saw the "popcorn" lights on the night of April 1, 1975 – April Fool's Day – but what they saw was no joke.

They lived near Two Harbors, Minnesota, and in the hour and fifteen minutes after the lights vanished, at least a dozen other people between Two Harbors and Silver Bay to the north saw similar groups of lights out over Lake Superior. Some of the lights blinked out in sequence just as did those the deputy saw. (For more on that story, click here.)

Although it was terrifying at the time, Susie, like Jackie and her strangely disappearing McUFO, was able to laugh about it later. Not everyone who has had a

UFO encounter is able to laugh about it, but neither is everyone terrified by what they see. Some are thrilled at having witnessed something truly phenomenal.

A retired biologist in Arkansas, for example, was delighted that she had seen a UFO. She and her husband, a nuclear chemist who was one of the scientists who helped develop the atom bomb, saw an enormous object with two huge "headlights" pass slowly and quietly overhead.

She had been a pilot all her life and was a woman who had been "everywhere and done everything." When they realized they were seeing a UFO, she said, she "was just delighted."

Who wouldn't envy her?

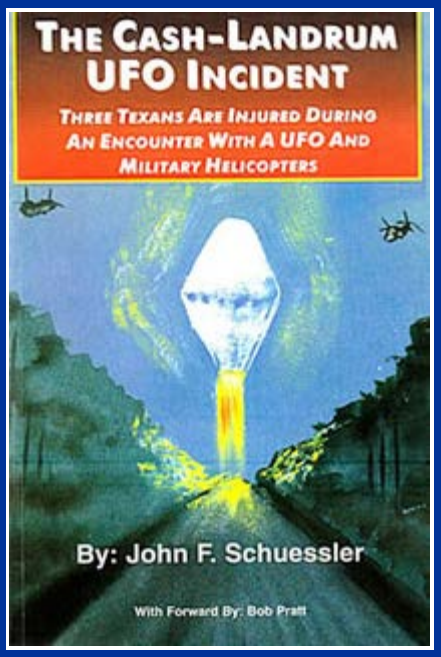
On the other hand, there are many UFO witnesses that no one would envy. These are people who have suffered physically and emotionally from a close encounter. I have talked to a number of them.

A close encounter, as almost everyone knows, is one in which a person comes within shouting distance of a UFO and, sometimes, eyeball-to-eyeball with whoever or whatever is inside one of them.

Terrible headaches, nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, loss of appetite, impaired vision, thirstiness and extreme sensitivity to heat are only the mildest of the symptoms that have been reported. Some people have been affected more permanently.

In Texas, a woman was exposed to extreme heat and other radiations from a large, brilliantly lit object that settled down over the highway in front of her car one December night in 1980. Fifteen minutes later it rose up and, glowing a dull red color, drifted off toward the Gulf of Mexico.

Within an hour, the woman was suffering all the symptoms mentioned above and she also developed knots the size of golf balls on her neck and head.



Four days later, she had to be admitted to a hospital and it was a month before she went home. She was in hospitals at least ten times in the years after that and eventually she died of cancer.

Another woman and a young boy who were with her in the car suffered many of the same early symptoms, but neither was as seriously affected as the first woman. Both women, though, lost most of their hair several weeks later and it was nearly a year before their hair grew back. (For details of this case, see John F. Schuessler's book, *The Cash-Landrum UFO Incident*.)

I have also investigated a number of cases in Brazil in which people were burned or otherwise injured by UFOs, some of them fatally.

Not all encounters involving injury are tragic. It took a Brazilian farmer two months to recuperate after a UFO zapped him but he was very happy about it.

He had been deaf and had poor eyesight as the result of a nose operation some years earlier. When he woke up after a beam of light from a UFO knocked him unconscious, he discovered he had regained his good eyesight and could hear loud sounds again. After that, he wanted to be zapped again in the hope of getting his full hearing back as well. (For more details, click here.)

These are very unusual stories, all of which defy common sense and logic. These people had encounters with an unexplained phenomenon that has been around for decades, if not centuries, and it shows no sign of going away.

STILL DAZZLED

After twenty-seven years of studying the strange phenomenon, I have no doubt that UFOs are real.

This belief – I have never seen a UFO – comes solely from having talked with the woman who saw the object disappearing bit by bit and the "popcorn UFO" woman and the deputy and the biologist and her chemist husband and the people in Texas and the Brazilian and about two thousand other people around the world who have had UFO experiences.

This belief began to form the week I heard the popcorn story. It was the first week I ever took a serious look at the UFO phenomenon. It was a week that gave my life an entirely new focus.

The story of what happened during that week is told elsewhere, but what happened was that I "discovered" what so many others had before me, a genuine mystery that was then and still is far beyond comparison with anything else I know of.

Something alien is definitely in our midst and has been for a very long time, decades, perhaps centuries. Whether the craft and intelligence behind the phenomenon come from other planets or star systems or universes or whether they're native to this earth is something that, in my opinion, no one yet knows.

Whatever it is, when the mystery is finally solved it will undoubtedly be one of the greatest stories of all time.

Easing Into Ufology, Or The Study Of UFOs

The people who believe most fervently that UFOs are real are those who have seen one. For most of them, it was an unusual light or object in the sky some distance away. Others have had close encounters, meaning the UFO was less than, say, five hundred feet away.

The figure is just a general one. So far as is known, no one's ever run a tape measure out to a hovering UFO to see if it qualifies as a close encounter. Usually, anyone that close is too scared to wonder how close it is. More than likely they're praying that nothing bad will happen to them.

The figure of five hundred feet is simply a general guide that investigators use to help identify different types of sightings. What counts is whether the object is close enough to see any details, like windows or lights.

Most people who have had sightings or encounters remember them vividly years later and generally are unshakable in their belief that what they saw was real. Those of us who've never seen a UFO but believe they're real do so because we've talked to people who have seen them or have read about them.

French scientist Claude Poher became interested in UFOs because of something he read. It was a report issued by University of Colorado scientists who had been commissioned by the U.S. Air Force in 1966 to study the question of UFOs.

The chairman of that committee, ignoring the fact that a fourth of the cases studied couldn't be explained, concluded in 1969 that further study of the phenomenon was not warranted.

This made the Air Force happy. It had been saddled with the annoying UFO problem for twenty years and promptly ended its investigations. But the French scientist Claude Poher read the nine hundred thirty seven-page report, came to the opposite conclusion – and persuaded the French government to establish a scientific agency to study UFOs.

People who believe UFOs are real outnumber those who don't. At least that is what a number of Gallup Polls taken since 1966 have shown. If you don't believe UFOs are real, you're in a minority that you probably didn't know existed.

If you're undecided, what follows may be considered as sort of a guide to the world of UFOs...

Ufology 101, you might say.

START 'SMALL' AND GROW

My belief is that it is better for the uninitiated to start off with "small" or "simple" sightings and work their way up to the more complex types of UFOs or encounters. The average person, if he or she ever thinks much about UFOs, usually envisions a disc-shaped object, perhaps with a dome on top and measuring twenty to thirty feet across.

But a UFO is many things, many sizes, many shapes and, often, many colors. If someone told you he had seen a UFO three hundred yards wide, you might give up before you start. But if you started out accepting the possibility that "small" ones exist and gradually hear about bigger and bigger ones, then you might eventually accept the idea that some UFOs can be bigger than two or three football fields.

A few people have told me about seeing UFOs no bigger than a basketball and many have told of seeing huge triangular-shaped objects a hundred to three hundred yards wide. I have no way of proving it, but I believe the large triangular object has been the most commonly seen size and shape in the United States since the mid-1970s. (For more on triangular objects, click here.)

In my own baptism, most of the UFOs I first heard about were strange lights doing things in the sky that no aircraft can do. Things like right-angle turns at extremely high speeds, stopping and starting in midair, going slowly and then accelerating at unbelievable speeds, bobbing up and down, rocking from side to side, swinging back and forth like a pendulum, fluttering down like a falling leaf, zigzagging through the sky, and simply disappearing only to reappear an instant later elsewhere in the sky.

When I first heard of such antics, I was puzzled and fascinated. I have been an aviation buff all my life and know the maneuvers being reported are impossible. They violate the laws of physics, at least as we know them. Yet, many people have said they've seen UFOs doing such things. Many people.

'JUST LIGHTS' STILL IMPORTANT

After a while, I learned that these weird lights are seen rather often. Seasoned UFO investigators consider them ordinary and most pay little attention to such reports because not much new can be learned from them. However, such lights still intrigue me because they're a reminder that "those things" are still out there.

On April 1, 1975, the same night that a woman named Susie and her sons saw "Popcorn UFOs," a series of unusual sightings occurred just a few miles away along the Minnesota shore of Lake Superior between the cities of Two Harbors and Silver Bay. More than a dozen witnesses in several locations along that twenty-five-mile stretch saw a group of UFOs that I call the "April Fool's Lights."

Todd Lindahl, one of those who'd seen them, suggested the name to me. They may very well have been the same lights as the Popcorn UFO but with slightly different behavior. Todd easily remembered the date.

"At first I thought it was some kind of April fool's joke," said Todd, then twenty-three. He lived in Two Harbors and worked on an ore-crushing machine at the Reserve Mining Company in Silver Bay. At the time of the sighting, nine fifty-five p.m., he and two fellow employees were riding together in a car.

"We were on our way to work on the midnight shift," Todd said. "We were four or five miles north of Two Harbors on U.S. 61 when we saw these four lights out over the lake. They were sort of ahead of us and to the right. They were bright orange and disc shaped."

The lights were spread out one behind the other horizontally, each a little higher than the one behind it. Almost immediately, trees obscured their view.

Todd and his companions speeded up to get to a place called Silver Creek Cliff, where they hoped to get a higher, unobstructed view of the lake. But once at the cliff they saw nothing. Then a minute later, less than a mile farther north, they saw the lights reappear.

EIGHT TO TEN IN A LINE

"All of a sudden, the lights just went on again, only this time there were eight or ten of them," Todd said. "This time, they were straight out over the lake from us and were in more of a vertical pattern. They were the same color. Suddenly, we lost sight of them again and that's the last we saw of them."

A few minutes later, two fellow employees in another car also saw the lights while driving to work.

"It was about ten-fifteen and Mike said, 'Look out over the lake!'" Allen Michaelson, who was driving, told me. "I could see some kind of yellowish-orange lights way off in the distance, kind of faded and not real bright. I couldn't tell how many there were and when we got up on the cliff they just faded out."

Just a few minutes earlier, about ten after ten, wildlife biologist James Breyen and his wife Ranae were driving home after visiting friends in Knife River Valley west of Two Harbors. This was just a mile or so from where Susie and her boys saw the Popcorn UFO.

"We were headed east into Two Harbors on Route 11 when all of a sudden there was a set of reddish-orange lights in the sky ahead of us and to our left," Breyen said.

"There were half a dozen or so in a sort of oval pattern, and they were moving along and all of a sudden they just went out. It was like they went behind trees, but there were no trees there. I

assumed the lights were out over Lake Superior.

"Then, when we got to the top of the hill, the lights came on again. We watched for just a short while and then they went out again."

Of all the "April Fool's" sightings, Jerry LaVigne made one of the clearest. Then eighteen, he lived in Silver Bay.

“It was about five minutes to ten and I had just come into the house and happened to look out the window," he said. "I saw four lights quite a ways out over the lake. When I first saw them, they were all on and then they went out, one, two, three, four! Just like that, from left to right!"

Fascinated, Jerry called his sister to come and look.

"A few minutes later they came on again," he said, "much farther to the south, and they came on in sequence, one, two, three, four, from left to right! They didn't seem to be moving at all but were more or less stationary. After about thirty-five to forty seconds, they went out again in the same order.

"We kept watching and we saw them again, only this time there were eight of them and they were even farther to the south. They were the same color, sort of a light bulb color, and they came on one at a time, left to right. After half a minute or so, they went out, again from left to right, and that's the last we saw of them."

Whatever the lights were, they exhibited curious behavior for which, as we say in the trade, there is no earthly explanation.

TOO MANY WITNESSES

Fred Du Fresne, the deputy who answered the call to Susie's home earlier that evening, probably would have felt right at home watching those lights out over Lake Superior. The lights that he and the other deputy had seen fifteen months earlier also went out in sequence, one, two, three, four. (For details of Susie and Fred's sightings, click here.)

So, what is the significance of all this? Here we have a "fleet" of UFOs that go off and on in sequence and apparently, depending on your vantage point, hopping around like popcorn popping. And the things just possibly might have been around for fifteen months or more, sort of like a UFO in residence at that time for that part of Minnesota.

Too many people in too many locations saw the lights for them to be a figment of somebody's imagination. Secondly, there were a number of them, apparently acting in unison or according to some pattern or command. Thirdly, the fact that the lights went on and off in sequence, rather than all at once, and the fact that they flew in a more or less well defined formation indicates that some kind of intelligence was behind it all.

If nothing else, this should prove that those lights were not a natural phenomenon of some kind. Beyond that, who knows? (This "UFO in Residence" may have been around a lot longer because in 1959, a UFO was tracked on radar near Finland, Minnesota, just twenty-five to miles northwest of Silver Bay.)

Not all strange lights appear in the sky, as Dale Marg can testify. One morning before daybreak

several weeks earlier, in March 1975, he was driving to work from his home near Gordon, Wisconsin, which is fifty miles south of Two Harbors, as crows and UFOs fly. Then thirty, Marg was an engineering technician with the Wisconsin state highway department in nearby Superior.

"I was coming up County Road G, driving toward Gordon, and saw lights in my rearview mirror," Marg said. "I thought it was a car. A little further on, the thing started gaining on me rapidly, coming up behind me real fast.

“I thought it was going to ram the back of my car and I cringed, but it just went up over the top of my car and on out of sight. It was circular and all white, pulsating."

That could be a little unnerving. Whatever it was – it certainly wasn't a big Mack truck – it was white and pulsating and zooming along close to the ground, much like the one Susie saw from her home near Two Harbors on the morning of April 1.

ROTATING OBJECT

From strange lights in the night sky, you graduate to UFOs seen in the daylight. Just as dawn was breaking at three minutes after six on April 3, less than forty-eight hours after Susie's first sighting, Arlene Shelhorn and her teenage daughter saw a disc-shaped object. They lived about a mile from Susie in the Two Harbors area.

"My husband was in the shower and my daughter woke me up, saying, 'Mom! Mom! Come here! A UFO!'" Mrs. Shelhorn told me. At the time she worked as a biological technician for a federal agency in nearby Duluth.

"She was so excited she could hardly talk. I looked out the window and saw this thing about a quarter of a mile behind the house. It was round and sort of disc-shaped. It was going very slowly and appeared to be rotating. It had about three lights that were going around it. I hollered to my husband but he didn't hear me.

"It was heading behind this big evergreen tree and just before it got there, the object tipped up on its side a bit and I could see it was shiny, metallic looking and had a rim about a third of the way from the edge. Then it was gone and we didn't see it any more.

"That was the strangest thing. I thought, 'Boy, this is really something and all I can do is sit and look at it.' When my husband came out of the shower, I told him and he said, 'Well, they've been seeing them all over Knife River Valley for the last two weeks.'"

One fantastic story after another, each by itself mind-boggling for anyone who hadn't encountered such tales before.

If they were true, what did they mean? It seemed to me that someone or something from an alien culture was in our midst, in fairly large numbers.

It was more than mind boggling. Hearing these stories and many more in just a week was a jolt, a wrenching of the mind that was more sobering and maturing than perhaps any other

experience in my life.

I did not believe UFOs were real before that week in the Superior-Duluth area started. Accepting these strange tales requires a monumental change in thinking. In my case, it soon destroyed forever the egotistical conviction that I knew what could and could not be in this world.

TOTAL IMMERSION

I was more fortunate than most people in getting involved in the UFO phenomenon. I had what amounted to a total immersion course in which I was able to interrogate many people about many different kinds of cases in just one week. On my first assignment I interviewed more UFO witnesses than most investigators do in ten years.

The ordinary citizen who isn't involved in UFO investigations probably wouldn't know more than two or three people who would admit to having seen a UFO. Yet, it is likely that many more friends and acquaintances have had UFO experiences that they don't talk about.

I was subjected to a massive bombardment of UFO testimony – and jumped to all sorts of unwarranted conclusions. In the beginning, I could accept some kinds of UFO reports and not others. Some were simply too weird. But gradually I found myself considering these other things might also be possible. For me, it's been a growth process that hasn't stopped.

Who knows what will come up next in this fascinating world of UFOs? It is an extremely complex phenomenon, and I doubt that anyone knows just how complex it is.

We do not yet know what UFOs ultimately mean for our earth and us. But we do know that for some reason they seem to be looking us over, very closely at times. We should return the favor and keep an eye on them as well.

That Damned Thing Took My Picture!

The so-called Bermuda Triangle isn't the only place where strange things occur. There's also the Arkansas-Missouri-Arizona-and-Everywhere Else Triangle where peculiar things are seen... circular shapes, cigar shapes, triangular shapes, barrel shapes and many other UFOs, most of them shapes you probably wouldn't dream of.

We start with one sunny afternoon in September 1980, when the superintendent of schools for Redding, California, and a pilot were flying back to Redding after a business trip to Sacramento and they saw something that puzzled them.

Dr. John Ferguson Clark, then fifty-nine, and the pilot, Lloyd List, thirty-four, were in a Cessna 172 at six thousand feet near the city of Red Bluff when they overtook a metallic-looking object. They saw it in the distance and for a while it seemed to be going about the same speed as they were. Then they began to overtake it.

"Suddenly, it shot past our left wing not more than twenty or thirty feet off my wingtip," said List, who worked for the Redding school system and was also a flight instructor.

"I got an unobstructed view of it. It was football-shaped but wasn't sharp at the points. It was about three feet long and a foot and a half to two feet thick."

He thought it was a balloon at first, but it was completely unaffected by the turbulence caused by the plane. "This thing didn't bobble at all," List said. "I'm completely perplexed."

He radioed air traffic control in Oakland, immediately turned around and searched for it but they never saw it again. When List resumed course ten minutes later, the controller asked a number of questions about the object but said it hadn't been picked it up on radar.

Dr. Clark was as mystified as List was. "I just couldn't believe it," he said. "It just looked like a solid cylindrical object. I've ever seen anything like that before."

TINY UFO ANGERS INVALID

The oversized football is just one more example of the many unusual shapes and sizes of

unidentified flying objects.

UFOs can be quite small. A Tennessee woman in her late seventies told me that on the afternoon of March 1, 1974, she and her invalid husband were sitting on their front porch enjoying the spring weather. Then some things in the sky caught their attention.

They were five saucer-shaped objects about two feet in diameter moving slowly and low in the sky. They leisurely floated in over a field across the road from the couple's house and settled down in the midst of a herd of cows about five hundred yards away.

Only one of the cows paid any attention to the small discs. It seemed to be offended by the intrusion and kept turning and walking toward one of the mini-UFOs. Each time it did, the object would simply rise up, pass over the cow and settle down on the other side.

The woman's husband became upset. He got his rifle and started hobbling toward the field. The phone rang at that moment and by the time his wife got rid of the caller, the objects were flying away. As they did, one passed very close to her husband's head and then joined the others.

By that time her husband had reached the fence and was standing still. His hands were down at his sides, the rifle clutched in one of them. When she got to him, he was icy cold and shivering. All he'd say was: "That damned thing took my picture!"

She helped him back up to the house and he went inside and lay down on a daybed. He stayed there the rest of the day and said nothing more.

The next morning the woman looked out and saw the cow lying dead next to a pond. Two weeks later her husband died. The doctor said it was a heart attack. He'd had several before.

Their farm was near Millington, a town just north of Memphis. I phoned her again a couple of years later to see how she was doing and she told me the same story about the little UFOs all over again.

1906 'MONSTROUS THING'

One of my favorite stories regarding unusual shapes of UFOs came from another elderly woman, this one in western Missouri. She called herself Gretchen. She said that in 1906 or 1907, when she was about nine or ten, she and her father were at a revival meeting at a rural church one night when someone looking out a window spotted a bright light far to the north.

Everyone thought a house or barn was on fire. They ran out of the church, got in their wagons and buggies and on their horses and went racing down the dirt road to help.

"The light kept getting closer and brighter and all of a sudden there appeared this strange object just floating along in the sky!" Gretchen said. "It was a monstrous thing. I was just a child but to me it seemed like it must have been two hundred feet long. The whole area was lit up it was such a dazzling sight.

"It was real long and seemed to be larger in the middle and tapered off at each end. It made no noise at all. There were some things on top that looked like stovepipes. They looked to be red, orange and blue or green. And there was this dazzling bright, orange-green light. Underneath were some things that looked like bright colored ropes, and along the sides were dark streaks, like they could have been windows.

"The people were scared almost to death. The horses got excited, people screamed and two ladies fainted. The men on horseback had guns and they shot at it but nothing happened."

The thing continued going south and they could still see the light from it fifteen to twenty minutes later as it passed slowly out of sight. This happened in Ray County, Missouri, less than a dozen miles north of the town of Richmond. The narrow dirt road has long since been widened and paved and is now known as Highway 13.

"I can shut my eyes right now and see it," Gretchen said. "I've read so much about UFOs in recent years and what I want to know is, could this have been a UFO?"

Possibly so, Ma'am, but some people would have you believe it was Venus or Mars or a meteor or that you all were high on religion.

Of course, Gretchen could have been pulling my leg, but I could detect no hint of guile or trickery. She first told me her story in a letter and I later interviewed her at length on the phone. She was, I felt, just a woman with a memory of something so unusual it was still fresh in her mind more than seventy years later.

SLOW TRIANGULAR OBJECTS

What is being reported more and more, especially in the United States since the 1970s, is a very large triangular or diamond-shaped object, usually flying slowly and low in the sky. Witnesses by the thousands have said the object is as big as a football field, and some say even larger.

Frequently it has two bright lights like headlights, along with a number of other lights. Usually it is silent or gives off only a faint humming sound. Sometimes it moves back and forth in one area for several hours, almost as if it wanted be seen.

Triangular-shaped objects have been reported throughout the world for years, but not as frequently as the ovals, discs, cigar shapes, fireballs and so on. When some policemen described such an object in 1977, I thought it was an isolated incident. Later that year, dozens of people in northwestern Arkansas saw a large diamond-shaped object pass slowly overhead.

After that, I began to keep an eye out for reports of similar objects, but it wasn't until December 1980 that I realized these huge objects were being seen much more frequently than I had believed. At that time I went to north-central Missouri, where hundreds of people had seen a large triangular object for several hours one night.

Looking back through my own records and checking with other sources, I tried to try to find out how widespread these sightings might be. With help from John F. Schuessler, then an aerospace engineer who became international director of the Mutual UFO Network in 2001, and several other people, I came up with nearly two hundred such reports.

Most were of triangular-shaped objects, some diamond-shaped and some described only as a large object with two bright lights (see triangles).

It's possible there are two distinctly different objects, one triangular and the other like a diamond, or there may be only one, with the differing descriptions stemming from the fact that people see the object from different angles. Regardless, there seems to be a category of UFOs that is very large and not disc-shaped or oval-shaped.

OBJECT AS BIG AS A FIELD

The first time I ever heard of a UFO of such size was while investigating an encounter reported in Maine on the night of October 27, 1975. This was the same night a UFO penetrated the security of Loring Air Force Base at the other end of the state and hovered over the base's nuclear weapons storage area. The base has since closed.

In the case I was investigating – I didn't learn of the Loring incident until much later – a young man said he and a companion had seen two bright lights as they drove past a field late that night. At first, they thought it was a truck, but then they saw an object rise out of the field that was as large as the field itself, maybe two hundred yards long and a hundred wide.

I had trouble accepting that at the time, although the young man seemed sincere and said things under hypnosis thattended to support his story. A local police officer said that he, too, had seen what he believed was a UFO the verysame night, lending further credibility to the young man's account (for details, click here).

At that time I had been a UFO reporter only about a year and had come to accept the possibility that a UFO might be the size of, say, a two-story house. But something as big as a field seemed a shade too much.

A year later, five Memphis, Tennessee, police officers saw a triangular-shaped object and two of them, who had stood almost underneath it as it hovered over a golf course, said it was as big as a football field. That, too, seemed a bit far out.

It wasn't until March 1978 that I finally accepted the idea that UFOs really could be that big and triangular-shaped.

What convinced me was a case where many people watched a large object pass slowly over a twenty-five to thirty mile stretch of Carroll County in northwestern Arkansas on the night of December 15, 1977. Over a two to three-hour period, dozens of people saw a huge object pass overhead from west to east before it disappeared.

So they come in all sizes and shapes, from about two feet in diameter to bigger than a football stadium, from discs to triangles to basketball shapes to fireballs. Nothing surprises anymore.

The Night The Aliens Got Me

A serious student of the UFO phenomenon faces some risk at times. Twice within thirty minutes one spring night I was captured by aliens, but managed to escape both times unharmed and with only a temporary loss of sanity.

These weren't your typical small gray aliens with big bald heads and no mouths and clothed in space suits. These guys looked very human: Two arms, two legs, a mouth, nose, eyes and everything else earthlings have, and they were wearing ordinary garments.

Both spoke English but I couldn't comprehend what either was saying. I recognized the words but the messages were totally alien to anything I know.

One claimed he was a South American visiting the United States. I'd been to his country and thought maybe I had found a new contact there.

He was a big, soft-looking young man who appeared to be in his twenties. He led me to a row of chairs on one side of the conference room and we sat down.

Picking up a thick hardcover notebook, he began showing me page after page of handwritten details about the various UFO entities that he assured me were visiting Earth, what they eat, what they did, where they came from, what they're doing here, and many other details…

He spoke authoritatively about Extraterrestrials, Para-terrestrials, Ultra-terrestrials, Meta-terrestrials, Nano-terrestrials, Something-or-other-terrestrials, Ad infinitum-terrestrials… I lost track.

He had drawn a map showing the location of all the major caves in the United States. These, he explained patiently, were in reality entrances to underground UFO bases that everyone knows exist. Everyone, he emphasized. Everyone except me apparently.

There were pages explaining cattle mutilations and their link to UFOs, and abductions of countless humans by space beings were explained in minute detail. His English was impeccable.

Page after page was filled with technical information about the great variety of UFOs that are visiting Earth, their sizes, shapes, construction, their propulsion systems, the numbers of their crews.

There were dozens of other subjects, many with excellent sketches of alien beings and highly detailed UFOs. Astounding details. All you ever wanted to know about UFOs and more was right there in neat blue ink without a single correction or smudge.

He was sort of hypnotic. My eyes began to glaze over and my brain started to pound. I was on the verge of intellectually hyperventilating. Not wanting to offend him, I could only nod my head and grunt "Unh-huh" from time to time.

REPUTATION SHATTERED

He stopped only when he neared the end of the notebook. Then, as if all that had simply been setting the stage for what he really had in mind, he asked: "So, what do you think of Bob Lazarro?"

It was like a bolt out of the blue. The sudden shift in topics triggered warning signals in my brain, but I blew it. "Bob who?" I replied, puzzled.

"Bob LAZARRO!"

To jog my memory, he explained that Lazarro was a government scientist who had some profound connection with much of what was in the notebook. The name still meant nothing to me and I said so.

The young man reacted with visible shock. "You've NEVER heard of Bob Lazarro?"

"No." I almost apologized.

He was stunned. The look on his face said I was beyond help. He couldn't believe it. I was fascinated that he was stunned. My reputation as a UFO researcher lay shattered on the floor. A small price to pay.

A moment later I mumbled goodbye and walked off … right into the arms of another alien just fifteen feet away.

As with the first one, I didn't recognize him as such. I knew him only as a retired military officer. What happened is that a friend brought him over and said: "You know Joe don't you?"

We shook hands. I'd never met him before but I had heard of him. Almost immediately, Joe asked me what, after years of research, my conclusions were about the UFO phenomenon.

RIDICULOUS STATEMENT

"In a nutshell?" I asked.

Both nodded and I said: "We don't know anything about the phenomenon."

This obviously ridiculous statement was met by stunned silence, so I tried to explain: "In spite of all the mountains of data we've collected over the years, I don't think we know anything about UFOs yet."

That didn't go over either, but Joe recovered quickly and said what he really wanted to say when he first asked the question.

"Let me tell you the evolution of my thinking," he said.

It started with his sighting a UFO when he was a boy. This led to his reading everything he could get his hands on about UFOs, then religion, then related subjects and eventually, a great many years later, to channeling. Channeling.

He was by now deeply into channeling and communicating with spirits from other worlds and earlier times. It was clear he had seen the light.

My eyes lost their focus again and my brain throbbed anew. Neither my friend nor I knew what to say to this and the conversation lapsed into one of those awkward silences that trigger an urgent need to make a quick visit to the cash bar.

These back-to-back conversations took place at a national UFO conference. We were at a get-acquainted cocktail party the night before the opening session. Dozens of people milled around and I could hear nearly all of them chatting about our space brothers.

Deciding I was in the wrong place, I checked out of the hotel at dawn the next day and returned to my home universe.

It wasn't the first time I'd been captured by "true believers." These are people whose views of the UFO phenomenon are so alien to mine that we might as well be living in separate worlds. I do not comprehend what they say and they simply reject what I say.

There are only a few hundred serious UFO researchers in the United States, and most cannot afford to attend the half dozen or so major UFO conferences held each year. Most conferences lose money and must attract the general public to pay expenses.

Too often, many of those people are "contactees" who believe they are in constant communication with space beings or have come to believe in all sorts of things – faith healing, astrology, channeling and so on – that, in my opinion, have nothing to do with UFOs. They, of course, would vehemently disagree with me.

DECEPTIVE PHENOMENON

Both the South American lad and the retired officer probably thought I was an alien. Over the past fifty to sixty years researchers around the world have collected data on hundreds of thousands of UFO sightings and encounters. File cabinets and computers the world over are crammed with what many investigators consider significant information about UFOs.

Over the years I myself filled two four-drawer file cabinets and a dozen boxes with some highly interesting data. Yet, I'd never heard of Bob Lazarro and I think it's very possible that we do not know anything about UFOs, and that the phenomenon is far more mysterious than we can imagine.

It's very possible I'm completely wrong, but this is such a masterfully deceptive phenomenon that all the data other researchers and I have accumulated may be totally misleading.

Since 1975 I have investigated hundreds of cases in twelve countries and interviewed about two thousand UFO witnesses – far more than most other researchers in the world – and it's possible that all the testimony and evidence I've gathered is of little importance in our efforts to solve the UFO

mystery.

As a journalist, now retired after a forty-eight-year career, I've long had a deep and lasting interest in local, national and world affairs. But this phenomenon is by far the most fascinating thing I've ever come across.

Whatever it is, it is very real and has been with us for at least fifty years and probably far longer. It shows no sign of going away.

The Pentagon's 'Classic' UFO Case

A Plain old nuts and bolts case that yielded strong evidence of the existence of UFOs as real physical objects occurred in Tehran, Iran, on the night of September 18, 1976, back when the Shah was still alive and in power. It was a case that a Pentagon military intelligence analyst called a "classic that meets all the criteria necessary for a valid study of the UFO phenomenon."

In an hours-long drama, first one Imperial Iranian Air Force F-4 Phantom jet fighter and then a second one chased a UFO across the Iranian skies at up to twice the speed of sound.

At least one of the pilots tried to fire a missile at the UFO but the UFO was somehow able to jam not only his weapons control system but his navigational and communications systems as well. It also was able to neutralize the navigational and communications systems of the second jet and an airliner that was passing through the area.

At one time, the UFO even sent out a smaller object to chase one of the jets back to Tehran before breaking off and returning to the mother ship.

The incident began about ten thirty in the evening when Hossain Pirouzi was on duty at Tehran's Mehrabad Airport with three air controller trainees. Pirouzi, thirty-five, was then night shift supervisor at the air traffic control tower.

"A lady telephoned and said, 'I see a strange object, like a sun in the sky, about a thousand meters above me," said Pirouzi. "She said the colors changed from blue to orange to red to yellow. I told her we didn't have any aircraft in that area. Our radar was not working. It was out of operation for maintenance, so we had nothing on radar either.

SEES OBJECT THROUGH BINOCULARS

"I did nothing about it then because I was busy with over-flying aircraft and, frankly, I thought she was seeing a star. About ten minutes later another lady called from the same general area of northeast Tehran and said, 'I was walking on the roof of my house with my child and I suddenly saw, and I am still seeing now, a strange object, lighting up and changing direction and sometimes dividing in two and joining together again.'

“I began to wonder what was happening. I had three trainees on duty with me and asked them if they could see anything. They couldn't.

"Then came a third call, this time from a man living in the northeast area, and he said, 'I'm sure I’m seeing an object that is not an aircraft, what is it?' It was now after eleven and I was busy for the next ten minutes with traffic. Then one of the trainees took another phone call, which was like the others.

"I went out onto the terrace with my binoculars and after about five minutes I saw the object in the northeast part of Tehran. It was a rectangular shape about five miles away at a height of about six thousand feet. The right end was blue, the left end was blue and in the middle was a flashing red light. The object was seesawing up and down and moving towards the north very, very slowly.

"Suddenly, it appeared to disappear and then suddenly re-appear a mile further on just seconds later. I could see it this time as bright as the sun. It was all yellow, like a star, but much bigger. Then it appeared to me to be like a starfish. I can't be sure of the colors but there were blue, orange, red and yellow lights. I gave the binoculars to one of the others on duty and he said he saw the object as a half-circle in the same colors.

EMERGENCY SIGNALS HEARD

"We had no aircraft expected to land, although around this time several aircraft were due to cross into our flight information region. They started to report by radio that they could hear emergency signals coming from an automatic aircraft distress transmitter.

“The first report in was a BOAC airliner, who called and said, 'Do you have a crashed aircraft in your area? We are receiving an automatic signal on 121.12 megacycles.' We said we had no crashed aircraft or missing ones in our area nor had any made a forced landing.

"Then a Swissair, a Lufthansa and an Iran Airlines plane all reported hearing the emergency signal. I decided to report the whole thing to the air force base because by now I was getting really worried."

At twelve thirty in the morning Pirouzi phoned the local air force headquarters and reported what was going on. He said he could see the object himself at six thousand feet. The air force officer on duty phoned Brigadier General Abdullah Yousefi, the senior officer in charge that night.

"The general himself called me," said Pirouzi. “He went out onto the porch of his house and said to me on the telephone, 'Yes, I can see something. It isn’t a star.’ So he ordered one of the Phantom jets on standby at Hamadon, also known as Shahrokhi air base, two hundred miles away, to scramble.

“This was about ten minutes flight time away. One took off and arrived over Tehran at one a.m. and came under my control. The pilot reported he was over Tehran and I gave him radio instructions. At this time the object was at about fifteen thousand feet.

PILOT DESCRIBES OBJECT

"I was getting instructions from General Yousefi and passing them on to the pilot by radio. I told him to go higher and he said, 'Yes, I can see it – are you sure it’s not an aircraft?' I told him to get close and describe its shape but to do no more.

“A few minutes later he reported passing the speed of Mach Two and radioed, ‘I’m going Mach Two and I'm fifty miles behind the object. I can’t catch him. It's no use to follow any more.’ He described the object as rectangular shaped.

"I told him to return to Tehran and he headed back. When he was about a hundred and fifty miles away and still coming back, the object suddenly appeared over Tehran again. It had beaten him back and was now ahead of the Phantom jet fighter. The pilot radioed, 'I see the object ahead of me, the same shape as before.'

"By now the pilot was about fourteen miles away from the tower and he reported that every time he came close to the object it affected his radio and all his instruments. 'My navigational aids are not working,' he radioed and asked, 'What was that emergency call?'

“I told him that four other planes had already heard the emergency call and he said, 'Yes, I am getting some emergency signals now.' But every time he got close to the object his navigation aids went out and his radio went dead but his engines were working normally and the lights on his instrument panel were working. One time as he was talking to me, his radio went dead.

SECOND PILOT TAKES OVER

"Later I ordered him to close again and when he came within twenty miles of the object, he lost all of his electronic equipment. Fin
running low. At that point the object was about fifteen miles from me at about twelve thousand feet.

"By now a second jet had been scrambled by the air force and the pilot called the other on the radio and said, 'You go back to the base. I'll follow the object. ' The first pilot asked, 'Can you see the object?' and the second pilot, who was still a hundred miles away, said, 'Yes I can.'

"The second plane then got within twenty-five to thirty miles of the object and the pilot suddenly reported, 'I've lost all my navigational aids. I cannot get near the object because I've lost every aid I had. What can I do?'

"General Yousefi ordered him to remain over Tehran, circling at fifteen thousand feet. At this time the object was below him. The general could hear all our radio conversations and I was passing on his orders.

"Then the second pilot reported, ‘I can see his lights. He keeps changing his position very fast. I cannot follow the path of the object. I can see his position but cannot follow his track. He appears here, suddenly he appears there and I can’t track him.' We could all see the object with the naked eye.

"The pilot decided to come back to land but when the object was about ten miles away he radioed, 'It has divided in two and an illuminated object has separated and is following me! It keeps coming towards me!'

"He swung his jet around in a tight turn and the light followed him, and as they swept over the tower in Tehran the object that was chasing him was by now five hundred feet above and just behind him. I saw the light for the first time, though only for a few seconds.

'TOO DANGEROUS' TO GO CLOSER

"Then the pilot reported that the light had gone back and rejoined the main object. This was about fifteen miles away from the control tower and the pilot reported, 'Now they have joined together.'

"The pilot said it was too dangerous to go any closer and he decided to come in and land. He reported that every time he got close his navigation and all his electronic systems went crazy.

"Then he radioed, 'OH! The illuminated object has separated again and is going toward the ground. Now he is settling on the ground. Can you see him?'

"I couldn't because we weren't high enough. The pilot radioed that the object had settled on the ground southeast of Tehran near a place called Rey and he said, 'The main object is orbiting slowly over the illuminated object on the ground and it is so bright I can see stones on the ground. It is like daytime.'"

The UFO finally disappeared shortly after four in the morning, becoming smaller and smaller as it climbed ever higher until it was gone from sight.

That is only part of the story, as obtained by John Checkley, then a National Enquirer reporter based in London, and Vahe Petrossian, a freelance journalist then living in Tehran. The military was releasing no details of the incident and Pirouzi, the air traffic controller, was the only one who would talk about it at that time.

Additional interesting details were provided in a classified message sent to the Pentagon by Colonel Frank B. McKenzie, the defense attaché at the U.S. Embassy in Tehran. It said in part:

"A second F-4 was launched at 1:40 a.m. The backseater acquired a radar lock on at 27 NM (nautical miles), 12 o'clock high position with the rate of closure at 15 mph. As the range decreased to 25 NM the object moved away at a speed that was visible on the radarscope and stayed at 25 NM.

"The size of the radar return was comparable to that of a 707 tanker. The visual size of the object was difficult to discern because of its intense brilliance. The light that it gave off was that of flashing strobe lights arranged in a rectangular pattern and alternating blue, green, red and orange in color. The sequence of lights was so fast that all the colors could be seen at once.

"The object and the pursuing F-4 continued a course to the south of Tehran

when another brightly lighted object, estimated to be one half to one third the apparent size of the moon, came out of the original object. This second object headed straight toward the F-4 at a very fast rate. The pilot attempted to fire an AIM-9 missile at the object but at that instant his weapons control panel went off and he lost all communications (UHF and interphone). At this point the pilot initiated a turn and negative G dive to get away. As he turned the object fell in trail at what appeared to be about 3-4 NM. As he continued his turn away from the primary object, the second object went to the inside of his turn and then returned to the primary object for a perfect rejoin.

"Shortly after the second object joined up with the primary object, another object appeared to come out of the other side of the primary object going straight down at a great rate of speed. The F-4 crew had regained communications and the weapons control panel and watched the object approach the ground, anticipating a large explosion. This object appeared to come to rest gently on the earth and cast a very bright light over an area of about 2-3 kilometers.

"The crew then descended from their altitude of 26,000 to 15,000 and continued to observe and mark the object's position. They had some difficulty in adjusting their night visibility for landing so after orbiting Mehrabad a few times they went out for a straight in landing. There was a lot of interference on the UHF and each time they passed through a magnetic bearing of 150 degrees from Mehrabad they lost their communications (UHF and Interphone) and the INS fluctuated from 30 degrees to 50 degrees. The one civil airliner that was approaching Mehrabad during this time experienced communications failure in the same vicinity (Kilo Zulu) but did not report seeing anything.

"While the F-4 was on a long final approach the crew noticed another cylinder shaped object (about the size of a T-bird at 10,000) with bright steady lights on each end and a flasher in the middle. When queried, the tower stated there was no other known traffic in the area. During the time that the object passed over the F-4, the tower did not have a visual on it but picked it up after the pilot told them to look between the mountains and the refinery.

"During daylight the F-4 crew was taken out to the area in a helicopter where the object apparently had landed. Nothing was noticed at the spot where they thought the object landed (a dry lake bed) but as they circled off to the west of the area they picked up a very noticeable beeper signal. At the point where the return was loudest was a small house with a garden. They landed and asked the people within if they had noticed anything strange last night. The people talked about a loud noise and a very bright light like lightning."

This latter information did not become available until nearly a year after the incident, although much of it was published in the November 1976 newsletter of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, a civilian UFO organization that is now defunct. NICAP had obtained a copy of McKenzie's classified message from some still-unrevealed source inside the Pentagon.

The document itself was finally declassified and released, largely through the persistent efforts of Charles Huffer, an American who then taught mathematics at the U.S. Armed Forces High School in Berlin. He spent much

UFO INVESTIGATOR

NICAP UFO

IRANIAN AIR FORCE JETS SCRAMBLED

ATTEMPT TO FIRE ON UFO FAILS

Shortly after midnight on September 19, 1976, the Iranian Air Force command post in Tehran, Iran started receiving calls from local citizens reporting a strange object in the sky. The object was variously described as, "Bird-like," "A bright light," and "A helicopter with a shining light." The command post duty officer, knowing there were no helicopters in the area, called B.G. Yousefi, Assistant Deputy Commander of Operations for instructions. Yousefi told the citizens that they were observing a star. However, after talking with control tower personnel, he decided that possibly something unusual was being observed and that he should see for himself.

course, breaking off the intercept, and headed back for Shahrokhi. After the F-4 turned away from the UFO the jet regained all communications and instrumentation. Was the F-4 no longer a threat?

SECOND INTERCEPTION ATTEMPT MADE

A second F-4 took off at 1:40 AM in an attempt to accomplish what the first jet had failed to do . . . identify the UFO. As this F-4 neared the UFO, radar contact was made by the crew. The size of the radar return was about the same as a return from a 707 jet aircraft. The size of the UFO was difficult to determine visually because of its brilliance. The relative speeds of the

was so rapid that all colors could be seen at the same time.

The UFO and the pursuing F-4 were on a course taking them south of Tehran when suddenly another smaller brilliant object came out of the UFO.

F-4 MISSILE FAILS TO FIRE

This second object came directly toward the pursuing F-4 traveling at a very high rate of speed. The pilot started to fire an AIM-9 missile at the rapidly approaching object, but at the moment his weapons control panel went off and simultaneously he lost all communications.

With no other defense left, the pilot turned sharply and put the F-4

of his summer vacation in 1977 filing Freedom of Information requests and appeals and going from office to office in the Pentagon until his efforts paid off.

Long before the document (part of which is shown at left below) became available, Lieutenant General Abdullah Azarbarzin confirmed some of the details. At that time he was deputy commander in chief of operations for the Imperial Iranian Air Force.

I phoned him on January 3, 1977, and he acknowledged that the incident had occurred and promised to give me more details later. I was to call him the next day but got assigned to something else late in the day and John Cathcart, who was then my editor, phoned him instead.

Some of the things Azarbarzin said were rather startling. He acknowledged that both jets had locked onto the object with their radars but had received very strong jamming, as had an airliner passing through the area at the time. One Phantom pilot got close enough to see the size, shape and color of the UFO.

"According to the report from one of the pilots who was almost crossing under the UFO, he explained the shape of the cockpit and the kind of lighting and all these things," General Azarbarzin told Cathcart.

"It was quite circled and just like a saucer and the shape of the cockpit was a half ball, and the color of lighting inside the cockpit was different than what it had on the outside. It was close to yellow. It was not like any vehicle we have up in the sky."

GIVE INFORMATION TO U.S. AIR FORCE

Then he dropped a shocker. John Cathcart asked him if he had come up with any information as to what UFOs were.

“No, we don't know yet," General Azarbarzin replied, adding: "Of course, we passed all the information on to the U.S. Air Force."

Asked to elaborate, General Azarbarzin said: "We have this procedure, if we have some information on UFOs we just exchange it and we did it. We gave all the information to the U.S. Of course, that was the request from the U.S. We have given all this information to our MAAG. I think they send it to the organization in the United States."

MAAG refers to the U.S. Military Advisory and Assistance Group that was then posted in Tehran. It was then under the command of General Robert Secord, who later became one of the prominent figures in the Iran-Contra investigation.

General Azarbarzin said that whenever the jets got within fifteen miles or so of the UFO it was somehow able to temporarily knock out most of the electronic systems aboard the planes.

"The first time it happened, the pilot said, 'I have everything locked on but when I reached firing range the whole system went out,'" said the general. "That means the fire control, radio, navaids, even the intercom between the two crew members."

He explained that "fire control" meant the missile and weapon control system but stoutly denied that either pilot was ever ordered to shoot at the UFO.

'NO DOUBT' JET CREWS SAW A UFO

"Why should we?" he asked. "Would you do that in the United States? It was harmless. No reason to shoot them. We wanted to get as close as we could."

General Azarbarzin admitted the incident was "extremely strange and unexplainable. I can say it is because what we found out – this technology they were using for jamming was something we haven't had before and we don't have it. It doesn't exist, because it was a very wide band and this jammer could jam different bands, different frequencies, at the same time. It was very unusual."

The UFO could hover and then move at extremely high speeds, he said.

"We were estimated at Mach Three," he said, meaning three times the speed of sound. "Very fast acceleration, especially when going from zero speed to maybe Mach Three. Pretty fast. And this is something you don't find in any other flying object."

He said there was no doubt the Phantom crews saw a UFO. "We didn't know if it was a UFO in the beginning, but then later on we just wanted to get as close as we could to get more information. We had no intention of destroying it."

On the same night, the crew of a 707 jetliner reported a near collision with a large, bluish object over Lisbon, Portugal, and in Morocco an object described sometimes as a disc and sometimes as a cylinder was seen flying slowly over eight cities. The Moroccans were so worried that they requested assistance from the United States in determining what the objects were.

Stories on the Portugal case were published almost immediately, but the Moroccan sightings did not become known generally in the United States until the State Department released documents under the Freedom of Information Act in June 1978. The documents were several messages between the U.S. Embassy in Rabat and the State Department in Washington.

PROBABLY A METEOR, KISSINGER SAYS

The final message was a two-page reply from Secretary of State Henry Kissinger stating that the U.S. Government was no longer involved in studying UFOs and suggested that what the Moroccans had seen was probably a meteor or part of a decaying satellite.

When the Pentagon finally declassified and released the Iran UFO message from Colonel

McKenzie, it made interesting read
known.

For the first time, we learned that McKenzie had sent the message to the Defense Intelligence Agency, which had re-transmitted it to the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Security Agency, the Secretary of State, the White House, the chiefs of the Air Force, the Navy and the Army as well as to the commander in chief of our European forces and the commanders of several European bases.

I tried to find out from the Pentagon if it was routine to send UFO messages to the CIA, NSA, White House and all the others, but the only answer I got was that it is routine to send intelligence messages to these points, with the stress on the word "intelligence."

With the name of the man who sent the message now known, I phoned Colonel McKenzie in Tehran and reached him at his home. I wanted to find out from him why the UFO message was sent and whether it was a common thing to send UFO messages to the Pentagon.

"No, it's not necessarily common, I guess," he replied in an easy-going, disarming way. "Part of our job over here is reporting on unusual things and a UFO report is unusual regardless of whether you believe in them or not. This thing had such big play in the papers over here that it was almost unreal."

REPORTS TO PENTAGON REQUIRED

For many years, American and Canadian military forces operated under JANAP 146 (E), or the Joint Army, Navy and Air Force Procedures for reporting "vital intelligence sightings." One portion of it requires reports to the Pentagon on any UFO incidents involving military installations, equipment or personnel and includes two and a half pages of specific details to check for on unidentified objects.

I asked McKenzie if he was familiar with JANAP 146 (E) and was this why he sent the UFO message to the Pentagon.

No, he said, he wasn't familiar with it and added: "I sent it in because it was an unusual incident and not necessarily in relation to or in response to any requirement."

I asked how he obtained the information for his report and he replied: "Well, we read the newspapers, we talked to various people around town, other attachés. It was really quite a topic of conversation for three or four days."

The partial report published by NICAP indicated he had talked to one of the Iranian pilots, but McKenzie said:

"I didn't talk to the Iranian pilots. As a matter of fact, I didn't talk to anybody who did talk to him, per se. I got my informa
fact."

I said he had an awful lot of details that weren't in the newspapers.

"Yeah, I can agree with that," he said. "In fact, if you set all the newspapers down most of it is in there but some of the detail probably isn't. If I had a real source that was giving me all this information I'd be hard pressed to tell you who it is but I don't have a one-source type of guy."

But, I said, certainly you investigated to some extent before you sent the message to the Pentagon to make sure your information was as accurate as possible?

"Well, I guess I would do that with anything," he replied.

A REVEALING 'MEMO OF RECORD'

Colonel McKenzie had said he had no "one-man source" for his information and had no ties with MAAG. However, the Air Force eventually released another document on the Iran affair.

It was a "Memorandum of Record," written by Lieutenant Colonel Olin R. Mooy, the U.S. Air Force executive officer for MAAG. He was one of two U.S. Air Force colonels who sat in on the debriefing of First Lieutenant Jalal Damirian and Second Lieutenant Hossein Shokry, the crew of the second F-4 Phantom jet (similar to the one shown here) that went up that night.

It is interesting that Colonel McKenzie's classified message to the Pentagon on the UFO incident says exactly the same thing, word for word, as Colonel Mooy's report written after the debriefing.

In December 1977, the Iran case took another strange twist. A scientist that I will call "X" claimed to have heard some startling new information. "X" was flying to Chicago on an airliner and fell into a conversation with the man in the next seat, who turned out to be a very high-ranking Iranian air force officer in civilian clothes. He was based temporarily at a U.S. Air Force base in Texas.

After discussing a number of other things, "X" asked about UFO sightings in Iran that had been mentioned recently in the newspapers. "X" said the officer began talking about the September 18, 1976, case and claimed that the UFO had hovered over the military air base next to Mehrabad for forty-eight hours and seemed to be communicating with the field on the air traffic control radio band.

He said no one could understand the language, which was described as conversational, and the Shah of Iran became personally involved. He had a team of linguists flown in from another country to try to decipher the language. They were unsuccessful.

SHAH OF IRAN ALLEGEDLY INVOLVED

The officer told "X" that all aircraft were kept away from the object because of intense heat it was giving out. He said he himself had gone up in a helicopter and had come within a mile of it when the helicopter's engine began malfunctioning and they returned to the ground. He said he and others aboard the helicopter suffered minor sunburn type burns.

"X" took down the man's name and Texas address, but later attempts to locate him were unfruitful. The man had supposedly returned to Iran for a brief visit but never returned to Texas.

The Iranian newspapers had carried UFO stories for several days in a row, reporting on other incidents as well as the one the night of September 18. But none of the stories mentioned a UFO being in the sky for forty-eight hours. One story, however, did say that a scientific group from

Germany had quickly arrived on the scene, but the team was never identified nor was it learned what they were doing.

In trying to confirm this report, we eventually managed to obtain a copy of the tape recordings made in the air traffic control tower that night. But there was nothing in them of the nature described by “X”.

Then, with my editor's approval, I wrote to General Azarbarzin, requesting permission to visit Tehran and interview the officers who were in the Phantom jets that night as well as any others involved in the case. I explained that even though we had published a story already, it was such a dramatic event that we wanted to do a follow up with the officers personally involved. To my knowledge, their story had never been published and such a story would be highly interesting

I was being truthful, to a point. I really did want to talk to the crewmembers. But we were much more interested in trying to confirm the report about the UFO's alleged attempt to communicate and the Shah's becoming personally involved.

TRIP TO TEHRAN POSTPONED TOO LONG

In April 1978, General Azarbarzin replied by letter, saying I could talk with the men and asked me to advise him when I would be in Tehran. By that time, I was working for another editor, Bill Dick, who was away in London on a special assignment. He asked me to wait until he got back before going to Tehran.

Unfortunately, he was there for more than two months and by the time he got back and I had time to go to Iran, the country was embroiled in the political unrest that led to the Shah's going into exile. We decided to abandon the idea.

Whether the Shah was ever involved, we probably will never know. *OMNI* magazine reported that when American astronauts visited Tehran he discussed the UFO incident with them. After he went into exile and while he was living in Cuernavaca, Mexico, I wrote to him asking per
talk to him about the incident. I never received a reply.

Late in 1978, a new, revealing document about the case came to light. Todd Zechel, then a UFO researcher and one of the founders of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS), uncovered it. He obtained a copy of a military intelligence analyst's evaluation report of the Iran incident as reported by Colonel McKenzie.

Zechel informed me that the analyst was Air Force Major Roland B. Evans, who was then stationed at Offutt Air Force Base in Omaha, Nebraska. I phoned Major Evans in January 1979.

“This was a classic case because everything that was bizarre about it was confirmed with real sources," he told me. "We don't have this capability to jam all these systems simultaneously.”

Major Evans, then forty, had served as a military capabilities analyst for the Defense Intelligence Agency in Washington for four years. He was then re-assigned to Offut AFB in July 1978, where he was serving as an electronic warfare officer flying in an RC-l35 reconnaissance aircraft with the 343rd Reconnaissance Squadron.

‘AN OUTSTANDING REPORT!’

"I was an intelligence analyst," said Major Evans. "This (Iran incident) came through as a routine intelligence analysis. I was given the report because my field is electronic warfare. The DIA intelligence community is broken up by region. Within each region we have some specialties. I was in the Middle East region and I was an air defense expert. I was given this particular case because of my electronic warfare and air defense field."

I asked him if he knew UFOs were also reported in Portugal and Morocco the same night as the Tehran case. He didn't, he said, and added: "Morocco is in North Africa, another branch, and of course Lisbon would be in the western European branch. My chances of talking with those analysts were reasonably slim."

In his evaluation of the Tehran case, filed October 12, 1976, and approved by a civilian superior, Clifford J. Souther, Major Evans stated:

"An outstanding report! This case is a classic which meets all the criteria necessary for a valid study of the UFO phenomenon:

"(a) The object was seen by multiple witnesses from different locations (i.e. Shemiran, Mehrabad, and the dry lake bed) and viewpoints (both) airborne and from the ground.

"(b) The credibility of many of the witnesses was high (an air force general, qualified aircrews and experienced tower operators)

"(c) Visual sightings were confirmed by radar.

"(d) Similar electromagnetic effects (EME) were reported by three separate aircraft.

"(e) There were physiological effects in some crew members (i.e., loss of night vision due to the brightness of the object).

"(f) An inordinate amount of maneuverability was displayed by the UFOs."

The UFO's ability to jam several systems simultaneously greatly impressed Major Evans, who said this was the only UFO case he had evaluated in his four years with the DIA.

"We had several other messages that someone would attribute to UFOs," said Major Evans. "I didn't pay much attention to them, but I felt this particular case was very interesting. Here we had a case where we had a visual sighting from three different locations, three different angles, by highly qualified people and they were confirmed by radar from three different points.

"The electromagnetic effects were very interesting to me as an electronic warfare officer, and the fact that this thing was so highly maneuverable impressed me quite a bit. As an electronic warfare officer, I would love to go into combat with the capability of turning off my opponent's weapon system panel at will, and to be able to figure out when he's going to turn it on, and to cut off his communications.

AIR FORCE CRITERIA USED IN EVALUATION

"I was impressed that he (the UFO) did even more than jam the jets' systems. He actually turned them off. He made them completely useless. He didn't just foul them up. Jamming is sort of

like a lot of static on your radio. It's where we override their electronic emissions, but in this case he didn't override the emissions. He turned them off, made them completely inoperable.

"It's rather frightening, as a matter of fact."

I asked what criteria he used to evaluate the case.

"The criteria I used were the criteria the Air Force used, or at least my impression of what the Air Force and the government used, to discount most UFO information," Major Evans replied. "That is, their criteria had always been that visual sightings were no good unless you confirm them by radar and vice versa. Radar phenomena happen all the time and if you can't confirm them visually, they are not really valid.

"Then, too, the maneuverability sort of eliminates planets and fishing trawlers and such, and other aircraft just flying over and satellites. And the electromagnetic effects, the fact that this happened to three different aircraft – the two F-4s at two different times under the same circumstances and the fact that a commercial airliner just happened to be passing by that was also affected in the area where the F-4s were – indicated that this was not just peculiar to the two aircraft. The airliner was an innocent bystander that also received some of the same effects.

"To me, there were too many circumstances that fit in, indicating this thing was no an aberration, it was not swamp gas or anything else. There's just no other way to explain it. It was real. It was there.

"That's why I call it a classic."

'TECHNOLOGY WOULD BE USEFUL'

Concerning some of the incredible capabilities demonstrated by the UFO, Major Evans said:

"Yes, it does seem to be beyond the capabilities of any of the military systems that I'm aware of. As far as its being extraterrestrial, I don't know. That's getting a little out of my field. This elec
capable of."

In his evaluation, Major Evans indicated that the value of the information contained in the report was "high" and "potentially useful" and was in the highest category of reliability.

"The technology would be useful," he explained. "My main thought at the time was that if this was a Soviet system, we've got a lot of homework to do. My first thought was not of anything extra
definitely of high interest, even though at the time it did not appear to be hostile. There didn't appear to be any immediate threat, but the prospects were rather frightening, especially if it was a Soviet system. We should definitely start playing catch up."

Major Evans said he did not understand why the government didn't continue its investigation of UFOs after the Air Force ended Project Bluebook in 1969.

"I always thought it was puzzling that the whole investigation was dropped," he said. "It has been a mystery to me as to why they weren't investigating the whole time.

"I'm assuming there were other reports similar to the one I analyzed. I've read of other cases of Air Force aircraft having similar problems and I'm sure that this was not an isolated report. I don't think this was an isolated classic report, although I can't verify that. I just have that feeling.

"UFOs notwithstanding, it seems like these electromagnetic effects should be investigated. It's a mystery to me that we're not looking for these effects, because this affects lives."

Belgian Military Jets Track UFOs

This report was prepared by me in 1990 and was based largely on material supplied by Patrick Ferryn, cofounder of the Belgian UFO research organization SOBEPS (Societe Belge D'Etude Des Phenomenes Spatiaux). A similar version was published that year in the MUFON UFO Journal.

For those not familiar with Belgium, it is one of the smallest and most densely populated countries in Europe. It is about a third the size of the state of Indiana and, with a population of more than ten million, has almost twice as many people.

It is bounded on the northwest by the North Sea, on the north and northeast by The Netherlands, on the east by West Germany, on the southeast by Luxembourg, and on the west and southwest by France.

* * *

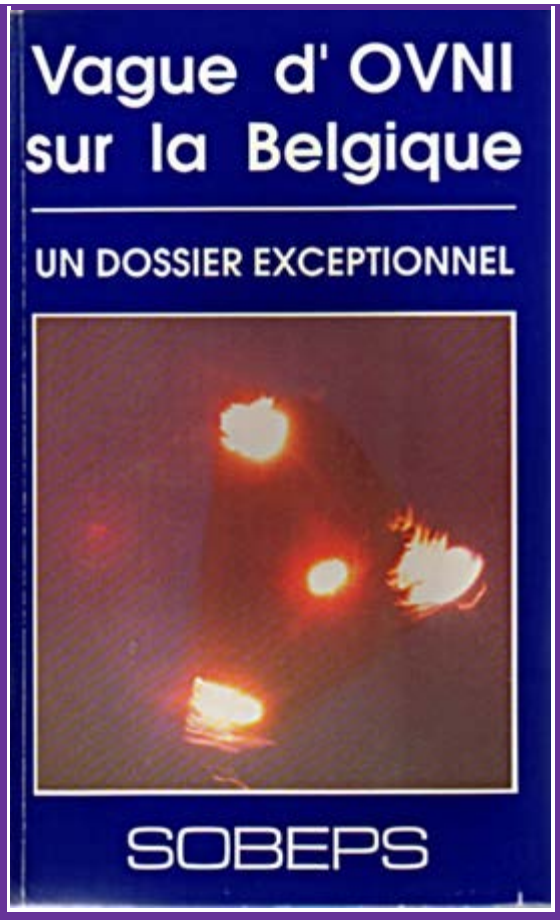
For at least eight months beginning in October 1989, Belgium experienced almost daily sightings of large triangular-shaped UFOs similar to those reported throughout the United States on countless occasions since the mid-1970s.

As of late May 1990, the Belgian UFO research group SOBEPS had investigated about six hundred fifty cases, collecting reports from more than nine hundred witnesses, many of them highly competent professional people.

(The SOBEPS investigators accumulated an incredible amount of information on the sightings. In 1994 they published their findings in two thick volumes totaling nearly a thousand pages, *Vague d'OVNI sur la Belgique, Un Dossier Exceptionnel* and *Vague d'OVNI sur la Belgique, Une Énigme Non Résolue*.)

It is estimated that at least ten thousand Belgians saw the UFOs, described at times as being "as big as or bigger than an aircraft carrier."

In many respects the sightings paralleled those reported in the Hudson Valley area of New York State and Connecticut just north of New York city in 1983-1986, as reported in the book *NIGHT SIEGE: The Hudson Valley UFO*



Sightings (by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Philip J. Imbrogno and Bob Pratt, Ballantine Books, 1987, and the revised and expanded edition published by Llewellyn in 1998). "It was really astonishing for us to read the preface of ***NIGHT SIEGE***," said Patrick Ferryn in Brussels. “Changing only a few words, exactly the same could be written to give an account of the position of affairs here! The same goes for many entire pages and excerpts elsewhere in the book.”

GOVERNMENT COOPERATES IN INVESTIGATION

In what at that time was probably unique in the history of worldwide ufology, the Belgian government assisted SOBEPS in investigating the sightings.

The Ministry of the Interior ordered the Gendarmerie Nationale (a combination of police and army, many of whose members reported seeing the UFOs) to give SOBEPS copies of all UFO reports and to immediately advise SOBEPS of new sightings.

In addition, the Ministry of Defense, through the Belgian Air Force, authorized SOBEPS to contact radar specialists, pilots and installations. In an unheard of display of cooperation, the Air Force even had two military aircraft and their crews on standby at Bierset Airport, near Liege, to work with SOBEPS during the long, four-day Easter weekend in 1990.

"One of these aircraft, a Hawker Siddeley 748, was equipped with an impressive infrared video camera," said Ferryn, then a television director and producer. "We also had professional video equipment and sophisticated instruments.

“On the ground and in the whole eastern and southern part of Belgium we had teams with CB radios and mobile phones. Last but not least, an important Air Force radar station at Glons was connected with our improvised

headquarters in the Bierset Airport."

Briefly, this is what happened:

• The sightings started in October 1989 near Eupen, close to the Dutch and German border, and then progressed steadily westward to Liege, Namur, Wavre (just southeast of the capital, Brussels), Mons and finally toward the French border. The area involved is about a hundred miles long.

• Most of the sightings were at night but a few were in the daytime. Many were CE-I's and CE-II's.

• Among the witnesses were nearly two hundred members and officers of the Gendarmerie Nationale as well as policemen, military and civilian pilots, air traffic controllers, meteorologists, aeronautical engineers and physicists.

• Most of the witnesses reported seeing a dark, triangular-shaped object with three bright lights and a red flashing light in the middle. Often, people saw one or more rows of scintillating lights on the side of the triangle.

• Several times highly competent witnesses used such expressions as "as big as a football field" or "huge" or "massive" to describe the UFO. Some even said it was "as big as or bigger than an aircraft carrier." When seen from the side in profile, the object was described as "very high" with large “windows.”

• One witness said that "while the object was flying slowly directly overhead, one could not see the front part and the end at the same time because it was too big."

• Some triangular-shaped objects were "modest" in size, only about as large as small aircraft.

• Often an object hovered for minutes at a time. When it began moving, it usually moved very

slowly, too slow to be a conventional airplane. However, at times it would suddenly accelerate so rapidly that it would be across the horizon in a second or two – and sometimes it would flash right back.

● The object was nearly always noiseless or made only a faint humming sound, like an electric engine or a sewing machine.

● Many times while hovering or moving slowly it would pivot, turning 90 degrees and even 180 degrees.

● In three cases (as also reported by some witnesses in the Hudson Valley sightings), people saw structures underneath "with heavy metal parts, crisscross effects, diamond shape work, and tubular things here and there."

● Some people claimed to have seen triangles that changed shape into a round light which later opened, releasing a great number of small red objects going in all directions, and then change into a triangle again.

● Very often, sightings occurred in densely populated areas and also near illuminated highways and expressways, just as happened in the Hudson Valley sightings. Said Ferryn: "As I visited the Hudson Valley and the Connecticut area two years ago (for archaeological purposes), I can say the landscapes are very similar to what one can see around Eupen, Liege, Namur, etc."

● Some witnesses said they signaled with their car lights and the UFO would respond with a similar light signal or by moving at the moment the signal was made.

One of the biggest nights of sightings was November 29, 1989 when several UFOs were seen by hundreds of people around Eupen. SOBEPS collected nearly one hundred twenty reports from this night alone.

LIGHT BEAM HITS PATROL CAR

The first important sighting that night came from the Gendarmerie. Two officers in their patrol car were lit up by a beam of light coming from a dark triangle equipped with three "projectors" and a winking red light. The object was huge and made a faint humming sound. It was hovering at an altitude of six hundred to nine hundred feet.

One officer said the light was so dazzling "that we could read a newspaper under it."

The object then moved slowly in the direction of the nearby La Gileppe Dam, where it hovered for forty-five minutes. It then moved southwest about thirteen miles and hovered over the city of Spa for thirty minutes before disappearing.

In their investigation, SOBEPS researchers learned that a number of other people had seen the UFO even earlier that evening.

One was a Gendarmerie officer on duty on the third floor of the Eupen station who saw a luminous rectangular object about sixty-five feet long between him and the rear wall of the station six hundred fifty feet away. It was just below the level of his eyes and was moving very slowly.

"It was like a big chamber," he said.

Astonished, he watched it drift slowly out of sight and immediately radioed two officers in a patrol car who were in the area it was heading for. Several minutes later they saw it coming in their direction and they could see the underside of it.

The two officers told SOBEPS it was triangular in shape and that when it moved a "balancing movement" was clearly noted, during which a sort of dome was visible on the upper side.

One of the officers said he had never seen anything so beautiful in his life, and as he spoke he was very affected and seemed about to weep.

EIGHT FAST-MOVING OBJECTS

Another important night of sightings took place on March 30, 1990. That evening, fifteen members of the Gendarmerie on duty in different places around Wavre (about fifteen miles southeast of Brussels) saw eight white luminous objects in the sky that were three to five times larger than a star. The objects moved away and then came back very fast, glowing red as they returned.

The commander of the Gendarmerie station at Wavre alerted the Air Force radar station at Glons and the Air Force base at Beauvechain. Two F-16s immediately came into the sighting area (and later an AWACS aircraft) and were literally guided by witnesses on the ground.

The next day newspapers reported that the F-16s "came home with an empty bag," but that was not true. After weeks of computer analysis, the Belgian Air Force Headquarters reported to the Ministry of Defense that FIVE different military radars (two on the F-16s and three radar stations) had detected unidentified echos at the same moment and in the same place indicated by witnesses on the ground.

Furthermore, the report confirmed that the objects had moved with incredible speeds.

Details of that report appeared on TV and in newspapers on May 19 – coincidentally the anniversary of the 1986 overflights in Brazil when six military jet fighters chased (and sometimes were chased by) twenty to thirty UFOs that were being tracked on radar by air traffic controllers over vast areas of the country.

The sightings in Belgium on November 29, 1989 created a sensation and were heavily publicized by the press, TV and radio. SOBEPS was immediately snowed under with reports and opened a UFO Hotline – just as Philip Imbrogno and his investigative team did in Connecticut during the early heavy sightings in 1983.

"People called literally at all hours of the day and night," Ferryn said. "It is striking to see how, at one and the same time, a great part of the public and the press have reacted to these events exactly in the same way here and in the U.S. (as reported in *NIGHT SIEGE)."*

Some of those calling did report what later turned out to be conventional aircraft. However, Ferryn said, most of the witnesses were familiar with civilian and military aircraft because there are many bases in the area, and they were certain they were not seeing aircraft.

STEALTH FIGHTER RUMORS

"We all went through the same stages of thinking," Ferryn said. "We first thought of ultra light

aircraft, then military aircraft, the mystery plane, the phantom fliers (a kind of 'Black Baron,' as we called it) and so on.

"Of course, some officials and specialists claimed astronomical mistakes, holograms, lasers, temperature inversions and so on. We must admit we also wondered at first if it could be some sort of sophisticated ultra light aircraft. Of course, now, none of these hypotheses make any sense."

There were numerous rumors that the American-built F-117 Stealth Fighter was being flown in Belgian skies. The rumors were partially confirmed by the French newspaper VSV on April 21 in an interview with U.S. Air Force Col. Tom Tolin.

He reportedly told the newspaper: "F-117s are flying in Europe during night missions, sometimes piloted by United Kingdom Royal Air Force pilots, but we are not authorized to tell you where."

The journalist's theory, of course, was that the UFOs that had been seen since October were actually the F-117s. If F-117s were flown over Belgium, that could account for some sightings but not for the reports of huge triangular-shaped objects that hovered or moved slowly, suddenly accelerated and disappeared across the horizon in seconds, or released hundreds of small red objects that flew in all directions.

With so much UFO activity, SOBEPS was able to collect twenty-five different video tapes made during the sightings.

"Three of these are really interesting for they clearly show what is undeniably NOT a conventional aircraft or anything else known," said Ferryn. "As a professional in this field, I have enlarged and treated the interesting sequences in slow motion with sophisticated equipment.

"One film shows three important spots of light forming a big triangle having a red flashing light in the center. It flew slowly low over our capital on March 30, the same date the fifteen Gendarmes of Wavre saw the eight objects southeast of Brussels."

SOBEPS also had some photographs "but they are extremely disappointing because either nothing shows or what is seen doesn't correspond with the sightings," said Ferryn. "Only one of these shows what could be a triangle or a trapezoidal-shaped object, while it was observed as being rounded and ray shaped."

A GLOBAL PHENOMENON

The Brazilian military had a similar experience in 1977 when it was investigating a long series of sightings around the small town of Colares at the mouth of the Amazon River just north of the major city of Belem.

(The sightings are discussed by Jacques Vallee in *CONFRONTATIONS: A Scientist's Search for Alien Contact*, Ballantine Books 1990, as well as my own book, *UFO DANGER ZONE, Terror and Death in Brazil – Where Next?* Horus House Press, 1996.)

A Brazilian Air Force team spent approximately four months in the area, during which they shot hundreds of photographs and motion picture films of UFOs. The officer in charge said he and his men photographed nine different shapes of UFOs, including several that were triangular or like a pyramid.

Other aspects of the Belgian sightings have been reported in other countries as well, proving once again, as we all know, that this is a global phenomenon.

One Belgian witness said that when the UFO was overhead, he could not see both the front and back at the same time because it was so huge. In the Hudson Valley sightings, a security officer at the Indian Point Nuclear Power Reactor at Buchanan, New York, reported much the same thing.

On the night of July 24, 1984, a huge triangular-shaped object hovered over the reactor for ten minutes and the officer, watching it on the monitor of a security camera mounted atop a ninety-five-foot pole, had to pan the camera 180 degrees to scan the entire object from front to back.

Another point of similarity is the incredible acceleration. Some Belgian witnesses said the UFO would shoot off across the horizon in a second or two, and sometimes come back just as fast. In Colusa, California, in 1976 a witness reported seeing a UFO suddenly shoot across the sky to a far away mountain and then return just as quickly.

In 1977 two Memphis policemen watching a large triangular UFO hover over a golf course said it disappeared over the horizon in two seconds. During the Hudson Valley sightings in 1983-86, one witness saw a triangular-shaped UFO vanish across the horizon in seconds, and in another sighting a couple said a boomerang-shaped object "streaked from one end of the sky to the other, and then back again in a split second."

In the United States in the 1970s, a number of people, including military personnel, reported seeing UFOs shoot from near the ground far out into the sky and vanish in seconds.

BOOMERANG SIGHTINGS

Similar actions were reported in the small city of Pinheiro, in northern Brazil, where sightings occurred nearly every night for four months in 1977. The mayor said the UFO, a large, fiery red ball of light that often hovered about a thousand feet above the town, would sometimes suddenly shoot so far out into the atmosphere as be lost among the stars, and at times it would shoot straight back down to earth again.

The enormous sizes reported in Belgium have become common and are typical of the triangular or boomerang-shaped objects reported in the U.S., Canada, Great Britain, Iran and elsewhere.

The Belgian reports are exciting for many reasons, but especially because of the numerous high quality witnesses and the official government cooperation, and because they affirm once again the reality of the phenomenon.

* * *

Members of SOBEPS are very interested in learning about sightings elsewhere in the world similar to those occurring in Belgium. The organization is also encouraging and inviting researchers around the world to join in a greater, freer exchange of UFO data.

"I'm definitely convinced we must exchange and share information," said SOBEPS cofounder Patrick Ferryn. "And this is an encouragement and a warm request to do so. Of course, we already exchange publications and bulletins, but this is not enough."

In addition to printed reports (its reports are in French), SOBEPS is interested in exchanging videotapes, films and photos. Write to: SOBEPS, Avenue Paul Janson 74, 1070 Bruxelles, Belgium. The SOBEPS web site (in French and English) is www.sobeps.org.

(For more on sightings of triangular-shaped objects, click here.)

How High The Sky?

A number of people have seen UFOs shoot so high into the sky that they're lost among the stars. But how high is that? How high can they go?

We don't know the answer to those questions, but UFOs have been tracked on radar at some rather incredible speeds and heights.

One instance occurred in March 1951 and involved the U.S.S. Dyess, a Navy destroyer on picket duty about one hundred twenty five miles southeast of Cape May, New Jersey.

"We were afraid the Russians were going to bomb Washington at that time because we had gone into Korea," Dr. Robert Wood, a former lieutenant commander who tracked a UFO, told me.

"We were plotting all the aircraft going north and south along the coast and inland as far as the Appalachians, and any objects that were coming in from the northeast, the east and the southeast."

At that time, Dr. Wood was the ship's operations officer and an air controller, manning one of the ship's radars.

"On this particular night – it was about eleven thirty – this object came in from the east and got within about thirty miles of us when it just stopped dead.

"It had been moving rather slowly, about eighty-five to ninety knots. We didn't have the altitude-determining radar on at the time and we had to get one of the operators to come up. When he did, we found the object to be somewhere in the neighborhood of three thousand to four thousand feet.

"This object gave us a blip on the radar screen about the size of a large aircraft... I phoned the bridge and they informed the captain, who ordered the ship to head out in the direction of the object. We'd been loafing along, steaming in circles, and we didn't have all our boiler power on. We did about as much as we could, about twenty-two knots, out in that direction.

"We got within about fifteen miles of that object when it suddenly took off in a northerly direction at a very high rate of speed. It was going so rapidly that as the radar turned we could see the blip just jumping across the screen. We estimated it was going

five thousand kilometers an hour, or roughly three thousand miles an hour.

"Then, when it got within thirty five or forty miles of Nantucket, it suddenly just took off and went straight up!

"I called the bridge and said, 'We're losing contact, the object is fading,' And the operator on the altitude-determining radar in the other end of the room said, 'NO! I've got it! It's a hundred miles high and it's going straight up!'"

The object then faded from the second radar.

"We reported it to the Pentagon, but we never heard anything more about it," said Dr. Wood, who at the time I talked to him was a professor of astronomy and director of the observatory at Brevard Community College in Cocoa, Florida.

"That was in 1951," Dr. Wood said. "I knew radar and I knew what it could do. We didn't have any aircraft that could go that fast, especially after it came and hovered. And then when it got up near Nantucket, it just went straight up and disappeared."

A somewhat similar incident was related to me in May 1975 by Kenneth Leland. At that time he was the principal of an elementary school in Superior, Wisconsin, and a lieutenant colonel in the Minnesota Air National Guard.

The incident he was involved in occurred in 1959. At that time Leland was the weapons systems officer aboard a two-man jet interceptor. He held the same rank and responsibilities when I talked to him in 1975.

"We were scrambled up after a UFO that was over a radar station northeast of Duluth," Leland said. "I was standing alert with the Air Defense Command out of Duluth Air Force Base and at that time there were quite a few UFO sightings.

"On this particular case, the UFO we were involved with was a definite target return on the radar of our plane. That is, we could see it on our radar.

"The UFO was actually over the radar station at Finland, Minnesota, about seventy-five miles northeast of Duluth. The people at the radar base had picked it up. We heard on the radio that some of the fellows at the radar site had gone outside and when they looked up it was hovering over the station.

"Then we made radar contact and the people on the ground said the UFO went from a thousand feet to two hundred miles high and left the area completely in a very brief amount of time. We never saw it. By the time we got there, it was gone."

That's a pretty good climb rate, two hundred miles straight up and disappearing in a matter of seconds.

Some skeptics dismiss radar stories, claiming radar is unreliable and will pick up every bird, flea and "anomalous propagation," meaning ghosts of things that aren't there, as a way of explaining away every "unknown."

In both of these cases, however, two radars tracked the UFOs simultaneously, and in the Minnesota case witnesses on the ground saw the UFO as well.

(For similar reports, see Great Balls of Fire!)

Carroll County's 'Delightful' UFO

The year 1977 was one of the most eventful in the history of UFOs. Just how it compares with other years will never be known because no organization – local, national or international, official or otherwise – keeps any kind of meaningful record of sightings and encounters.

What we can say is that 1977 was a year of countless sightings around the world. A number of them came during waves of sightings in Brazil, New Zealand, Uruguay, the United States and possibly other countries. During those flaps, UFOs were seen over a period of days or weeks and sometimes months. Some of them were quite spectacular.

Part of the UFO history of the year 1977 was recorded in Carroll County in northwestern Arkansas. Although not part of a wave, a remarkable single incident occurred on the night of December 15, 1977.

Dozens of people saw a triangular-shaped object, possibly as big as a football field, that moved slowly and low in the sky. It was seen over a stretch of at least twenty-five miles of the county, which is located in the Ozark Mountains.

It was, in effect, a mini-wave that lasted two to three hours and occurred over much of the two-thousand-square-mile county. Some of the sightings occurred less than fifteen miles from southwestern Missouri's McDonald County, the site of an impressive UFO flap earlier in the year. McDonald County is just across the state line and a little west.

The Carroll County object was seen as far west as Beaver Lake as it drifted slowly over the towns of Eureka Springs, Berryville and Oak Grove, and vanished northeast into Missouri. The incident startled many people, frightened some and delighted at least a few.

The first known witnesses were Peter and Kathryn Bezjian, who saw an unusual craft pass over their home in Eureka Springs. That was between seven and seven-thirty in the evening.

DIAMOND-SHAPED

“It was just after dinner and I was lying down watching television,” Kathryn Bezjian, then sixty-six, said. "I was looking out the window and saw these two round lights as large as or larger than bright headlights on a car.

“My husband had fallen asleep. I got up and walked out on the balcony. I thought that this was

a plane and it was going to crash. My husband was in naval aviation in World War Two for almost three years, I've flown quite a bit and our grandson is an air traffic controller, so I do know a little bit about planes. But it was coming so slow.

"I immediately woke my husband up and said, 'Look, Honey, that is a plane and it's going to crash,' but as I said it, the thought entered my mind that it was coming too slow to crash. It was about fifteen minutes getting here. My husband had walked back in the house and my first thought was 'How could he?' I turned around and said, 'Honey, look, it is coming over the house.' So we went through the house and out on a porch. This plane or whatever it was flew right over us. I am still so amazed.

"The other thing that impressed me so much was the sound. It was an even hmmmm, every cylinder hitting on all fours, so controlled, so quiet, a beautiful humming sound.

"As it got directly over us, the bottom of it was diamond-shaped. It looked like raw wood. In the middle of this diamond was a red light, a signal-like light like you'd see on any plane, and up underneath it were three or four small red lights.

"And it was huge, the length of this diamond. My husband said it was half as long as a football field. I say no, but it was long."

SCIENTIST IS DELIGHTED

Where the object went immediately after that, no one knows. The next glimpse of it came between nine and nine-thirty from the edge of Beaver Lake, just southwest of Eureka Springs. The witnesses were Frances and Ira Whitney, both retired.

"I still get excited when I think about it because it's an unforgettable experience," said Mrs. Whitney, then seventy-three, as she described what she saw while driving to her home on Beaver Lake about five miles southwest of Eureka Springs.

Both she and her husband saw the object while driving home in separate vehicles a few minutes apart. Ira Whitney, then sixty-nine, was a nuclear chemist.

Neither was aware that the other was also seeing the object. Mrs. Whitney, a biologist with a master's degree in science education, was driving home from a school board meeting. It was about twenty-five after nine.

"I came around a curve and saw these strange headlights up in the air," she said. "They appeared to be a thousand to fifteen hundred feet up. My first impression was that a big truck with floodlights was up on one of the hills.

"Then I slowed down because it was so unusual. It was atypical. I looked again and thought, 'There's no hill there.' Then, since I used to fly I thought, 'That's a plane.' And I thought, 'No, those lights are too peculiar.'

"Then I came around another curve and the thing was just standing there in the same position. It wasn't moving. I'd never seen anything like this.

“I had been in the Air Force, I built an airport when I came out and had a flying field and I flew and I've kept up with the newest planes and this didn’t fit any category in my information.

"As I watched it, it started coming down towards me. It was very low and I began to get excited because it just wasn't real. And since I have an analytical mind I was analyzing like crazy, and I thought, 'My God! I'm seeing a UFO!'

“There were just these two bright lights. Then I saw two smaller ones, green lights. They were in the wrong position for wing lights on a plane or anything like that. They were at the top of those lights but off to the side of them.”

‘ISN’T THIS GREAT!’

She stopped her car and watched for about five minutes. Then, thinking she could get a better view on the next curve, she started the car again.

“And as I did, this thing started planing down toward me and I thought, 'It's going to land on the highway – isn't this great!' I opened the window and I couldn't hear anything. There was no sound.

"It was big. In every way it was big, but still no silhouette. You couldn't see any wings, no tails, anything but lights. Then it stopped again and sort of looked me over, and all of a sudden it whizzed off. I rushed around to the next curve and saw nothing. That was the end of it. I was disappointed."

Ira Whitney had been at a lodge meeting and came driving down the same road just a few minutes behind his wife.

“I saw a pair of bright lights in the distance across an arm of the lake that seemed to be standing still," he said. "I must have driven half to three-quarters of a mile further and decided that there was something wrong with those lights. They just didn't belong where they were.

“I decided to stop and get my bearings. I got out of my truck to get a good view of it and it just seemed to be standing still. At this point there was no noise. At that distance, the lights appeared to be maybe ten feet apart in the sky. I had no idea of the distance from me, probably half a mile.

"As I was watching it, the lights began to move, but very, very slowly. It crossed my mind that the thing must be huge and it is unusual because if it was an aircraft, at that distance I should have been able to hear some noise. There was no noise, and this kept bouncing in my mind the whole length of the experience.

"I would say it took a full five minutes to cross from the top of that hill and go over my head, and it went directly over my head. I turned around and saw one light as it receded from me toward Berryville.

“As it approached, I assumed the lights were approximately a thousand feet above me. It was close, and the lights appeared to be roughly a hundred feet apart when they passed over me. In a matter of seconds they passed beyond a hill out of my sight."

NO DOUBT ABOUT IT

As soon as they got home and realized they'd both seen the object, they compared notes. Their conclusion?

"A UFO," said Ira Whitney.

"A UFO, no doubt," said Frances Whitney.

"I have lived so long and done so many things," she added. "I am one of those people who was in on the beginning of this great age of ours. I've done everything. I flew across the English Channel in 1922 and then I was in the new Air Force. At my age, I feel I have taken part in so many exciting things that it is just fitting that I should have seen a UFO.

"It's like the great fireworks at the end. I was just delighted because I've done everything and seen everything."

The next witnesses were farther east, toward the county seat of Berryville.

Bob Weathers, forty-seven, general manager of the Carroll Electric Co-op, which then served eleven counties in Arkansas and Missouri, was one of many in the Berryville area who saw it between nine-thirty and ten. He and his wife were watching TV in their home three miles west of Berryville when he noticed bright lights in the western sky toward Eureka Springs.

"I saw three lights closely grouped," Weathers said. "After watching them coming toward me for at least five minutes, I walked out in front of the house. The lights were gradually getting closer.

"It came on and went almost directly over me. As it did, a fourth light became visible. I'd never seen anything like it. It was moving real slow, probably no more than five to ten miles an hour.

"By this time I'd watched it for at least ten minutes. I went back inside and told my wife and the two of us walked out on the back patio. She said she thought she could hear a small humming noise.

"I don't know what it was. It appeared to me it could have been a hot air balloon but the radio station said the wind was blowing from the opposite direction that night."

KITE-SHAPED OBJECT

Berryville Police Officer Jim Dwyer watched the lights for at least half an hour, most of the time from the top of Saunders Heights in Berryville, the second highest mountain in the county.

"I was patrolling, going west and noticed three lights in the sky," said Patrolman Dwyer, then twenty-five. "I watched them cross over Berryville fairly low. Looked like they were sort of kite-shaped or triangle-shaped."

He thought it could have been as large as a football field.

"I went up to Saunders Heights and watched from there as it kept going. The two lights that appeared to be on the bottom of it just flashed out and then periodically they'd come back on and the smaller light would get bigger and smaller.

"As I was watching, Howard Hill, who works for the volunteer fire department, had a set of binoculars and we watched it through the binoculars for quite a while. We just couldn't figure out what it was.

"I sat there and watched it for probably thirty to forty-five minutes. Other people would come and watch it and leave. Twenty-five to thirty people were up there during the time I was there.

"I really don't know what it was. I know in my mind it wasn't an airplane or a helium balloon or a weather balloon. I'm not a hundred percent believer in UFOs but it was something I couldn't explain nor could anybody else that night."

Jackie Bunch, then the clerk for Carroll County Circuit Court, was frightened when she saw it.

"I had been bowling and went to my mother's to pick up my children and we were on the way home," Mrs. Bunch said. "We were still in the city limits and my little boy was the one that saw it first. 'Oh, Mommy, there's a UFO,' he said, and I said, 'Ah, Vic, that's an airplane.'

'REALLY FRIGHTENED'

"He just kept on and the more I looked at it the more I decided it wasn't an airplane. It was off to our left going to the right. It was a group of yellowish looking lights.

"It really was something unusual and it really frightened me. It made me a little nervous. There wasn't a car on the road. Usually I meet several cars on the road going home, and I knew I had to turn and go off that road.

"We watched it and I tried not to upset the kids. I tried joking about it, saying it was just Santa Claus. But it was something unusual, really something different."

Gene Wingate, then an announcer for radio station KTHS in Berryville, was at home three miles north of Berryville, watching television with his son, Kenneth, fifteen, and a friend.

"I looked out the living room window towards the west at what I thought were two car lights at first," Wingate said. "I thought I was seeing lights on a mountain, but they looked stationary.

"After five minutes or so I got curious. The lights started getting closer, moving our way, toward the house. We were kind of concerned about what they were. I'd never seen any lights like that in the sky. We actually got a little bit scared because we didn't know what it was.

"They moved directly over the house. I could see a definite outline. From underneath it looked diamond-shaped. After it passed over and nothing happened, we were kind of relieved.

"The next morning when I got to work, I noticed we had had several reports of sightings of the same thing. That's when I first realized it was something out of the ordinary.

"I have a thirty-minute talk show so I put out a request for anybody who saw the thing to call me. Four people called in and they all described the same craft."

SLIGHT HUMMING SOUND

Jim and Shirley Hudson and their two sons, Dana, seventeen, and Pat, fifteen, saw the object from their home about a mile southwest of Wingate's home.

"We went out on the porch and this spacecraft or whatever it was was going from west to east," said Mrs. Hudson. "It wasn't too far from our house, half a mile or so. There were four huge white lights and looked to me like they were shining down. There was one red light at the front. It was huge. It looked like it was five hundred feet square."

Jim Hudson, who owned a small-engine sales and service company in Berryville, said: "I don't think it was quite as wide as it was long. We figured it was traveling about fifteen miles an hour and was about two hundred feet off the ground. I'd say it would fit pretty good on a football field.

"After it passed our house you began to hear the noise of whatever was propelling the thing. It had a humming noise like an electric motor that's maybe shorted out. It was fairly quiet."

Mrs. Arlie Long saw it from her home four miles southeast of Berryville. With her were her daughter Patty and a friend of Patty's, Tina Wells.

"I was outside checking on my Christmas lights and I saw this thing coming awfully slow," said Mrs. Long. "There were four lights. It was kind of kite-shaped until it got right up close and then it looked more round, with two lights shining down to the ground.

"My daughter was using an electric comb and she screamed and threw the electric comb out in the hallway. I thought my little dog was going to have fits.

"I ran into the house and got them all quieted down and that thing was right over the house then. By the time I got them quieted down I went to the back door and watched it until it stopped over a field and huddled for I guess ten minutes. Then it went off to the east."

BLUE FLASH OF LIGHT

The next witness was Mrs. LaDonna Walker, who lived three and a half miles east of Oak Grove. She said the object followed her car for several miles. She was driving home from a high school basketball game with her four sons and a neighbor boy.

"We were driving north on Route 103 between nine-thirty and ten," Mrs. Walker said. "We were about two miles out of Green Forest when we first saw it and it's about twelve miles from Green Forest, so we saw it for about ten miles. The boys first saw it, two lights some ways off to the west.

"About a mile out of Oak Grove we saw this blue flash, like a flash of lightning, and after that it seemed like the lights came toward us. It followed us. We'd speed up and it would go faster. We'd slow down and it would go slower.

"When we got to the four-way stop in Oak Grove, the boys hollered to stop, they wanted to get out and look at it. So we stopped and this machine or whatever it was hovered above us and there were four lights in a square. There was a red light in the center and it hovered above us for probably about a minute and then it took off to the northeast."

Greg Pyron, also an announcer for radio station KTHS, said: "We have a weather station at the radio station and the wind that night was just the opposite of the path this thing was going. The wind was roughly from east to west. If it was a balloon, it should have been going in the opposite

direction.

"We thought it might have been an experimental craft but checking with the Air National Guard, the Air Force at Little Rock and Fort Smith, there was no such traffic reported on any of their scopes that night and no such authorizations that night.

“Apparently it was something else but we could not find out what. The military denied any knowledge of anything at all in the area that night. We received a flood of calls from people reporting seeing the object."

The police received a number of calls, too. The Carroll County Sheriff's Office, with headquarters in Berryville, at that time handled all communications at night for the three police departments in the county, Berryville, Eureka Springs and Green Forest.

"We had probably a dozen to a dozen and a half calls that evening," said Carroll County Sheriff Jerry Colvin. "The general consensus was that this was a type of triangle or kite-shaped thing.

“Some saw different colors, others say they saw just one type of lights, pure white. The primary shape, the lighting and so forth all seem to be pretty much the same."

DISAPPEARS INTO MISSOURI

Where the object went after that that night, no one knows. When last seen it was angling north up across the state line into Missouri. I spent several days in Berryville and the rest of Carroll County looking into these sightings and have wondered how far into Missouri I could have traced it if I had had the time.

Several nights after the December 15 sighting, a Eureka Springs man had a startling experience.

"I was heading for Berryville about eleven o'clock to see a girlfriend," said David Bland, then twenty-four, a real estate and insurance salesman and former Eureka Springs city councilman. "As I was coming down this steep hill I noticed something orange in the sky approximately two hundred feet up, hovering in the sky.

“I was looking out the left window. I thought I was seeing things. I ran off the road once so I pulled over, rolled down my window and watched it for a minute or two. It was kind of a moon-shaped object that was a fiery red. It became more intense as you looked at the center of the object.

"Then it shot off in a northeasterly direction just like a bullet. It was super speed. I've never seen anything like it, and I thought I'd better keep this to myself or people will think I'm off my rocker.

“The funny thing is, we had been sitting drinking coffee and talking about the UFO sightings they'd had in Berryville and I was kind of laughing about it. But this bothered me so much I went back to Eureka Springs and reported it to Deputy Dale Walden. He and another gentleman went and looked for the object but it never returned.

“It amazed me, it really did. I was just astounded. It was incredible how fast it moved. I don't know what it was but it made a believer out of me."

BLUE LIGHTS ‘SCARED ME BAD’

One other incident involved a woman who worked late at night and was driving seventeen miles home on January 11, 1978.

“It happened at eleven-thirty at night,” said Verla Donnell, an emergency medical technician for Carroll General Hospital in Berryville. "It was snowing and it was slick. I was driving real slow, like thirty-five."

About seven miles north of Berryville on Route 221, she saw a red light off to the right. “I wondered what it was because there's nothing there,” said Mrs. Donnell, the mother of four children then two through ten. “It looked kind of triangular-shaped or bell-shaped.

“I was going slow but eventually I lost sight of it. Out of curiosity, I stopped and backed up until I could see it again. It was big. It looked too big for that far away. There's nothing there but trees and it was real cold and it looked like it was above the trees.

"It had a yellow glow on the edge. It was red in the center but it was yellow along the edge. It wasn't stable. I watched it and it kind of floated off to the side and disappeared.

“The road was kind of low where I was and I thought maybe when I came up on this little rise I could see it. So I was looking but I didn't see anything red. I saw what looked like a blue glow just over the hill.

"I wasn't scared then. I kept looking and looking and there’s this little house and all at once these blue balls of light just kind of oozed up from behind this house! There were six of them. They went parallel to the road and there is no road there.

“I kept looking out the side window and they just kept right beside me. That’s when I got scared. It scared me real bad. Every time I'd look, it would be right beside me, staying with me.

“My aunt and uncle live right up at the state line there and I decided to stop and maybe they could help me. So I stopped. I looked back and the lights were gone. When I got home I could hardly stand up I was so scared. I wouldn't even get out of the car until my husband came out.”

(For more on sightings of triangular-shaped objects, click here.)

Huge UFO Drifts Around For Hours

A huge triangular-shaped UFO flew slowly back and forth across northern Missouri and Kansas for several hours one night and was spotted on radar at times. Some of the hundreds of people who saw it were frightened.

"I got down on the floorboard because I thought it was going to come down and get us," said Connie Holman, twenty-three, of Edina, Missouri, who said the object flew directly toward the car she was riding in. "I started screaming to go back to town. I was really scared."

The object was seen over a four to five-hour period on the evening of November 18, 1980 with most of the sightings concentrated in a broad area between Ridgeway and Edina, Missouri, a distance of about one hundred miles.

"It was at least as big as a football field," said Don Leslie, forty-two, a welder in Milan, Missouri. He, his wife and another couple watched as the craft hovered a few hundred feet above their heads.

Roger Bennett, of Huntsville, Missouri, said he and another man watched as the object spewed out half a dozen or so smaller objects over Fairview, Kansas. "It was so big it would make a B-52 bomber look like a Piper Cub," Bennett said.

People described the object as triangular in shape and having two very bright lights. But Rick Hull, then twenty and a university student, photographed the object's lights as it flew low over him in Trenton, Missouri, and to him it was more diamond-shaped with a dome on top.

The object was picked up on radar at times but couldn't be identified. Franklin West, a technician at a Federal Aviation Authority remote radar site in Sublette, seven miles north of Kirksville, saw the object on the station's radar scopes off an on throughout the evening.

SPEED ESTIMATED AT 45 MPH

"It was around the Kirksville area for two to three hours," West said. "It went through the area four or five times. I tracked it once for a few minutes and I estimated its speed in the neighborhood of forty-five miles an hour at the time I tracked it.

"It was brought to my attention by local people who called me, so I took a look at it to see what

was going on. I went outside to look at it twice. It was probably six miles or so away from me and all I could see was lights.

"I'm not saying it was a flying saucer. I am saying it was an unidentified flying object because I couldn't identify it."

The Sublette radarscopes are monitored by air traffic controllers at the FAA's Air Route Traffic Control Center in Olathe, Kansas, near Kansas City, and West's job was to maintain the station's equipment and keep it running.

Normally West doesn't watch the scopes but with thirty years of experience he was familiar with what is tracked on the scopes. He said there was no way he could tell the size or altitude of the object from the blips he saw on the scope.

Glen Goodman, chief of the FAA's Flight Service Station at Columbia, Missouri, said his station received three phone calls that night concerning the UFO.

"At 0328 Greenwich (9:28 p.m.) a man called to report a UFO on the southeast edge of Kirksville and he said it stayed in the area for about fifteen minutes, going from west to east and then back again," Goodman said. "No sound. He said it flew very low and slow and had large lights. He seemed concerned but calm.

"Then at 0345 (9:45 p.m.), Frank West, radar technician at Kirksville, called to report that any calls we may have had about UFO activity was verified by him. He said it had no transponder beacon… but occasionally he sees it on radar."

The third call was from a disc jockey in Trenton, Missouri, saying the radio station was being besieged with calls and trying to find out what the object as. Goodman said he never did find out what it was.

In Kirksville, newspaper reporter Hank Janssen said: "Literally hundreds of people saw the

object. I know people who were out and about and
the thing was flying so slowly and blatantly low and apparently there for anybody to see. I know numerous people just happened to look up and there it was.

"People everywhere from fifty miles west of Trenton all the way through Sullivan County to here and to Edina, thirty miles east of Kirksville, said they saw something. The most common thing people told me was that it was either a triangular or diamond-shaped or a long, thin cigar shape with two big bright headlights like the headlights of a car.

"One gentleman told me he watched it for fifteen or twenty minutes as it came from the west flying super-low, go over his area into the east maybe a quarter of a mile or half a mile, definitely still visible, and then come back, re-trace its track and loop around a little bit to the north, hover a little bit and finally keep on going to the west."

Similar reports came from Dave Counsell, disc jockey and newsman for radio station KTTN in Trenton.

"We had two lines open to the public and both phones were constantly ringing from about nine twenty to eleven p.m., when we went off the air," Counsell said.

"We had calls from Gilman City, Ridgeway, Chula, Laredo, Galt, Jamesport, Tindall and Farmersville, all towns in a corridor of communities from about forty miles northwest of Trenton down through the southwestern half of Grundy County.

"We had people call the next day who said they tried to call us the night before, couldn't get through and just gave up."

POLICE GET PHONE CALLS

Gene Pattie Jr., program and sports director for the Trenton station, saw the object along with his wife Sherri and fifteen to twenty others standing outside the Trenton High School gymnasium between basketball games.

"There had to be hundreds of people in the Trenton area alone who saw this thing," Pattie said. "What we saw was kite or diamond-shaped and appeared to be a thousand to fifteen hundred feet above us, not far off and no sound, going from west to east. I don't know of anything that flies that low and makes no noise."

Alvin Johnson, dispatcher for the Kirksville Police Department, said he received at least twenty five calls that evening from concerned citizens.

"I started receiving calls along about seven thirty or so from people asking if I'd had any calls about something in the sky," Johnson said. "These calls went on to about ten-fifteen.

"Most people described the same type of object, a triangular-shaped thing with several lights on the front, very bright. The object was quite big. I had another report of a cigar-shaped object and lights all over it.

"Some people said the thing was standing still, some said it was moving real slow and a couple said they were watching it and all of a sudden it disappeared.

“Later in the evening the man at the radar station called me and said there was something on the screen, that he didn’t know what it was, that it was flying erratically and the lights on it were not like plane lights. He said that since he didn’t know what it was and couldn’t explain it, it could be classified as a UFO.”

STUDENT GETS PHOTOGRAPH

Rick Hull, then a third-year accounting student at Northeast Missouri State University in Kirksville, who lived with his parents in Trenton, sixty miles to the west, took eight photographs of the object but only one of them turned out.

Hull had seen the object while in downtown Trenton around eight fifteen in the evening as it went from west to the southeast and disappeared. He located a good friend, Jerry Holloway, told him about the object and the two of them drove to Holloway’s house on the east side of Trenton.

Just before they arrived at Holloway’s house, Holloway spotted the object in the sky to the east of Trenton. At Holloway’s house they stood and watched it with Holloway’s wife, Beverly.

“I’m taking a photography class at the university and carry a 35mm camera in my car back and forth to school, and Jerry said why don’t you get some pictures of it,” Hull said. “By the time I got the camera out, the object was moving toward us and I shot one picture with the flash.

“All of a sudden the two big lights went out and the thing tipped up on its side and for the first time we could see greenish lights around the front of a dome on top. I shot a picture of that and that was the only shot that turned out.

“The object then went down over Trenton to the west and about this time a jet came over from the east at maybe twenty thousand feet, and you could easily hear the jet and see the contrail in the sky. What we saw as it tipped up appeared to be windows to a cockpit or whatever you wanted to call it. They were rectangular shaped but were only around the front half of the dome.”

PYRAMID OR TRANGULAR SHAPE

Holloway, then a maintenance worker for the Trenton Coca Cola bottling plant, said the dome was clearly visible. “The lights shaded one side of the dome and you could see the outline against the other side of the object,” he said.

A neighbor, Stephen Palmer, twenty one, an auto mechanic, had been watching with them but had gone inside Holloway’s house to phone the radio station. He said he saw the object three times that night and on the second sighting saw something a little different.

“When it went over the second time the red light that was in the middle of the bottom seemed to be hanging down a lot lower than the first time,” Palmer said. “I saw this through binoculars, and if the object appeared to be about four inches long in the sky this red light was hanging down about an inch. It wasn’t that way the other times.”

Buddy Hannaford, who had been a music teacher at Trenton junior and senior high schools for fourteen years at the time, said he saw what looked like cabin lights on the object.

“It appeared to have white lights on the front like cockpit lights, something to that effect,” he said. “They were like cabin lights or like lights coming out of the window of an airplane.”

He said his wife Karla had first spotted it when she was walking their dog. “I watched it through binoculars,” Buddy Hannaford said, “and to me it was some sort of a delta or pyramid or triangular-shaped object that had two bright lights on it and a red beacon light on the bottom.

“The thing that got our attention was the absence of sound. But as it passed over it had like a real low jet rumble but not exactly like any jet I’ve ever heard. This was about seven forty five and it passed right over our house.

“I thought about refueling planes but I didn’t see anything else near it. I thought it could also be an experimental plane but it could have been a UFO too. It was visible to us for about fifteen minutes.”

LIKE A BIG FAT CIGAR

One of the latest sightings that evening was reported by Roger Bennett, forty, who said he and Randy Hayes watched it from about ten forty five to eleven fifteen while they were working at an oil tank farm near Fairview, Kansas, about one hundred ten miles southwest of Trenton.

“This thing was going from east to west at a very high height and we watched it with my binoculars,” Bennett said. “I’d never seen what you’d call a UFO before and this thing was shaped something like an airplane but not like anything I’ve ever seen.

“The size was something tremendous. If it was an airplane, it would have had to have been a Boeing 747 coming in at about two thousand feet to be that big.

“When it got almost directly overhead you could hear a rumbling more or less that wasn’t very loud. It was like a big fat cigar cut off in the middle with the pointed end going first.

“Just before it disappeared above clouds in the west, it ejected about six objects that looked like satellites. They came streaking out behind, pretty well in a burst, kind of fan shaped. Some went straight out, some went north and some went south. I watched two of them in my binoculars but it was hard to keep up with them.”

Randy Hayes, a truck driver for an oil company, who was with Bennett, said: “It looked like it was depositing or dropping satellites or some sort of glowing objects that were round in shape. They had a kind of bluish glow and at one point on them there was a red flickering on the side.

“This thing was obviously pretty big and it was blocking out some stars. I was in the Navy in Vietnam and I’ve seen a lot of airplanes but I’ve never seen any airplane so big it could block out the stars.”

DOZEN COPS WATCH OBJECT

Faith Trower, society editor for the *Trenton Republican-Times*, saw the object twice during the evening with her husband Allen and son Scott from their home in Galt, east of Trenton.

“My neighbor Erma Berry called me and said to go outside and look straight up. It wasn’t quite dark yet and it had three lights on it. It was going west and about twenty minutes later it came back, this time going east, and we watched it again.

“This time it was a little to the south of us and we could see the three lights on top again but as it started to go farther east one of the three lights on top broke off, separated from the big craft and went on up into the air. When the one separated, we heard a slight rumbling sound.”

Her neighbor, Emma Berry, said: “When it was going back east I could see the smaller one close by, going back with it. It seemed like it was out to the north or left hand side of the big one.”

At least a dozen police officers saw the object. One of them was Missouri Highway Patrolman Bob Lober, then forty three. He lived in Trenton and had been an officer for thirteen years.

“It was about eight o’clock about three miles west and a little north of Edinburg (west of Trenton) and I was on Highway 146 westbound when I first observed it,” Lober said. “It was moving toward the west and what first caught my eye was what appeared to be two bright lights.

“I watched as it moved for three or four minutes and I pulled over on the shoulder of the road and watched it for a little more. Probably a minute after, it stopped and when I realized it wasn’t moving any more I decided I would drive down that way.

“It took me probably five minutes to get to it. There is a real sharp curve in the road and as I rounded the curve it stopped and it was directly above me, maybe fifteen hundred to eighteen hundred feet.

OBJECT FLIES BACKWARDS

“I got out and listened for a minute and couldn’t hear anything. So I shut the engine off on the car and it couldn’t have been thirty seconds after that that all of a sudden it started moving back toward the east. And as it moved away I could hear what sounded like jet engines, not very loud.

“After maybe thirty five to forty seconds, it was far enough away that I could hardly see the lights anymore, so I went about my business.

“In my mind I thought it was a helicopter, but I don’t know of any helicopter that will fly backwards or is silent like that.”

In Kirksville, Adair County Deputy Sheriff Charles Cooper watched the object that night with a fellow deputy, Timothy Koenck. Cooper, then twenty four, had been an officer for four years and was a student pilot.

“I couldn’t identify what I’d seen,” Cooper said. “Some of the maneuvers the craft was doing are a bit contrary to what small fixed-wing aircraft can do. I saw it make a hundred and eighty-degree turn without turning around.

“It went in the opposite direction without turning around. It didn’t take enough time nor did it bank and make a turn. So whatever it was would be able to stop and spin around without having to do what normal aircraft would have to do to turn around.”

Connie Holman of Edina, who was so badly frightened by the object, said she did see it turn around. She and Michelle Gilbert and Debbie Reed had been bowling in Kirksville, thirty miles to the west, and were returning home on Highway 6 when they spotted the object a few miles east of Kirksville. They followed it all the way to Edina.

STARTS COMING TOWARD CAR

"We started following it west of Brashear and we followed it all the way to the Y intersection a mile from Edina," Mrs. Holman said. "We were gaining on it all the time and we were going about fifty or fifty five. When we got to the Y, it stopped just on the other side of the Y and sat there for a while.

"Michelle pulled over and we were trying to get a closer look at it. We realized it was some kind of a UFO and Debbie and Michelle had always wanted to see one.

"We sat there watching it for maybe eight or ten minutes and then it just turned around. Michelle started flicking her headlights on and off at it and the thing started coming down toward us.

"It appeared to be about a block away from us when it was sitting there and it came within half a block of the car before it veered off and went toward Kirksville.

"Michelle and Debbie thought it was funny but I was scared to start with. I was actually ready to run to town, about a mile away, that's how scared I was. I just thought the thing was going to come down and zap us.

"We didn't know what it was and we didn't know anyone else had seen it until we got back to Edina and saw Trooper Mike Leavene and others who had been watching it."

Highway Patrolman Leavene, then thirty-two and a policeman for nine years, said: "I received a call (at home) from a lady who was concerned about this thing flying up in the sky and she said it's been over a couple of times already and it's coming back.

"I slipped my coat on and went outside and at a distance it looked like an airplane with its landing lights on, two bright lights, and a red light in the center.

TROOPER PUZZLED

"It came overhead and when it got overhead it had quite a few lights on it. It had the appearance of a triangular shape and it didn't make any sound.

"I ran inside and told my wife I was taking off to see what this thing was. I got in my patrol car and followed it east a few miles until I lost sight of it. It wasn't moving fast but I was trying to follow it down a road that has a lot of curves in it.

"I wasn't going to call it in but I heard headquarters (in Macon, Missouri) talking about all the calls they were getting, so I called in and told them I had observed the object.

"I got another call about half an hour after I came home, so I went back into town and sure enough it was coming again, from the east going westerly, and then it turned toward the southwest and flew right over above me again.

"I don't know what it was. I talked to a lot of people around here who saw it. A lot of them have police scanners so when they heard about this they went outside looking.

"I work a lot at night and I see a lot of air traffic flying over, and in the distance this thing looked like an airplane. But when it got overhead, I have never seen anything like it before. I've got military service behind me and I'm in the reserves still and I just don't know what it was."

Adair County Deputy Samuel J. Wilson, then twenty one, spotted the object twice while driving back to Kirksville from a meeting in Unionville to the northwest.

"I was heading south on Highway 149 and I saw some blinking lights in the sky," Wilson said. "I had my police scanner on and they said they had some police UFO sightings in the area. I looked up and it wasn't where I had seen it before.

POLICE RADIOS BUSY

"It was over west and had four lights on it, bright lights – yellow, red, orange and white all in a row. It hung there maybe ten minutes and then it disappeared. A few minutes later I saw it again over in the southern part of the county, almost straight south of me.

"It was there maybe five minutes and as I was watching it, all of a sudden it just disappeared again."

The object apparently traveled east and west through the Trenton and Kirksville area a number of times.

Trenton Patrolman Don Altes watched it pass over Trenton Junior College and when he got back in his patrol car he heard a lot of radio traffic about the object.

"About the time I was getting back in my car I heard Kirksville police telling its officers to watch for something in the sky. A lot of people were talking about this thing the next day in Trenton. A lot of people were watching it the same time I was."

Don Leslie and his wife Mary, of Milan, Missouri, saw the object four times between seven thirty and eleven thirty that night. He said people were talking about it on the CB radio all evening long.

"The first time we were sitting in a car out in a big field with Joe and Penny Weaver," Leslie said. "It was deer season and we were trying to decide where to go hunting the next morning, and we saw these two lights that looked like car lights.

"Penny said, 'Here comes a car,' and I said, 'There ain't no road over there.' So we sat and watched it for a few minutes and pretty soon it started moving. The girls got panicky so we jumped in the car and took off.

TURNS DARK ORANGE

'We got to the top of the hill and stopped, and this thing came right over us, just barely moving. There was no sound whatsoever. It had twelve to fifteen lights, red, green, yellow, and they didn't blink on and off, in kind of a triangle shape.

"I don't know how high it was but it didn't seem to be over four or five hundred feet high. It seemed to me to be fifty to sixty feet between each light. It was the size of a football field, I'd say.

"It was about this time that all the coyotes started yip-yip-yipping and going wild. They were hollering and it sounded like they were plumb around us. The hair started raising on the back of my neck and I said, 'Let's get out of here.'"

The other three times he and his wife saw the object it was passing overhead in the Milan area, going back east, then west and east again.

Lois Sayre, who lived on a farm south of Milan in the area where the Leslies and Weavers saw the craft, also saw the object about that time.

"I saw a big white light in a field on another farm we own and we thought it was hunters spotlighting deer. So my husband Amos and my son Larry went over there to check it out.

"They didn't see anything but while they were gone my daughter-in-law and I saw this white light suddenly turn a very dark orange. It was almost round but the right side was sort of cut off, and it was bigger than the moon."

Edison Cooley, a sixty eight-year-old farmer who lived west of La Plata, about twelve miles southwest of Kirksville, watched the object fly low over his home twice.

SEVEN LIGHTS UNDERNEATH

"My wife Rosalee came home around nine p.m. and said she'd seen this strange light sitting in the sky back to the west. I looked out and saw it sitting there, just two big headlights. Pretty soon it began moving toward us and went right over the north side of our house.

"We ran outdoors and looked up at it as it went over. It wasn't flying fast, probably forty miles an hour. I could hear this humming noise.

"Years ago one of them big German dirigibles came through here and it sounded a little bit like that. It had seven lights underneath and the two big headlights in front and it was in the shape of a triangle. It was maybe three hundred to four hundred feet high.

"Later, about ten o'clock, I went to turn the light off and lock the door – my wife had already gone to bed – and when I looked out that thing was setting over there again where we'd first seen it.

"I got my wife up and this time I got my field glasses and went outside. This time it went past just on the south side of the house, about the same height. I put the glasses on it but couldn't see what material it was made of.

"There was a motor to it. I could hear the sound. It was just gliding along but there was no strain or throbbing, no pull whatsoever to the motor.

"I never did believe in UFOs. I'd read about them and I never did believe in them. But they made a believer out of me. There's sure something up there now that's strange."

A neighboring farmer, Thomas Hayes Sr., thirty five, said he had seen the object going in the opposite direction about nine thirty p.m.

REFUELING OPERATION?

"My wife and my son and I watched it and it came right smack dab over us," Hayes said. "There wasn't any sound at that moment but when it went over it made a kind of rumbling sound. It was rather huge, at least twice as big as a 747, maybe bigger."

In Kirksville, airport operator David Overstreet was skeptical of the sightings. “I had a lot of hysterical people calling up wanting me to explain what it was,” he said. “People really got paranoid about it. One woman wanted to know if she should go to the basement. She thought the world was coming to an end.”

Many weeks later a researcher for the Center for UFO Studies, in Evanston, Illinois, told me he doubted anyone had seen a UFO. He checked with military authorities and determined that aerial refueling operations had been going on in that general area of the Midwest at least part of the evening. A jet fighter peeling off from a tanker after being refueled could look like a satellite shooting out from a UFO.

The refueling operations could account for some of the UFO reports. But they wouldn’t explain the low-level sightings, the hovering, stopping, slow speeds, reversing direction without turning around, being tracked on the Sublette radarscopes, the erratic maneuvers, the multiple lights of different colors, and changing color from bright white to dark orange… among other things. (For more on sightings of triangular objects, click here.)

All rights reserved

The Monster UFO Seen In Pittsburgh

At least two hundred to three hundred people saw an enormous unidentified flying object as it flew within five miles of downtown Pittsburgh, with some startled observers saying the UFO was as big as Three Rivers Stadium.

The stadium was in downtown Pittsburgh, just north of the point where the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers join to form the Ohio River. It occupied nearly four hundred thousand square feet, was circular and had a diameter of about two hundred yards.

Fans of professional baseball and football flocked to the stadium to watch the Pittsburgh Pirates and Steelers play there from 1970 until it was demolished in February 2001. The stadium was only eight years old when the unidentified object was seen on the night of March 1, 1978.

"It was bigger than Three Rivers Stadium," said Glenn Ricci, then twenty two, who with his girlfriend Claire Gallery, seventeen, had a good look at the object.

Mrs. Marilyn Salsgiver saw it from a different part of the city and said: "It was big, very big, like where they play the ball games, Three Rivers Stadium."

Robert Cowell, then director of the Pennsylvania Center for UFO Research in nearby Irwin, Pennsylvania, said the center received nearly a hundred and fifty phone calls about the UFO as a direct result of an unusual experiment conducted in cooperation with the *Pittsburgh Post Ga*zette, a morning newspaper.

Two days after the sightings, the newspaper published a story by science writer Henry W. Pierce saying an object had been seen but giving no details and stating that the center was interested in hearing from anyone who had seen it. As soon as the first edition hit the streets, the center's phone began ringing, Cowell said, adding:

"The majority of these people had one or two witnesses with them so it could have been at least two hundred to three hundred people who saw this."

Glenn Ricci, then a home-remodeling salesman, and Miss Gallery not only got the closest look at the object, but they saw it twice and also saw a smaller object during the first sighting.

INSTANT 180-DEGREE TURN

“Claire and I were driving south on Fox Chapel Road and she pointed out a very bright light in the southern sky,” Ricci said. “It kept getting bigger and bigger, brighter and brighter, so we pulled over, stopped and shut the car off.

“It crossed in front of us. It moved at a pretty good rate of speed. I could tell it had two front lights on it and it seemed to be a very, very large size. The lights were going side to side, scanning the air in front of it.

“Right before it went over the hillside, from the opposite direction came another small, very fast vehicle. It was flashing red, white and blue lights in sequence. It came from the north, crossed directly over our car and did a hundred and eighty-degree turnaround in half a second, a complete turnaround, and started going toward the larger vehicle.

“I’ve never seen anything turn so fast in the skies. I don’t think it even turned around, just reversed engines or something like that. It made just that one pass, down and immediately back in the other direction. It seemed like the smaller one was going toward the larger one and much faster.

“They both disappeared over the hillside. They could have been a hundred feet or a hundred yards apart. They couldn’t have been much more. They were pretty close.”

Ricci and Miss Gallery then drove across the Allegheny River and up into Highland Park inside Pittsburgh and parked on the northern side of a large reservoir. It is the highest point in the area and overlooks downtown Pittsburgh.

“We stopped for maybe a minute and we saw that large object come out of the downtown area,” Ricci said. “It just came at a steady pace. It came closer and closer and seemed to descend as it came closer. It came over the reservoir and just stopped. It was a big shock. I never expected to see anything like that.”

Said Claire: “I was frightened when it was right over us because I wasn’t sure what might happen. I just didn’t know what they might do.”

Said Ricci: “We saw a lot of things. The underbody appeared to be a dull gray color. It had several lights on the underside, just stationary white lights that were on, weren’t blinking. And it seemed to have a few panels that were lit up.

“The middle of the object seemed to be a cylinder or a cone protruding from the base of this object. Recessed inside this cylinder were three triangular lights with their ends butted together forming a fourth triangle in the middle. They just kept going around in sequence, one on, two off, one on, two off.

LIGHT SHINED DOWN ON CAR

“The underbody appeared to have a steel grating, going up and down and across, checkerboard fashion. It wasn’t exactly squares. They were more like rectangles. It had two red lights at the tail end, stationary lights. We noticed those as it pulled away.”

The object shined a light down on them once. Said Claire: “I said, ‘If I was really seeing that, I

wish they'd come closer so I could get a better look' and it was as if they heard me. This light came shining down and it came right towards us."

Said Ricci: "It lit up the car and it lit up the ground. You could see a circle of light off to my side."

Both said the object made a humming sound like a turbine as it hovered overhead. Ricci said it appeared to be about two thousand feet above them. They watched it for two or three minutes.

"After that it started to move off slowly and then it just went!" Ricci said. "Out of sight! It was gone!

"I just couldn't see how anything that large and especially that shape could fly. I don't think modern man has designed anything in that shape that will fly, and especially remain suspended in midair. All I know is I saw a very, very large alien craft, alien to my nature and to this mankind. It was something definitely not manmade. It was just too massive."

The Highland Park reservoir is approximately five miles northwest of Pittsburgh's Golden Triangle downtown area. Mrs. Salsgiver's sighting occurred about an hour earlier from her home three miles northeast of downtown Pittsburgh.

She was sitting in her dining room, part of which has been converted into a bedroom for her mother, who was confined to a bed because of a stroke. While talking with her mother, Mrs. Salsgiver noticed a very bright light through a curtain on the front door, which faces toward downtown Pittsburgh.

"At first I thought maybe it was a spotlight on a taxi. Every once in a while it would glare right through the curtain. Finally it started getting to me and I went to the front window.

GETS 'REALLY SCARED'

"I could see this bright light. It seemed to be scanning, going back and forth. I thought, 'I wonder what the heck that is?' In the meantime my daughter pulled in back of the house in her car. I knew she was back there but this light fascinated me. I couldn't move. I really couldn't. It was like something held me spellbound.

"So I stayed there and all of a sudden it seemed like it was coming closer and I thought, 'My God! What is that?' I never saw anything as bright. I didn't have any lights on in the living room and it was so bright it made a glow in here.

"Then when it hit right over this house across the street, this thing came into view. It looked to me almost like the shape of a lampshade. And it was so brilliant. Really brilliant. And it just stayed

stationary there."

Mrs. Salsgiver thought the object stopped in the air about a block beyond the house across the street.

"I got scared. I got really scared. I was afraid it was going to fall. It just stayed like that in midair. Mom kept hollering, 'What's wrong in there?' And I said, 'Oh, my God, I've never seen anything like that.' And she said, 'Well, what is it?' And I said, 'I don't know WHAT it is! I know it's not an airplane.' And then all of a sudden it went very slow, very slow."

She ran to the back of the house, looked out the window and watched it disappear to the northwest toward Bellvue.

Mrs. Salsgiver described an object very similar to the one seen later by Ricci and Miss Gallery – but upside down from what they described, with the cone-shaped protrusion on top instead of the bottom.

"The top part seemed to be concave, like something could hook into it. The panels seemed liked windows but you couldn't see in. They seemed like they were frosted. I can still see this thing in my mind."

She said she saw one big white light as it came toward her and two red lights as it went away from here, with panels on both sides. "My heart was going BOOM-BOOM-BOOM-BOOM. I got sort of panicky and I thought, 'I wish Elaine would come in from out there.'"

'FANTASTICALLY SLOW SPEED'

Her daughter Elaine, then nineteen and a secretarial student at a business school, had just returned from a shopping trip.

"I had some packages and one fell down on the floor and when I leaned over the seat I could see what appeared to be a plane," Elaine Salsgiver said. "It looked sort of odd, like the lighting wasn't conventional. The more I looked the more I was thinking it couldn't have been a plane. The thing that was so strange was the speed it was moving. It was so slow.

"I saw red lights along the back and it was like the whole thing was white on the one side. I saw it for two or three minutes. It was going away from me all the time, getting smaller, but it was moving at a fantastically slow speed."

The smaller object that Glenn Ricci and Claire Gallery saw apparently was also seen by a young couple driving home to Etna, a community on the north side of the Allegheny River opposite the Highland Park area.

"We were coming down Mount Royal Boulevard from my mother's house and my wife started seeing things in the sky that she thinks is UFO," said Mark Dischner, then twenty two, a laborer in a steel mill.

"I looked and I saw a flash and I stopped the truck right in the middle of the road and I looked again. It was a red and bluish, top-shaped object just streaking through the sky above the hills. It was there for a few seconds and then it was gone.

“I’d say it was within three hundred feet of us, kind of right in front of us... It was small, somewhat bigger than a Volkswagen van but it was shaped sort of like a top. It looked like a plane in distress but it didn’t have the shape of a plane.”

His wife Florence got a better look at it than he did. “I saw this great big light up in the sky,” she said. “I kept telling my husband to look and he kept telling me I was crazy.

“I said, ‘It’s too fast to be an airplane’ and then it started going back and forth. I kept telling him it was going back and forth and he kept saying, ‘No way!’ I said, ‘It keeps zipping – it’ll zip one way and then go the opposite way. An airplane won’t do that.”

LIKE A PLANE BUT ‘ROUNDER’

Mrs. Dischner said the object went back and forth four or five times before she finally got her husband to look at it.

“I said, ‘Hey, you gotta stop this truck and look and see what this is out there.’ And he stopped and looked and I kept saying, ‘What is it?’ and he kept saying, ‘I don’t know.’ When I finally got him to look at it, it was moving, really fast and I said, ‘Maybe it is an airplane’ and he said, ‘No way!’ Then he started convincing me.”

Another witness that evening was Elizabeth Grossman. She was driving a taxicab in the East Liberty area, about four miles northeast of downtown Pittsburgh and a little over a mile south of the Highland Park reservoir.

“I was sitting at a traffic light and just happened to look and I saw this large thing of light,” Mrs. Grossman said. “It looked like a plane but it was rounder. On each end of it was a red light and it seemed like around the center a white light.

“The underside of it was white lights. It was bigger than a plane and there were many more lights than you see on an airplane. It didn’t seem to have wings.”

Carl Sandulli, a nuclear lab technician at the University of Pittsburgh, spotted a cluster of lights as he was driving home from work about ten o'clock.

“I was turning off onto my street and saw what seemed to be a pinkish glow of light,” Sandulli said. He lived in Beechview in the high hills south of the Monongahela River and about three miles from downtown Pittsburgh.

“I thought they had installed some new lights but as I turned the corner to get a better look, I could see they were nowhere near that close and they were unattached. They seemed, at a rough estimate, to be five to ten thousand feet above the ground and two or three miles away.

“They weren’t doing anything. They were just sitting there. They did have quite an aurora around them. The thing that amazed me the most is that they weren’t attached to anything. I watched them for about five to ten minutes and it just sat there all that time.”

William J. Carter, a locomotive engineer, and his wife Gertrude saw strange lights from their apartment high in the hills of Wilkinsburg six miles east of downtown.

LIGHTS AS BIG AS BASKETBALLS

“We were watching TV in the living room and the set is near a big bay window and I said, ‘Boy, is that a big star coming out there,” Carter said. “And I looked again and I said, ‘Man, that can’t be a star.’ It looked to be the size of a basketball.

“It came sort of from Pittsburgh towards us and it looked like it had four lights on it. When it was coming towards us there were two lights shining and then it turned and went northeast out the Parkway toward Monroeville and in the back were two lights. I was just surprised. They were enormous lights as big as basketballs.”

William Hammill Jr., twenty four, a real estate salesman, said he and his wife Nancy and her mother, Lucy Massaro, saw a big orange light outside Mrs. Massaro’s home in Penn Hills Township, about two miles east of Highland Park.

“I looked up and saw a bright light shooting across the sky horizontally,” Hammill said. “I said, ‘Look up!’ And my mother-in-law and my wife saw it. It went across the sky and it disappeared.

“I said it was a shooting star and my mother-in-law said, ‘No, they go downward.’ She jokingly said, ‘Why don’t you go and report it as a UFO?’”

Hammill said the light was orange-yellow and went west in the direction of Highland Park. “It went out without going out of sight. It completely disappeared.”

Interestingly, Hammill’s father and uncle and Mrs. Judi Herrington, a secretary at the real estate firm, saw a strange object the following night – but he didn’t learn about that until March 4 nor were they aware that he had seen something unusual.

None of the people that I interviewed were aware of any UFO sightings other than what had been reported in the newspaper. A second article was published the day after the first and it was this story that led Hammill to mention what he saw to Mrs. Herrington. That was when they discovered they had had similar experiences.

Mrs. Herrington, William Hammill Sr. and his brother, Howard Hammill, had been at the Four Star Realty company office in Penn Hills Township late on the night of Thursday, March 2, and left the office about nine fifty p.m.

MAKES DRONING NOISE

“In the parking lot I looked up and I saw this big orange-yellow light, a single light, coming from the direction of the city of Pittsburgh,” Mrs. Herrington said. “We all three stood and watched it, and then two smaller lights came on like on the side of it, and then all three lights went totally off, and all you could hear was this humming noise.

“It was just a very weird thing because you couldn’t see it. You could hear it. This noise was like around us yet you couldn’t see anything.”

To William Hammill Sr., vice president of the realty company, it “was sort of weird, this thing buzzing up there. It was just a droning sound. It didn’t seem to be very high. I guess a thousand feet or so but we couldn’t see anything. There was something strange up there.”

About five minutes earlier that evening, physician Edward Pesyna saw something unusual as

he stood in the parking lot of a high school seven miles northwest of Highland Park.

"It was approximately nine forty five p.m.," Dr. Pesyna, twenty seven, said. "My wife had an evening class until ten o'clock and I drove over to pick her up. I was standing in a darkened parking lot waiting for her and I am sort of an amateur astronomer, so I'm always looking up in the sky. And I saw what looked to me like a peculiar set of plane lights.

"I just shrugged and started to walk into the building. Then it struck me that this is not a pattern of lights that is typical. I came back and reinvestigated. It seemed to be comprised of three lights, this object.

"There seemed to be two huge white lights on either side of a red light. If these were landing lights on a plane, at this distance they would have had to have been the size of a twelve-by-twelve-foot room, because these were really large lights.

ABOUT TWO HUNDRED FEET ACROSS

"What really attracted my attention was the beam, the spotting beam. There seemed to be a ray coming down from the undersurface of these lights, just sort of scanning in a random fashion. Pilots don't do this when they have landing lights on.

"This object was moving too slowly to be an airplane. I watched it for about five minutes. It moved slowly from the west to the east until it moved behind the glare of lights from a hospital.

"I didn't say anything to anybody, not even my wife. I was just starting practice in North Hills and I didn't want people saying, 'Look at the nutty doctor.' But as far as I'm concerned, I'm a scientist and an observer and I report what I see.

"So, in summary, what it was was a cluster of lights, two white and one red, with a spotting beam moving slowly, forty to fifty miles an hour at the fastest. It would have been the size almost of a football field, two hundred feet across, and this was seen at a distance of two to three miles.

"What I did the next day was go back out there with a map and I stood in the school yard exactly where I was standing, picked out the landmarks and marked then off on the map and scored the line out, and, believe it or not, the line went through Highland Park.

"Then, two days later my wife said something about did you see those reports about a UFO, and as I read the article I got a very chilled feeling, scary feeling, because, I said, this wasn't the same night but darn it, this was the same damned thing I saw."

Regarding the experiment with the newspaper, Robert Cowell, director of the Pennsylvania Center for UFO Research, said: "The paper usually comes out on the newsstand about ten o'clock the night before. We started receiving calls that night and up until five o'clock the following night we had received more than thirty calls concerning this object.

"I would say ninety percent of them had the same general description. From five p.m. March 3 through the weekend, March 6, we received over one hundred phone calls. The majority of the calls were accurate as far as time and description of the object."

'A VERY LARGE OBJECT'

Dr. Paul Johnson, then a research chemist at Duquesne University and assistant director of the UFO organization, said: “The majority of the sightings were probably between the hours of nine thirty and eleven o’clock that evening and within probably a five or six-mile radius of downtown Pittsburgh.”

“Most of the reports were of lights in the sky but some of them had what would be considered close encounters of the first kind. It was definitely a very large object in the sky.

“Apparently this object moved around and spent a large amount of its time very high. We had a lot of reports of a large star in the sky, a bright object very high, an unusual looking star in the sky.

“So, there is a very good chance that between seven and eleven that night, this object was there but that it spent the majority of its time very high and at certain times it came down.”

All rights reserved

Big Boomerang Peers Down Tall Smokestack

Huge triangular-shaped UFOs made repeated visits to two small copper mining towns in eastern Arizona and one even hovered over members of a high school marching band as they were practicing on a football field.

One hundred ten members of the band and several dozen parents saw the UFO as it stayed directly above them for an hour as the students marched up and down the field in the town of Morenci. Most of the students were uneasy and some were frightened but they continued practicing.

"The whole band saw it and there must have been thirty to forty parents in the stands who saw it too," said band director Bruce Allen, then thirty-three. "The kids were pretty excited. It was some type of object shaped like a V or a boomerang, outlined in different colored lights.

“It didn't make a sound. It was real big. It looked like the entire sky above the field was filled with this object. It was bigger than any airplane, even a 747.

"It just roamed clockwise slowly around above the field as we were rehearsing. It stayed there for the entire rehearsal, almost as if it were watching us. It seemed like it was checking out what was going on down here. It was going very slow.

“I've never seen anything like it before. As the kids were leaving after practice, I turned the field lights off and looked up and the object was gone."

‘EVERYBODY KIND OF SCARED’

To Kris Windsor, seventeen, a junior, "it was a bunch of lights with a big one in the middle. Everybody was looking up. At first, everybody got kind of scared but we had to keep on rehearsing."

Tim Pingleton, eighteen, a senior, “saw a string of lights in a triangular shape, like a boomerang. It was about three hundred yards long. It looked like it would go forward, stop and stay there for about three minutes, then take off and not go very fast at all, then stop and go forward again.

"I wasn't frightened but the fact that it stopped right over us was sort of weird. I saw it again later on farther off at an angle."

Allen, who had been band director at the school for ten years, said the sighting began a few minutes after seven on the night of October 23, 1980 and lasted for nearly an hour.

Shortly before it appeared over the school, five maintenance workers saw it over the huge Phelps-Dodge copper smelter a mile west of the school on the other side of a mountain.

"We were just going to lunch about five minutes to seven when we noticed something big flying directly toward us," said Randall Lee Rogers, twenty-one, a repairman.

"It was sort of boomerang-shaped. There were twelve red lights on it and a big searchlight right in front. It was maybe the size of a football field. We saw it fly down right over us until it was right over the smokestack."

RAW WOOD APPEARANCE

The smelter had two six hundred-foot-tall smokestacks about one hundred forty feet apart. The tops of the stacks were twenty-three feet in diameter.

"It looked like the object was looking directly down the smokestack with that search-light," Rogers said. "Then it moved over us real slowand went to the other side of the smelter. We drove around to the other side and when we got there it took off real fast towards the south. We started driving back to the lunchroom and the object came back again, flew right over us and went off beyond the mountain."

One other sighting in the area was notable. On a Monday night early in December 1980, Opal Ray was attending a Tupperware party at a home ten miles south of Clifton. She and several other women were standing outside the house waiting for a guest to arrive when an object passed over the house.

"It was a triangle and had red lights on each point," Mrs. Ray said. "It went directly over us and it was low enough that you could see the bottom. It looked like hardwood planking about three or four inches wide, like a hardwood floor.

"It scared me. It seemed like for a second it just hovered over the house and then it shot away."

Her description of the object was somewhat similar to what Kathryn Bezjian and her husband saw from their home in Eureka Springs, Arkansas, three years earlier.

A large object passed over their house, making a low humming sound. "As it got directly over us," Mrs. Bezjian said, "the bottom of it was diamond-shaped. It looked like raw wood. In the middle of this diamond was a red light, a signal-like light like you'd see on any plane, and up underneath it were three or four small red lights."

TRIANGULAR OBJECT CIRCLES TOWN

Many UFO sightings occurred in that part of Arizona in December 1980, mainly in nearby Clifton, just several miles south of Morenci.

"There have been several different sightings but the main one was on the night of December 10," said a Clifton businessman who did not want his name used. "I feel sure at least a thousand people saw these objects.

“I saw three lights or objects in formation in a kind of triangular shape that just kind of floated over this area four times. We watched it for a couple of hours. It made a thirty-mile circle around Clifton and was maybe a mile high.

“The second time around, two objects left the main body at a high rate of speed and I never saw them come back. It kind of made the hair stand up on the back of your head.

"We didn't hear anything that sounded like jets. It sounded more like a sewing machine motor, a little buzzing sound. It was definitely something I had never seen before and we see jets and planes through here all the time.

“My son-in-law thought he saw lights in a cabin one time but I didn't see it. Many people are reluctant to say anything about these things because they're afraid people will think they're kind of squirrelly."

UFO SPLITS IN TWO

Another businessman, restaurant owner Alonzo Coronado, said he had seen UFOs several times but the most interesting one was in April 1981.

“This other fellow and I were walking down the street about seven-thirty one night when we saw this V-shaped object with three or four lights on each side. It passed right over us, not too high, and as we were looking at it, it broke into two sections. Half the lights went one way and half the other.

"Another time I saw a light about the size of a dime just standing still. It was maybe half a mile high. Then it went straight up, made a couple of wiggling turns and then went straight up and kept going higher and higher until it just went out of sight."

(For more on sightings of triangular-shaped objects, click here.)

GREAT BALLS OF FIRE!

On June 3, 1980, the chief defense attaché at the U.S. Embassy in Lima, Peru, sent a classified message to the Defense Intelligence Agency in Washington, D.C., reporting on a UFO incident that had taken place the day before in southern Peru. The message said a UFO had been seen twice near a Peruvian Air Force base and that fighter jets had tried unsuccessfully to intercept and destroy the object.

The attaché's message was routinely relayed to the National Security Agency, the Central Intelligence Agency, the Chiefs of Staff of the Army, the Air Force and the Navy, and to the Secretary of State. That apparently is the normal routing for most intelligence messages, regardless of the subject matter.

Although the government professes to have had no official interest in UFOs since the Air Force closed down Project Blue Book in 1969, since that time a number of classified messages about UFO incidents have been sent from overseas posts to the DIA and then relayed to the other agencies. Sometimes the UFO messages have gone to the White House as well.

The public is rarely ever made aware of this official interest in UFO matters, and it is only through the Freedom of Information Act that some of these documents are declassified and released.

Months after the Peruvian incident was reported to Washington, the Justice Department turned over a heavily censored copy of the message to Peter Gersten, then a New York lawyer for a small organization called Citizens Against UFO Secrecy, or CAUS, which was suing the DIA for release of certain UFO documents.

Gersten sent a copy to me and, in an attempt to learn more about the Peruvian incident, I phoned the American embassy in Lima. I was told that the defense attaché who had sent the message had been re-assigned and that others in the office knew nothing more about the incident than what was in the report.

I made a bunch of phone calls and eventually located the former attaché. He was a Navy captain who had since been assigned to Langley Air Force Base near Norfolk, Virginia. When I phoned him, he said he had absolutely no recollection of the incident or of the message.

Could it be, I wondered, that such UFO incidents are so common that they make no impression on him? At any rate, he gave me the name of a Peruvian colonel in Lima who had been the liaison to

the American military attachés at that time.

HO-HUM EXPLANATION

I phoned the Peruvian Air Force headquarters in Lima, but the officer was on vacation. Another officer asked what I was inquiring about and, when I told him, he suggested that I write a letter detailing my request to still another colonel.

I did this, but seven weeks passed without a reply. I phoned again, and this time I was referred to the man to whom I had written. By now, he had been promoted to the rank of general.

The general was courteous, but in answer to my questions about the attempt to shoot down a UFO, he explained patiently that a mistake had been made, there had been no UFO and what was seen was only "meteorological balloons."

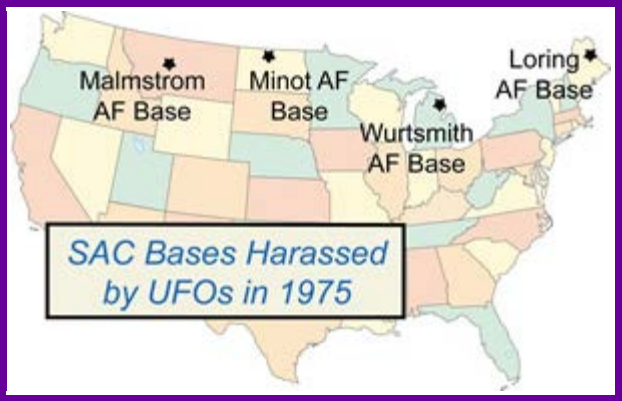
I thought it was odd that those fighter pilots would try to shoot down balloons and that the chief defense attaché at the U.S. Embassy would bother the Defense Intelligence Agency, the NSA, the CIA, the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the State Department over something so seemingly trivial.

The explanation the general gave me is rather typical of the response you get in dealing with the military of most countries when it comes to queries about UFOs. Usually, it is difficult if not impossible to get anyone in an official position to discuss UFOs at all.

Several of the more intriguing UFO incidents in the United States to come to light through the Freedom of Information Act occurred in late October and early November 1975. Documents declassified and released under the FOI Act showed that several Strategic Air Command bases in Maine, Michigan and North Dakota came under harassment of sorts from UFOs, as did a number of missile sites in Montana.

UFO TRICKS JET PILOTS

The full details of these and other incidents involving the U.S. military are spelled out in the book *Clear Intent* (re-published as *THE UFO COVER-UP*), by Larry Fawcett and Barry Greenwood, but briefly this is what happened:



At least three and possibly four SAC bases (Loring AFB, Wurtsmith AFB and Minot AFB) were invaded with apparent impunity by UFOs that easily located the nuclear weapons storage areas of the bases and hovered over those storage areas. At the same time, UFOs were being spotted over nuclear missile sites south of Malmstrom Air Force Base in Montana, and two jet fighters were sent up to see what was going on.

The jet pilots found nothing, even though military personnel on the ground could see the UFOs turn their lights out when the planes approached and turn them back on again when the planes had passed through the area.

The fact that the jets were scrambled prompted the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff at the Pentagon to question what he termed the "advisability of scrambling aircraft against UFOs."

Furthermore, at a briefing on November 10, 1975, the Joint Chiefs chairman "indicated that when UFO sightings are reported, the NMCC should ask for temperature gradients in the area for possible aloft inversions." These quotes are contained in Pentagon documents; the NMCC is the National Military Command Center.

It is possible to interpret the last order as meaning the Pentagon doesn't know what UFOs are either, especially if the country's then top military man thought UFOs might be temperature inversions, or freak weather conditions.

ZIPPING OUT INTO SPACE

At that time, according to documents released under the FOI Act, the following "temperature inversions" were being reported to NORAD, the North American Aerospace Defense Command (Note: K-1, L-1 and similar designations refer to specific missile sites):

November 7, 6:19 a.m. MST: SAC advised that K-1 says a very bright object to their east is now southeast of them and they are looking at it with 10X50 binoculars. Object seems to have several lights on it, but no distinct pattern. The orange/gold object overhead also has small objects on it.

November 7, 6:27 a.m. MST: L-1 reports that the object to their northeast seems to be issuing a black object from it, tubular in shape.

November 7, 11:35 p.m. MST: A security camper team at K-4 reported UFO with white lights, one red light 50 yards behind white light. Personnel at K-1 seeing the same object.

November 8, 12:45 a.m. MST: Conversation about UFOs; advised to go ahead and scramble, but be sure to brief pilots, FAA.

November 8, 2:15 a.m. MST: From SAC Command Post: From four different points: Observed objects and fighters; when fighters arrived in the area, the lights went out; when fighters departed the lights went back on."

In Washington, D.C., the National Military Command Center was keeping tabs on everything and in a "Memorandum for the Record," dated 6 a.m. EST November 8, Brigadier General Wilman D. Barnes, then deputy director of operations for the NMCC, said in part:

"0522 EST phone conversation with NORAD Command Director: At 0405 EST, SAC Site L-5 observed one object accelerate and climb rapidly to a point in altitude where it became indistinguishable from the stars."

These documents revealed, among other things, that the UFOs were occasionally tracked on radar, at times loafing along at seven miles an hour.

The most interesting revelation was the statement in General Barnes' memorandum that one object shot so high into the sky that observers couldn't tell it from a star. This made a statement once made to me in 1978 even more believable.

TRACKED TWO HUNDRED MILES HIGH

At that time Manoel Paiva, then mayor of the small Brazilian town of Pinheiro in the state of Maranhão, said that in 1977 people in his county often saw UFOs shoot so high into the sky they

couldn't tell them from the stars.

And at least once, he said, a UFO came shooting straight back down and hovered over his town again. At the time UFOs were seen nearly every night for four months.

How high do UFOs go? An Air National Guard colonel once told me he and his pilot had been scrambled to intercept a UFO that was hovering over a radar station in Minnesota but that as soon as they were airborne, the UFO shot straight up into the sky.

Soon after, he said, personnel at the radar station told them by radio they had tracked the UFO going from a thousand feet above the station to more than two hundred miles into the sky in a matter of seconds.

And a retired Navy lieutenant commander told me that once when he was the radar officer aboard a Navy destroyer off the New Jersey coast a UFO was tracked going more than a hundred miles straight up before vanishing from the radar screen. (For more on these two radar reports, click here.)

Such reports are not uncommon. On the night of July 28, 1978, U.S. Coast Guard personnel at several stations on Lake Michigan reported seeing UFOs, and the information was relayed to the Pentagon. In a phone interview, Seaman Gary Randalls, who was stationed at Two Rivers, Wisconsin, told me he had seen a second UFO not long after the first sighting.

"Another guy and I went up to the tower at the station, just looking around, thinking maybe it would come back or something," Randalls said. "Then, off to the south we saw a white light coming straight at us. We thought it was an aircraft at first, because there's an airport over there, and it just kept coming and then it stopped and hovered for about a minute. Then it shot straight up in the air. You could see it getting smaller and smaller until it finally disappeared."

Other people have reported seeing UFOs go out of sight high in the sky.

Beginning at one forty-five on the morning of September 7, 1976, a NORAD radar station at Port Austin, Michigan, one hundred twenty miles north of Detroit, tracked a group of seven unidentified flying objects moving west to east for about thirty minutes. Between then and dawn, two airmen who had been on duty at the station also saw the objects, as did three police officers, including the Port Austin police chief, and at least three civilians. One of the civilians, Carl Bailey, then twenty-eight and manager of a campground outside of Port Austin, watched the objects until the sun came up.

"In the light of early morning, I saw these red and green and white flashing things all sort of

muster together and rise out of sight," Bailey told me. "There was this real bright one, and the seven or so to the left in some kind of formation all came up to this big one and then just rose and went straight out of sight."

In Salto, Uruguay, a blackout occurred when a UFO appeared in the sky on the night of March 24, 1977. Many people went outside and saw a disc-shaped object that went higher and higher until it looked like a star with a reddish color. Then it faded out completely.

In Clifton, Arizona, in 1980, restaurant owner Alonzo Coronado saw a light the size of a dime going higher and higher until it went out of sight.

No nation had aircraft capable of leaving the atmosphere in 1951 when the Navy ship tracked a UFO leaving the atmosphere, and no nation has aircraft with that capability today.

VERY REAL POTENTIAL THREAT

The current policy of the U.S. Government on UFOs, as stated in form letters issued by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, is that:

A. There is no evidence UFOs pose a threat to the United States.

B. There is no evidence they represent a technological development beyond known technology.

C. There is no evidence of extraterrestrial vehicles.

Frankly, I prefer:

D. None of the above.

The fact that UFOs can hover over nuclear weapons storage areas of SAC bases with the Air Force powerless to do anything about it certainly indicates a very real potential threat.

The fact that UFOs can hover motionless and then zip well out of our atmosphere in seconds, and did so long before we started putting men up into space, indicates an awesome technology that we cannot yet begin to match.

And if UFOs can leave our atmosphere that easily, it is rather pointless to argue that they can't get here from "there," wherever "there" may be.

I'm not claiming they're extraterrestrial, but they certainly do not seem to be tied to earth the way we are.

Scientists tell us it is virtually impossible that visitors from other stars could be here because the distances are so vast. Nothing, they say, can travel faster than light, or 186,000 miles a second. And you would have to travel that fast for at least four years to get here from the nearest star, and for much longer if you come from a star that is likely to have inhabitable planets.

That is a powerful argument, and all the logic is on their side. However, the UFO phenomenon is not a logical one and doesn't abide by the laws of the universe as proclaimed by our scientists, who may not know all there is to know.

THE QUESTION: WHAT ARE THEY?

The truth is, of course, that UFOs are magic. What they can do is just as much magic to us as

our space-age technology would be to George Washington or anyone else who lived a couple of hundred years ago.

And undoubtedly the things people on this earth will be capable of doing in the years 2200 or 2300 would most likely seem like magic to the people of today. What we will be capable of a thousand generations from now is impossible to imagine. Perhaps we will even be traveling among the stars.

All that is academic at the moment. The question of where UFOs come from isn't as important at the moment as is the fact that they are here. The question we should try to answer first is what are they?

UFO researchers are always saying, "Look for the patterns." The problem is that there is such an endless variety of things reported in UFO sightings that the patterns that can be recognized cover only a fraction of the cases.

Still, patterns do exist. The ability to leave our atmosphere is one. Extraordinary speed is another. And one that seems to be common in sightings throughout the world is the "ball of fire" or "brush fire" or whatever. It appears to be a brilliant, often fiery ball of light, very often orange or reddish in color.

Everywhere I have gone, people have told of seeing what looks like a ball of fire, and the UFO literature is full of such descriptions. What is behind this "ball of fire"? We have a few clues.

Noemi Rodrigues, a schoolteacher in Santarém, Brazil, told me she saw a large disc-shaped object rise out of the Amazon River one night in July 1981, with water draining off of it. At the time she was standing at the back rail of an overnight passenger boat going from the city of Alenquer to Santarém. The object was glowing a dull orange, but then it suddenly flared into a brilliant, dazzling ball of light that rapidly zigzagged back and forth across the river before disappearing.

SPACE SCIENTIST'S SIGHTING

A somewhat similar experience was reported by Charles E. Kohlhase, who was the mission design manager for the Voyager space mission at the Jet Propulsion Laboratory at the California Institute of Technology.

One night in August 1956, while he was still in college at Georgia Tech, he and his father went out into a field near their home outside of Americus, Georgia, to see how well young Kohlhase, then in the Naval Reserve Officers Training Corps, could locate stars.

After about fifteen minutes of stargazing, he and his father spotted a light over the far end of the field moving parallel to the horizon. It blinked on about every ten seconds for a duration of two or three seconds. The light appeared to be going back and forth, left to right, above the trees, about the width of the field.

They thought little of it at the time and decided to walk back to the house. But looking back at the light, they realized it wasn't moving back and forth anymore. Instead, it was moving slowly toward them, pulsing on and off.

"It kept coming and finally stopped at a place that was about a forty-five-degree angle of elevation to us," said Kohlhase. "It emitted no sound and no exhaust. Then the first thing happened that really scared us. This thing turned a brilliant white hot. I shouldn't say hot because I didn't feel any heat from it, but it was extremely bright.

"I crouched down covering my face with my arms in anticipation of a possible explosion. I was convinced that whatever this – whatever it was, maybe an airplane – was about to blow up in a trillion pieces.

“But nothing happened. There was no noise. This brilliant whiteness began to dull, to tone down to about a blacksmith's horseshoe red, like when you pull a piece of iron out of the fire.

"For the first time, I could see its outline. It appeared to be a saucer-shaped object thirty to fifty feet in diameter that was fifty to a hundred yards away.

VERY IMPRESSED

"Then it began to move slowly back in the other direction. When it got fairly far away, it looked more spherical than it did saucer shaped. The object continued moving until it got back over the tops of the distant pine trees.

"Then two other lights somewhere in the distance rose up from the other side of the trees. The three objects then moved off to the southwest and disappeared in a minute or so."

Kohlhase first revealed this to his scientific colleagues at the Jet Propulsion Laboratory in 1968 and told them:

"Being of a scientific discipline, I do not believe in 'flying saucers.' And, yet, what I saw did look like a large 'flying saucer' of a diameter of thirty to fifty feet and a thickness of five to fifteen feet.

“It is my opinion that the object was solid, that it contained an energy source that was the cause of the object's luminosity, and that it was under control. I will always remember and be impressed by this UFO sighting."

When Noemi Rodrigues saw the object rise out of the Amazon, it was disc shaped and glowing dull red, and then it turned brilliant and looked like a ball of fire. Kohlhase saw a brilliant white object

tone down to a dull red and then he could make out its outline. It was disc-shaped.

In 1977, Brazilian Air Force Captain Uyrange Hollanda, four sergeants and a young hunter saw a "ball of fire" four times one night on the Guajará River, near Colares, but twice they saw a different shape as well. One time, the object turned its light off and they saw an amber-colored, disc-shaped object with white windows.

Later, the "ball of fire" passed over them and again turned its light out. All they could see was a green light on top and a red light on the bottom. They could see nothing else, but photographs they took revealed a disc-shaped object hovering vertically and apparently shining a beam of light of some kind at them.

All this proves only that some "balls of fire" are really disc-shaped objects that at times turn so bright that the shape behind it cannot be detected by the naked eye. Perhaps all "fireballs" are disc-shaped.

You would think that a mystery such as this phenomenon poses would be utterly fascinating to the scientists of the world, a challenge to end all challenges. Yet, only a relatively few scientists take it seriously.

Fireballs In The Ozarks

UFOs come in all shapes and sizes but the kind most commonly reported around the world is probably the “ball of fire.”

They are seen moving through the sky, on or near the ground and sometimes hovering motionless in the air. One witness I talked to even saw one rise up out of the Amazon River, hover for a moment as the water drained off, and then zigzag out of sight.

I have heard the same descriptions of mysterious fireballs in many countries, including Brazil, the Philippines, Bolivia, Argentina, Uruguay, Mexico, Canada and, especially, the United States.

What appeared to be brush fires in the forests in the Ozark Mountains of southwestern Missouri caused a lot of excitement in early 1977.

"We saw a big orange glow off in the timber," Van Knabel, a resident of rural McDonald County, said in describing one sighting that was typical. "It looked like a big forest fire and it was coming down off the ridge. It was enough of a red glow that you could see the dead leaves and limbs between us and the timber.

“Suddenly, the glow and everything went out like you turned a light switch. There were six of us and we got into two cars and went over there, but there was no sign of a fire, no smoke, no glow or nothing. I've seen timber fires before and they just don't go out that quick."

From mid-February and on into April that year, hundreds of people saw UFOs in McDonald County. How many UFOs there were, no one knows but they hung around for quite a while. As soon as people realized what was going on, they began to park their cars and trucks out on the higher ridges of the Ozarks at night, waiting to see what was going to happen next.

Citizens Band radios were very common and as soon as someone spotted what he or she thought was a UFO, the word spread immediately. In minutes, a crowd would gather, sometimes causing traffic jams on normally quiet roads.

The witnesses weren't only from McDonald County, which forms the southwest corner of the state. The county shares borders with Oklahoma on the west and Arkansas on the south, and people would rush across the state lines to join the locals whenever a "brush fire" was seen.

STARTLING INCIDENTS

But some residents had more than just ordinary sightings. Several had scary experiences. In one spectacular case, a young couple reported a frightening close encounter with a brilliantly lighted object that hovered over their truck while a “man” in green coveralls tried to flag them down.

In a second case, a forty-two-year-old man driving home late one night was jolted to a stop with his lights, engine and everything else on his pickup quitting as a disc-shaped object suddenly appeared and hovered over the highway a few feet in front of him.

In still another unusual case, late one afternoon before sunset eight people at four different locations saw a silvery object zoom at least eight miles up a valley. It had a large glowing light in front and flames were spewing from the rear.

Many sightings took place near Sims Store, a country store at the intersection of highways 90 and E in the southeastern part of the county. UFO activity was heaviest in February and March, and at times a hundred or more cars would be parked along the ridges near the store as people watched for UFOs.

"I wouldn't have any idea how many people saw these things but there was a whole bunch of them," said a Pineville, Missouri, policeman who asked not to be identified because he’d been awakened too many times by people calling and wanting to talk about the sightings.

"There was one Saturday night they estimated a hundred to one hundred twenty five cars were out there near Sims Store.”

McDonald Sheriff Clyde Gideon, whose office is in Pineville, the county seat, said: "We had lots of calls on them but a lot of people just simply didn't report them.”

The police didn't keep a record of the calls but Mrs. Virgil Hottinger, did, at least in the beginning. An officer of the Southwest Missouri REACT team, she monitored the emergency CB channel on many nights when UFOs were being seen. (REACT is the acronym for Radio Emergency Associated Citizens Team, which monitors CB emergency band Channel 9 on a twenty four-hour basis.)

“The first night they were reported – that was February 12, at ten forty two p.m. – I had the CB on Channel 9 and I get this call for help," Mrs. Hottinger said. "This man says, 'Lady, you better get somebody over here in a hurry!'

“I said, 'What’s wrong?' He seemed frightened. He said, 'I don't know what it is but it's coming down out of the sky and it's coming right over my car and almost hit me and it's landed out here in a field.'

“Well, I thought he had been drinking. It was a Saturday night. Within fifteen minutes or so, two more calls came in and somebody said, 'I think it's helicopters stealing cattle.' We had had that a few years back.”

‘GETTING PRETTY HAIRY’

She never learned the identity of the man who called first but he was radioing from near Sims Store. “He was calmed down by the fact that other people were seeing it but he was really excited.

They wanted a highway patrolman to come out. By this time there were enough people out there that we knew it was not a helicopter and must be a UFO."

She kept getting calls throughout the night. “By one thirty in the morning it was getting pretty hairy. There was a lot of profanity and stuff going on the CB because they were so shocked. There were like fifty reports of people seeing them that night. It was all over the CB, Channels 9, 10, 11, all the channels were covered with this going on.”

Most of the sightings that night and for many weeks to come were of glowing orangish balls of light seen at night, moving about in the leafless trees and appearing at times to be brush fires. However, some objects were seen fairly close at hand, with sometimes terrifying results.

Perhaps the most horrifying incident reported occurred the night of March 5 at McNatt, a community then consisting mainly of a small country church, a crossroads, and a few houses scattered about within a mile of the church. McNatt is in the north-central part of the county fifteen miles northwest of Sims Store.

About eleven thirty that night, Lonnie Stites, a friendly, husky twenty six-year-old truck driver not known to frighten very easily, and his wife Debbie, twenty three, had an experience that left them both badly shaken. They were delivering a load of wood shavings to be used on the floor of a turkey house on a farm just north of McNatt. They never made it.

Just before reaching McNatt they noticed several red lights in the distance but didn't pay much attention to them. As they got closer and were just about to turn off onto the road to the farm, the red lights began revolving and a large object rose up fifty to sixty feet off the ground in front of them. It hovered for a moment, then flooded the area with bright light and disappeared in an instant.

"When our lights hit it, it just rose up and went to the top of the hill and had lights blinking off and on,” Debbie said. “I was scared to death. This thing rose up the hill and just hovered over us and it turned on this great big old light.

“It seemed like the light spread out down the hillside in slow motion or something. It just spread out real slow. When they turned on that big light, it (the object) just sat there and rocked back and forth.

“Then two people carrying these lights came down off that hill real fast and ran up to the road. The one that Lonnie got a look at I couldn't see. I was just staring at those lights.

“I was so scared I was shaking and screaming. Something you don't understand, it scares you to death. I've never seen

anything that big just disappear in front of you. And they turned those lights on us and that's what scared me."

Lonnie Stites was almost mesmerized. He passed the turnoff to the farm and was heading toward a ditch when Debbie grabbed the steering wheel and jerked them back onto the road. That's when he spotted what looked like a man rushing down the side of the four hundred-yard-high hill toward them.

The figure was about five feet tall and garbed in green coveralls, a skullcap and large glasses. By now he was at the very edge of the highway waving his arms at them.

'SCARED TO DEATH'

"It didn't look like he had any ears at all," Stites said. "He had on a pair of black, square-rimmed glasses. He was weird looking! He was waving his arms or doing something with his arms.

"He was right next to us. I thought he was going to come out in front of us. He was standing right on the edge of the road. If he'd have come any closer I would have smacked him.

"He was just human-like, but it didn't look like he had any ears. I don't know what was holding his glasses on. He had on a pair of green coveralls, that's what it looked like to me, pretty loose. And then he had this cap, like a skullcap. Had it pulled down so tight there wasn't a wrinkle in it or nothing."

Stites didn't stop. "Debbie was screaming and hollering and scared to death and I was too. I just came right on back through Goodman (another town farther to the west) right on down back to the mill. I didn't stop. I wasn't about to go back through there."

The mill was only eight miles behind them but they sped west, taking a twenty two-mile roundabout trip to avoid going back past that object again.

So far as is known, no one else saw what Lonnie and Debbie Stites had seen. However, a young man living less than two miles east of McNatt saw an unusual light descending in the neighborhood of the hill where they saw the object.

"About seven thirty at night I saw this light in the air over the trees on that hill and it just set down," said Bill Collins, seventeen. "The light stayed in one place in the sky for five or ten minutes and then it just set straight down. I stood for fifteen minutes and saw it on the ground about a mile and a half away. It was orange."

Still others saw strange things in that neighborhood around the time of the McNatt sighting.

Lonnie Blevins, thirty six, then a carpenter's helper who lived two miles south of McNatt, said he and his father Lacey Blevins and four young boys saw something just at dusk about a week before.

ROLLING BALL OF FIRE

"My dad and I were sitting out in the yard talking," Lonnie Blevins said. "I saw something that looked like a big model rocket, like a ball of orange fire with a kind of white flame behind it. It just came out of the timber at an angle and went up quite a ways and disappeared. There wasn't any noise or anything with it.

"This was northeast of us about dusk. It was just a big ball of fire, kind of orange, a real bright color and just looked like it was rolling. It had a string of whitish fire behind it. It just went up there and vanished. It kind of startled me. I know it sure scared those boys."

Three adults made still another sighting about a mile south of McNatt early in April. It was at the home of Mrs. Ethel Mahan, who saw the object along with her son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Glen Pogue of Pineville.

Pogue, fifty two, a Pineville jeweler, described the sighting. “We started out to check on the cattle and almost a mile due south of us there was a bright light maybe a couple of hundred feet up in the air. They were up ahead of me and I hollered at them. It looked like it stood still. Then all at once it started turning and going up. There was no sound.

"This was about dusk. It sort of disappeared and then it came up again. It was about as big as a washtub and looked kind of like a bright blue light. It started climbing at a thirty-degree angle. Then it just disappeared.

“It didn't go out of sight or anything like that. It just went up and disappeared. The light kept getting smaller and smaller until it dwindled out."

Both Sheriff Gideon and the Pineville police officer vouched for Lonnie Stites' reputation. "The Stites boys have always been pretty reliable," the sheriff said. “Many sightings were reported to the Sheriff’s office."

Said the Pineville officer: "I know Lonnie. I don't think he made that up. I’ve talked to Lonnie myself and I don't think he did."

THE LAWRENCE McCOOL CASE

The first known sighting in McDonald County at the beginning of the flap took place on February 9, and exactly one week later, as things got exciting, forty two-year-old Lawrence McCool went hunting for UFOs – and found one.

“The lid blew off on about the tenth or eleventh of February and we started hearing about them on CB," McCool, a school bus driver, part-time farmer and contract brush cutter, said in an interview at his home, seven miles east of Pineville on Route K. He was one of the many people who had parked along one of the ridges near Sims Store the night of February 16.

"This particular night I'd seen four strange lights flying in formation off at a distance but I hadn't seen anything up close. They looked like they were three miles or so away. I sat there, and almost everybody was giving up and going home. About twelve thirty or one o'clock, Red Phantom (neighbor Ron Gentry's CB "handle") got a call on the radio from his wife, who said there was one down close to their house.

"We could see a light down there from where we were at, roughly a mile through the woods. In the winter with the timber off you can see his house from the highway there. Phantom was getting a little nervous so he said, 'I'm going to run down there – why don't you stay up here and keep your eye on it and if it starts to move tell me where it goes.' So I stayed up there by myself about another hour.

"I was watched this thing come and go. It wasn't really doing anything, just sitting there pulsing. And finally it just disappeared. I sat there awhile and decided I'd come on home. I had to get up the next morning.

"About four miles east of here, my CB started giving me trouble. Started getting strange noises I'd never heard before on CB. I thought it might be because of the weather. We'd had winds blowing out of the south for several days bringing dust from drier parts of the country.

"Started getting these little gusts of rain mixed with this dust, so I kind of blamed the radio foul-up on the weather. I drove about another half mile down the road – this was about two thirty in the morning – and everything on my pickup quit. My lights, radio, heater, windshield wipers, the whole works. Everything just quit.

"I don't know if I panicked and hit the brake hard enough to throw me up on the steering wheel or if this object actually stopped me. But all of a sudden, it just appeared there in front of me in the road. It was roughly forty feet above the road.

"It was an object about eighteen to twenty feet across, about the same width as the blacktop road. It was just the color of molten copper, just a brilliant red-orange glow.

ONE MINUTE – OR TWENTY?

"It hung there for a minute or two and then it just took off straight up into the overcast out of sight. After it left, everything on the pickup – the lights, the wipers and so forth – just automatically went to working. And when I touched the ignition, the pickup started like a new one.

"There was a smell in the cab like the battery getting too hot or a generator burning up or something, but nothing has been touched on it mechanically since that time.

"The weird part about this is we were getting thirty five to forty-mile-an-hour cross winds. I'm just guessing about this wind speed because it was strong enough to shake the pickup, but this object was hovering up there in the wind just as still as it could be. Didn't seem to bother it in the least."

McCool admitted it frightened him. "I was scared so bad I wasn't thinking. I'm not even sure I was rational I was scared so bad.

"I'd watched several of these things from a distance and never even thought anything about it. But it's like going to a zoo and seeing a wild animal like a tiger and meeting one in the middle of the

road on a dark night while you're afoot. It's about the same comparison. Whenever they make you feel like a bug under a microscope, it's a different feeling."

McCool said his eyes were red for about three days after, as if he had been looking at an arc welder. Although he believed the encounter lasted only a minute or so, two people he had been talking to by radio on his way home said it lasted somewhat longer.

The Pineville police officer said McCool was off the air for several minutes but he couldn't recall how long. The officer said he had heard "just all kinds of odd, grating noises" while talking with McCool, and "a CB just doesn't do that... It quit after it was all over. His radio was just as clear as a bell. I'd say Lawrence definitely saw something."

Evelyn Hottinqer, thirty one, who was monitoring the CB channels for REACT that night, felt it could have been ten to twenty minutes.

"We were talking to him about three in the morning and Grizzly (the Pineville policeman's CB handle) kept saying, 'I can't talk to you – you've got a terrible noise coming in with you.' And then Grass Grinder (McCool's handle) says, 'Well, I don't know what it is but I can hear it too.'

"He was going home," she said. "He'd been out sighting and said he was going back to his home anyway so we thought he was going off the channel. He wasn't. He came on, it seemed like twenty minutes later, and that man was absolutely terrified.

"He was really scared. He came on and said he wanted us to stay on the channel with him until he got home. He said, 'I've just had the most horrible experience of my life.' I said, 'Are you OK?' and he said, 'I'm not hurt. I don't even know what's happened to me but, Boy, you should have been here. I had a sighting.'"

SOMEBRERO-SHAPED UFO

Earlier that night, forty three-year-old Ronald Cargile had a close encounter with a hat-shaped object. Shortly before eleven o'clock he heard a lot of excited talk about sightings on his CB radio. He hopped in his truck and drove to a ridge a half-mile east of Sims Store. He didn't have to wait long to see something.

"I walked up to this old iron gate and all of a sudden a big light came up out of that hollow to about treetop level, not real fast, heading right towards the pickup," said Cargile, a carpenter.

"I went to get back into the pickup to tell those guys I'd seen it and about the time I opened the door, the dome light came on and this thing just kind of turned up on its edge and took off northeast. When I got in the pickup, my radio was just afrying like pouring water in hot grease and just went dead.

"I didn't hear anybody or talk to anybody on it. It was that way for about a minute and then the radio began frying and came back on. That light just went over and kind of dropped down over that valley and went out and I never did see it anymore."

Cargile believed the object came within two hundred fifty feet of him. "It came between me and a dead tree and it blocked out part of that tree. Whatever it was, it didn't make any noise of any kind. It was maybe eight feet across, had a round body on the bottom and was sort of oval on top, like a sombrero. It had a row of lights around the bottom and another row of lights almost up on the top.

I've never seen a light as bright as that in my life."

TOO CLOSE FOR COMFORT

Ron Gentry, a forty-year-old subcontractor who lived about a mile from that iron gate, may have seen the same object.

"I heard four or five people come on the CB and talk about seeing some lights," he said. "My brother-in-law, my nephew and I started walking up towards Sims Store and got almost to the highway when we saw this thing coming.

“It looked like a saucer on the bottom and it had a bubble on the top and was glowing moonlight bright. It went down in the valley pretty fast. I don't think it was much bigger than an automobile.

"We decided to go look for it. It was about a half mile down there and we could hear a humming noise as we got to the bottom of the draw. About that time, three of these things came up off the ground from somewhere about a thousand feet away and just hovered up there in the sky, all real bright orange.

"We didn't know what to do. My nephew and I wanted to go back and wait for the sheriff, but my brother-in-law said let's go down and see if we can find that thing. So we started on down toward the bottom of the draw again and the humming got louder and these three orange things began coming towards us. We decided we'd better go back up the hill.

"We started going up and they went back to where they'd been. We started back toward the bottom of the draw again and they came at us again. That's when we decided we'd better wait for the sheriff. Those things went down and we never did see them again that night."

Sightings in that region continued well into April. Charles Buchanan, thirty seven, a cement finisher and foreman who lived in Pea Ridge, Arkansas, just across the state line and two miles south of Sims Store, reported a curious sighting.

Around ten o'clock one night he was parked along Highway E not far from the store when he saw a big light rise up above the trees some distance away. It was about a foot thick and eight feet long, sort of orange colored. It stayed there for a few seconds and suddenly it just went out, POP!

And on April 16, Wallace O’Brien, forty seven, an ambulance driver in Pineville, was awakened at three in the morning by loud, prolonged explosion. The sound frightened him because a train had blown up in a nearby town a few years earlier.

When he looked outside, he saw a big light about two hundred feet over his barn, swinging slightly. Then it moved over a nearby oak tree. It made no noise, and after two or three seconds it shot out of sight.

UFO ZOOMS UP VALLEY

Around seven o'clock on the evening of March 10, about dusk, people at four different vantage points along Big Sugar Greek Valley in the southeastern part of the county saw a strange object go north up the valley for at least eight miles.

In Pea Ridge, Arkansas, just over the state line, fifty nine-year-old Denver McCool (a cousin of Lawrence McCool's) and his wife Arnez, fifty six, saw the object just as they turned into the driveway of their house.

"We looked up and there was this bright ball, just like a basketball, going up at about a thirty-degree angle from the east and like it was going north," said McCool, a carpenter. "It was just as bright as could be and had this four-inch flame coming out about eighteen inches long.

“We saw it for about a hundred yards and this flame quit. Three or four sparks or half a dozen came out of this big ball of light and then it just went out."

About two miles north of Pea Ridge, Eddie Winter, fifty five, a painter, part-time farmer and Navy veteran, was walking through a field to visit a neighbor.

"I was going through the timber and saw this large glowing object," he said. "It looked like the fuselage on a plane but it wasn't that long. It was so astounding. I'd heard so much about these things. You scoff at something like that and then you're just flabbergasted.

"I saw this glow in front, then a kind of silvery fuselage and it had this flame coming out behind it about fifteen feet. It looked to me like it was four hundred to seven hundred feet above the ground and it was going at a terrific rate of speed."

Winter thought it was a jet that was going to crash, and he ran ahead to the next clearing. "The only thing I could think of was, ‘He's fixing to hit right into the side of that mountain.’ When I got to the field, I figured it would be going due west but instead of that it just BLINK0! That was it. Then it was nothing. OUT! Just no sound, no nothing. It was just out!"

Describing the object once again, Winter said: "You could see a real yellowish halo-type thing on the front, real brilliant. I could see that fuselage but I couldn't make out whether there were any windows or anything else. But you could see that shape and everything was perfect, brilliant aluminum or chrome looking."

Less that two miles north of Winter’s farm, Glenn Coonfield, a twenty-year Army aviation veteran, and his family also saw the object.

"We were all sitting in the pickup at Carroll Miller's place, waiting for him to bring us some feed," said Coonfield, sixty. He retired as a sergeant in 1967 with thousands of hours of flying time to his experience.

"I happened to look out and saw this thing coming down Big Sugar Creek Valley, right here to the southeast, coming in like a large aircraft for a landing. It had a big bright light with a short tail trailing behind it.

“We watched it come right down Big Sugar Creek Valley and sail right on out to about the junction of Highways 90 and KK. At this point, it sailed right back up into the sky at about a forty five-degree angle, gradual, not sudden, until it went out of sight."

‘NOT FROM THIS WORLD’

With Coonfield in the pickup were his Vietnamese-born wife Thinh Dang, and his two adopted Vietnamese sons, Arvin, seven, and Orman, five. At the closest point, he said, "we were a mile and a

quarter from the object. It was approximately a thousand feet high.

"Don't let anybody tell you otherwise – they're real," said Coonfield, who was a crew engineer aboard cargo helicopters the last ten years of Army career. “As I told my mother, they're not from this world. A vehicle that can do this without noise, we don't have any such thing in our country or any country."

Coonfield said he had flown in or was familiar with virtually every military plane or helicopter that the United States then had, and had logged more than ten thousand hours of flying time in one large type helicopter alone.

“Like I reported to the sheriff, it was definitely an object or vehicle controlled by some guidance system, inner or elsewhere."

The last person known to see the object was Bill Nichols, then nineteen, who lived near Sims Store. He was driving east on Highway 90 and was approaching the intersection with Highway KK when he saw the object.

"I was going down the road and saw up in the sky what looked like a meteor coming in, only it was going horizontal to the earth," Nichols said. "It was just a big white ball.

“It went across the sky and all of a sudden it popped. It looked like green shrapnel popped out of it. This big white ball just kind of exploded and this little bitty white ball, probably a third as small as the rest of it, shot out of the middle and went out across the sky.

"I sat and watched it for probably twenty five seconds, plenty of time to tell it wasn't any reflection or anything like that. It kind of gave me the goose bumps."

Dr. James Beacham, then an astronomer at the University of Missouri in Kansas City, said the only meteor showers that occurred early that year took place around April 22 and May 5, and he had not heard of any meteors reported seen in McDonald County.

He said the object that was seen in Big Sugar Creek Valley on the evening of March 10 probably was not a meteor. He said some meteors appear to give off sparks or explode, as this object did, but do not climb up into the sky and disappear.

A DAYLIGHT SIGHTING

The first known sighting during this period took place in the daytime. At about two thirty in the afternoon on February 9, just east of Sims Store, Mrs. Meda Beaver was driving east on Highway 90. With her were her retired farmer husband Cecil and their daughter-in-law Mary Beaver.

"We were east of Sims Store and a real brilliant light flickered and caught my eye," Meda Beaver said. "I turned to look and this thing was coming from the east going down west on a slope. My daughter-in-law and my husband were with me and I said, 'Oh, look!' And by the time they looked it had gotten down behind the treetops like it was landing out in the field.

“It had a light that looked like a blaze to me, about four feet long and a foot wide, shooting down to the west, shooting out in front of it, in the direction it was going to land."

The object itself, she said, was silver colored and looked like three or four pancakes stacked

one atop the other.

"It was sort of pancaked down, sort of like crevices" running horizontally, she said. "It looked like it was creviced back in, kind of wrinkled down and sort of silver or greenish-gray."

Cecil Beaver was entering a curve when his wife called his attention to the object and he couldn't look at that moment. By the time he could, the object was gone.

NOT HELICOPTERS

Some people not familiar with these incidents have suggested that witnesses might have mistaken helicopters for UFOs. But that could not have been the case.

At that time, helicopter maneuvers often took place at Camp Crowder in Newton County, just north of McDonald County, but almost always in the summer time, according to a spokesman for the Army National Guard in Joplin, Missouri.

Major Gary Roark, who was then in charge of the encampment area at Camp Crowder, said no Guard helicopter units from the various cities in Missouri that use Camp Crowder were at Camp Crowder in February, March or April.

Furthermore, Jim Bell, then manager of the Neosho Airport, just a few miles north of McDonald County, kept a log of radio transmissions of helicopters and other aircraft in the area.

He said he had records of only three helicopter flights during the time of the UFO sightings. These were two helicopters from Fort Leonard Wood in the area between noon and one p.m. on February 15 and one helicopter around noon on March 29.

Thousands Watch Floating UFOs

Two large glowing UFOs drifted slowly over a Puerto Rican city, settled down in the Atlantic Ocean about a mile off shore and appeared to go into and out of the ocean a number of times as about two thousand people watched.

Two fishermen in a boat nearby were so frightened they could hardly get their motor started, and some people on shore thought the world had come to an end.

The incident occurred in Mayagüez, Puerto Rico's third largest city, located on the western end of the island.

The objects were first seen around nine to nine thirty in the evening on September 13, 1977. The first object vanished after half an hour or so but the second was seen moving about Mayagüez Bay for hours, finally disappearing around three in the morning.

"A lot of people were afraid," said Mayagüez Police Sergeant Ramon Ramirez.

He watched the objects for a while but then devoted the rest of the night to keeping an eye on the crowds and the traffic. "It was a strange object to them andthey didn't know what it was."

One of the witnesses was Juan Perez Rodriguez, then twenty six, who operated a hamburger stand on the beach where the biggest crowd gathered.

"Some people were frightened, especially old people," he said. "They were afraid. They didn't know what it was. Some people thought these were things of God and thought it was the end of the world."

Rafael Lopez and his half brother, Arturo Rivera, were in a boat out in the bay fishing when one

of the objects came down near them. Both were frightened and they went into shore.

"Once I got to the beach I wasn't even able to stand up at first because I was trembling," said Lopez, then twenty nine. "My whole body was trembling. I was pretty shook up."

He and Rivera, then thirty six, had been fishing since four in the afternoon about half a mile from shore. They were due west of Columbus Landing, a housing development along the bay. Lopez said they saw only one of the objects. That was at about nine thirty in the evening.

'CRICKET' SOUND IS FRIGHTENING

"It just appeared close to us. We didn't see where it came from. We just all of a sudden noticed it close to us in the water, and when we first saw it, it looked small, and then it seemed to grow very large.

"In the beginning we weren't afraid. We were glad because we thought there was another boat coming close to us. Then we realized it wasn't a boat and we started to get frightened.

"We were hearing a sound like a cricket screeching. I had the impression it was a cricket inside the boat. I've had crickets in the boat before and all you have to do is pound on the sides of the boat and they usually shut up. But as much as we pounded, it didn't quiet. It kept on making sounds.

"As long as we didn't move, the object stayed steady in the water and seemed to get smaller and then larger. And when it got larger, it got much brighter and then it would change colors. When it would grow brighter, it would get from like yellow to an orange color.

"Than we got frightened and decided to leave. But the boat had run out of gasoline. We had a little bit of gas in a bottle but we were really nervous by that time. We were trying to get the cap off the motor to put the gasoline in and we couldn't because we were real nervous.

"And all this time the object kept getting closer and closer to us and we were getting more and more nervous. We finally got the cap off, and it finally started and we were able to start toward the beach."

After they got to shore and recovered from their fright, the two went to their respective homes.

"When I got back to my house, which is very close to the beach, I started to watch the object again," said Lopez. "This time it was moving around real fast. It would seem to disappear and reappear again at a great distance from where it had disappeared from, darting back and forth.

"I've been a fisherman for a long time and I've been out on that water for a long time and I've never seen anything like what I saw that night."

Asked what he thought the object was, Lopez said: "In my opinion, it was a UFO, a flying saucer."

POLICE LIEUTENANT WATCHES

Mayagüez Police Lieutenant Cesar Grácia watched the objects most of the night. Other fishermen were on the shore that night, he said, but the police wouldn't let them go out in boats to investigate because of possible danger. "But the fishermen said very clearly they had no intention of going out there for any reason."

Grácia, who was in charge of the police shift that night, said he watched the objects off and on from about nine o'clock until one in the morning. He was in a patrol car by himself when he first noticed one of the lights.

"I saw something in the sky that I didn't know what it was," Grácia said. "It was over Highway Two about fifteen hundred feet, a large, lighted ball about six feet in diameter. It was going toward the beach very slowly."

He was headed for the Mayagüez Hilton Hotel in the hills on the north side of the city at the time and he continued on to the hotel.

"I was in the parking lot of the Hilton when they called me from the police department," Grácia said. "They told me to go to the beach because a great many people were watching this object.

"When I got there, the object was already hovering over the water about two or three miles off the beach. There were about five hundred people watching. There are about four public housing areas right there and all the people from the housing areas were there.

"I saw one light coming down but when I got to the beach I noticed there were two objects in the water, not together but about a mile away from each other. They were hovering over the water, right about at the water level.

"Because of the distance I couldn't tell if it was a few feet over the water or if they were actually touching the water. The first object stayed about an hour but the second one lasted at least four hours.

"I wasn't able to stay because I had other obligations, but I was there for quite some time. Later I returned again and it was still going on. And I left once more.

COAST GUARD NOT INTERESTED

"When the first one disappeared, I saw it go. When the second one disappeared, I was no longer there. I stopped more than one time that evening for maybe five minutes at a time to watch. I couldn't say exactly that it hadn't moved but it was more or less in the same area."

The first time he saw the first object, he said, "it was reddish-orange. When I spotted it in the sky it was a reddish color. It was bright but it wasn't overpowering.

"There were maybe five hundred people in the area where I was watching and all along the whole coast there were other people watching. A group of officers on duty that night also saw it, between five and ten.

"We called the Coast Guard but the Coast Guard didn't come. The answer they gave us was that the police had to verify it first, that if there was a real emergency then the Coast Guard would be dispatched."

The U.S. Coast Guard had a small contingent of men with several helicopters stationed at what used to be Ramey Air Force Base near the city of Aguadilla about thirty-five miles north of Mayagüez.

“I know of no other helicopters in this area,” Lieutenant Grácia said. “The Coast Guard is the only military unit here.

“There were many, many phone calls to the police station that night. The next day another object was seen but it seemed smaller, and there have been other sightings since but we haven't made any reports on them."

Police Sergeant Ramirez, then an eleven-year veteran of the police force, was close to the area where the object was first seen.

“I saw people gathering along the beach so I stopped my car. I was very curious, not only because there were people there but also because they were looking up. So I stopped and saw the light, which was very bright.

“When I got out of the car I saw the object fall into the water, very bright and it like divided. First one sank into the water. About twenty seconds after, the other one went into the water also. It zigzagged a little before it went down and turned off. That was about nine thirty.

“I stayed around to keep traffic moving and see what the people were doing in case there was an accident or anything. Word got around and there were over a thousand people watching these things.

POLICE GET ‘MANY CALLS’

"People came out of their houses to see the view and people came in cars, parked on the side of the street and went to the beach to see what was happening. I stayed until midnight, mostly keeping an eye on the group so there wouldn’t be any problems.”

Ramirez said he stayed until about midnight directing traffic. In describing the object as he first saw it, he said: "It was pretty high, like an orange-yellow light. I don't know exactly the size. As it came down it got larger. It was pretty good sized.

“The police got many, many phone calls, all night. We called the Coast Guard but they didn’t come. They said it wasn't an emergency.”

Asked what he thought the objects were, Ramirez said, “I think they were mystery objects. I was impressed by what I saw."

Mayagüez Police Lieutenant Luis Comacho didn't see the objects but said: "There were many other officers who saw this."

Juan Perez, who owns the hamburger stand on the beach, said: “A friend got worried and called me at home because there were too many cars in our parking lot. I came over about ten o'clock and I saw one of the objects.

“It was about the size of a basketball, very bright, yellowish-orange. It was about two hundred feet high and then it went down and stayed close to the water and disappeared into the water. It hit the water and the light just faded away.

“The second one came up and went down again, sometimes like it turned on and off. It just came up and down again and it was steady. It went in and out of the water about ten times. It took about four or five minutes each way. It would go about twenty feet above the water and come back down.”

He said a hundred to a hundred fifty cars were parked in the lot next to his hamburger stand “and about seven or eight hundred people. I sold plenty that night. I sold four hundred dollars more than what I usually make!

“I don’t believe it was an airplane or helicopter or the Coast Guard or some boat. I think they were strange objects. I'm used to seeing boats and planes and all these big ships coming in, and this was way different. People were very shocked. People were asking me, ‘What do you think it could be?’ ”

BINOCULARS REVEAL ‘BALL OF FIRE’

Victor Mantilla, a business student, had just returned to his home at the Columbus Landing housing development about eight forty five and was talking with several friends, all about his age. Speaking for himself, Alberto Sojo, Angel Bellester, Orlando Neves and others at the interview, Mantilla said:

“I had just come home from school. I sat down with the guys and all of a sudden we saw a light crossing overhead toward the beach. I saw two objects, two lights, yellowish-orange. We ran over to the beach, about two blocks away. They were about a hundred feet apart. People just started coming.

“All of a sudden, one light just went into the water and turned off and all of a sudden it came out of the water. The first one turned off. The next one crossed to the right (north) and stayed about two or three feet above the water until one in the morning. I left about one o'clock but people stayed because it was still there."

Mantilla had a pair of binoculars and said the object looked “like a ball of fire maybe two and a half to three feet tall. I didn’t hear any noise.

“There were thousands of people over there that night. They were all over the beach. The group around here was about eight hundred and there had to be hundreds more elsewhere, so there could easily have been two thousand.

“Everybody that went by in a car parked their cars and looked. You could see it very clearly. A lot of people were afraid.

“It was a pretty strong light. It lit up the water. You could see the reflection of the light and it was so strong you could see the waves. When it passed over, all this area at the housing project got very bright.”

One object appeared to be having problems as it passed overhead, Mantilla said, “It stopped all of a sudden and then it kept on going. It made a jerking motion. It dipped, would go again a little to the right and then it stopped again.”

When the objects got out over the water, “the one to the left went dead, turned right off like it fell in the water. The other one crossed to the right and went around a buoy."

TIPS SIDEWAYS AND GOES INTO BAY

Luis Baez, who also lived at Columbus Landing, said: “I was playing pool and someone said, 'Look!' I came outside with my pool stick and I see this thing. It was something nice to see. It was round looking, like an apple. Nice, round, beautiful. It went toward the beach.

"I put my pool stick away and went down to the beach and looked. A friend said, ‘That thing that's waiting over there is not a fishing boat.’ I said, ‘Sure it's a boat’ and he said, ‘It’s not!’ So then the one that came by overhead was coming down near the other one. They stayed like that for three or four minutes maybe a thousand yards apart.

“The bigger one, the one that was waiting, tipped on its side and BLOOM! Into the water! The small one stayed for a while. After half an hour or so I went up to the roof of this garage and laid down and watched. I wanted to make sure if it moved or not.

“And I could see this thing goes up… down… this way to the right, back again and a few times it went this way into the water. You could see the water flashing. It never went all the way down in the water.

“It did that a few times, it goes up, comes down, moved toward the beach but not too close and it goes back. At one o'clock in the morning I went home to sleep. I have to be up early in the morning.

“So I slept, went to work and when I come back I asked a few friends of mine what happened to the one that was up there. Well at three o'clock in the morning it disappeared. There were about a thousand people at the beach where he was.”

Asked if he thought what he had seen was a boat, plane or helicopter, Baez said: “We might have no schools but we are not dumb."

NOT ‘SOMETHING FROM THIS WORLD’

Another witness was Mrs. Auria Andujar, who lived on the beach less than a mile south of the hamburger stand. She knew nothing about the objects until her husband came home from work about ten thirty that night and told her about the crowds of people he had seen.

"I went out to the beach to see what I could see,” Mrs. Andujar said. “As soon as I realized this was something out of the ordinary, I stayed to see what it would do. And it started to move down into the water and then it would rise up again above the water and go back down into the water again. By then, I realized it wasn't something from this world.

“It was a large, very brilliant light between yellow and tangerine color, like the color of flames. It seemed to have a greenish light on the top of it. My daughter, Ida Luz, who lives close by, came to watch also.

“On two occasions it rose up off the water and came close to the house. When it was halfway from where it began, it seemed to be shining a light toward the house as though it were a beacon. Then it would go back down in the water and when it was under the water it would go back out to where it had been and then rise up again.

“I watched it until about two o'clock in the morning. It was still there when I went to bed. I was

afraid to go to bed but I was afraid to stay there on the beach by myself.

“I was frightened because I was convinced it wasn’t anything from this earth."

All rights reserved

Big Mama And The Baby UFOs - Animal Mutilators?

Animal mutilations have been in the news for more than three decades and represent one of the most curious phenomena of the past forty years. There is strong evidence that some mutilations might have been related to the appearance of UFOs, and it was this possible link that got my attention.

The first few reports came in the late 1960s. In the mid-1970s there was almost an epidemic of mutilations in the American west, especially in Colorado and New Mexico. Then the numbers dwindled for a time only to start rising again in the late 1990s. More than a dozen mutilations were reported in Montana in 2001 and in Argentina in 2002. (The Argentine mutilations, in a broad area southwest of Buenos Aires, began in late April 2002 and were continuing with great frequency well into September as this was being written.)

Cattle and horses seem to be the favorite targets of whoever or whatever is behind the mutilations, but apparently no animal, domestic or wild, is immune.

Carcasses of animals were found with portions of the body – such as strips of skin or flesh around the head, neck or jaw – removed with a precision unmatched by human surgeons. Sometimes the eyes, ears or tongue are removed, the rectal area is cored out, and the reproductive organs removed.

Usually there are no tracks of animal, man or vehicles near the bodies, and other animals, including predators, avoid going near the bodies.

This is a controversial subject. A number of people declare mutilations are nothing more than the work of predators, such as coyotes and birds. Other people, especially ranchers who owned the animals, vehemently deny such claims, saying there is no way predators could be involved. Law enforcement officials, veterinarians and other scientists have weighed in on both sides of the issue.

In quite a number of cases “strange lights” were seen in the sky just before carcasses were found, further adding to the dispute because some people involved – particularly ranchers and police officers – believed UFOs were the culprits.

PEIECE OF PAPER UNDER CARCASS

I was never deeply involved in the mutilation phenomenon. I got interested in mutilations in 1977 because of the possible UFO connection, spending four days in Colorado talking to farmers, ranchers and police officers. Except for some phone queries in the following years and a few interviews while on vacation in Wyoming, Colorado and New Mexico in 1980, I never looked into any other mutilations.

The first case I ever heard about concerned a cow owned by farmer Jerry Karg in Logan County, Colorado. The man who told me about it was David Wagner, a neighbor of Karg’s and farmer himself.

"This was one of Jerry Karg's cows,” said Wagner, then sixty-nine. “I found it. I guess it was one of the first ones that was mutilated out here.

"The way it happened, I had a calf missing and there's this pasture a quarter of a mile from me and I went over there to check on this calf. I saw this cow lying there by this gate. I didn't pay much attention to it. It looked like she was trying to have a calf and I thought they had had a vet there and I figured she'd died so they just left her lay there.

"But when I was coming back from the pasture, I checked that cow. It was about four o'clock in the afternoon and they had a piece of paper lying right under her rectum about eighteen inches wide and three foot long. I don't know what kind of paper it was, some kind of wax paper it looked like, but that's all they had done.

"I think what happened was I must have just walked in on them and scared them off, because after I left that's when they come back and finished her off. They took her tongue out, cut one tit off, one ear off and had the jawbone cleaned off just slicker’n a whistle."

Wagner told me this story in August 1977, two years after he found the mutilated animal. The “they” he kept talking about wasn’t anyone he had seen, but referred to the unknown mutilators.

NO MEAT ON JAWBONE

"When I went to work the next day," Wagner said, "I heard about a mutilation, so when I came back home that afternoon I went over to this cow again. The only reason I went there the first time was because she had a tag in her ear and I wanted to see whose cow it was. That's how come I knew.

“The tag was laying there but they had the ear. And it was just a slick cut around the rectum, about nine inches or a foot around, pulled all that out and cut one tit off and one ear and one side of the face and the jawbone was still in, pulled her tongue out, and they had this jawbone just like you'd sandpapered it. Boy, it was slick! Wasn't a bit of meat on it.”

I flew to Denver on August 29, 1977, rented a car and drove to Sterling, the county seat of Logan County, about eighty miles northwest of Denver. I spent four days in that area and learned that Karg's cow was one of the first reported mutilated in Logan County.

Between August 1975 and August 1977, the Logan County sheriff and his deputies investigated seventy-seven such mutilation deaths. There were probably more because some ranchers and farmers simply stopped re
could do.

Dr. T. L. Rieke, a veterinarian who had practiced in Sterling since the early 1940s, performed an autopsy on the Karg cow.

"I don't entirely go along with what you call mutilations," Dr. Rieke said when we met in his home in Sterling. "But I am puzzled about one thing. There's something there that I don't know for sure about. When I 'posted' her, the uterus was gone, taken out from behind, which is unusual."

I asked Dr. Rieke how he could explain the missing uterus.

"I don't," he replied. "That's still got me baffled. I don't know."

A number of people believe the mutilations were simply the work of predators, such as coyotes and the like, but many ranchers, farmers and law enforcement officers strongly dispute that.

MUTILATORS INTERRUPTED?

When I talked with Wagner about Karg's cow, he said: "Couldn't have been predators. You could see the marks. It was a knife cut. It was just as slick as a whistle. If it had been predators, you could have seen the teeth marks. And there were no tracks whatever. I looked real close."

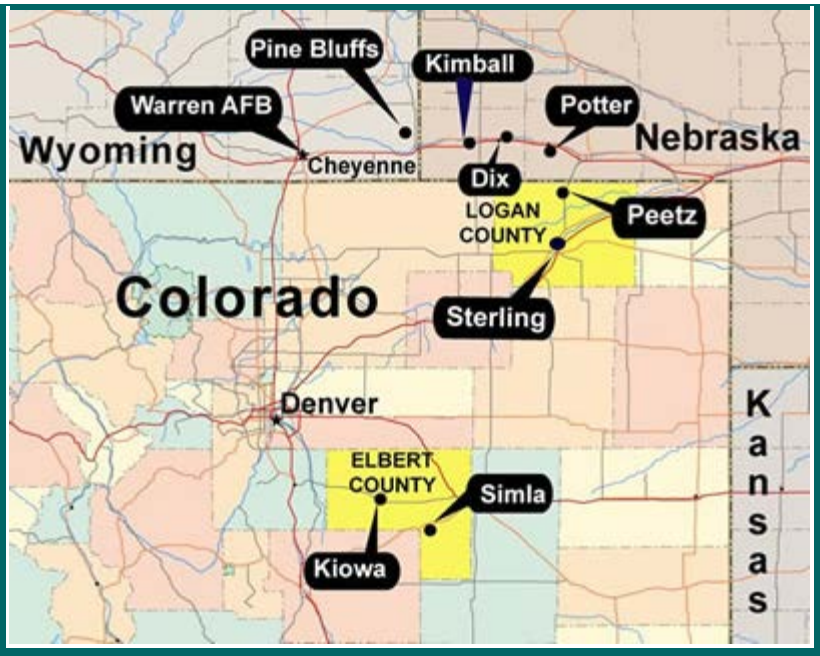
Wagner also believed the cow had been killed just before he spotted it.

"I live just across the road from Karg's place and this Donald McDonald, who owns the pasture, he was there fixing the fence that afternoon. He had an appointment in Denver and he left there at two-thirty sharp and there wasn't a thing there at that time. The cow wasn't there then. So, between two-thirty and four o'clock is when it happened. That's when they got the cow.

"When I left there I drove clear around the road to where my cattle were and, hell, I couldn't get within a block of them. They were so spooked when I stopped they just took off with their tails in the air just like a bunch of deer.

"So they (the mutilators) either came back right after I left or that evening or the next morning. I don't know when it was. I get off work at three o'clock and when I got home is when I went over and checked again. The piece of paper was gone the next day."

In the past thirty-five years, thousands of such animal mutilations have been reported throughout the United States. There were so many UFO sightings re
around the same time mutilation deaths occurred that many people were convinced UFOs were behind the mutilations. Others



felt mutilations and UFOs are simply part of the same overall phenomenon.

At that time, animal mutilations had been reported in about two-thirds of the states, with Colorado being hit especially hard, particularly the eastern part of the state. Logan County had a fairly heavy toll, with mysterious lights in the sky – dubbed "Big Mama and the baby UFOs" – often being reported.

"There is a very definite connection between the lights and the mutilations because each time we've had mutilations the lights have been seen," Harry L. "Tex" Graves, then sheriff of Logan County, told me in an interview in his office in Sterling.

HUGE BRILLIANT SPOT IN THE SKY

A round-faced man, then forty-seven, with dark hair and mustache, he talked willingly about mutilations but when I phoned some time later he politely declined to say anything more because, he said, he had been misquoted too many times. The year after I talked with him, he ran for re-election and lost and went into private business in Sterling.

"Big Mama," he told me in that first interview, "looked like a huge brilliant star that would sit in one spot in the sky for ten minutes to an hour and a half and then suddenly disappear at great speed. Sometimes small lights would appear to drop out of Big Mama and then shoot off hori vanish in several seconds.

"Sometimes, after the little ones drop down, you can look down on the ground and see one, two or three little ones down around there. When the little ones get done with whatever they're doing, then they join up with the big one and they disappear."

Graves said the object definitely moved across the sky, sometimes hanging motionless for a while and then moving away very rapidly.

"We've chased it by plane without lights, we've chased it with cars, we've even taken men out before dark and stationed them in remote areas and we still can't get close and see what it is. It's weird, very strange."

Deputy Bob Stone described Big Mama as "a big, huge white light. Through the telescope, it looks just like a huge circle. It seems to stay in a certain place for a while and then it will move at an incredible rate of speed and it's gone.

"One night Deputy Gary Cure and I were but watching Big Mama and it appeared that another light came out from underneath and in three seconds it just went out of sight it was moving so fast."

Undersheriff Jerry Wolever, then forty, said that when the mutilations were really heavy in 1975 and 1976 the sheriff's office was getting reports of strange lights almost every night.

RARELY ANY TRACKS NEAR CARCASSES

"We were receiving calls about lights daily and nightly and we had this one map plumb full of little colored pins, and then we started putting up our other map of where the mutilations were occurring and they were concentrated in the areas where the light reports came from," said Wolever.

"I'm not saying the mutilations are the result of UFOs but we think it stands a doggoned good possibility. Anything that's unidentified in the air that's not supposed to be there at that particular time of night could be identified as a UFO. It could also be a spook from out there," he pointed his thumb toward the sky, “so we’re not ruling that out either.

"We've talked about it among ourselves many times. It wouldn't surprise us a bit if one night we popped over a hill and in our headlights we'd catch a flying saucer and little green men mutilating a cow.”

In the so-called "classic mutilation” the victim is usually a cow, although bulls are often found, with horses and other animals forming a small percentage of the known cases. Rarely are any tracks of man or animal or vehicle found near the carcasses.

For some reason other animals, both domestic and wild, refuse to go near the bodies. Whole sections of skin or hide are removed without cutting the cross hairs of the hide or leaving any trace of a blade mark on the flesh underneath. The sexual and reproductive organs are sometimes removed and the entire rectum area is cored out.

The bodies frequently had no blood in them and they decomposed either very rapidly or very slowly. Sometimes the animals were found flat on their backs with all four legs sticking straight up in the air, an unnatural position for an animal. Occasionally animals were found with their front legs and shoulders tucked under
dropped.

HEALTHY BULL BECO/MES A VICTIM

"We had two mutilated animals that weighed about a thousand pounds each and one that weighed about eleven hundred pounds that got hit by lightning," said Graves. "We watched these three carcasses for twenty-three days and the one that got killed by lightning, the predators had strung it over a quarter of a block chewing on it and twenty-three days later it still had flesh on it for the animals to eat and chew on.

"The two that got hit by mutilators, in nine days they were completely gone and no animals had chewed on them. All that was left was the bleached bones and dried skin, like they'd been out in the sun maybe six months.

"The predators would not go near the other two animals. The closest predators would come was between twenty-two and twenty-five feet. You can even see in the sand and dirt where the predators had gotten into a fight, but not close to the carcasses. Neither will animals in the pasture, cattle or horses. There's something there the animals know that we don't."

Sheriff Graves told of another case involving a two-thousand-pound bull.

"When he made up his mind to go, you couldn't hold him. He just went, through a corral fence, a barbed wire fence, anything. Well, about three o'clock the afternoon before, he was as frisky as the dickens, ate well, drank well. At noon the next day we got a call that he was laying out in this pasture.

“During the night two big dogs at the house had begun barking and woke the people up in the house. When they let the dogs out, they ran out about twenty or thirty feet to the fence and then stopped and came back whining. They were headed toward the spot where the bull was found dead the next day.”

Most veterinarians believed predators are responsible, but Graves and many other law officers and ranchers strongly disagreed.

"My chief deputy was raised on a ranch, I was raised on a farm, my undersheriff grew up around here and my other people grew up on farms and ranches," said Graves. "We've seen what predators can do and what they will do.

IMPOSSIBLY PRECISE CUTS

"We've checked out a lot that we felt were natural deaths. The animals had chewed on them. You could see the tracks of the animals around the critter. You could see the dig marks where they'd got a bite and tugged and jerked and their feet slid, but with the muti
None whatsoever.

"If you’ve ever watched a coyote or dog, they'll bite and they'll tear. While they're doing this, their feet are digging into the ground. But there's none of this near a mutilated animal. The earth's not disturbed in any way."

Graves said he and his men had tried to cut the skin on an animal without cutting the hair.

“The hair lays down flat and if you cut through that you’ve got to cut the hair. But where they take these patches of the animals there's never any hair cut. It's as if the hair was standing up and the blade went right between the hairs, which is impossible to do.

"Another thing, if you take a good sharp blade like a razor or a scalpel and try to cut a patch of skin out, that blade is going to go through and nick the flesh underneath. You'll have a hairline cut or something, and we've never found a hairline cut on the flesh. They never take any of the flesh at all, just the hide and these other parts.'

The mutilations have often been described as having been done with surgical precision, perhaps even with lasers. In her Emmy Award-winning television documentary for Denver's Channel 7 in 1980, Linda Moulton Howe had a surgeon try to duplicate the mutilation cuts on a dead chicken. Using a sharp scalpel, the surgeon cut a hole in the skin about the size of a silver dollar. It was jagged in comparison to the cuts made on mutilated carcasses.

The surgeon then used a laser to cut another hole. It left burned scar tissue around the edges of the hole, whereas the cuts on a mutilated carcass are neat and clean and unburned.

CULTS RULED OUT

Logan County Chief Deputy Tom Bohannon, a tall, square-shouldered man, said he and the other officers had considered the possibility of cult members doing the mutilating.

"The subject entered out minds but we disregarded that because of the type of equipment it took to do the job it would be an enormous price," he said. "I don't think even all the churches in the country could subsidize the activity and the equipment that it takes.

“Any time you get a human involved in a mutilation of the type we’re talking about, you're going to find evidence at the scene. At the present time I don't know of any equipment available through the government or private enterprise that's capable of being operated to the extent that it won't leave some sort of track that would lead us in the direction that would solve the crime."

Kenneth Gillham, who owned a farm ten miles north of Sterling, found two of his cattle mutilated just two weeks before I visited the area.

"One heifer was in a drainage ditch on her back with all four legs sticking straight up in the air," Gillham, then sixty-three, told me. "There was about ten inches of water running in this ditch. There was no mud on her feet up in the hair part. The hoof part had just a little mud but the pasture was wet

"It's real strange how she got there. If she'd walked into creek by herself, she would have had mud up to her knees, but they were plumb clean.”

Except in two cases where strange indentations were found in the ground, no tracks of any kind were ever found near a mutilated animal in Logan County, Sheriff Graves said. "No foot prints, no tracks, no hand marks, no knee prints."

In one of those two other cases, Richard Gillham found inden
father's ranch near Peetz in the northern part of the county after he discovered a cow that had been mutilated. It was about six miles from the ranch house.

SAUCER-SHAPED DENTS IN GROUND

"There were a series of circles about four inches in dia
seven. "These circles were around five feet apart and in tripod formations. This would be about forty feet from the cow. They were indentations. The ground was real hard and these dents were probably a quarter to half an inch deep, which means there must have been some weight on them.

"Jerry Wolever came out and took a bunch of pictures of the cow. It had some kind of white chalky stuff on it they had never seen before.

"The cow laid there a long time after I found it. Usually in this area with the coyote population being what it has been they will pretty well work an animal over. But it laid there and com deteriorated and we never did see anything really chew on it."

Sheriff Graves said the other case occurred southwest of Sterling.

"The marks there were around fourteen inches apart and they just looked like a saucer that had been turned upside down and set in the ground," said Graves. "They were the same pod marks just like the big ones, disc-shaped, only they were about fourteen inches apart."

Two curious incidents occurred during this period in Logan, which is a huge county with vast open areas dotted with missile sites that are under the command of Warren Air Force Base in nearby Cheyenne, Wyoming.

High fences and electronic gear, sensitive enough to be set off by a rabbit hopping through or a bird flying by, surround the missile silos. Each group of silos is under the control of a Launch Control Facility, which is under the control of Warren AFB. One of those launch control facilities was located near Peetz.

In late September 1975, Mr. and Mrs. Ivan Gillham and another couple saw strange lights on their way home to their ranch near Peetz. A month later they found a mutilated cow on their ranch and a month after that Mrs. Gillham was home alone one night when she saw another strange light in the sky.

MYSTERIOUS BIG RED LIGHT

“I called Laverne Wagner and he and another deputy and a fellow that was in the sheriff's posse came over," said Mrs. Gillham. "The light was gone by the time they arrived and we sat having some coffee, wondering if it would come back again. Then out of the cor
again. So they jumped in their cars and went over there."

Roger Adams, a neighboring rancher who was a member of the sheriff's posse, was one of the three men.

"By the time we got there the light had gone out but it seemed to us the light came from one of the missile silos about ten miles from the Gillham place,” Adams said. "The light went out by the time we got within two or three miles of it. It was real red and a pretty good size for showing up that far.

"When we arrived at the missile silo, we found two young soldiers in a jeep, armed with rifles. They were just locking the gate and coming out. One of them was talking to somebody on a two-way radio and telling them about us stopping them and told the fellow on the other end that there was no problem. We talked to them for a few minutes, took down their identifications and the number of the jeep."

The next day Sheriff Graves routinely checked the IDs with officials at Warren Air Force Base.

"We talked with some major or colonel and we were told they had no record of any soldiers or jeep with those IDs," said Graves.

The other incident also involved two men who were believed to have been Air Force personnel.

“I was flying that night,” said Undersheriff Wolever, who is a pilot. "That particular night we had received a call that lights had been sighted in Battle Canyon west of Peetz, and later we re another call up in the Chimney Canyon area.

PHONY AIR FORCE MEN?

"We sent three cars out and I was up in the plane with a friend. Tom Bohannon met up with a couple of Air Force men north of Pawnee Pass, and Tex Graves was in his car going toward where this light had been reported. Up in the plane we could see this light but it always stayed the same distance ahead of us.

"Tom Bohannon's car was parked side by side with the Air Force pickup truck and the Air Force people said they were receiving radio messages from Warren stating that they had a fix on their radar on a helicopter. I was headed northwest toward Kimball, Nebraska, and couldn't see anything.

"About that time we got another message from Bohannon stating that the Air Force had said another aircraft was seen north and east of Pine Bluffs, Wyoming. They had one of their vehicles go to the missile silo at Pine Bluffs to turn the lights on so we would be able to spot it.

"When we got there we saw the lights and a pickup truck leaving the area, and about that time the Air Force said a fixed-wing aircraft had been seen east of us towards Potter and Dix in Nebraska. We headed in that general direction but about the time we got there they said it had been seen west of Kimball. So we just came right back. When we got there, they said it was sitting on the ground.

"This was all supposedly coming from Warren Air Force Base through their pickup to our deputy, who was radioing the information to us. But when we got back there we saw nothing, and we flew back over to the missile site. Meanwhile, Tex was driving back and forth in his car

"By the time we got back to Kimball, they stated that whatever had been on the ground had taken off again, was airborne and was headed southeast in the same direction we were.

"We never saw a thing. We had been flying about three and a half hours and were low on gas, so we went back home.

"The next day we started checking and found out Warren has only weather radar, which covers only about fifteen miles, and Warren is about eighty miles from us. So they couldn't have been tracking this whatever it was.

ANOTHER COUNTY HIT HARD

"Another thing that was funny was that one time they said 'helicopter' and another time they said 'fixed wing aircraft.' I know they have some pretty sophisticated (radar) equipment but I don't think any of it can tell whether it's a helicopter or a fixed wing. The guy that I had with me had been a Vietnam helicopter pilot and he said that sure sounds strange. So, that's why we started checking the next day and found out Warren only had weather radar.

"Tom Bohannon felt there was something screwy going on. He said they were jabbering on the radio and he couldn't hear every
would walk over from the pickup and tell him what supposedly had come over the radio. So, we don't know. We kind of figured (later) that the Air Force people kind of screwed us around."

I asked Wolever if Bohannon was sure these were genuine Air Force people he was talking to.

"Well, you have those Air Force pickups running around here all the time day and night, so it's

hard to say. Bohannon didn't know the guys he was talking to."

Elbert County, southeast of Denver, was hit even harder than Logan, with eighty-eight mutilations in 1976 and 1977. William Waugh, then undersheriff of Elbert County who retired in October 1979, investigated many of them.

"I'm very interested in the mutilations," said Waugh, a blue-eyed, square-jawed man with steel gray hair, during a visit to his home just west of Kiowa in June 1980. "I'm curious like everyone else. I don't have a closed mind but I lean more and more toward UFOs than anything else."

Since early 1976, Elbert had recorded about a hundred mutilations with eighty-eight of them coming in 1976 and 1977, Waugh said.

"When the mutilations started, we didn't know what the hell was going on. We soon found out. Half the people around Kiowa were scared to death.

CALF WEDGED UNDER TREE ROOTS

"Around here we hadn't even heard of mutilations when we first went out on one. We had ranchers who didn't believe it until it happened to them and then they changed their tune. But we could never get our vet to admit it.

"I took a photograph once of a calf that was wedged down under a root of a tree, with its head on one side and its hind feet and tail on the other. There were no tracks. It could never in the world have gotten there by itself. Even if it had gotten down on its knees, as a cow sometimes will, it couldn't have gotten through there, and the calf was wedged in there.

"I went out on another one southwest of Elbert and the cow was on the side of a hill with her head down. Now, a cow will never lay down that way. Their head would be up, but this one was laying down the other way

"Another time there were headlines where the CBI (Colorado Bureau of Investigation) claimed predators and not mutilators were to blame. Right after that the sheriff found a cow in a creek bed east of Simla. There were no tracks in the sand and the rectum had been cut out but the inside was packed with sand. It was just packed in there and yet there were no marks where the sand had been scooped up or anything in the ditch. The sheriff made the remark, 'Well, it looks to me like they were mad because the CBI said predators and they just wanted to show us.'

"And there was this other cow that had fallen in this one spot and then crawled over to where we found her. She left a trail of blood. That's why we started checking and found where she had been down. It looked like she had used all her strength to get to where she died, but she didn't die instantly. Yet, there were no other marks on her and we couldn't find any prints or any tracks outside of hers.

"If these animals were dropped, that would rule out a heli
near a herd of cattle without them scattering, being afraid. You could with something silent, you know, come in and pick one of them up and maybe the others wouldn't be alarmed. But with a helicopter, you couldn't get into a herd."

OFFICER ENCOUNTERS TWO UFOS

After a while, Waugh said, many ranchers stopped calling the sheriff's office to report mutilations. "They said it never did any good to call the Sheriff's Department because they can't do anything about it. I'd say, 'Well, that's true, but at least on my part I would like to know.'"

Waugh said he had had several personal encounters with UFOs.

"One morning around two-thirty or three, a posse man and I were sitting down on the road and we saw a big orange ball of light coming up behind a house. I saw three little lights in what could be a cockpit, but you couldn't see anything else. It was moving fast.

"Another time one came right down the road at me and it was car level, just like the lights on a car coming at me. And then it went down! This thing came at me right down the road and it scared me. Anytime a man says he doesn't get scared by anything is a damned fool or a liar. I was scared.

"I cut my motor and grabbed my rifle and jumped out of the car but the thing seemed to have gone down into the ground. I mean it vanished. There was a dip in the road but it was just a short ways in front of me. It went down and didn't show up again. I don't know what happened to it.

"What I had seen was just a big orange ball. That's what we'd see in the sky every time there was mutilation."

Although he grabbed his rifle, he said he wouldn't have shot at it. "I made up my mind to this – if I came across something I wasn't going to start shooting until I knew exactly what I was shooting at because if I did and they can kill a cow and we don't know how, my shotgun or rifle or .38 or whatever isn't going to be nothing, and I wasn't going to be stupid enough to shoot at them and get them mad at me.

"I used to tell people there's nothing to be afraid of. If they wanted to take people they would have taken them before they took cattle. I don't think, outside of the ranchers losing beef, it's anything to worry about unless they decide to start experimenting on humans.'

POD MARKS INDICATE COW WAS CHASED

One of the most unusual mutilation cases involving pod marks occurred on a ranch twelve miles east of Dulce, New Mexico, in June 1976. State Trooper Gabe Valdez and Howard Burgess, a retired Sandia Laboratories scientist, investigated the case.

"It was very surprising," Valdez said in describing his reaction to the mysterious markings that he found. "I knew it was real strange. We went to the scene and about five hundred yards away from the mutilated cow we found evidence of where a big craft had landed. We found triangular-shaped pod marks and leading off from it were smaller tripod marks. They were real visible.

"The pod marks were circular and fourteen inches in diameter. One side of the triangle formed by the marks was five feet long, one was six feet and the other six and a half feet. You could tell where it smashed the grass where it had landed.

"The little pod marks were four inches in diameter and each leg of the triangle was twenty-eight inches. From the depth of the indentation, I estimated the weight

of the small object was about a hundred pounds.

"The small pod marks came out of the biggest side of the craft, the six and a half foot side, about five hundred yards from the mutilated animal. We could trace where the animal was eating at the time they started chasing her.

"They chased the cow a good six hundred yards and they hit her with something. We suspect it was some kind of a tranquilizer. She fell down, struggled and got up, walked a ways farther, fell down again, then got up again and then she finally fell down and died.

"We could tell all this from the marks in the ground. The ground was real soft. We could tell she'd been chased because you could see the small tripod marks after her and see where the cow was running away.

"There were two or three of the little objects following the cow. Those tripod marks were all over the field. They chased the cow and they returned to the craft. We were able to follow the tracks all the way to where the cow was mutilated and back to the aircraft again.

OILY SUBSTANCE FOUND

"Every place the small tripod followed the cow, it would scorch the grass. You could see where the grass was scorched.

"We also found an oily substance in the middle of these small tripod marks. But we couldn't analyze it because it disintegrated. All we know is that the laboratory said it was a petroleum-type substance. They couldn't identify it."

Valdez said no one on the ranch had seen anything strange at the time but he did get reports from others in the area.

"People reported seeing during the night strange flying craft in the area. They were seeing these huge kind of blimp craft with of lights on it."

At the mutilation scene, Valdez found that the cow's udder, reproductive organs, one eye, the left ear and the tongue had been removed.

Manuel Gomez, the owner of the ranch, may have interrupted the mutilators in the middle of the job. Howard Burgess, who helped Officer Valdez investigate many mutilations, said:

"The interesting thing was that the owner of the cow got there and the mutilation job was about half done. Some of the parts that had been removed were lying alongside of her. He jumped back in his truck and headed for town to get Valdez.

"When they came back, the job was finished. All the parts were gone and in the tire tracks that Gomez had left on his first trip were these little round pod marks where they had walked over his tire prints.

"This is one of the best cases I've ever seen for proof that it is an actual cutting job. They were evidently interrupted in the middle of it. Gomez has to come up a long canyon and you could hear the truck coming before he ever came in view of the cow."

UFOS INVOLVED, SAYS SCIENTIST

Burgess, who retired in 1973 after working in the development of atomic weapons and space programs at Sandia Laboratories in Albuquerque, checked the scene for possible radiation.

"We found radiation," he said. "It wasn't outstandingly high but it was high enough to be unusual or not expected. This radiation was not on the animal itself but around the area where the craft had landed."

Valdez later found two other cases with similar pod marks, both in 1978.

"I found pod marks again on Manuel Gomez's ranch right in Dulce and the other was at the ranch of the tribal police chief, a good fourteen miles west of Dulce."

Valdez said that after the first mutilation on the Gomez ranch in 1976, he had investigated more than forty others over the next several years. Both he and Burgess believe UFOs were involved.

Said Burgess: "I've followed the UFO thing since it first happened in 1947, when they really got going, and I've had two really good sightings of my own while I was on work duty in atomic research, with other people, so I have witnesses.

"With the true definition of unidentified flying objects, if it is unidentified to me and I use all the things I can think of to identity it and if I can't, then it's a UFO. That doesn't necessarily mean little green men, but, yes, there are UFOs involved in these mutilations."

Then he added: "I am familiar with cases that leave you with the feeling that the surgery was completed on board a hovering craft and the car
would explain the lack of all tracks and the cleanliness of the blood removal."

During a visit to Chama, New Mexico in July 1980, I had another talk with Officer Valdez.

EVIDENCE INDICATES UFOS

"The UFO thing is pretty convincing," Valdez said as we sat in the shade of a motel porch. "I keep trying to disregard UFOs but it keeps coming back. A lot of law enforcement people are
em
veterinarians can't figure it out.

"I keep trying to push the UFO thing aside but you can't push it aside because there's too

much evidence. Every time we see these lights we have a mutilation.

“If we have a cult move into the area, I'll know about it. I know the people here. If someone murders someone, I'll find him sooner or later. If there's arson, I'll find out who did it. But the mutilations I can't solve.

"If predators are involved, we have some predators with super powers, because we find where these carcasses are being lifted up off the ground and later they leave clamp marks on the legs. It is also hard for me to believe that a predator can take the heart out of an animal through a small wound in the neck."

When are the mutilations going to stop? Who is doing it? What can we do to prevent this?

These are questions that Manuel Gomez asked at a mutilation con
Senator Harrison Schmitt of New Mexico in Albuquerque in April 1979. Gomez, one of more than a dozen speakers, had lost five head of cattle at that time.

"It's not easy for myself or my family, the fear and mental anguish all the time, not knowing when or where or how many more mutilations will occur, tonight, tomorrow or the day after," said Gomez.

Rawleigh Tafoya, the tribal police chief, also spoke, telling the conference: "I personally lost three head of cows and my neighbor, Mr. Gomez, has lost quite a few. Other tribal members have lost cattle too. We are concerned about the cattle, but we're wondering if that's the extent of these mysterious things that are happening.

"I'm beginning to wonder whether the lives of human beings may be next. We don't know what we're dealing with. Some people have mentioned UFOs. I personally don't believe in UFOs because I have never seen one. I have never seen all the lights that have been seen. Now, my officers have, and I have no reason to doubt what they have seen. They have seen something but we don’t know what it is. Because we don't know what we're dealing with, we are concerned.

"There definitely is something going on there. My tribe has expressed concern. What's next? Who's next?"

All rights reserved

UFO Mother Ship In The Philippines

People who have encountered occupants of UFOs have given descriptions of the "beings" that are almost as varying as the sizes and shapes of the UFOs themselves.

A teenager who was taken away for three days said his captors were three little beings about one meter tall. A cotton rancher who clung to a tree as a UFO tried to levitate him into the craft saw a man and a woman inside it who looked like ordinary humans. And an old man who was yanked up by a hook in his shirt saw two “ugly” women with yellow arms and a man with a beard. All three incidents took place in Brazil.

In Maine, a young man who found himself aboard a UFO saw five beings four to five feet tall with large gray mushroom-shaped heads. Three Kentucky women who apparently were abducted in another incident described shadowy figures four to five feet tall.

In the mountains near Varginha, in central Brazil, a hunter watched an egg-shaped UFO land near him and then found himself unwillingly drawn aboard. The crew consisted of several normal looking men while their leader was a young fat woman dressed in an all-white uniform.

In Rio de Janeiro, under hypnosis, a concert pianist described her abductors as beings with rat-like features… one of whom confided to her that the others had abducted him.

And in the Philippines, a farmer told military authorities he saw six men get out of three identical UFOs that had just landed – and to him they looked like Americans. This occurred at a time when sightings were frequently reported throughout his country.

The farmer, Mamerto Demetillo, later told me that he woke up about four o'clock one morning to go to the toilet and was surprised to see a bright light reflecting inside his house.

"I went outside and saw three objects shaped like saucers following each other through the sky about twenty meters above the ground," Demetillo said. Then forty seven, he lived on a small sugar cane farm five kilometers southeast of Talisay in Negros Occidental Province.

The objects were moving slowly and were descending. Demetillo followed them, running down a path behind bamboo trees. About two hundred meters from his house, he crept across a dirt road and hid in a ditch behind sugar cane stalks.

"Two of the crafts had already landed in the road while the third one was hovering and coming in to land," he said. "It just gradually came straight down near the other two and it was the one nearest to me."

BEINGS TWO METERS TALL

The objects were silent and stirred up no dust as they set down in a curve in the road (at left, Demetillo shows Police Captain Alberto Olario where the UFOs landed.). "They were about twenty meters from me. It was very bright in the area because of these objects and I was only two meters or so from the lighted area."

The objects appeared to be about two and a half meters in diameter and two meters thick. Each was sitting on four short legs.

"All around the objects were very small holes where flames came out when they were flying, but after they landed only bright light came out of them, spreading out like beams of headlights on a car," Demetillo said.

He could see six holes on the sides of each object facing him, with each hole being about three centimeters, or a little over an inch, in diameter.

"I was lying on my belly watching and then I saw doors open and two beings got out of each ship."

Demetillo had seen nothing to indicate there were any doors until they opened, sliding back inside the walls. As they did, a short ladder with only one step came down below the doors.

"The people had to stoop coming out and they stepped down the ladders. They didn't all come out all at once but gradually, the two from the first vehicle first, then two from the second and then the third.

"They were more than two meters tall. One was a little shorter. They looked like human beings but taller and bigger. They walked very slowly. I thought they were Americans."

The six wore what looked like shiny, gray rubberized plastic suits with brown belts and black gloves and boots. Each held something that looked like guns."I can't be sure they were guns. They were white and rectangular. What seemed to be the barrel was rectangular, like a ruler, and the handle was rounded.

"I couldn't see their faces. They wore helmets that covered their heads except for their eyes, and a visor covered them. There was some kind of wire mesh where the ears would've been."

OCCUPANTS MOVED SLOWLY

There were also protrusions in the neck area where the helmets were attached. The pants were tight fitting and the knee-high boots had zippers on the outsides. The shirts were somewhat loose and had bulges in the shoulders. Belts crossed over the shoulders and held what looked like thin, white haversacks on the backs.

"The six of them huddled together in a circle and appeared to be talking," Demetillo said. "They were gesturing or pointing in different directions and kept nodding their heads as if they were conversing but I never heard any sound, not from them or their crafts, not even when they were taking off.

"Everything they did was slow. All their movements, even their gesturing, was much slower than humans would do it. They had to lift their feet slowly and they walked very slowly. It seemed they had to exert more effort. When they got back in their crafts, they went through the same slow motions and had to stoop again.

"I couldn't see anything inside the crafts through the doors, only a brilliant light. I was very worried all the time because I was afraid they'd see me. I was afraid they'd kill me or take me with them."

After about fifteen minutes, the six beings climbed back into their vehicles and took off, one by one. They rose about twenty meters and then moved off horizontally, with flames again coming out of the small holes. They moved slowly but suddenly gained speed and about three minutes later Demetillo lost sight of them.

"When they flew off I could hardly stand up because I was shaking all over I was so afraid. I ran back home."

Demetillo and his wife had ten children, one of them a sailor in the U.S. Navy. Besides growing sugar cane, he made and sold ice candy and sometimes worked as a faith healer, something he'd done all his life. He was also a member of the *barangay* court, an arbitration group that tries to peacefully settle neighborhood disputes before they go to a court of law.

MARKS LEFT ON GROUND

He told me his story in the mayor's office in Talisay, with Rolando Espina, then chief of the Philippine News Agency's bureau in Bacolod City, acting as interpreter.

"When it got light that morning," Demetillo said, "I went back and found marks of the landing gear, maybe five centimeters deep, along the edge of the road. They were like the webbed feet of a duck. I also saw footprints of shoes twenty five to thirty centimeters long."

That happened on the morning of April 25, 1979, but it was two weeks before Demetillo told anyone. “I'd heard about other UFO sightings and I wanted to tell someone but I was afraid nobody'd believe me. I was afraid they'd think I was insane.

"Then, on the night of May 5, there was a dance honoring a saint of the *barangay*. Some barrio officials and Police Corporal Máncio Abrera started telling stories about their UFO sightings, so I told them I had personally witnessed this landing. Corporal Abrera convinced me I should tell Sergeant Felix De Asis, station commander of the Integrated National Police in Talisay."

Demetillo's story was reported up through police channels and he was interrogated by several officers, including Colonel Paterno Lomongo, at that time commander of the Philippine Constabulary and superintendent of the Integrated National Police in the province. Lomongo had Demetillo brought to his headquarters in nearby Bacolod City.

"I'm not saying that what he said is really true, but considering the circumstances it is just possible that this fellow may really have seen something," the colonel (below) told me. "There's no history of this fellow's making up stories like that. While he's an ordinary farmer and not very literate, he is known in his community. I found no reason for thinking he was lying to me in any way.

"I thought he was sincere in telling his story. When I cross-examined him, I couldn't help but feel he was telling the truth."

THOUSANDS SEE UFO FLEET

Demetillo's sighting was just one of many that Colonel Lomongo and his men investigated in March, April and May of 1979. During this period, thousands of people witnessed what amounted to a virtual UFO invasion of the seven thousand-island nation, and Lomongo was just one of a number of military commanders who were concerned.

"The first time I had a report officially was in March, but I'm sure that even before then there were those who saw UFOs," Lomongo said. "There've been sightings in other provinces, including Bohol, Masbate, Zamboanga and Negros Oriental."

Lomongo, then forty eight, didn't become personally interested until April 19, the day of probably the heaviest sightings.

"On the 19th and 20th, we started receiving reports again, and this time a number of people claimed they saw these flying objects. On the morning of the 19th, I received a call from my station commander at Talisay, Sergeant Felix De Assis, who reported that his policemen had sighted UFOs earlier in the morning along with a number of other people."

The colonel personally questioned the policemen and concluded that something strange really had happened. "I have no reason to doubt what they declared they saw," he said.

Shortly after dawn on April 19, masses of UFOs were seen in the province of Negros Occidental, which is three hundred miles southeast of Manila, and in the major islands of Zamboanga del Sur (two hundred miles farther south), Cebu (seventy miles east), and Bohol (a hundred miles east).

In Talisay, hundreds of people reported seeing many small disc-shaped objects come out of a big one and line up in a V formation behind it. When I talked to Sergeant Assis, he said: "There were so many, many people who witnessed that incident. In the whole municipality of Talisay. More than three hundred people saw it. I found out during interviews, which we conducted separately, that the statements of one another were corroborative."

MILITARY IS COOPERATIVE

Colonel Lomongo, Sergeant Assis and many others gave me their statements during a two-week visit to the Philippines in June 1979, during which I stopped in Manila, Bacolod City, Cebu and Davao City. The colonel and his men went out of their way to help me, answering my questions, giving me copies of their own investigation reports and helping me locate people.

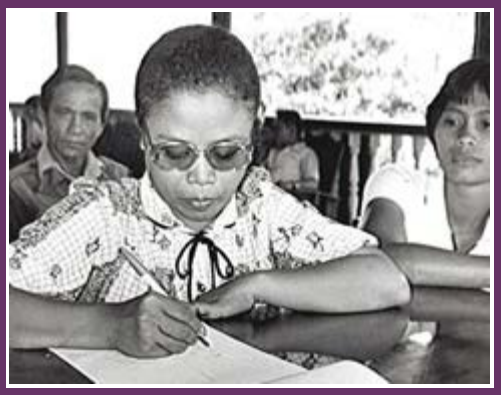
They had even requested witnesses to the April 19 sighting to meet with me in the Talisay City Hall. That was embarrassing because I arrived from Manila a day later than planned and the people had waited for me all the previous day. About twenty came back the next day.

One of the most vivid descriptions came from Rufino S. Tolentino (below left), a guard at the Talisay-Silay Milling Company compound.

"I saw a wonderful flying object going north," he said. "It was very big, maybe as big as a Jeep. About two minutes later, many small objects spread out from the big one, coming from the sides. There were more than thirty of them."

His reference to a Jeep meant the apparent size of the object in the sky.

"The small ones were all disc-shaped and different colors," Tolentino said. "They were the same shape as the big one, which was red. The small ones were green, some were yellow, some orange and some blue."



Leonora Malves, twenty nine, who owned a coffee shop inside the milling company compound, said: "Around four in the morning I saw something flying above and suddenly I saw a light scattering down. Then I noticed there were so many lights and so many colors going out side by side, divide into two groups and then follow the mother ship. (In the photo at right, she sketches what she saw as Connie Deniega looks on.)

"I told my friend Connie that these were UFOs. I got scared. It was the most beautiful thing I've ever seen. The mother ship looked like a round flying saucer and the smaller round objects followed it in a V formation."

TOO MANY OBJECTS TO COUNT

Her friend, Connie Deniega, said: "There were many people around who saw it. It was beautiful. I'm very happy that for the first time in my life I have seen a UFO."

Pedro Alvarez, a foreman at the mill, told me: "Flames of rainbow colors started streaming from the sides of the big object. I didn't hear any sound. I watched it for more than three minutes and there were smaller objects coming from the sides, trailing along on the right and left flank.

“I didn't count them because there were so many. I concentrated on the bigger craft, which was shaped like the UFOs you see on TV, disc-shaped. When they were quite a distance to the north, they just suddenly disappeared."

Sixto Planto Jr., another foreman, said he “was so awed by such a beautiful sight that I began to feel apprehensive."

Police Patrolman Edgardo R. Glaraga (right), twenty eight, was in the public market in Talisay when the objects went over. "I saw small objects following the big object," he said. "It hovered in the sky for about two minutes and I kept wondering what it was.

“I was standing in front of the Mini-Mart and it so happened that the cadets from the College of Arts and Trades were making their early road run with Sergeant Paterno Olarte. They all stopped and saw the flying objects. A minute or so later, the objects disappeared."

THE DREADED ‘BULALAKAW’

Jorge Donesa, one of several joggers running around the plaza at that early hour, said: "I had rounded the plaza four times when I heard children shouting, 'Don't let the *bulalakaw* hurt us.' (The *bulalakaw* is a legendary fiery bird; in the Tagalog language, it also means a shooting star or meteor.)

“I looked up and saw the object and told the children, 'It doesn't seem to be the *bulalakaw* and it doesn't look like an airplane because there are so many colors.'

"I watched them fly towards the north and while I was watching, the children fled back into their homes. About three minutes later, the objects disappeared. I never heard a single sound."

Similar sightings were reported in other provinces, I learned later in Manila. At the Office of Information at the Philippine Constabulary's national headquarters, Master Sergeant M. E. Diaz showed me summaries of other reports received from military commanders on the April 19 sightings. Among them:

April 19, 4 A.M., UFO with flames passed over Midsalip in Zamboango del Sur, from Mount Sugarloaf going toward Mount Bulony. A few minutes later an explosion was heard as the UFO disappeared…

April 19, 4 A.M., UFOs seen in a number of barangays, in the Capipian municipality of Bohol Province… At 4:30, UFOs were reported seen in townships of Ubay and Batuan 200 feet more or less above in the form of mercury lights with particles following a big light the size of a ball.

The Philippine News Agency also carried a story about sightings the same morning on the island of Cebu.

"Residents of Barangay Lourdes of Bogo, Cebu, reported seeing about thirty unidentified flying objects about 4:30 A.M.," the Ministry of Information said."The UFOs were described as 'egg shaped' and emitting rainbow colors."

SIGHTINGS AT MILL AND IN FIELDS

Colonel Lomongo's cooperation was unusual, but no more so than that given by officials at a huge sugar mill just east of Talisay, where numerous sightings had occurred.

At the mill, owned by the First Farmers Milling and Marketing Association, resident manager Fernando Cuenca had all available witnesses come to the board of directors room for me to interview around a long, polished conference table.

Cuenca took the sightings seriously. "At a quarter to four one morning," he said, "somebody phoned and woke me up and I went over to the radio control tower (see photo below) and saw these strange lights myself."

At that time, eight hundred people worked for First Farmers. In addition to the mill, the company owned a vast acreage of sugar cane fields adjoining the mill.

The company produced eighty five thousand tons of sugar a year and had a fleet of thirty cane-hauling trucks that operated around the clock. Operators who dispatched trucks and maintained contact with the drivers manned a three-story radio control tower.

At three o'clock in the morning on May 3, something still unexplained happened. Rodolfo Espinosa, forty two, one of the radio operators, was on duty at the time.

"The regular operator is Perfecto Diaz, but he got up and walked away from the unit, so I sat down in case somebody called," Espinosa said. "At that instant, a voice came over the radio, a small voice but something different.

"I felt it wasn't human. It said, 'Hey, Joe, we need help. Please get the trailer in the woods.' I thought it was a joke. I said, 'Who's trying to be funny?' And the same voice said, 'Hey, Joe, we need help. Please get the trailer in the woods.'

"Before this happened, Diaz and I and Wilfredo De La Vega, a mechanical engineer who is the shift supervisor, had been watching strange lights some distance away. When I heard this voice, I was shocked. I was in a stupor for some time until De La Vega touched me and told me to answer.

VOICE DOESN'T SOUND HUMAN

"When I said, 'Pardon, please?' the same voice answered with the same message in the same tone of voice: 'Hey, Joe, we need help. Please get the trailer in the woods.'

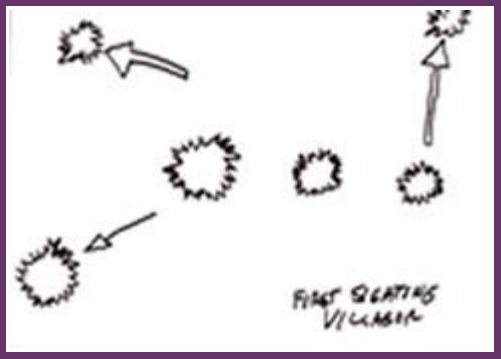
"After that, we sat for a while and then I radioed an inquiry asking if anybody else had heard the messages. Several drivers said they had. One of them, Elias Llamo, even said, 'It doesn't sound human.'

"You see, when we operate our units, each time you depress or release the button of your microphone, you hear a clicking sound. But there was no clicking sound any of the three times we heard this message. It was something we wondered about. It seemed that something just came in without a microphone being used, because we didn't hear a clicking sound."

Two drivers were instructed to see if a trailer was in the woods. "We could see a light in that area from the tower," Espinosa said. "It was bright and round."

Before long, a dozen people had crowded into the radio tower. Among them were Serafin Villasor, fifty four, the assistant transportation superintendent, his wife and young son.

"When we got to the tower," Villasor said, "eight people were already there looking toward the mountains to the east of us. We saw one big stationary light just above the skyline of the mountains and two smaller lights but also very intense. They would shine and move a little, then disappear and appear again in another place."



Elias Llamo, forty two, one of the truck drivers, said: "Benito Oscianas and I were instructed to pull a trailer from Hacienda Paraiso and while I was driving there I saw very clearly three round, bright lights. When I got near them, they moved to another place.

"What surprised me was that while I was approaching them and was about half a kilometer away, I saw one round light glowing like an ember, and at frequent intervals another bright light kept penetrating the glowing circle like a piston, moving back and forth inside and outside that glowing red light.

INTERCHANGES OF LIGHTS AND COLORS

"When I reached Paraiso, I noticed two bright lights following me but eventually the lights went out. I thought it was a truck but no truck came. The lights just went out.

“A little while later, after hitching the trailer to my truck and starting back to the mill, I got a closer look at the lights. The closest was about fifty meters. It was in front of me with the beams directed towards me.

“I switched my engine off and told the tower I couldn't see because the lights were directly on me, very glaring. For about two minutes I couldn't see anything, then the lights went out."

Mill employees also saw a number of UFOs between May 1 and May 6. Truck driver Aurelio Animas, thirty seven, saw them on May 1 and May 2, both times about two in the morning.

"On May 1, I was five kilometers from the mill when I saw four bright lights," Animas said. "They were all about the same height and it looked like there was about three meters between each light. They were green, white and red. There were intermittent interchanges of lights and color and they were triangular in shape.

"The leftmost light would rise at times about a meter and a half and when it did the right light, which was red and triangular, would move downward about the same distance.

“I called the tower and asked if they could see what I was seeing. They told me they could see only one light and it was triangular with a red colored base with different lights along the sides of the triangle.

"I called other trucks in my area and four drivers told me they'd seen what I was seeing. I

watched these lights for about two hours. The only movements were the tilting downwards or upwards of the two outer lights. There were two smaller lights in between.

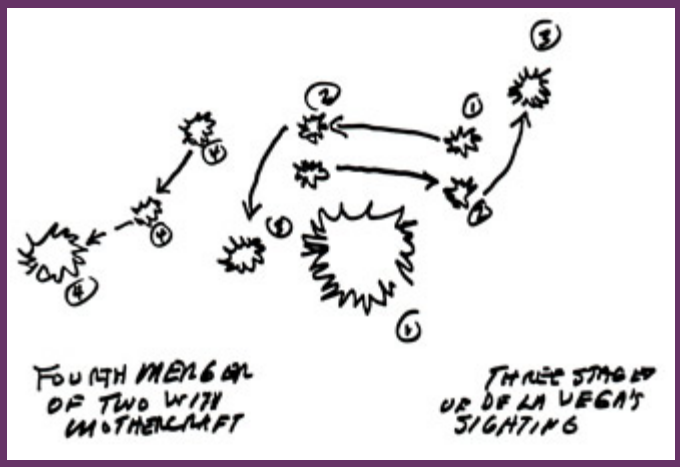
"I thought the lights were over the hill but the people in the tower said they were east of them near the mountains, so they must have been fifteen or sixteen kilometers east of me."

DRIVER HIDES UNDER TRUCK

Animas's other sighting came the next night east of the mill. Wilfredo De La Vega, the shift supervisor, was with him.

"The night before he'd asked me to let him know if I had other sightings, so I called him at the tower," Animas said. "With De La Vega in my truck, I drove to Hacienda Carmen, where the lights were already bright. When we were almost to the light, we stopped because we were afraid.

"The light gradually turned away from us and grew dim in the distance. We were about a half a kilometer from it. It was triangular too and had lights at the base at intervals and multi-colored lights at the sides."



Another driver, Jesus Polvoroso Sion, didn't believe any of the UFO stories he'd been hearing but at one forty in the morning on May 6 he became a believer. He had unhitched a trailer and was heading back to the mill when he saw bright lights on the left side of the road half a kilometer away.

"Suddenly on my right side, close to the bamboo groves, I saw a bright light, brighter than the first one, and it seemed to have reached me already," Sion said. "I got down from my truck and hid under it. I was afraid that this was what we call the *bulalakaw*."

Rene De Assis Jr., a sugar industry association official who was interpreting, explained that the legendary *bulalakaw* is a fiery bird or object that comes from the skies. It is considered a bad omen for anyone who sees it because death may come to a loved one if it is seen without saying prayers.

"I was afraid," Sion continued, "because by this time I was quite close to the object, about fifteen meters from it, and I could see some kind of fire or lights surrounding it. It was shaped somewhat like a disc. I was so afraid I climbed into the truck and drove as fast as I could back to the mill."

COMMON ELEMENTS IN SIGHTINGS

The extent of the sightings in the Philippines during this period will never be known.

"Literally thousands of people in the Philippines saw these objects in dozens of areas," Rolando Espina, the news agency's bureau chief in Bacolod City, told me. He had investigated many sightings in Negros Occidental Province.

"Why this rash of sightings? I don't think thousands of people could all be that gullible. Many

of them are professionals, sober leaders in their communities, engineers and lawyers. These are not the kind of people who can easily be convinced that suddenly you see something up there.

"In all these sightings there is the common element of very bright and multi-colored lights. Many of them are triangular or circular objects that can speed up very, very fast or they can just hover for a very long time.

"In the case of the First Farmers, the sighting was for almost two hours. One of our leading science writers in the Philippines came out with the conclusion that these may have been fireballs, but how can a fireball hover for thirty minutes and then suddenly speed up?

"I hope the government would adopt a sensible policy of not just shrugging these things off but rather studying them for all they are worth. Something definitely is there."

Most governments show no official interest in UFOs, but Colonel Lomongo did ask his government for help.

"I put in a request for some specialists to come and see what this is all about because it is beyond our competence to determine what these flying objects are," the colonel said. "The Air Force sent some people here in May, but I don't know what they found out."

He said he believed UFOs pose a threat of some kind. "We don't know what they are, and anything we don't know, I worry about. We have to take the necessary steps to assure the safety of the people here. That's our business."

Mysterious Crashes In The Andes

The two young men in the front seats of the single-engine Cessna were in civilian clothes but both were lieutenants. The pilot – tall, good looking, supremely confident – was wearing gray slacks, a white shirt open at the collar and a leather jacket. All that was lacking was a silk scarf.

He no doubt later became one of the hottest jet jockeys in the Bolivian Air Force. I never learned his name, but I'll never forget him because he gave me one of the wildest plane rides I've ever had.

We were searching for some men who had hiked deep into the Andes Mountains and supposed to be on their way back. As we swooped down over one village after another, the pilot would send the Cessna into a steep dive. A church steeple would come rushing up at us, flash past in a blur and we'd quickly scan the village square below but wouldn't spot the men we were looking for.

We'd buzz the plaza a second time, the pilot would glance at the co-pilot, shake his head no and wheel into a sharp turn that sent us flying north above a dirt road leading to the next village.

I had been in Bolivia for six days, checking out reports published throughout South America that a UFO had crashed into a mountain near the Argentine border. The commandant of the Air Force group in the city of Tarija had sent a three-man expedition into the mountains on horseback to find the crash site, an area so remote there was no way to communicate with the men. They were due back and the two pilots in the Cessna had been sent up try to to locate them. The commandant had invited me to go with the two pilots, and I was flattered.

Later, I had some regrets. There was no seat in the back of the Cessna, only a short, four-legged stool that wasn't bolted to the floor. That's where I sat, with no safety belt or straps to hang onto. By prying two fingers into a tiny crack in the plastic molding behind the right door and bracing my legs against the sides of the cabin, I was able to keep myself from flying around inside the cabin as we buzzed those villages. But just barely.

Once we took off from the Tarija Air Base, all I could see from horizon to horizon were the countless peaks of the vast Andes range, but one mountain stood out from all the rest. Even though we were forty miles away, we could easily see an enormous gash down one side of the mountain where the UFO supposedly had crashed.

The scar was a gigantic rockslide. The mountain, Cerro Bravo, is in such rugged territory that an earlier expedition failed to reach it on foot.

We flew straight to Cerro Bravo in just a few minutes and circled it. There was no sign of the men and we turned east, following the route they had to take to return to civilization. A few minutes later, we circled over the tiny village of Mecoya, saw nothing and headed back north. We flew over more villages, swooping down over each, but we never found the expedition, so we returned to the base.

Apparently we missed the men in some ravine or other, because they returned the following evening.

TWO EXPLOSIONS

That was on Friday, May 26, 1978. Twenty days earlier, on the afternoon of May 6, hundreds of people saw a long, slender object flying due south over a large area of southern Bolivia. It was first seen as far north as the city of Sucre, more than two hundred miles from the border.

Moments later, two Air Force officers saw it pass over the town of Culpina, midway between Sucre and Tarija. Shortly after that, many residents of Tarija saw it flash overhead and then abruptly change direction to the southwest.

Minutes later people living in Padcaya, Rosillas, Cañas, Mecoya and other villages saw it fly over on its way toward the Argentine border.

It flew so low over Padcaya and Rosillas that people thought it was going to crash. Instead, it

continued on and several minutes later appeared to disintegrate in a tremendous explosion that was heard in Tarija, forty miles to the north, and as far away as Oran in Argentina, eighty-five miles southeast of the mountain.

Almost immediately, a second explosion was heard, not as loud, but this time the earth trembled. Windows rattled and clotheslines shook more than twenty-five miles away, and one hotel owner said some of his windows broke.

People in tiny, scattered mountain villages on the Argentine side of the border also saw the object and heard the explosions.

Argentine and Bolivian authorities immediately began investigations. The better-equipped Argentines searched with helicopters, jeeps and horses. However, from the Argentine side of the border Cerro Bravo is extremely difficult to reach in any manner. The Bolivians sent men in on foot and horseback from their side of the border.

Both countries made numerous air searches, but the only thing found was the huge landslide on Cerro Bravo.

It turned out that the slide was just inside Argentine territory, but could be approached only from the Bolivian side of the border. Even then, it is a two-day horseback ride from Cañas, the village where the nearest road from Tarija ends.

This is high in the Andes, and at that time of the year the nights get bitter cold. Temperatures drop thirty to forty degrees after the sun goes down.

ERRONEOUS NEWS ACCOUNTS

Newspapers in South America had published lengthy stories about the incident for several weeks, reporting that a UFO had crashed, causing part of the mountain to collapse and "terrifying the indians living in the area." The stories said the object had landed in Bolivian territory and authorities had cordoned off the area to keep newsmen and spectators out.

Some newspapers claimed "wild animals roamed the dense, tangled jungle" where the UFO had crashed, and that experts from the U.S. space agency NASA had quietly slipped in and spirited away a large metal object that had been located in a ravine.

That was exciting stuff, if true. Unfortunately, virtually none of it was, as I was to learn when I went to Tarija on May 20, two weeks after the incident occurred.

When the stories were first published I was still in the United States. But Irene Granchi in Rio de Janeiro kept me informed of latest developments by phone and I passed the information on to my editor.

I was then working as a reporter for the National Enquirer and Mrs. Granchi, one of the leading

ufologists in Brazil, was my principal contact in the country. By coincidence, I was getting ready to go to Brazil and Uruguay on several other UFO assignments.

Less than forty-eight hours after I arrived in Rio, stories about the border incident were carrying more details. It promised to be a major story. I phoned my editor in Florida and he told me to hurry over to Bolivia and find out what was going on.

It took two days to get to Tarija, flying from Rio de Janeiro to Santa Cruz in Bolivia and on to Cochabamba and then, after spending the night in Cochabamba, flying south to Tarija, the nearest I could get by airline to Cerro Bravo.

INFLUENTIAL INTERPRETER

Tarija is a quiet little city that is the capital of the department, or state, of Tarija. The southernmost tip of the state is a triangular spit of land that juts into Argentina. The days were sunny and warm but the nights were unbelievably cold.

The city is about six thousand feet above sea level and is surrounded by mountains. It is in a valley that was long ago denuded of trees and was a harsh landscape of unreal erosion.

Once in Tarija, my first chore was to find an interpreter, and I was lucky. The desk clerks at my hotel put me in touch with Olga Castrillo, a cultured, charming, very intelligent woman who spoke fluent English. Her father was an American who had settled in southern Bolivia early in the twentieth century. She'd also lived in Washington and New York when her late husband, a lawyer, had served as a diplomat.

When I met her, she was operating a small school in Tarija where she and another woman taught English, but it was closed for a few weeks and Olga was free to interpret for me.

Olga (with me in photo at the Tarija airport) was very helpful in more ways than one. It turned out that she was one of the more influential people in Tarija, and she never hesitated to approach the colonels then in charge to ask for their cooperation on my behalf.

Virtually everyone in Tarija had seen or heard that an unidentified object had flown over the area on May 6, but no one knew what had really happened on Cerro Bravo. When I first arrived, no one had yet been able to reach the mountain on foot or horseback.

A geologist named Daniel Centeno, then thirty-one, had taken part in the initial investigation, which was still going on, and Olga asked him to come and talk to me. Centeno had prospected for radioactive minerals around Cerro Bravo and knew the area well.

He and Dr. Orlando René Bravo, a physicist, had been put in charge of an expedition to Cerro Bravo shortly after the incident occurred. Dr. Bravo, then fifty-four, was the head of the physics and math departments at the Tarija branch of the University of Bolivia.

OFFICIALS INVESTIGATE

Dr. Bravo and a dozen other men were still in the mountains but were due to return late the next day. Centeno had started out with them, but had turned back on the second day to accompany

an engineer from the Bolivian nuclear energy commission in La Paz who had gotten sick and was unable to continue.

"People saw different things as the object passed over," said Centeno, a tall man with dark, curly hair. "In Rosillas, people saw a silver-colored tube or cylinder with a black head in front and flames at the back, a cylinder that appeared to be about four meters long.

"A teacher in Rosillas told me she saw a fireball pass in the sky and disappear, leaving a trail of smoke behind it, and about five minutes later she heard an explosion. All the teachers and children saw something fall.

"For twenty to twenty-five miles around, people heard the explosion. I went to all these places, and people said they felt the ground tremble when they heard the explosion."

Dr. Bravo's expedition to Cerro Bravo was due to return to Cañas the next day, a Sunday, and we decided to meet it. The following afternoon I hired a taxi, and Olga, Centeno and I, along with Charles Tucker, an American UFO researcher, drove to Cañas.

Cañas is thirty-six miles southwest of Tarija by road. To get from Cañas to Cerro Bravo, you have to hike seventeen miles through rugged mountains to reach the tiny border village of Mecoya, and the mountain is another fifteen miles west of Mecoya.

The route from Cañas to Mecoya is a well-worn path fairly easy to follow, but to go from Mecoya to Cerro Bravo a mountain guide is needed.

MISSILES FIRED?

On this particular Sunday, we arrived at Cañas just before sunset and by coincidence Dr. Bravo's expedition was just straggling back in from the long trek from Mecoya. In the group were Manuel de la Torre, then twenty-seven, an astronomer from the University of La Paz, Army Lieutenant Jorge Antequera, four soldiers and seven Argentine and Bolivian newsmen.

With the villagers who turned out to greet them, it was quite a crowd and in the growing darkness we missed Dr. Bravo, who had hopped into one of the waiting Army trucks and returned to Tarija without our ever seeing him.

De la Torre, the astronomer, told us the expedition had failed to reach Cerro Bravo. Although they could see it on the other side of a steep valley, they decided not to risk the climb.

The next day Olga and I went to the university in Tarija and talked with Dr. Bravo, who had already resumed his classes. In his office, he told us that before going on the expedition he had already made a far more extensive search of the border area than anyone else.

In addition to the five-day expedition that he'd just returned from, he had walked for six days from village to village in the border area, a trek undertaken immediately after the UFO incident occurred.

He was convinced that three missiles were seen in addition to the unidentified flying object and that the missiles apparently were converging on it.

"I don't know what the first object was, but I'm sure the others were missiles," said Dr. Bravo.

He based his conclusions on the fact that people in villages north, east and south of Cerro Bravo all said they'd seen long, thin objects heading toward Cerro Bravo. No one had seen more than one object.

"Two geologists from GEOBOL (the Bolivian geological agency) and their guide were in Yerba Buena at the bottom of a ravine, and they thought this object was going to crash on the far side of the hill.

A 'COMPLICATED PROBLEM'

"I walked from La Mamora, about thirty-eight hundred feet high, to Rio Condada, to Puesta de la Laguna, Estancia Jalanoquero and Yerba Buena, which is more than ten thousand feet high. I also walked to the towns of San Luis, Tolomosita, Tolomosa and Pampa Redonda. I interviewed more than fifty people, taking directions with a compass all the time.

"The second investigation was between May 16 and May 21, with Mr. De La Torre. From Cañas up to Mecoya, we interviewed more than thirty people. From Mecoya, we explored up to Cerro Salle, all the way up to border marker number four, at an elevation of nearly twelve thousand feet. I carried a compass, an altimeter and a radiation detector.

"Most of the people in the Mecoya area said the object went to Cerro Bravo in Argentine territory. A sheepherder said the object exploded in the air near Mecoya and changed direction from the southwest to a more southerly direction.

"Apparently, the object crashed into a buttress of Cerro Bravo at about ten thousand feet height. There, a rockslide can be seen superimposed on the top of an older, natural slide. The difference is clear and can be noticed by the different coloration of the rock.

"In summing up, we have a complicated problem. One large object came from Sucre to Tarija and changed course, and other objects more or less at the same time came from Emborozu, Palca and Zaire (all southeast of Cerro Bravo).

"The first object's form can't be determined but everybody said it was more or less long, but the others were long and thin like a pencil with a pointed nose and spitting fire from the back. They are maneuverable. They can change directions and they can rise. That's the truth.

"One of the objects – I'm not sure which – crashed into the mountain and produced an explosion that was heard in La Mamora, Padcaya, Cañas, Camacho and up to Oran in Argentina."

N.A.S.A. RUMOR DENIED

That was the first we'd heard of any missiles. It turned out that no one else shared Dr. Bravo's belief. Later that day we talked to Lt. Colonel José Quiroz, governor of the department of Tarija, who had appointed Dr. Bravo and Daniel Centeno to head the investigation.

(Bolivia was then in its fifteenth year under military rule, but was preparing for national elections that would return the country to civilian control.)

"I don't think it is possible," Colonel Quiroz said when we asked him about missiles. "There have been no reports of any missile being lost and I don't believe any country in South America has long-range missiles that could have come this distance."

He declined to discuss the possibility that the object had been a UFO, saying he knew nothing about UFOs. He also denied that NASA had had any people in the area.

Later we talked with De la Torre, who was then head of the astronomy department at the University of La Paz. Although he was personally interested in UFOs, he also dismissed the possibility of a UFO crashing on Cerro Bravo. He thought it was either a meteor or satellite coming to earth.

"In La Paz, we had received conflicting reports of what had happened in Argentina and Bolivia, so the Academy of Science decided to send me to Tarija to investigate," he said. "Only recently a Russian satellite had fallen in Canada and we were afraid of the possibility of radiation. That was why COBOEN (the Bolivian nuclear energy commission) was concerned."

NOT SPACE DEBRIS

It was not a satellite. Four weeks later, when I got back to the United States, I checked with the North American Aerospace Defense Command in Colorado Springs, Colorado, which keeps track of all satellites, rocket boosters and other man-made objects in orbit and knows when and where anything falls back to earth. A NORAD spokesman said there was no record of any space debris falling in South America on May 6.

When Dr. Bravo's expedition first started, everyone walked from Cañas to Mecoya and, after spending a night in Mecoya, started walking toward Cerro Bravo.

"All day we explored an area based on what people told us," De la Torre said. "We walked thirty miles trying to find this object. Most of the people we met saw only a slight trail in the sky, like a jet contrail, before they heard an explosion. Everybody heard the explosion, and the ground shook in some areas.

"One person saw a column of smoke after the explosion and one or two saw an object in the air before the explosion. They said it was long, shaped more or less like a bullet, with a black head and lights or flames in the tail.

"People even talked about two or three of these things they had seen in different places. In one place, they had seen it going in one direction, in another place another direction and another in another direction. That's what makes Dr. Bravo believe it was two or three different things."

De la Torre felt certain the rockslide area was the impact site for whatever had flown through the air. "We could see this about seven hundred meters away across a steep valley. A steep hill goes down to a river a thousand or fifteen hundred meters below at about forty-five degrees, and across this valley we could see the impact site."

WITNESSES STARTLED

He believed that whatever crashed into the mountain was buried under the resulting landslide. After talking with us, he flew over the slide five times in an Air Force plane and although he could see no debris, he came back more convinced than ever that something had crashed there.

"There were some dark zones like burned spots but there was no object. From what I saw, I think it was one object and maybe it was a meteor."

He stressed the word "maybe."

Over the next several days, Olga and I talked to people who had seen the object in the Tarija area. One of them was Guillermina de Antelo, thirty-three, who was in Tarija's central plaza at four fifteen on the afternoon of May 6.

"I saw a round object like a disc with lights coming out of the back, like fireworks," she said. "They were very bright colors, plenty of colors, and most of them were startling pink and yellow. It shocked me.

"They weren't flames. They were more like beams of light. The object itself was in front and the lights streamed out behind. The object was about the size of my hand in the sky and was round like a disc.

"At first, it seemed slow but then it was very fast and I thought it was going to crash. It was very beautiful. It was like a record or plate from the bottom or edge. I saw it as completely round and I think that when other people say they thought it was long, it was because of the rays of light coming back.

"It was trailing the rays of light behind, maybe three times as long as the disc itself. The rays were sort of coming back to a point, giving it a sort of fish shape."

She was the first person I talked to who had actually seen the object, and her observation was interesting because of its detail. It seemed to lend credence to the belief of some that it might have been a UFO.

‘BEAUTIFUL' LIGHT

Another witness was Tereza Echazu de Castellanos, then forty-two, who owned a paint shop on one side of the plaza.

"It was less than a meter long in the sky, as if it had a small head, and then a tail a meter and a half long behind it," she said. "It passed in seconds, moving very fast towards the south. It was very quiet.

"I was astonished. I'm still wondering what it could have been. I thought everybody in the plaza must be looking at this object, but nobody was paying any attention to it because it was so quiet."

Adela de Mendoza, thirty-three, was with her husband, their six children and her husband's parents near the airport on the south side of Tarija when the object passed over.

"The whole family saw it," she said. "I was so startled. I thought it was a meteor because of the colors, but a meteor can't do what this did. It came from behind the mountain and rose up into the sky and disappeared into the clouds. It was a long, slender object, sort of bluish and brilliant. It sparkled with the sun on it and it hurt my eyes to look at it."

Mrs. Mendoza held her hands about fifteen inches apart and said: "It looked about that size in the air and was shaped sort of like a light bulb. It gave off green and blue lights and they were beautiful.

"We talked with a musician who was southwest of where we were and he said the object came straight toward him and it hurt his eyes to look at it. He said his eyes were still sore the next day.

"Later, I was talking with a cowherder who was in the mountains west of here and he saw this object too. He said he heard a loud noise and the ground shook and his cows shook."

AS BIG AS A JEEP

In one of the government buildings in Tarija, we talked with Brahim Handam, forty-two, a technician with Bolivia's agricultural development agency. He traveled throughout the area in his work and on the afternoon of May 6 he was in Emborozu, a small town far south of Tarija and forty miles east of Cerro Bravo.

He said the explosion rumbled on for twenty seconds or more but all he saw was smoke in the sky.

"My uncle's workers were off in that direction and they said they saw a very big object about the size of a jeep with lots of lights crossing the mountain. They said it was a very brilliant object but it was not flames.

"The next day we were returning to Tarija and we stopped at La Merced, and a friend there said he saw it passing over and it was shaped like a fish, not a plane, and was very brightly lighted. He said it was long and brilliant and bluish."

I interviewed a number of other witnesses in Tarija and, later, in several villages between Tarija and Cerro Bravo. All told more or less the same stories.

In Padcaya, Leonardo Leon, then fifteen, said: “I heard something like a whistle, very loud, and looked up and saw an object with a blue flame about five meters long. It was going very fast.

“I thought it was going to crash into the mountain. A minute later I heard an explosion and saw a lot of smoke toward the border. The smoke stayed for some time.”

His father, Divar Leon, fifty-five, said: “Everybody heard the impact. It was like dynamite. Everybody was astonished.”

Freddy Morales, a teacher who lived in Cañas, said almost everyone in the village of about a hundred people saw the object or heard the explosion. He didn’t see it himself but his neighbors did.

“They said the object was like a cylinder, about one and a half meters long, and pointed in front. The explosion formed a cloud about a thousand meters high near the border. It was white in color and afterwards it turned red. Everybody saw the cloud dissipate.”

In Mecoya, a young teacher named Arturo Casso (right) said all four hundred or so people living in that area heard the explosion and maybe half of them saw an object moving through the sky. He himself didn’t see it but said that after the explosion there was a “cloud of all colors like fireworks, then the smoke rose in a spiral.”

Five days after I arrived in Tarija, I hired a plane to fly the geologist Daniel Centeno and me over the rockslide on Cerro Bravo. Tucker, my American friend, had departed for the United States by then, unable to stay any longer. The pilot was Omar Forti, a very

serious-minded young man of twenty-five who was a skilled flier.

That was when I got my first look at the rockslide, just as we took off from the Tarija airport. The slide was awesome in size. About twenty minutes later, we started flying back and forth over it and I could see it ran down virtually the entire side of this twelve thousand-foot-tall mountain. However, no matter how close we flew we could tell very little about what had happened.

WEARY EXPEDITION RETURNS

Just before we took off, Olga had introduced me to Xavier Castellanos, a young Air Force lieutenant who, on learning we were going to fly over Cerro Bravo, graciously offered to let me use his 35mm camera with a 135mm telephoto lens. So I was able to shoot several dozen photos of the slide.

(A month after I left Tarija, Olga said in a letter that Lieutenant Castellanos and three other men were killed in the crash of a Cessna just seven minutes after taking off from Tarija. The wreckage wasn't found for fifteen days, an indication of the ruggedness of the mountains. I never learned who the other men were or if it was the same Cessna I had flown in.)

It was only when we returned from that flight to Cerro Bravo that we learned Colonel Júlio Molina, commandant of the Air Force group in Tarija, had sent three officers on an expedition into the mountains to try to reach the slide area. He offered to help me in any way he could.

The next day he made good on the offer when he invited me to go up with the two pilots in a Cessna to try to locate the men. Thus, for the second time in twenty-four hours, I found myself flying over the rockslide again – and this time buzzing church steeples and village plazas as well.

Early the following evening, Saturday May 27, Colonel Molina phoned Olga and said the expedition had just returned. He invited us to meet with the men at his home in the military compound. Olga and I hurried over and were introduced to Major German Calleja, thirty-nine, Captain Atílio Montero, thirty-five, and Lieutenant Oswaldo Prado, twenty-six. (In the photo at left, the day after they returned, they confer with Colonel Molina. From left, Prado, Calleja, Molina and Montero.)

"I think something crashed up there," a weary Calleja told us. "The four of us who went there think there was some kind of impact, that something struck there." (The fourth man was Juan Orihuela, a guide who lived near Mecoya, shown at right.)

MONOLITH-LIKE STONES

The officers had returned to Tarija only two hours before we met them, just long enough to shower, shave and change clothes. They were sore and very tired. They'd spent four days in the mountains on foot and horseback, sleeping the first and third nights in a house in Mecoya.

The days are short at that time of the year and it's impossible to reach Cerro Bravo from Mecoya, take time to examine the rockslide and still get back to Mecoya before nightfall. So they had to spend one night in a tent in the freezing cold.

"I'd never do it again," Calleja said. "It was very hard. There were places where only horses could go and then only up to a certain point. When we left the horses, we had to climb a big mountain and go down again to get to the place.

"We found nothing strange. There were things that caught our attention but nothing strange. What we did find were big rocks that came down with all the gravel or rockslide. I do think something crashed there."

They spent three hours at the slide and found ten large, monolith-like stones that appeared to have been burned white, and a long trench on the left, or eastern, side of the slide. They also discovered that the grass was withered for about a hundred meters around the top and sides of the slide area.

Major Calleja said the monolith-like stones were about three meters tall and two meters wide. "They appeared to have been cut or sliced exactly. Very straight slices, like square blocks, and as if sliced with a ruler. They were rectangular in shape, with four equal sides. I've never seen this before in the mountains. Whatever hit the mountain left them in that shape.

"We took a pick with us, thinking we'd dig some, but we couldn't use it because we were afraid everything would come tumbling down and cause an avalanche."

'LIKE CUT BY A KNIFE'

The trench intrigued Captain Montero. "It is terribly straight, at least a hundred meters or more," he said. "It is about three meters deep and four meters wide at the top, in a V shape. It's like a ditch digger would have dug it, as if it had been done by the hand of man. It looks like something enormous went through it with a knife." (This photo that I took from an airplane shows the top of the landslide at the right and the trench on the left, going diagonally up from lower left toward the top at the center.)

Told about Dr. Bravo's theory about missiles, Major Calleja said he didn't believe a missile caused the rockslide. "Because of the withered grass," he explained. "A missile would have burned the grass, and this grass wasn't burned. It was withered, as if it had been subjected to high heat."

Colonel Molina also discounted missiles. "If there had been missiles, they would have had to come down somewhere and there've been no reports of any missiles landing anywhere," he said.

So, the three officers found no evidence of a crashed flying saucer, but they returned convinced that something unusual had happened on the mountainside.

By now, I could feel Cerro Bravo beckoning to me. I tried to get there on foot and horseback twice, the first time just two days after I talked with Major Calleja's group. I went with the geologist Daniel Centeno, the pilot Omar Forti and the Army lieutenant Jorgé Antequera. Still curious about what had happened, they wanted to examine the landslide themselves. We took with us two soldiers to take care of the burros carrying our gear.

Leaving Mecoya, we crossed the narrow Mecoyita River into Argentina on horseback and tried to approach Cerro Bravo from the south. But the terrain was such that we found ourselves getting farther and farther from Cerro Bravo. So we made our way back to Mecoya.

That night we talked with one of the locals, who told us the landslide was an old one that had occurred long before. At least, that was my understanding at the time. I knew very little Spanish and the men I was with knew little English, and we decided to abandon the attempt and return to Tarija. It was only after we got back to Tarija that I learned a new slide had occurred very recently on top of an old one on Cerro Bravo.

A year and a half later I tried to get to Cerro Bravo again while on vacation. With me were an American friend, Allan Zullo, still another Army lieutenant and two other soldiers. This time after reaching Mecoya we hired Juan Orihuela, the guide who had led the Air Force officers to Cerro Bravo.

We left Mecoya (below right) early in the day on foot but four or five hours later gave up again. The path to Cerro Bravo was extremely steep in some places and it was taking too long to climb them. We wouldn't be able to reach the mountain, inspect it and get back to Mecoya before nightfall. It really is a hard place to reach. (Despite the hardships, this time in Bolivia was a great adventure for me. For that story, click here.)

U.S.A.F. OFFICERS ARRIVE

The trips definitely were not a total loss. Contrary to newspaper reports, we learned that there was no dense, tangled jungle where wild animals roam. We found only dry, barren mountains with little vegetation, and the only wild animals I saw were two mountain goats butting heads in some private turf battle.

We also found no evidence that NASA was ever involved, although I was able to confirm from the U.S. State Department later that two U.S. Air Force officers from the U.S. Embassy in La Paz had flown to Tarija several days after the May 6 incident, along with some high-ranking Bolivian officers. However, they returned to La Paz without ever going near Cerro Bravo.

I feel certain that had NASA or anyone else gone to Cerro Bravo with a helicopter – and that is the only way anything of any size could have been carried out of that region – someone would have seen the operation. Although the area is sparsely populated, people do live throughout the area and it would be impossible to do anything of that nature without being seen.

In addition, neither NASA nor anyone else would have been able to carry out such a mission without the help of Bolivian authorities. Knowing personally how difficult it is to reach Cerro Bravo, I'm sure Major Calleja and the two other officers would never have gone there if whatever had fallen had already been removed.

As for the military's cordoning off the area, that wasn't true either. The military made no attempt to keep me or anyone else out of the area. Instead, the military leaders were quite helpful, allowing me to hire officers and soldiers to accompany me on both attempts to reach Cerro Bravo.

Most likely, something did crash into Cerro Bravo, but whether it was a meteor, a missile or a

malfunctioning flying saucer, we may never know. People who saw something flying through the sky gave so many differing descriptions that it could have been any of the three.

However, the flight characteristics and the different directions the object took seem to rule out a meteor or any missile, except perhaps for a Cruise-type missile, and that is hardly likely.

There is no evidence it was a flying saucer, either, although the descriptions of some witnesses – particularly in the Tarija, Padcaya, Rosillas, Cañas and Mecoya areas – certainly indicate it was an object much like those seen elsewhere in the world.

ANOTHER CRASH IN ARGENTINA …

What happened on Cerro Bravo wasn't the only "UFO crash" in the Andes. A remarkably similar incident occurred in another remote mountain area in Argentina fourteen hundred miles southwest of Tarija.

This one was near Piedra del Aguila in Neuquen Province. Witnesses for three hundred miles around saw what appeared to be a fireball come down and explode about seven o'clock at night on October 3, 1980.

One witness said it was saucer-shaped. People close to the area said the object flew low and slowly in perfect circles, almost hitting a hill, something a meteor wouldn't do.

Two minutes later, an explosion was heard and one man said his furniture shook. A second explosion occurred a minute or two later and a tall column of white smoke rose into the sky.

Newsmen who flew over the area reported seeing two fires about five hundred yards apart, with a bluish-green circular area between the two.

Captain Carlos Lima, then head of the Space Research Division of the Argentine Air Force, officially investigated the incident. He first flew over the area in a plane and then went there in a helicopter.

He found four burned spots, each almost circular and ten to eighteen meters in diameter that appeared, in Captain Lima's words, "to be the product of combustion originated by liquid fuel or some sort of material with a very high temperature.

"Even with the rare vegetation in the area, which has a very soft soil like sand," he added, "the ground was completely burned to a depth of about two centimeters."

He interviewed a number of witnesses, all of whom more or less agreed on what they saw.

"What they observed," he noted in his official report, "was a fiery object appearing to be about forty centimeters in diameter that was discharging black smoke and moving at great speed.

"It went into a cluster of clouds and when it came out it looked smaller and left a trace of white smoke. About

three minutes later, there was a loud explosion and the echo shook the ground and windows in all the houses around."

Captain Lima took soil samples from the burned area but the results of any analyses have never been released.

I didn't investigate the Neuquen incident. All the information came to me from Captain Lima, who, at my request, sent me a summary of the report he submitted to the Argentine Air Force.

… AND ONE IN CHILE

Another incident in some ways similar to the Tarija case occurred in the isolated copper mining and smelting town of Potrerillos, Chile, less than five hundred miles southwest of Tarija (see map above). I learned about it in March 1979 when I was in Santiago, Chile, from José Manuel Garcia, a reporter for Las Ultimas Notícias, a Santiago newspaper.

According to Garcia, between two and three o'clock one morning in 1978 (he couldn't remember the exact date), a tremendous explosion woke up virtually all three thousand people then living in Potrerillos. All the houses shook and everyone thought a blast furnace had blown up. However, a quick inspection showed that everything was intact.

The next day, several underground shafts were found to have caved in, while on the surface a section of a road going up the side of a ravine had collapsed. Engineers determined that whatever the explosion was, it had occurred in the air and the force of the blast had been exerted downwards.

Garcia felt the blast himself. He was working in Potrerillos at the time as a public relations representative for CODELCO, the government-owned mining company.

Two days after the explosion, he said, six NASA technicians showed up with radiation-detection devices and other equipment. One of them arrived in a two-man Chilean Air Force helicopter and the others arrived a little later in a

panel truck with NASA emblems on it.

Garcia said there was no doubt that the men were Americans, or "gringos" as he called them.

All six wore coveralls with NASA emblems on them. They all spoke Spanish but only one man, apparently the leader, asked questions. People throughout Potrerillos were questioned about the characteristics of the noise and where the sound had come from.

UNEXPECTED CONFIRMATION

Garcia said the six men spent one day in Potrerillos and then, instead of heading for the nearest Chilean city, they drove east deep into the Andes Mountains. The only thing in that direction is a border crossing that leads to Salta, Argentina, which is two hundred fifty miles south of Tarija (the Argentine newsmen in the Bolivian expedition were from Salta).

By a strange coincidence, we got some confirmation of this story the day after we talked to Garcia. My interpreter, Nelson Miranda, and I had visited a TV station on the outskirts of Santiago and after we finished out business there we flagged down a taxi to return to the downtown area.

We struck up a conversation with the driver, who said he'd been driving a taxi for only a few months and had recently retired as a miner in northern Chile.

“Where in northern Chile?” Nelson asked.

“Potrerillos,” he said.

Asked if he knew anything about an explosion incident, he said he remembered it well. He said it occurred during his vacation, which ran from April 28 through May 25 in 1978 – the period during which the Cerro Bravo incident occurred.

The driver, Pedro Gallardo, sixty-five, said he wasn't in Potrerillos at the time but was visiting a nearby town. He said he'd heard about the visit by the NASA people and told us that another group of technicians from the La Silla Observatory near Santiago had also investigated the mysterious blast. He said his brother had been the driver for the observatory people while they were there.

When I returned to the United States, I sent Freedom of Information Act queries to both NASA and the Central Intelligence Agency about the Potrerillos incident. Both replied – NASA five months later and the CIA ten months later – saying they knew nothing about it.

The day after we talked with the taxi driver, we got further confirmation in an interview with Major Guillermo Arancíbia, police chief of Talagante, a town near Santiago.

Arancíbia said he was security chief of the mining camp in Potrerillos at the time of the blast. He told us the same story that Garcia had and said no one ever determined what had caused the explosion.

Arancíbia also told us that he had seen UFOs often enough at night in Potrerillos that toward the end of his stay there he began carrying a 35mm camera with him on his rounds in hopes of capturing one on film.

Chopper Cops And UFO Go Round And Round

Two helicopter police officers on routine patrol had a close encounter with two UFOs that left one officer admitting it “scared hell out of me."

The UFOs were tracked on radar at the nearby municipal airport with one fleeing UFO from the chopper at about two hundred miles an hour. During the encounter, one object and the copter flew circles around one another.

"It seemed to be playing games with us," said the chopper pilot, Patrolman Ronald K. Arey, then thirty-nine.

"There's no doubt in my mind that this was intelligently con anybody was in it. I don't know… It evidently knew what I was doing because it appeared to me like it was trying to get on my tail and I was trying to get on its tail."

With Officer Arey was Patrolman Howard Douglas Dellinger, then thirty-one, his observer in the Bell Jet Ranger 206B police chopper, which was named Snoopy II. They were on patrol over the city of Charlotte, North Carolina, on the night of December 27, 1977, when the encounter occurred.

"This was approximately five or six minutes before eleven," Arey said. "We were flying over Independence Boulevard on the east side of Charlotte. The dispatcher gave out a call to Ninth and College, a car being pursued by police officers.

“We turned to a northwesterly heading and headed toward Ninth and College.On the way, approximately over Hawthorne and Central Avenue, we observed what looked like two aircraft flying in formation. They were headed southeast at about two thousand feet.

“As we got close to them I observed that there were no

naviga
on the aircraft. I pointed them out to my partner and we went under them."

Arey, who was six-foot-three and a thirteen-year police veteran, had been flying for seven years and had been flying the police chopper for five. Before that he had been an Army radar operator assigned to a Nike Hercules missile unit in California.

"We went on up to Ninth and College and it turned out there was nothing to the call," Arey continued. “So I turned back to the southeast toward the Coliseum to see who was flying out there with no navigational lights or anything.

UFO GETS ON CHOPPER’S TAIL

“Nobody is supposed to fly over the city at less than a thousand feet above the highest obstacle. The field elevation in Charlotte is seven hundred feet above sea level, so they would have to fly at at least seventeen hundred feet, just about where they were.

"And there were no navigational lights or anything. It kind of worried me if somebody's up there with us. We’re out there on a mission and on a mission both of us have to look at the ground and you can't look for aircraft that close.

"As I got to the Coliseum, I didn't see anything. I went to the south of the Coliseum and circled to the left and headed back toward the north. As I made my turn, I observed two objects still flying in formation and still at about eighteen hundred to two thousand feet.

“I started slowing down and climbing. I climbed to about fifteen or sixteen hundred feet and was approximately two hundred feet under them. As they went by they passed on my left, so I automatically turned to the left.

“The one to my left made a left turn. That put him directly on my tail. The one that was furthest from me went up to about four thousand or five thousand feet in two or three seconds. I was trying to get around to see the other one and it seemed to keep circling me. It looked like it was playing games.

"No aircraft will turn as sharp as a helicopter, because you can do a pedal turn and you can spin the rear end of that thing right around. And that's what we were doing.

“He was approximately a hundred fifty to two hundred feet behind me and he had a larger circumference to go around. He had a lot more distance to travel than I did – and as soon as I could get a look at it, it was right back on my tail.

"I asked the tower, 'Have you got any targets on the scope out here?' And he says, 'Yeah, I've got two targets painting on the scope right there at the Coliseum.' As I was turning to the left I was talking to the tower too.

“As I swung toward the tower I flipped the landing light on on the helicopter and he told me, 'I have visual contact.' And the controller said 'There's one appears to be right behind you and the other one is heading towards Monroe.’

"I was circling to the left and it started circling to the left. We were just standing up there doing tailspins. I slowed my airspeed down to approximately twenty-five or thirty miles an hour and I was

kicking the pedal, spinning the rear end around. As soon as I would spin it around, it seemed like it was right back in behind me!

"We did two or three 360-degree turns. It seemed like the thing was just playing games with me. It gives you a little bit of an eerie feeling. I mean, is this thing going to run into the back of me? I mean, we're close together!

BRIGHT ORANGE LIGHT

"So I kicked the right pedal and immediately flipped it back to the right – and that's when I got a good look at it. It paused, just for a second. It was a light... a bright orange-white or orange-yellow light.

"It appeared to be about twelve inches in diameter. It was not the type of light that penetrated, like an automobile headlight or a landing light on an aircraft. There was no beam to it. It just glowed and the light reflected up over it and down.

"The front portion was all I could see, because the light was only reflected on that part. It was an oval-shaped top, a silver-looking type object. It looked like it had ribs in it, like seams where it was put together.

"I was kind of flabbergasted. I said to Doug, 'What in the hell is that?' And he said, 'You've got me – let's get out of here.' The object immediately turned to an easterly or southeasterly direction, a ball of fire as big as your fist came out from underneath and dropped down, and the object headed off.

"I gave chase to the object. I pulled ninety to ninety-five percent torque on the chopper, which would put me up to about a hundred forty miles an hour. Top speed is one fifty. The object ran off and left me.

"It looked like it was two or three miles ahead of me. We were getting it pretty good down through there and all of a sudden the light went out and we couldn't see anything else."

During all this, Arey was in constant contact with the traffic control tower operator at Douglas Municipal Airport seven to nine miles west of the Coliseum.

"At my first observance to all this I told the control tower operator I was over the Coliseum and asked him if he had any targets painting on his screen in proximity to me," said Arey. "He stated that he had an aircraft that just went over that way, headed toward Albemarle. I observed that aircraft, a Cessna about five or six miles from me.

"The controller said he had two more targets there in proximity to me. He said one was headed in a south or southeasterly direction and the other was right there in proximity to me.

'SCARED HELL OUT OF ME'

"I told him we had something out there flying without any navi
said, 'I'll follow it (on radar) and see if you can catch up with it.' We were unable to catch it. After we lost it, the control tower told me he had an aircraft south of me between South Park shopping Center and the Coliseum.

"We turned south and there was an object in the sky, the same thing we had sighted before. We headed towards it. It appeared to be two or three thousand feet high.

“We got about a mile or a mile and a half and the light disappeared. Just went out. We could see nothing. I immediately came on the radio and asked the control tower operator, 'Do you still have the target on the scope?’ And he says, 'No, I just dropped it.'"

Patrolman Dellinger, six-foot-two and a police officer for eight years, said that in the beginning he thought two aircraft were just coming across the sky. "I didn't pay too much attention to them. I'd been in this unit only two or three months. I just kept my eyes on them. They came on by and went over us and Ron turned the helicopter around.

"I said, 'What was that?' And Ron said, 'I don't know – we’re going to find out.' He started getting close to them and one shot way up there about four thousand feet. I was busy watching the other one. It was over on my side.

"It scared hell out of me. I didn't know what it was. I haven't flown that much and it just scared me. It was a light with ribs in it with sides coming down like the sides of a parachute. Ron kept trying to get in behind it and get it where we could put our spotlight on it to see what it was. Never could do that.

"I told Ron, 'There's some things you fool with and I don't think this is one or them.' That thing bothered me. I don't know what it was and I'm just not used to that stuff. I wanted him to get the hell out of there.

“It was a little bit scary. It makes you wonder. If it is something from outer space and hasn't bothered anybody and you start bothering them, and if they're intelligent enough to get down here, no telling what they could do to you."

Ray Bader, then one of two air traffic controllers for the Federal Aviation Administration on duty at Douglas Municipal Airport in Charlotte that night, said: "It was about ten fifty-five on the date in question that Snoopy II, the city helicopter, called in and asked if I had any targets in his vicinity. A target is a radar paint of an aircraft or object in the sky.

TWO TARGETS ON RADAR

“I said yes and tried to identify the one that I knew, which was a Cessna eastbound. I had a general idea where Snoopy was. He was over the Coliseum. And he said, 'No, no, there're two other ones.' And at that time I saw two other targets in the vicinity of the Coliseum. I saw three targets in the vicinity of the Coliseum and a Cessna eastbound. Two of the targets were very close to each other.

“I asked Snoopy to show his light towards the tower so I could get an idea where he was and see if I could visually see the other aircraft by using binoculars. Snoopy turned toward the tower and put his light on and another fellow in the tower and I were looking with binoculars to the east and we didn't see anything other than the light.

"A little later he (Arey) said he had lost the target he was following and was looking around for it and saw a light to the northeast of the Charlotte airport, which I identified as an inbound Eastern jet.

“He asked me it I saw anything else and I said yes I did, about a mile and a half south of your position. He turned around and proceeded down that way and he said he saw it again. And then he said he lost it.

"About twenty or thirty minutes later, the two policemen came to the control tower and we talked about what had happened and got other details, such as at one point he said the unknown climbed to four thousand feet and was tracking southeast bound.

“At that time we had seen a target head southeast and then disappear from the screen about five to seven miles northwest of the Monroe Airport. When Snoopy said he had lost the second aircraft, we didn't see it any longer on the screen either."

Bader had been a control tower operator for four years at that time, and for years before that was a ground control approach controller at Cherry Point, North Carolina, Marine Corps base.

"This one object went off at about two hundred miles an hour," said Bader. "This was approximately the same time Arey said one was just pulling away from him.

"I don't remember seeing Snoopy chase it. I remember seeing the targets all together. He might have chased it for a mile or two but that wouldn't give me a good return."

Bader said he did not know what the objects were. "At the time I didn't think of trying to contact anybody. I wasn't just watching Snoopy. I had other aircraft at the time.

ANOTHER WITNESS

“The other controller in the tower was Tom Carmody. He was busy with something else most of the time but he confirmed that he saw a target southeast bound when I did and he was looking through the binoculars trying to get visual contact.”

Bader said neither the Cessna nor the Eastern jetliner would have been close enough to see the objects near Snoopy.

“The Cessna wasn't real close,” said Bader. “He was either right over them or had already passed them when Snoopy started calling in. He was at thirty-five hundred feet, so he was above and it would have been hard to see something like that. He was at least five miles further east and going away so he probably would not have seen them. The Eastern jet was still twenty miles out so he wouldn't have been able to see much either.

Major Tom Ginn, then administrative assistant to the chief of police for the Charlotte Police Department, said in commenting on Officers Arey and Dellinger: “I’m sure that whatever these men have told you in reference to whatever the objects were that they saw that night, you can go ahead and print it because I have all the confidence in the world in them. I’m sure they're not the type of people that would make up things as far as something of this importance is concerned."

At least one other person is known to have seen something strange in the sky that evening. He is Eric Moore, then twenty-two and an announcer for radio station WRPL in Charlotte.

"It was around nine o'clock," Moore said. "I got gas across the street and as I was leaving I saw what looked like a light bulb hanging up in the sky. It looked a little strange. It didn't look like an airplane or anything. It was traveling pretty slow too, and it was relatively close.

“I buzzed down the road a little bit and the thing went right over the car and I could see something hanging down below it. It looked like it was transparent but it was not any kind of gas or vapor. It was solid.

"The thing went on over and was heading southeast, like it could have been following traffic or possibly power lines.

“I went on across Independence Boulevard and got over near Central Piedmont College, trying to keep it in sight. I had to stop at a few red lights and kept watching it. I got up to Central Piedmont and looked over and the thing had disappeared by then, and I saw another one over near the Coliseum. It wasn't moving at all, or didn't appear to be. I just took them to be a couple of weather balloons and didn't really follow them."

WORD LEAKS OUT

He described what he saw as "a bright, white light. It didn't appear to have any depth, just a glow. It was pretty large and appeared to be about the size of a silver dollar in the sky. Something definitely was hanging down.

“The glow from the light reflected off it. At first, I thought something has happened to the balloon or it might be some type of indicator or equipment. It was a grayish or transparent color. It was not shiny."

Although the sighting occurred on a Tuesday night, it wasn’t until the following Saturday that the first story about it appeared in the Charlotte newspapers.

"I didn't tell anybody about this until I saw the Saturday morning paper," Moore said. "And Then I remembered and thought, 'Wow! I might have seen the same thing.’”

Officer Arey said he deliberately did not say anything about the objects over the police radio during the encounter. “All the newspapers in Charlotte monitor our frequency and the first thing I thought about was keeping my mouth shut. I told Doug, 'You say anything to anybody about this, I’ll shoot you.’”

After talking with Bader at the tower, he and Dellinger returned to police headquarters to report to the duty officer in person.

"We didn't want anything to get out, to start with, so we came back and talked to the duty officer and told him exactly what we'd seen," said Arey. "He has to log everything that goes on. He puts it in his log.

“I was trying to keep it quiet. I didn't want it on the police radio. People think you're a bunch of kooks. They really will. And I know if we'd come back and landed, the whole roof of the police department would be full of reporters and I didn't want that.

“So we told the duty captain and, I don't know, it got out over the station. The next duty captain saw it. All the duty captains read it and the next thing we knew the newspapers had it."

The object was bigger than the chopper, Officer Dellinger said. "I would say it was about one and a half times as large as the helicopter. There was some kind of a shape above the light.

CIRCLE DANCE WAS ‘TOO LONG’

“You had the main light, the solid part, and then the glow around that. And then you could see in the glow and over the top of the glow a little bit that was like a funnel, like the sides of a parachute. It had ribs in the middle there and kind of a dome like over it."

Arey added: "The light itself appeared to be about twelve inches in diameter... It would have been much larger if we'd gotten up close to it, but you couldn't see the whole thing.”

The two officers said the entire encounter, from the first moment they spotted the objects while answering a dispatcher's call to Ninth and College streets until the last one disappeared, was about five minutes.

Dellinger estimated the close encounter with the object they circled with lasted “twenty to thirty seconds."

"Long enough to do about two or three 360-degree turns," Arey said.

Too long," Dellinger added.

Policeman Gets UFO In His Sights

A UFO that hovered over a golf course in Memphis, Tennessee was truly enormous, say two police officers who stood almost underneath it.

“It was about as long as a football field and fifty to seventy-five yards wide," said Patrolman Troy Todd. He and his partner, Patrolman Jerry Jeter, were definitely impressed.

"It was three hundred to five hundred meters above us and we could see the whole belly of the craft," Jeter said.

The two were members of the police department’s Tactical Squad, men who are specially chosen for their coolness, intelligence and special skills with weapons. Three other members of the squad saw a similar object earlier in the evening but at a greater distance.

“I believe what I saw was an unidentified flying object and I believe it was some aircraft not of this earth,” said Todd, then twenty-nine.

The two men reported seeing the object hovering over a municipal golf course in the southern part of Memphis about three thirty in the morning of May 17, 1977. They got out of their unmarked police van and watched the object for two or three minutes.

As members of the Tactical Squad, they carried special weapons with them. Jeter took a rifle with a telescopic sight out of its case to get a better look at the craft. He said that as soon as he shouldered the rifle and pointed it at the object to look at it through the scope, the object shot off across the horizon in an instant.

It was an awesome sight and marked the end of a strange night for Todd, Jeter and three other officers.

Four and a half hours earlier, three other members of the Tactical Squad – Patrolmen John

Birdsong, Michael Davidson and Forrest Bartlett – saw a triangular-shaped object lit up like "a Christmas tree" as it flew over a police substation in the northern part of the city.

TRIANGULAR OBJECT SPOTTED

Birdsong was going off duty at the time and the other two were just going on duty. The three said nothing to anybody at the time about their sighting.

However, later in the night when Jeter radioed the central dis
sighted a UFO, Davidson asked them by radio if it was triangular in shape and had multicolored lights.

Jeter replied yes. Until then, neither he nor Todd had said anything on the radio about the object's shape or lights and had given no other details. All five officers believe they saw the same object.

Of the two sightings, the one by Jeter and Todd was more spectacular. They had been driving an unmarked police van south on Interstate 240 in the city when Todd spotted something in the sky.

"I was driving and as we approached the Norris Road exit I observed to my left, which would have been to the east, a triangular-shaped series of lights over some high tension towers," said Todd.

"I really didn't know what I had seen. It was a long, triangular-shaped series of lights approximately thirty five to fifty feet above those towers and it tapered down to a narrow point."

He asked Jeter it he had seen it but Jeter said no.

"I couldn't figure out exactly what it was so we went underneath Alcy Road and turned around on the median and went back up to the same location," said Todd, then an eight-year veteran.

"Both Jeter and I looked over those high-tension wires and we couldn't see anything at all. So we proceeded northbound on the expressway to South Parkway, turned around and came south and this time we both observed it approximately five hundred feet above the Pine Hill Golf Course, which would have been to the west off the expressway.

"This was approximately in the same line where I had a seen it before but it was at a greater height and it was on the other side of the expressway. So I drove the van up onto the Norris Road exit, we stopped and got out and watched it for two or three minutes.

"It was a triangular-shaped object with white, red and green lights on it with a white glow about the silhouette itself."

DEFINITELY NOT A HELICOPTER

Jeter, a police officer for nine years, said that at first Todd thought he'd spotted a helicopter hovering over the power towers.

"When we both saw it he said, 'There it is again!' and I said, 'Well, it's not a helicopter.' It was elongated and looked like a triangular type shape. This object made its way over to the golf course and turned and was just hovering or standing still over the golf course.

"We pulled up this incline and got out and were looking at this object. In my estimation it was three hundred to five hundred meters high and we were at a slight angle from it, not directly under it but a real slight angle and we could see the whole belly of the craft.

"It had red and green lights flashing alternately on it and it looked like what were either portholes or real dim lights along the side of the craft. I really couldn't tell because they were so dim but it lit up the craft so you could see it, and to me it looked like a metallic craft.

"We had a telescopic rifle sight in the van and I was going to get it out and look at it. By the time I got it out of the case and everything and got it up to my shoulder, this craft turned slightly, two red lights came on on the rear and it just shot out over the horizon.

"This thing moved at such a speed it was unbelievable. It shot out of sight."

Todd said that when Jeter shouldered the rifle, the object "began to move off in a northerly direction at a reasonably slow speed. There was no sound made from the object. The white and green lights went off. They were no longer visible to us but the glow was still visible around the silhouette.

"Then two red lights came on on the rear of it. Whether they were lights or not I'm not sure but when those two red lights came on it sped out at a tremendous rate of speed and disappeared over the horizon in just a second to a second and a half. We were barely able to keep it in our eyesight.

"That night the weather conditions were extremely clear. Visibility was fifteen to twenty miles, I would say, because we were at the top of the expressway looking north."

NOTHING ON RADAR

Jeter got on the radio to the central dispatcher. "Todd didn't want to call. He said they'll think we're crazy. I said, what the hell, let's call. I don't give a damn. So I called the dispatcher and said how about checking with the air control tower (at Memphis International Airport) and see if they have any craft in this area.

"He (the traffic controller) checked and said no, they didn't show anything on radar. He said, 'Why?' and I said, 'Well, we saw what we figured to be a UFO' and everybody started coming on the air," Jeter said, laughing.

"And the catcalls started," added Todd.

Jeter said the dispatcher told him to switch to Channel Six so Patrolmen Davidson and Bartlett could talk to them.

'We didn't say what shape it was or anything," Jeter said, "and they came on and said was this object triangular or pyramidal in shape and we said yes it was. They said they were standing out on the parking lot at the substation and it came streaking over at twenty three hundred hours."

Both Todd and Jeter said the craft made no noise as it hovered above the golf course nor when it moved off.

"It was huge," said Jeter. 'I would say a hundred meters in length. Tremendous. We went back and looked at those towers after it was over and those towers are seventy-five meters apart. This

thing was overlapping them.”

Todd described his initial sighting and said, 'It was sitting with the nose off one side of one tower and the tail off the side of the other.

"My first sighting of it was a side view. It was more of a delta-wing shape. It had a flat bottom with a taper from the top of a flat back which I would say was thirty five to fifty feet high and it tapered down to a small point.

"When we observed it the second time, when we both observed it, we were looking at it from the bottom and it was triangular shaped. It was a silvery, gunmetal color."

KIND OF BAMBOOZLED

When asked what he thought when he saw the object, Todd replied: "We were kind of bamboozled but in my opinion it was definitely a flying aircraft from someplace. It was something I had never seen before and it was of tremendous size.

"Something of that size that could hover the way it was would have to make some type of noise. I don't know if the United States has an aircraft that can hover without making noise but I don't believe so.

"When I made the initial sighting it was more of confusion and wonder at what I had actually seen. And then on my second sighting and seeing it cross the horizon like it did, I knew what it was.

“In my opinion I believe what I saw was an unidentified flying object and I believe it was some aircraft not of this earth."

All five men worked out of the North Precinct on Old Allen Road about fifteen miles northeast of the golf course. It was in the substation's parking lot where Patrolmen Birdsong, Davidson and Bartlett spotted the object earlier in the night.

"We were sitting in the parking lot on the west side of the substation talking," said Birdsong. He and Davidson were facing north and Bartlett, sitting on the trunk of a car, was facing them.

"I looked up and saw an object going overhead and told Davidson, ‘Look, there goes a flying saucer,’” said Birdsong. “I didn't know what it was and Davidson looked up and we tried to get Bartlett to look around. He thought we were just kidding.

"He wouldn't look at first and finally he turned around and looked and said, 'It looks like a flying Christmas tree.' It was shaped like a triangle and it had lights all around it and underneath it. It was traveling at a pretty good speed."

Bartlett said that when he did look around he saw “a triangular-shaped object just going by. The point of it was to the front and there were multicolored lights. They were a soft yellow to a bright orange with some greenish tint.

HIGH-FLYING OBJECT

“We Just laughed and wondered what it was. Nobody had any real comment or anything because we heard no sound or anything.”

Some time later Birdsong and Davidson heard Jeter and Todd say on the radio that they'd seen a UFO. "We got them to switch to Channel six so we could talk to them and Davidson asked them if it was a triangular-shaped object and had multicolored lights, and they said. 'Check.' So then we knew right off it was the same object we had seen earlier."

The object made no noise, Davidson said. "It was pretty high up. The lights were more or less like a Christmas tree. It had lights around it and in the center also, different colors. Green, white and yellow were the ones I remember distinctly. They were separate, individual lights. They didn't blend into each other.

"We just shrugged it off. We thought it was something from the naval air station."

A spokesman at the Millington Naval Air Station, located eight miles north of the police substation, said no craft similar to the one the men described was based there. He said the radar at the station is shut down at eleven o'clock each night and would not have picked up anything at the time the officers spotted the UFO.

Memphis Police Capt. Paul J. Acerra, who was the duty officer the night Jeter and Todd reported spotting the UFO, said: "These officers are all mature men with good judgment. To get into the Tactical unit you have to be above average. All of them are responsible citizens. They would not make up anything like this. None of them."

Ed Becton, a supervisor in the Federal Aviation Authority air traffic control tower at the Memphis International Airport, said: "The next day we had calls from maybe fifty different reporters, radios and TV stations about this. We checked with all the air traffic controllers on duty at the time and they had nothing on radar in the area of the golf course and they saw nothing visually."

(For more on sightings of triangular-shaped objects, click here.)

UFO Made His Hair Stand on End and Crackle

Bill Pecha nearly freaked him out when he first saw the UFOs. The sight was so frightening that he flung his family into his pickup truck and drove madly down the road in the middle of the night with his lights off to get away from it.

"I thought we were going to get destroyed," Pecha said as he described seeing a UFO about a hundred and fifty feet wide that was hovering fifty feet above his barn, and then two smaller ones over high-voltage power lines nearby.

"It was just a bad nightmare and I don' t want to go through that again, never! It was very ugly. The more I looked, the worse it got and the more details I started seeing. I just couldn't believe what I was looking at."

Pecha, then thirty-nine, lived in the farming community of Colusa, California, sixty miles northwest of Sacramento. Neighbors vouched for his honesty and truthfulness, saying it was beyond reproach. They described him as a calm, reasonable man who didn't get upset or frightened very easily.

Pecha's horrifying experience occurred early on the morning of September 10, 1976, and at least seven other people in town saw a brilliant lighted object at the same time. The incident included these other unusual aspects:

● Seconds before Pecha became aware at the huge, silent UFO just above his head, he felt the hair on his head and body stand on end and crackle.

〈 A policeman who investigated soon after it happened received a shock that traveled up his arm when he touched the still-frightened and agitated Pecha in an effort to calm him down.

〈 Pecha said the two smaller UFOs hovering over the power lines seemed to be drawing electricity from them. A power blackout affected the area at the same time, but officials said it was caused by a problem in Los Angeles far to the south.

“I had worked until about eleven-thirty that night welding, getting a bankout wagon ready for the rice harvest,” Pecha said. He worked as a self-employed heavy-equipment mechanic who repaired farm machinery, doing much of the work in his shop next to his home.

TV PICTURE STARTS GOING BAD

He was a slender man, five foot eight and a hundred sixty five pounds. We talked in the dining area of his mobile home just west of Colusa.

"I was too tired to sleep,” he said. “The wife and children were asleep, so I took a shower and decided to watch a western movie on TV. I was lying on the couch and all I had on was my shorts."

About twelve-thirty the TV picture began going bad, getting better and then worse. Finally, it just slowly went out completely. At the same time, his air-conditioner went off.

"I had been welding pretty heavy all evening and I thought the transformer had blown, so I decided to go over and flip the circuit breaker back on. I went outside, started off the step… and I felt real strange. I started feeling real tingly, real bad… I thought maybe I had jumped up off the couch too quick.

"As I started walking along the edge of the house, my hair and the hair an my body began standing just straight up and it was crackling like if you run a comb through your hair.

"It was getting worse… and then I looked up. I don't know what made me look up, but I did, and here was this huge object right over the barn and the house. The more I looked, the bigger it was. I guess I kind of panicked.

"The more I looked, the more details I was picking up on. These flexible type cables hung down and this light like an upside down ice cream cone came out of the bottom – but only so far down and the beam of light never touched the ground.

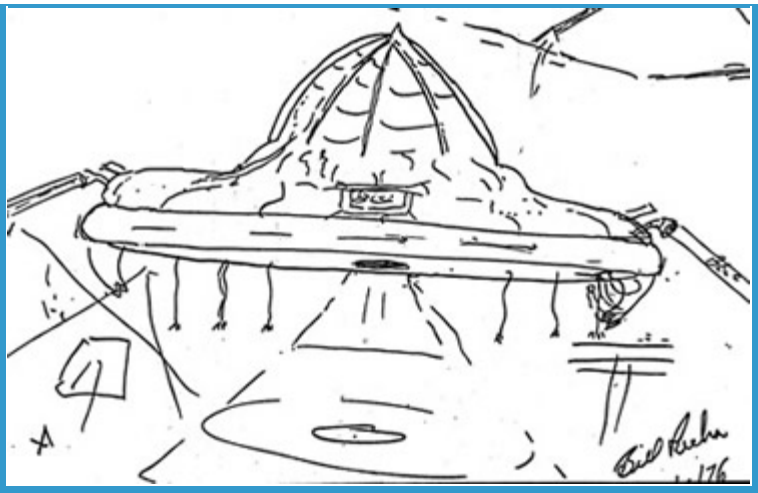
“It was almost as if this thing knew I was there because the minute I stepped out beyond the house it began to move silently away from me, toward the west.

TWO BEAMS OF BLUE LIGHT

“That’s when I began to see the upper part, the dome. The bottom was spinning rapidly clockwise but a smaller part on the bottom was spinning counterclockwise. And as it began to move away, these six hose-like appendages began moving up and suddenly were gone. At the same time two claw-like hooks just curled up on the bottom.

"As these appendages retracted, two little covers opened on the top of the hull and out comes a pair of lights that shined a beam of blue light on the ground.

“I was horrified by what I was seeing. I was trying to holler for the wife but nothing was

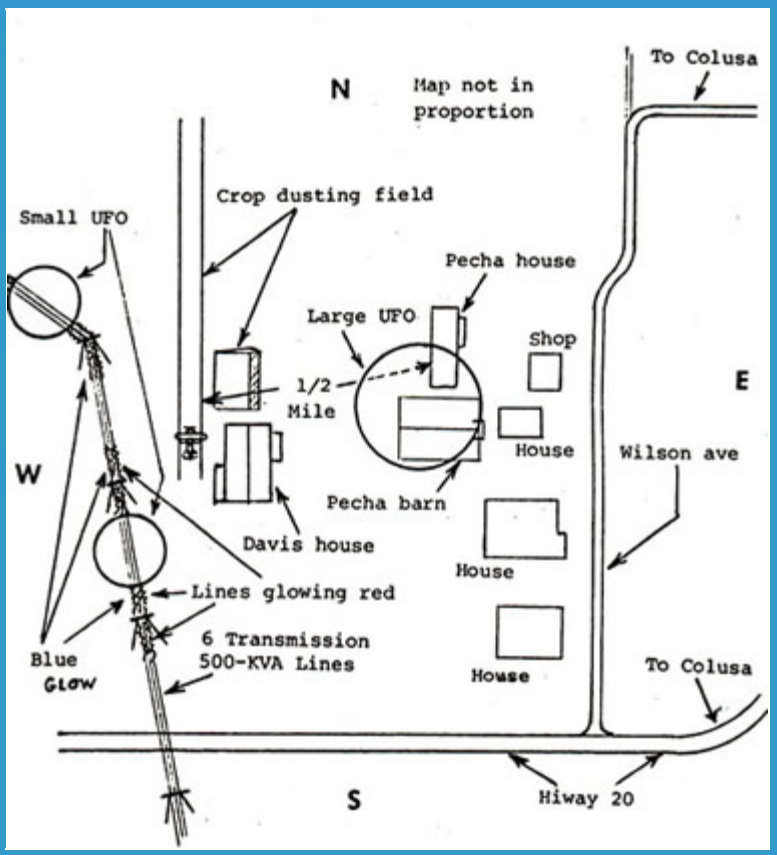


coming out. I guess I stood there four or five minutes as it slowly backed maybe a hundred to two hundred yards away. Then I noticed these two smaller objects over beyond 'Slim' (John) Davis's house a half mile west of here, but they were hovering above these high-powered lines. The lines were glowing red for maybe fifty to a hundred feet out from the towers.

"The little ones were the same shape as the big UFO and they also had these two small lights on either side with blue light coming out of them."

The towers were about a hundred twenty five feet tall and nine hundred feet apart. The lines run northwest and then turn west toward the mountains half a mile or so beyond the Davis home. Pecha said each object was between two towers, with an open stretch of power lines between then.

(Above is a sketch that Pecha made of the UFO that was over his barn, and at right is a map that was made by the late Paul Cerny, one of the original investigators.)



"Each of the little ones was shining a light blue light on the metal towers near them and the entire towers were glowing blue," Pecha said. "But inside those shafts of blue light was a darker, jerky stream of blue light that seemed to be flowing toward the UFOs, as if they were drawing electricity from the wires.

"I thought we were being invaded. I didn't know what was going on. I ran into the house, came to this window and could still see them good.

"By this time the big one had gone right between the two small ones and all the way to the foothills about twenty miles west of here – in just seconds!

SMALL UFOS DISAPPEAR INTO CLOUDS

"I ran down the hall, knocking over a chair, and I guess my wife thought the house was on fire because I was making a pretty good racket, hollering for her.

"She got up and I said, 'You've got to come and look at this.' She came in and looked out this

window. The object was over the mountain but pretty soon it came right back toward us and hovered over ‘Slim’ Davis’s house. He has a crop-dusting service there.

"As it came back to the Davis house, the two small ones shot up into the air at forty-five-degree angles, one going north and the other south and just disappeared above the cloud line.

"By now the beam of light was lowered all the way to the ground and it lit up the whole house, the tree line, the hangars, everything. I could see everything in sharp detail.

"I got worried. I figured if it did that to them there's no telling what's going on. I thought it was zapping them – and then it started across the field toward us!

“I told my wife, 'Don't get dressed, just get the kids and let's get out of here!’ ”

Their children, Chris, then ten, and Debbie, six, were asleep in separate rooms down the hall. "She ran in and got Debbie and I got Chris. As I started out the door the TV came back on and the cooler started running. I flipped the switch on the cooler and shut the TV off."

By this time he also had put his jeans back on. “I still had Chris under my arm and I had his blanket all tangled up and I knocked over some more chairs. When I was in his room I noticed it was getting lighter in his window, much lighter. I guess I panicked. I thought, ‘It's coming pretty close.’ "

When they returned home two hours later, they discovered Chris's mattress on the floor and almost in the hallway, mute testimony to the haste with which he grabbed his son out of bed.

TRUCK SKIDS AROUND TURNS

"My wife and Debbie were already in the pickup,” Pecha continued. “I jumped in and didn't turn my lights on. I was afraid we would attract its attention. I put it in reverse, backed around and zoomed off down the road.

"As I was backing out, the object was pretty close. It was going sort of north and was still only fifty to seventy five feet off the ground. It was very large.

"About a quarter of a mile down the road is a side road and as we went past it I could see the object sitting right there beside the road. I really panicked and the wife says, ‘Turn the lights on!'

"I said, ‘Don’t worry, I can see – I don't want to turn the lights on.’ But in the moonlight they could probably see my white camper and as I looked out the corner of my eye I could see it was right there.

"The pickup will only do ninety-five floorboarded," said Pecha, who had driven racecars in destruction derbies for ten years.

The road takes two sharp turns before it reaches town a mile and a half from the Pecha place. Pecha skidded around both, barely making the turns.

“Later, after it was all over, I told my wife I was sorry I drove like a madman but I said I couldn't help it. I was scared."

The road makes a sharp turn at the edge of town, and just around the corner live Leslie and

Gayle Arant, close friends of the Pechas.

"I don't know what made me go to their house – I just wanted to get into town with some more people – but I spun around the corner into their yard and slid right up to their door. I almost hit their steps.

"I ran to the door and beat on it, hollering and Gayle came in to the door right away. She asked me what was wrong and suddenly she said, 'My God, what's that?' Well, it was just going out over the field west of us at the time and I said, 'That's what's been at my house.'"

COP GETS SHOCK UP TO HIS ELBOW

Pecha immediately phoned the Davises to see it they were all right. Mrs. Davis answered and assured him nothing had happened to them, only that she and her husband both noticed the weather seemed very warm and that their two small dogs seemed restless.

Then Pecha called the police. Colusa City Patrolmen Bill Wheeler and Peter Grevie rushed to the Arant home.

"We got a call at one-ten in the morning and when we arrived I talked with Mr. Pecha," said Wheeler, then twenty-seven. He filed a formal police report on the incident.

"All he had on was a pair of pants. No shirt or shoes. He was quite upset and I've never seen him that way before. I reached over to try to calm him down – and as I touched him I got a shock.

"You ever touch a circuit that happens to be closed, like when you were a kid and playing with sockets how you touch it and it shocks you? OK, it was the same type of shock, just a sharp shock, a sensation that went up my arm to the elbow.

"The hairs on his arm were standing up also. I thought that was pretty interesting, especially since he was barefoot and we were out on the grass."

(Experts at both Georgia Tech and MIT said that in theory this should not happen. "In theory, a person walking on wet grass should be able to work up a charge of static electricity within his body, but this is only in theory," said one. "In practice this is impossible. I would say it is impossible to pass any kind of electric charge to another person."

(The other expert said: "Without having studied the case I would say the police officer should not have received a shock when he touched the men. This is so unusual as to be almost impossible except under rare and remarkable circumstances. If you accept the existence of UFOs, then they could have an electrical system that could build a static electricity charge in people exposed to them."

(The experts were a professor of electrical engineering at Georgia Tech and a research professor at MIT. Both spoke to me only on condition that they not be quoted by name.)

SCREAMING AT TOP OF HIS LUNGS

The policemen had Pecha phone the National UFO Reporting Center in Seattle, Washington and describe what had happened to him. It was only then that Mrs. Pecha – who was still upset and very confused about to what had happened – learned the full story herself.

“I had put the kids to bed about eleven and want to bed myself," said Lenda Pecha, then thirty-four, a computer operator for a public accountant.

"The next thing I remember, Bill – he’s a very quiet person who never yells – is standing at the bedroom door and he's screaming at me at the top of his lungs: 'You've got to get up! It’s going to get us! We’ve got to get the kids out of here!’ He was just screaming. He woke me out of a sound sleep and I said, 'What's the matter?' He said, 'You've got to see what I saw!’

"So I came down the hallway and there are no lights on. He follows me to the window and I pull the shade back and look out. There's a mountain range twenty miles from here and above the mountains I can see this big white light.

"I'm standing there and the whole time Bill has got a hold of me, shaking me and screaming, 'We've got to get out of here! It's going to get us!’

"What scared me more than anything was the state Bill was in. I've been married to him for fourteen years and I've never seen him like this. I couldn’t imagine what was the matter with him.

“I'm looking at this light and there is this cone-shaped light coming down from the bottom. I could see the tops of the mountains as it moved, and then it began coming toward us.

“This all happened very fast, and it started scaring me. The more I looked the bigger it got and suddenly it was right over the Davises’ house. The mountains are twenty miles away and it seemed like in seconds it was right there at the Davises!

"I kept thinking, 'I'm not getting into any pickup with him' because to tell you the truth, I honestly thought my husband had flipped. Then all of a sudden this light is coming out, brighter than any light I have ever seen, and it lit up all those buildings over there at the Davises.

‘MY GOD! WHAT’S THAT?’

“The minute I saw that I started moving. I grabbed Debbie out of bed and I came down the hallway. Bill was still at the window but he ran and got Chris. As he hit the front door, the TV came on and he screamed, 'Its going to see us leaving.’

"That day was my birthday and Bill had gone to town about five o'clock to get me a present and when he came back he left the keys in the truck. Otherwise they would have been on my freezer or in my purse. I hate to think what would have happened if he hadn’t left them in the pickup.

“He slammed the door and started the truck and I can see this light coming down a bit closer. From then on I didn’t look at it because I didn't know what I saw. It bothered me but I was scared more by the state he was in.

“He put it in reverse and our backup lights were almost as bright as our headlights and he started again, 'It's going to see us leaving! My God, it going to get us.'

“He tears down the road without any headlights on. I still don't know how we made it around those corners. He skidded into the Arants' lawn, jumped out and began beating on the door. I was getting out of the truck when I heard Gayle say, 'My God, what's that?’ ”

Mrs. Arant, then thirty-five, a senior librarian's assistant at the Colusa Public Library, said: "I had just gotten up because we had a new puppy and it was crying and our air conditioner had gone off. I was in the kitchen when I heard this pickup come flying down the road and slam on its brakes it front of us, which I thought was odd. I looked out the window and saw it was Bill's pickup, so I ran to the door.

"He came running up the steps, screaming at me to 'LOOK!' That's when I stepped out the door and there was this object a mile or so west of us. It was coming from the west and it went east and then it just flew south.

'REALLY WEIRD EXPERIENCE'

"It was a very large object with a massive brilliant white light on the bottom and a dark dome on top. I watched it for maybe three seconds before it disappeared. My husband came out in time to see it go off to the southeast. I thought it shot straight up but be thought it veered off. It was very large.

"You don't forget something like that. It scares you to death because it's something unknown. It was a really weird experience. And to see Bill so upset – this is one thing that really got me because Bill is not a person who gets upset. He was just really keyed up and nervous. It was just unbelievable. I've known him for years and I've never seen him like this."

Her husband, Leslie, then thirty-seven and a price clerk at a wholesale plumbing house in Yuba City, said:

"By the time I got to the door, the object was taking off to the south at a rapid rate of speed, climbing as it went until it just disappeared. It was a brilliant white light and I probably saw it no more than fifteen to twenty seconds. It was like nothing I've ever seen.

"I've never seen Bill like that before and I've known him since we were kids. He was very excited, and by nature he's a pretty calm individual. I was astonished by all this, but I believe him. I have absolutely no reason for not believing him."

Nor did a number of people in Colusa. Lieutenant Frank Hubbell of the Colusa County Sheriff's Department said:

"Mr. Pecha is well known in the community and his reputation for truthfulness and honesty is beyond reproach. He's not the type to make up something frivolous. He's a good citizen of the community. He saw something. There's no doubt in my mind about that."

Colusa City Police Chief Raegene (Rae) Cation said: "I've never known him to stretch the truth or make anything up. I've had him work on police cars and he's reliable. He wouldn't make anything up. He's not the type."

OTHER WITNESSES SAW THE BIG UFO

Wilmer Brill, publisher of the Colusa daily newspaper, the Independent Sun Herald, said: "Mr. Pecha has a good reputation – the best."

And Officer Wheeler, who investigated the incident, said: "I've known Mr. Pecha for a long time and I've never known him to make up stories or even to tell tales. He's not that type of person."

Pecha was not the first person to report a UFO that night. Fred Harris, seventeen, had gone to the Sheriff's Department a few minutes earlier to report that he and his mother had seen a strange object in the sky west of their home. The Pecha home was almost due west of their house.

"My mother was in bed and I was watching TV when the power went out," young Harris said. "She came in and we lit the hurricane lamp and went out to see if it was just our house or our block or the whole town that was out.

"We saw this bright light in the sky off toward the west. It moved toward the foothills and then it came back and it took off down the valley toward Sacramento. We watched it for maybe ten or fifteen minutes."

His mother, Mrs. Elaine McGowen, who worked for an ambulance service, said: "It was out in the same area where the Pechas live. It was just a great big bright light. We watched it hovering, then it moved off a bit, came back and then all of a sudden it went southeast. When it went southeast toward Sacramento, it was like somebody turned a light switch. It went off.

"My son reported it to the sheriff's office and we found out the next afternoon that we weren't the only ones who had seen it and other people had seen it a lot worse. So we thought we were quite fortunate."

A woman who lives half a mile south of the McGowen home also saw the object but would not let her name be used. "I was awake when the power went off and I walked out to the street to see what was going," she said.

'MASSIVE, BRILLIANT LIGHT'

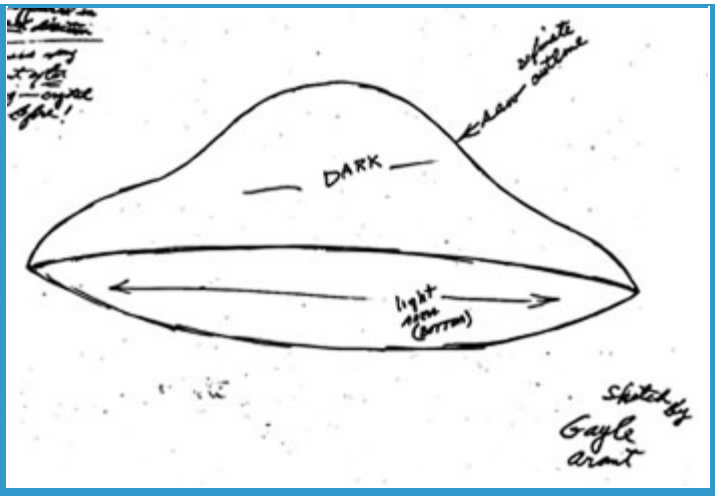
"When I turned around and walked back to the house, I could see this big light pulsating in the sky west of here in the direction of the Pecha house. I watched it go off toward the mountains and come back and then it disappeared in the south. I called Mr. Pecha the next day to tell him he wasn't the only one who saw it.

"I didn't report it to the police because people make fun of you. I know of at least one other woman who also definitely saw it because I talked with her and she didn't report it either. And I've heard of a few others who also reportedly saw it but I haven't talked with them yet."

When I talked to Gayle Arant, she drew a sketch (below) showing an object with a round, disc-shaped bottom and a large dome on top.

"I'm really bad on how large things are but it was really a very large object," she said. "The whole bottom was a massive, brilliant white light. And the top of it was dark in the middle. You couldn't see any windows or anything but you could definitely see the whole outline of the object.

"I don't know if this was from the light being so bright and throwing a glare so I could see the outline of the top or because of the type of metal it was made of. But it was very clear that the outline



of the dome was there."

The power lines where Pecha saw the two small UFOs are part of the Central Valley Project, a federal power system, while the company that supplies electricity to the Colusa area is the Pacific Gas and Electric Company.

A PG&E spokesman in San Francisco said a number or communities throughout California experienced a blackout ranging from two to fourteen minutes that night.

He said it was caused by something that had happened in Los Angeles. He said the power normally came into southern California from Arizona but because of a disturbance of some kind in Los Angeles, an overload was caused at a substation in Victorville, west of Los Angeles. This in turn caused the power to be re-routed north through Nevada and down into northern California, thus affecting Colusa and other areas.

Another PG&E official said there was no connection between the Central Valley Project power lines and those of PG&E and that if something affected the CVP lines, it would have no affect on those of PG&E.

Shake, Rattle And Roll

Most UFOs are silent or make only a low humming noise, like a quiet turbine or generator. But one made such a loud rumbling noise that it shook a farmer's house.

That was near the village of Plymouth, New York, where two families living three miles apart reported seeing an enormous UFO passing slowly overhead. That was on the night of November 23, 1977.

Tom Colledge, a farmer and former long-haul truck driver, and his wife Lois had just gone to bed about shortly before one a.m.

"I'd no more laid down and holy mackerel, we heard this roaring sound," Colledge said. "Just like a jet plane coming right in on top of the house. It just hung there too long, like it was coming through the valley. But all of a sudden the house actually started vibrating and the whole yard lit up.

"I got a little nervous. I jumped out of bed and commenced to look out the window, and by that time this thing's hovering down right over the top of my house and over my driveway.

"About three hundred feet from my driveway we have these two barns, thirty-seven by forty-two feet wide, side by side, and this thing hovered right down on the driveway along the ends of these barns, I'd say a hundred or maybe even a hundred and fifty feet off the ground.

"I'll tell you, I never saw anything like it before. The noise was so loud they weren't like a jet at all. They sounded more like a rocket. You could actually hear the atmosphere around it cracking from the tremendous noise of this contraption.

"I got a pretty good look at this sucker. It really looked like a big triangular-shaped deal and the back end of it wasn't flat across, from point to point. It was more concave, like an arrowhead design. And it looked like it had four engines in the back because you could see the orange fire that was in them.

“These lights were so bright that the mercury light in my backyard went out. These mercury lights have an electric eye on them. As it gets dark they come on automatically and there was so much bright light from this thing that it put my mercury light out.

OSCILLATING LIGHTS

"And I've got a big German Shepard here. She’s seven years old and she just about went through conniptions when all this went on."

In describing the object, Colledge said: "I would say it was in the area of seventy-five feet across, at least, and from the exhaust outlets to the nose maybe seventy-five to eighty feet. It looked to be a little longer than it was wide.

"And it had these oscillating lights, like the lights on a police car. There was about four or six red ones, turning around like this… and these tremendously bright white lights that were shining down."

Colledge said the craft moved off toward two-hundred-foot high hills that lie about two hundred yards from his house. Whatever the elevation of this craft was at the barn, it maintained that as it flew out across the flat fields.

“I thought it was going to fly right into the hills and crash, but it just seemed to maintain that elevation, like you had an automatic pilot that keeps it at a hundred feet from the ground.

“It went out across the flat fields and went up the hill and maintained that same height. Up on top of the hill is like a state forest and it maintained tree top level until it just disappeared."

Colledge said the craft moved at different speeds while he watched it.

“I’d say it took a good fifteen to twenty seconds to cross my place. When it was hanging over between the house and the barn, it couldn't have been going more than ten or fifteen miles an hour.

“I'd say it must have been up to fifty-five or sixty miles an hour after it left the barn and then after it got up over the hills, who knows. It just poured on the oil and, boy, it went away."

I interviewed Mr. Colledge on the phone and after we finished, Mrs. Colledge came on the line.

"I was a terrible roar,” she said. “I mean a really tremendous sound. I was just falling asleep and I hopped out of bed and looked out the window, and there it was! It had a lot of white lights and red lights and I think even a couple of green lights.

ROWS OF WINDOWS

“It couldn’t have been an airplane. It was beautiful to me. The lights were just beautiful because they were so bright and unusual.”

Several minutes later and about three miles away, Bob and Margaret Travers and their son Tom, sixteen, were still awake, and they too saw something very unusual.

“It was just very strange,” Travers said. "My boy saw it first from the living room window. I went upstairs and my boy came running up and said, ‘Gee, you want to see this thing – the front yard

is all lit up!'

"I looked out the bathroom window and I could see this thing. It had a bunch of square windows on it, probably two or three rows of them. I would estimate it was no more than five hundred feet off the ground."

Travers, an oil burner repairman, said they watched it for nearly five minutes.

"I've never seen anything that appeared as big as that in the sky or that sounded as powerful as this. It didn't sound like any jet engines I've ever heard. It sounded something like a rocket engine. We just sat and watched this thing and it was just like it was close to hovering. It was just such a slow pace.

"I'd say it was darned near as big as a house. The shape was more or less like an arrowhead. It was very bulky in size. From front to back I would estimate probably eighty to ninety feet or better and about the same distance from side to side.

"I didn't see the lights hitting the ground. My kids did. It woke my daughter up, the noise of it, and the next morning she said, 'Gee, what lit the front yard up like that? It looked like it was daylight outside.'

"It was a very, very loud noise. It woke up one of my neighbors down the road and I know probably half a dozen people or maybe better that either saw it or heard it."

SHAPED LIKE STINGRAY FISH

Mrs. Travers was in bed reading when the object came. "I heard this very loud noise and I thought at first it was a jet going by," she said. "But it kept getting louder and louder. I heard my husband and son downstairs. There was a commotion, the dogs ran and I didn't know what was going on. But I went to the window and I couldn't see a thing.

"The noise kept getting louder, so I ran to the back sitting room off the bedroom and opened my big patio doors and I saw this huge object in the shape of stingray fish. Rounded, coming to a point and then a point in the back, like a triangle but rounded in the front.

"And it had bright white lights facing the ground. It lit up the whole ground. It had red and green lights on it but I don't remember exactly where they were."

A spokesman for the Chenango County Sheriff's Department in Norwich, the county seat, said his office had received a number of phone calls inquiring about low flying planes the next day but that no reports of UFO sightings were received.

(For more on sightings of triangular or delta-shaped UFOs, click here.)

Invisible Object Makes Waves

Joseph and Nola Daniels had been hunting for seashells along the beach for about an hour, starting out just before daybreak, but they had had little luck. It was cold and there were few shells.

After walking nearly two miles along the Gulf of Mexico side of Fort DeSoto State Park that February morning in 1977, they de
Florida.

"There was no use going any farther," said Daniels, then sixty-five. He and his wife were "snowbirds," winter residents of Florida who returned north in the spring. "We had been hunting along a sandbar thirty or forty feet off the beach but when we headed back we decided to walk along the dry beach.

"We got about halfway back when we heard a faint sound like a jet plane coming in directly towards us from the west out over the gulf. It kept getting louder and louder. There was no wind blowing or anything. There was just a light ripple ofwaves maybe three inches high washing over the sandbar.

"All of a sudden, this noise got very loud and when it got within two or three hundred feet of the sandbar it seemed to turn into a noise like a diesel engine on a freight train. But we couldn't see anything.

"Suddenly it seemed to become stationary just beyond the sandbar and whatever it was seemed like it was hovering just a few feet above the water.

"It seemed like there was a depression in the water out there. This noise kept rumbling like a diesel and we noticed waves about three feet high washing about a hundred feet to the right of us and about a hundred feet to the left of us."

Nola, a year older than her husband, sat quietly, nodding her head from time to time as Daniels

told their story. Daniels had been on disability since 1969 after suffering four heart attacks, and he and his wife often hunted for seashells to make into necklaces as a hobby.

"We were dumbfounded," said Daniels. "We were staring right at it, whatever it was, and we couldn't see anything. We didn't know what to do, whether to run or what, and there was no one else on the beach.

“We knew darned well something was there but we couldn't see it. We kept looking all around. The sky was clear as could be and there were no airplanes or ships in sight anywhere. You could see for miles up and down the beach.

"Right where we had stopped they were going to dredge a channel and they had a lot of pipes out there on big pontoons, and this was all helter skelter out there not too far from the sandbar. Then there was a big barge that's like a machine shop, where they work the pipe and stuff like that. But it had been broken down for a week or two and there wasn't a soul on that.

"I've had many frightening experiences in my life but never one like that. It made your hair stand on end.

"This lasted for maybe eight or ten minutes and then suddenly the noise seemed to fade off in the distance. And immediately the waves subsided into little wavelets again.

“It gave us an odd feeling that there was something out there spying on us. We'd been on that beach many, many times before but we never experienced anything like that before.

"There must be an answer. There must have been something invisible out there causing that sound and those waves."

All rights reserved

'Red Hot Stove Lids' Bound For The Arctic

About the time you think you've heard all you ever wanted to know about UFOs and more, along comes something new and intriguing.

I made a special trip to Indianapolis, Indiana, in January 1982 to interview George Lynn Guthrie, then fifty, field supervisor for a large insurance company.

I took a detour of nearly a thousand miles on an auto trip from Florida to Birmingham to Houston to see him. He wouldn't tell me his story over the phone. He wanted to see me face to face before he'd discuss it.

At that time, Guthrie taught computer operations to the secretarial staff throughout the company's one hundred twenty offices in Indiana, and later formed his own technology company. His background, however, is linguistics.

He had been, at one time, a Russian-voice intercept processing supervisor for the Air Force Security Service Command, whatever that means. He wouldn't discuss what he did, but he said he studied Russian at Syracuse University's Skytop College, which was operated by the university for the U.S. Air Force.

Guthrie served in the Air Force for twenty seven years, retiring in 1977 with a rank of master sergeant.

When I interviewed him, he was still subject to the National Security Acts and, because of the nature of the work he did in the Air Force, probably always will be. Although he couldn't discuss his job, he didn't feel that telling me about something he and others saw on a particular flight would violate any of the security oaths he signed.

"It was while I was in the Air Force as crew chief of an airborne intelligence crew flying a mission in the Baltic Sea during the month of November 1970," Guthrie said as we sat at his dining room table. "We had been airborne for perhaps seven or eight hours and the time of the sighting was approximately eleven or eleven thirty p.m. in the evening.

‘DAMN, LOOK AT THAT THING GO!’

"We were at the far southerly end of our mission orbit leg. We had made a turn off the coast of Gotland Island, which is a Swedish possession in the upper Baltic Sea, and were turning in an easterly direction heading generally towards Copenhagen, Denmark."

Guthrie was in an RC-135 reconnaissance plane with a three-man flight crew in the cockpit and a team of specialists in the back under his command.

"Perhaps fifteen or twenty minutes after mission termination, I called the front end crew, the aircraft commander, and as I pressed the intercom button, I heard a conversation between the navigator, pilot and co-pilot. They were obviously seeing something out of the front cockpit window of the aircraft, and I think the remark at the time was, 'God damn, look at that thing go!'

"I asked what was up and they said they really didn't know but they saw another similar object on the horizon to the south of us over East Germany and that perhaps I could see it in the back of the aircraft out of one of the porthole windows.

"So, without telling the rest of the members of my crew, because I did not want them to leave station, I put my assistant in charge and stepped out into the corridor and looked out the window towards the front of the aircraft, which at this time was beginning its mission turn from almost due south to a westerly course off the southern tip of Gotland Island and turning on a heading more or less towards Copenhagen.

"And at that time I saw three bright glowing objects flying in a triangular formation. Our mission aircraft at the time was doing approximately four hundred fifty or five hundred knots, and these appeared to be closing extremely rapidly on a parallel course to the aircraft.

“We were going at that point in our turn from a southerly to a westerly direction and they were proceeding from the south-southwesterly direction to a northeasterly direction.

"The night was extremely clear. We had good visibility clear to the ground. It was a bright night. The objects I saw were three in number. They were flying in a triangular formation, with a lead man and two point men on either side of the lead man.

COLOSSAL SPEED

“They appeared as round, glowing red fireballs. The nearest thing I can describe to it is an old fashioned cook stove lid that's been overheated and is just glowing red, or like something you'd see on an anvil in a blacksmith's shop, the glowing red of metal.

"I cannot state with any degree of accuracy whether these were relatively small objects seen fairly close to the aircraft or whether they were quite large objects seen at some distance away.

"The one thing that astounded me was the colossal speed. Even after compensating for our forward direction and they were moving in the opposite direction paralleling the aircraft, they would appear on the horizon and had swept across my complete range of vision from the front of the aircraft to the rear and going over the horizon towards the Arctic regions, it was just a matter of two or three seconds.

"I imagine my field of vision at thirty five thousand feet, at a guess, would have been two hundred miles, a hundred miles in each direction, and they were covering that distance at an incredible speed.

"And just as I was sitting there open-mouthed astonished watching this phenomenon flash by, there on the horizon appeared three more identical objects, and I watched no less than five or six groups of these things appear suddenly on the horizon at great speed, pass the aircraft and disappear in the Arctic regions to the rear of the aircraft.

"After five or six of these groups had passed, that seemed to be the end of them. We saw no more of them. They did not return.

“They did not make any maneuvers or deviate left or right or alter course or speed or altitude. They just went in a straight line from one horizon out of sight to the rear of the aircraft over the horizon.

"I would say the time it took them to appear and disappear couldn't have been more than seconds, perhaps three or four seconds we would have each group in sight.

"It was just incredible. I have never seen anything move like that in my life.

INTELLIGENTLY CONTROLLED?

“I've been on aircraft as senior airborne crew member for twelve, fifteen years, and I've been around all types of aircraft, flown on aircraft, logged thousands of hours on old World War II B-50s, B-29s, C-47s, B-47s, C-130 A and B models, RC-135Hs.

“I'm familiar with most of the aircraft in the Air Force inventory and I've worked on flight lines of aircraft all my life, helicopters and various types of aircraft, and yet these fit into no known aircraft configuration that I have ever seen in my life.

"They were completely circular. They appeared to be under intelligent control because of the fact they were in formation, an intelligently guided formation.

"As far as the external characteristics, all I can say is to repeat what I said, they reminded me of a round glowing fireball, something like a stove lid that is red hot."

Guthrie saw at least eighteen and perhaps twenty one of these objects, and the flight crew in the front end had seen at least one or two groups before Guthrie became aware of what was happening.

"Everybody was rather stunned,” Guthrie added. “We sat speechless for a little bit because we knew they were not terrestrial aircraft off of this planet, of any nation.

“This was quite obvious to anybody that's flown as many hours as we have, that those craft

could possibly exist or belong to any country on this planet. There's nothing that travels that fast that's man-made.

"They were not meteors. Meteors do not fly in formation. Meteors don't fly in a straight line from one horizon to the other.

"They were, I feel, intelligently guided, if not controlled internally, then controlled externally perhaps, as a remote vehicle from some other craft. But even that stupefies the imagination that anything could be controlled at those colossal speeds from a remote viewpoint."

Such speeds are indeed unbelievable. He had no way of knowing how far away the objects were or over what distances he had them in sight. But, if they came and went in four seconds – he had actually started counting, "one thousand and one, one thousand and two…" – they had to have been clipping along at several tens of thousands of miles an hour. That's pretty zippy.

Naturally, that seems impossible, even to those of us living in the fast lane. But, given the present state of acceleration of our own technology, what speeds will we be capable of in a couple of hundred years?

The Hudson Valley Boomerang

Huge triangular or V-shaped UFOs have been reported countless times throughout the world over the past thirty to forty years, with one of the most active areas being the Hudson River Valley just north of New York City.

Between 1982 and 1995, more than seven thousand cases were investigated and documented by a team of investigators led by Philip J. Imbrogno, a high school science teacher and astronomer in Greenwich, Connecticut.

The heaviest period was between the end of 1982 and 1986, when more than five thousand people reported seeing the object.

Sometimes called the “Westchester Boomerang” because some of the earliest reports came from Westchester County in New York State, it was huge and often flew close to the ground, so low that gray superstructure could be seen linking numerous multi-colored lights.

Numerous sightings were also reported in neighboring New York counties as well as in nearby Connecticut.

One awed witness, an IBM program manager, said: “If there is such a thing as a flying city, this was a flying city… It was huge.”

It was enormous, awesome and spectacular. It moved slowly and silently and was easily as big as a football field; some witnesses said as big as three football fields. That would make it anywhere from three hundred to nine hundred feet long, far larger than any aircraft manufactured in the world.

Thousands of people, many of them highly educated professionals, went on record as saying that the Boomerang was undeniably very real to them. The great majority of people interviewed had no previous interest in UFOs. They were taken completely by surprise.

FAA DENIED ANYTHING HAPPENED

Many witnesses were separated geographically and were unknown to each other at the time of the sightings. Police records show that countless residents phoned their local police stations in concern, and police officers themselves witnessed this strange spectacle.

From the nation's scientists, to whom these events should have been of breathtaking concern, nothing was heard.

Hundreds of people living in the affluent suburbs within commuting distance of one of the world's largest and most cosmopolitan cities were astonished, awestruck, and frightened by what they could only regard as a very bizarre event. But the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA), which monitors the air lanes through which the boomerang-shaped object flew repeatedly, persisted in denying its existence.

There may have been more than one object because several times sighting reports came in about the same time from towns some distance apart.

Witnesses came from all walks of life, including housewives, office workers, aircraft designers, truck drivers, construction workers, nurses, doctors, pilots, engineers, bookkeepers, technicians and scientists. Many skeptical police officers changed their minds when they saw the Boomerang themselves.

Many times it hovered or moved ever so slowly. Once, a man was able to jog underneath and keep up with it. At times it hovered or drifted very slowly over major expressways, causing traffic to come to a confused halt.

At other times it moved with incredible speed. One husband and wife said it was six stories tall and that it shot off to the far horizon and immediately came back to the same spot in barely a second.

One night, a policewoman sitting in her cruiser watching for speeders was astonished to see a string of white lights in a half-circle hover over her vehicle for twenty seconds. She was so surprised that she never thought to aim her radar gun at it.

UFO FLASHES LIGHT AT CROWD

In another town on another night, a policeman responding to a phone call found ten people standing watching a circle of flashing red, blue and green lights hovering about five hundred feet overhead. The object appeared to be three hundred feet wide.

The officer turned his spotlight on it – and the object immediately projected a brilliant flash of white light down on him and the spectators. Seconds later it shot off out of sight.

On the night of July 24, 1984, twelve security guards watched as a boomerang-shaped object hovered for more than ten minutes directly above one of the reactors of the Indian Point nuclear power plant. This is located on the Hudson River at Buchanan, twenty miles north of Manhattan.

It was so large that one officer had to pan a security camera on the plant's roof 180 degrees to take in the whole object. Inside the security console, the computer that controlled all the security and communication systems shut down.

The incident was so shocking that the commander contacted a nearby National Guard unit and asked that a helicopter be sent to shoot the object down. Before the action could be carried out, the UFO moved away. Later, authorities denied anything happened.

During the unusually long period of sightings and encounters, numerous witnesses reported having had contact with some kind of extraterrestrial intelligence. More than sixty people said they had had been abducted, with women between the ages of twenty five and thirty representing the largest number of cases.

Philip Imbrogno reported that among witnesses who said they'd had multiple contacts, a very high percentage had B-negative type blood, although what the significance of that is has not yet be determined.

MEDIA REMAINS LARGELY SILENT

Initially, it was thought the Boomerang was seen primarily in the half dozen counties of New York and Connecticut immediately north of New York City. But later it was learned that the object had visited a much larger area to the west, north and east.

Sightings tapered off after the heavy 1982-1986 period but have never stopped. They have continued sporadically ever since.

The United States has perhaps the most extensive, sophisticated and freest mass communications system in the world. Trivial events are often flashed everywhere. Yet, news of this astounding happening was carried on only one network.

The American media has remained largely silent about this spectacular phenomenon, either from ignorance or, more likely, on purpose. Area newspapers, radio and television stations did carry stories, but there was little in the way of national coverage.

The authorities, for the most part, were no help. Some police departments were sympathetic to witnesses and investigators and some weren't. A few were outright antagonistic.

The FAA denied anything unusual was happening in the skies over the Hudson Valley, even though some air traffic controllers privately acknowledged tracking unknown objects on radar.

Some authorities tried to explain the sightings as simply small planes flying in formation – even at times when strong winds were blowing – and even ultra lights, which rarely fly at night because it is too dangerous and are almost impossible to fly in formation.

Many people believed the Boomerang was a spaceship from another world. Wedo not know. We can only speculate.

It definitely was not a secret weapon, nor a hologram, nor a formation of planes, helicopters or blimps, nor, we believe, anything else man-made. There is no conventional explanation for the Hudson Valley UFO.

These investigations are described in two books*, NIGHT SIEGE: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings* **(Ballantine, 1987) by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Philip J. Imbrogno and Bob Pratt, *NIGHT SIEGE Second Edition*** **(Llewellyn, 1998), and *CONTACT OF THE FIFTH KIND,* by Philip J. Imbrogno and Marianne Horrigan (Llewellyn, 1997).**

(For more on sightings of triangular-shaped objects, click here.)

The Red City With No Sky

In a lovely small city on the eastern slope of the Andes Mountains in Argentina, a man and his grown son took what they believe was a trip to an all-red world that had no sky.

Francisco Nuñez was sixty-six and his son Carmelo was twenty-three at the time. They lived in Mendoza, an attractive city with sidewalk cafes and streets that are lined with tens of thousands of trees. It is in the wine country of western Argentina, on a line between Buenos Aires and Santiago, Chile.

Francisco and Carmelo believe they were taken to a strange city with buildings so tall they couldn't see the tops of them. The buildings and everything else was red and they couldn't see any sky. That was on the evening of July 6, 1978.

Francisco was an auto mechanic who worked for the Mendoza Provincial Ministry of Labor. He was responsible for keeping the ministry's vehicles, including police cars, in working order.

Carmelo was also a mechanic and in their spare time, he and his father fixed up old cars in a repair shop at their home and sold them. In 1933, when Francisco was a young man, his parents gave him a new American Chrysler four-door sedan. He drove it for many years and eventually retired it, putting it up on blocks. The years passed and when Carmelo turned fourteen, he began to tinker with the old Chrysler. Before long, he had it running again and ever since has used it as his personal car.

Neither the father nor the son was overly tall but both were stocky and strong, especially Carmelo, who was quite husky. He had a strangely soft, gravelly voice that reminded you strongly of some of the menacing characters in *The Godfather* movies.

The exterior of the car was beautiful, its dark green restored to its original luster, and the engine ran to perfection when I visited the Nuñezes in November 1978.

Carmelo hadn't gotten around to restoring the interior yet, but he had installed extra dials and gauges on the dashboard to monitor the engine's performance. He had also put in a radio and tape deck as well as stereo speakers. He liked to tape his favorite music at home and then play it in his car when he was driving around.

He was playing a tape of modern music on the evening of July 6 when he drove his father to Maipu, a suburb on the southeastern side of Mendoza. They went there to talk to a man about doing some masonry work for them. The same tape was still playing when they started driving back home around nine o'clock.

On their way home, Carmelo started to drive onto an expressway ramp when a new, olive green pickup truck seemingly came from out of nowhere behind them and passed them, going very fast. (Carmelo, at left in this photo, and Francisco pose at the entrance to the expressway where the incident began.) Then, as soon as the truck had passed, it slowed down – and so did Carmelo's car, even though Carmelo never took his foot off the gas pedal.

HEY! WHAT HAPPENED?

Carmelo was a curiously uncurious fellow and although he thought this was a little odd, he didn't think much about it. Then, just as he drove onto the expressway itself, the truck – and the expressway – disappeared.

"Hey, Carmelo! What happened to the truck?" Francisco asked.

"I don't know," Carmelo replied in surprise.

"Where's the road?"

"I don't know."

Both men were stunned. They found themselves driving in total darkness, unable to see anything.

"The headlights were on high beam but we couldn't see anything," Carmelo told me a few months later. "Neither of us could see anything for a few minutes. Everything was dark."

Long after the incident was over, both men became convinced that the truck and the highway had not disappeared at all. Instead, as Francisco said, "WE had disappeared! We didn't know what had happened. We felt we'd lost our way. Then, some minutes later, the car very swiftly entered some

city. We were going very, very fast and the buildings were just flying by."

He said the old Chrysler was racing down the middle of a broad avenue lined with big buildings with rectangular windows. The buildings reached higher than they could see and everything was red.

The eerie red light was shining from inside the buildings as well as being reflected from something high above them.

"Where are we?" Francisco asked for what was to be the first of many times.

"I don't know," Carmelo said, trying to figure it all out.

To Francisco, it looked like "one unending building with the red light coming from inside as well as outside. I couldn't look down because it made me dizzy. I felt seasick.

“Everything was red. The avenue was fifty to sixty meters wide and all the buildings started from the road and went upwards completely straight, very tall. We couldn't see the tops of the buildings because everything was reddish up there.

“The light came from above. It was a reflection and it lighted the whole city. There were no clouds. It was a ceiling, not a sky."

AS FAST AS A BULLET

They saw no curbs, no sidewalks, no doors, no cars, hydrants or signs, no people or animals, no trees... nothing but the tall, unending buildings on either side as far as they could see.

Carmelo normally never drives faster than fifty miles an hour, but he felt they were going at least twice as fast, if not faster.

"We were going as fast as a bullet," Francisco said.

Carmelo couldn't feel the street under his car. "It felt like the car was controlled by something else, like it went by itself," he said. "The steering wheel seemed fixed and I couldn't turn it. The car felt as if it was in the air and not on the street."

Midway in their journey, Francisco got very cold, even though he was wearing a jacket. "I couldn't stand the cold," he said. "It was like twenty degrees below zero!"

Carmelo (at left in photo with his father) was wearing only a green jersey over his shirt and wasn't bothered by the cold.

"How beautiful it is," Francisco said in wonder. Carmelo agreed, faintly aware of unfamiliar music coming from his tape deck. "I couldn't make out what kind of music it was. It was very strange. It wasn't from my cassette. It was very soft music. I'd never heard it before."

Francisco was hard of hearing and barely heard the music.

The old car hurtled down the avenue for what seemed at least fifteen minutes, and then the journey came to an abrupt end after this brief exchange between the two men:

"Where are we?" Francisco asked for the umpteenth time.

"I don't know," Carmelo said once again. "It seems the Martians have taken us."

At the very moment he said that about Martians, the red city vanished and the two men found themselves on a familiar street. The long, noiseless ride instantly became one of rattles and bounces as the car jounced over railroad tracks. They were in the suburb of Godoy Cruz, six kilometers from where they had entered the expressway.

When they got home, Carmelo's mother asked why they were late and Carmelo replied: "We went to a place where nobody goes."

He refused to tell her anything more and Francisco wouldn't explain what Carmelo meant. For nearly three weeks, neither man told anyone about the incident.

"We felt as if our minds were blocked," Francisco explained. "Then, one day at work I was talking with my boss and suddenly I felt as if my mind had been opened up and I told him what had happened to us."

Francisco accepted his experience but didn't understand what happened or why.

"I cannot imagine why this happened to me," he said. "I felt we were not on earth. I think we were taken some place, where I don't know. After this happened to me, I have felt like I have more knowledge, more strength."

I was then working for the National Enquirer. Under instructions from my editor, I had the two men hypnotized by a physician. Both told of seeing several large tunnels, like entrances to underground parking garages, something neither had mentioned in the interviews.

Under hypnosis, Carmelo also said that he, his father and his mother had seen two UFOs hovering over Mendoza one night the previous January – something that both had hinted at in the interviews but had refused to discuss.

A FLEET OF UFOS

Neither man saw a UFO the night of their strange experience, and there are no known witnesses to what happened to them on the expressway. However, UFOs were seen in Mendoza the same day.

Among the witnesses were two watchmen in the suburb of Godoy Cruz, Marcos Ricardo Palma, thirty five, and Gilberto Caballero, forty eight.

Just before dawn, they said, they had watched a fleet of UFOs seemingly playing a game of chase in and out among the tall concrete light pylons of the city's then new soccer stadium. The two men stopped cars and buses to point out what was happening. They said at least fifty other people also watched.

This happened as Caballero's shift was ending at six a.m. and Palma was taking over. When Palma arrived just before six, he noticed something moving in the dark sky.

"It went about five hundred meters, made a turn and came back," Palma told me. "It was still very dark at the time.

“We thought it was a cloud, but it was moving too fast and when it went back over the stadium we realized it wasn't. The stadium's security lights were on and we could see the reflection of the lights on the windows of the object, and then we saw more objects.

"They were round and very bright, going in a figure-eight pattern in and out around the light poles. There were maybe twenty five or thirty of them. They had green windows and were about the size of a small foreign car, maybe two or three meters in diameter.

"We stopped buses and cars and about fifty people saw these things with us. We couldn't believe they were flying saucers. There's no doubt in my mind that these things were not planes or helicopters. There was no noise.

"After twenty five or thirty minutes, they suddenly disappeared, going north very fast."

Caballero tells much the same story, but he believes there were many more UFOs.

"There was a whole cloud of them, maybe five hundred, in perfect formation, maneuvering and avoiding the light columns," Caballero said. "I was very impressed.

“The objects looked conical and had windows on top. They were small, but two people could fit inside them. They had dark green windows and the rest was silver. There were windows all the way around the tops.

HONEST MEN

"Farther to the north there seemed to be a much larger object, rounder and fatter and very big. It was sitting in the air motionless. About six thirty a.m., the UFOs all went north. I didn't see the big one at that time. I was distracted by the people and didn't notice when it left."

Several Mendoza UFO groups investigated the incident involving Francisco and Carmelo Nuñez, checking with police, neighbors and others.

"Our group interviewed many people about the Nuñez men and we found them to be very honest," Vitório Corradi, head of one UFO organization, told me. Corradi, then forty one, taught language and literature in Mendoza.

"We sent four people into their neighborhood to question neighbors and tradesmen about the father and son and we found they are considered to be honest, reliable, law-abiding people who are good mechanics."

Corradi said his group, the Instituto de Estudios de Fenomenos Extra Humanos, worked with the Mendoza police in investigating UFO incidents. Adolfo Siniscalchi, then twenty eight and a sub-inspector in the Intelligence Division of the Mendoza Provincial Police, confirmed this.

"We don't officially investigate the UFO phenomenon as such but we are concerned about

public reaction to UFO sightings because there've been so many cases," Siniscalchi told me at police headquarters. "There have been a lot of UFO cases and public reaction has been high. There's been a lot of anxiety. Some people are uneasy and some are scared.

"We do look into UFO cases, unofficially. The Nuñez case we looked at more closely because the Nuñezes sometimes repair police cars and they're known to us. They are honest and reliable people. We don't think they invented this story.

"We went to the site and investigated. We don't know what happened to them, but we feel something did happen to them. Even though no UFO was seen, we consider it to be part of the UFO phenomenon."

Dr. Alfredo Stefanelli, the physician who hypnotized the two men, said: "Basically, these men were telling the truth. They believe this actually happened to them. It is my opinion that they are not educated enough to have made up such a story, and the incident itself is too elaborate to have been made up.

"A double hallucination would be very unlikely. It would be very strange if two people had the same thing. And, then, one had a hearing problem and the other doesn't. If it had been a double hallucination, both would have heard the music regardless of the hearing problem."

Another physician who was a UFO investigator also believed the Nuñezes were telling the truth. He is Dr. Carlos Wittenstein, then forty three, a cardiologist and geriatrist. He and a colleague, Dr. Hector Bercerra, put the men through a number of tests and worked with them for many hours.

"They always told exactly the same story each time with no contradictions," said Dr. Wittenstein. "There is no fraud in this case.

"Since 1968, Dr. Bercerra and I have investigated two hundred seventy two UFO cases, and we believe only five are true cases. The Nuñez case is one of them.

“In these five cases, the people always tell the same thing, the same type of experience, the red city, everything. They all tell the same story about the red city."

STRIKING SIMILARITIES

I investigated the Nuñez case in November 1978 and the story was published in the National Enquirer the following February. Two months later, I got an advance look at the manuscript of *The Andreasson Affair* (Bantam), a book written by Raymond E. Fowler, a Massachusetts UFO investigator.

With the Nuñez case still fresh in my mind, I was startled by some of the things I read. It was the first I'd heard of what soon became known as the “Betty Andreasson Case.”

Betty Andreasson was a housewife who said she had an unusual encounter with UFO entities in 1967. However, her case did not come to the attention of UFO researchers until 1975, and in 1977 Fowler headed a team that spent twelve months investigating it.

This resulted in the book by Fowler, which was published in the summer of 1979. Although her experience and that of the two Nuñez men were quite different, there were several features that were strikingly similar.

At one point, Mrs. Andreasson recalled under hypnosis going through what looked like a dark tunnel and feeling extremely cold. Then she and the UFO entities with her passed out of the tunnel into a "place where it's all red. The atmosphere is all red, vibrating red... there wasn't any vegetable life... no foliage... just land and buildings."

Asked while under hypnosis if there was a sky, she replied: "Just the red atmosphere. It was solid and yet it had air."

There was no way that either the Nuñezes or Mrs. Andreasson could have heard about each other's case before either story was published.

Her story was investigated in 1977 but not revealed publicly until mid-1979. The Nuñez case occurred July 6, 1978, and was not publicized in the United States until early 1979, long after Fowler's investigation was completed and some months before I ever heard about the Andreasson case.

Brave Watchdog Topo Is Killed By a UFO

A watchdog trying to protect his rancher owner was no match for a glowing UFO, fiercely charging the UFO as it hovered near them. The dog initially survived the encounter but died two days later. His master was burned on one arm.

The incident was one of a number of UFO sightings that occurred in northwestern Uruguay in early 1977, a time when several UFO waves and numerous sightings were reported around the world. In Uruguay, entire cities were blacked out as UFOs hovered over high-tension power lines.

The rancher was Angel Maria Tonna, then fifty-two, who owned three thousand acres of rolling farmland with more than seven hundred head of cattle and numerous sheep. The ranch is located fifteen kilometers south of Salto, then a city of forty thousand inhabitants on the Uruguay River.

Tonna and fifteen others – his wife, their two sons, nineteen and twenty-two, and daughter, fifteen, and his eleven farmhands – saw UFOs about a dozen times in February and March that year. The most serious incident occurred about four o'clock the morning of February 18 as Tonna and his foreman, Juan Manuel Fernandez, were herding about eighty cows into a barn to be milked.

"When I get up in the morning I usually turn the generator on, so I turned the generator on that morning and there were about twenty lights on around the barn and other buildings," Tonna said. "I was bringing the cows in to be milked and suddenly, about ten minutes after four, all the lights went off.

THOUGHT BARN WAS BURNING

"A bright light appeared on the far end of the barn from me and I could see the barn's shadow. I thought it was a short circuit. I keep

hay in that end of the barn for the cows and I thought the barn was burning. I jumped over the fence and ran toward the barn.

“Topo was with me. He’s a watchdog and he always used to walk with me wherever I went around the farm in the mornings.

"Then I heard a noise and the next thing I saw was a ‘fire’ disc, like two plates facing each other, on the other side of the barn. I stood there not knowing what to do. My foreman told me the cows were running away. The cows were going crazy, running everywhere, and all the dogs started barking.

“The object began to move. It broke the branches of a tree near the barn and moved across the barnyard to my right and then hovered over some trees about a hundred meters south of the barn. It moved across the barnyard with a rocking motion."

Tonna held one hand out with fingers spread horizontally and tipped it from side to side. The object sat about twenty meters above the trees for a moment, then moved to Tonna's right and went another seventy-five meters or so. At that point, it moved down closer to the ground and halted directly above a concrete bath that cows are forced to walk through to disinfect them.

By this time Tonna and Topo, a three-year-old black and brown police dog weighing more than sixty pounds, had run back to the side of the barnyard where they’d started, and climbed back over the fence again. They walked a few feet toward the UFO, which was now glowing bright orange.

A few seconds later it made another right turn and drifted slowly toward them before finally coming to a stop about six meters above the ground and next to a water tank.

DOG CHARGES UFO

"It was shining with a very bright light and lit up the whole barnyard," Tonna said. "Topo ran toward the object to attack it but suddenly he stopped on a little mound, sat down and began howling."

Topo was within five meters of the object and sat looking up at it. "The object was about twenty meters from me," Tonna said. "I saw six beams of light on it in the shape of small wings, like lightning, three on each side. When the object turned toward me it felt like electric shocks went all over my body and a very intensive heat hit me. I put my arm up over my face to protect my eyes.

"I was scared. For some reason I couldn’t move. I felt attracted to the light. I don't know if I couldn't move or didn't want to."

After several minutes the object began moving away, turning from bright orange to red.

"When it moved away it increased its speed as it was turning red and when it got to the forest (about one kilometer to the south) it disappeared. After the object left, the generator started working again but it wasn't producing electricity because the wires were burned out."

The incident lasted about ten minutes. Tonna's nineteen-year-old son Túlio, then a university student in Salto, had watched the incident from the house. A few farmhands had awakened to start their workday but saw only a bright light in the area.

"Topo didn't eat anything after that," Tonna said. "He walked around as he normally would but he wouldn't eat or drink anything. He stayed in the house all day, which wasn't normal. It was like with a sad feeling."

DISTURBING AUTOPSY REPORT

On the morning of the third day after the UFO incident, Topo's body was found on the very same mound where he had sat howling at the UFO. Tonna said a veterinarian who teaches at the North University in Salto performed an autopsy at the ranch. Túlio Tonna said he and three other second-year veterinary students assisted him.

Túlio would not identify the veterinarian and said the professor refused to discuss the case. The country was then under a military dictatorship and people were afraid of losing their jobs if they offended the government. However, Túlio said the veterinarian allowed him to make a copy of the autopsy report. It said in part:

"The hair along the animal's spine was sticky but completely hard. The fat under the skin was found on the outside. The fat is normally solid, so to get to the outside it had to be melted and come through the pores. Once it was outside it solidified again. The animal was exposed to a very high temperature that can't be reached naturally by the dog.

"All the blood vessels had been bleeding very much and all the capillaries were broken. The rupture of the blood vessels was caused by an increase in temperature that couldn't be natural. The liver, normally dark and red, was completely yellow, caused by a high fever.

"All the blood vessels were yellow too. With all the blood vessels broken, the animal started bleeding inside and lost so much blood that 48 hours later the amount of blood he had circulated was insufficient and he died of a heart attack.

"When we took the skin off the dog, we didn't see any marks. He didn't have any bruises or anything… nor was the hair burned. The conclusion was that something very hot had caused this."

The underside of Angel Tonna's right arm began hurting the morning after the UFO incident. He had turned that side toward the UFO when he put his arm up to protect his eyes. Several days later Dr. Bruning Herrara, a Salto physician and a friend, stopped at the Tonna ranch for a personal visit.

RADIATION BURN?

"When I first went to Mr. Tonna's house I didn't know anything about the incident," Dr. Herrara told us later in a phone interview. "I talked to him and he said he wasn't feeling very well and we started talking about the incident. What I saw on Mr. Tonna's arm was an irritation. His arm was completely red.

"My first conclusion was that the skin irritation was due to radiation caused by an extremely bright light. I didn't find any other irritation on any other part of his body.

"I recommended that Mr. Tonna have a special examination to see if he had been exposed to radiation but he refused to do it. I don't know why. I didn't want to prescribe any kind of medicine for Mr. Tonna because I first wanted to know if he had been exposed to any kind of radiation... I didn't see him after that."

Tonna would have had to go to Montevideo, more than three hundred kilometers away, for the examination and didn't want to take the time. He doctored himself with home remedies.

During that period of time, Tonna and his farmhands found at least a dozen dark green circles in pastures some distance from the house and farm buildings. Most measured about ten meters across, while several were nearly sixty meters across.

Showing us one ten-meter circle about three kilometers from the house, Tonna commented: "When we found it the grass was burned, completely dead. Some time later we found mushrooms growing on the outer edge and then the grass grew dark green."

He also found three circular impressions forming a triangle in the center of the ring, the impressions being about three meters apart. He also pointed out that the small rocks in the area were darker on the top than on the sides and bottoms, and appeared to have been burned.

CURIOUS TREE DAMAGE

In addition to the circles, two tall, healthy trees in a stand of eucalyptus trees planted ten years earlier as a wind break were found uprooted and pushed to the ground one morning. "A worker found the trees," Tonna said as he showed us the two fallen trees. "I couldn't believe it because there wasn't any storm or any strong winds or anything that night."

Curiously, both trees were in the outside row on the east side of the grove, which was about a thousand meters long and sixty meters wide. Each tree was the eighth tree from the end, one from the north end and one from the south end, and each had been pushed in toward the center of the grove. Each was leaning at about a forty-five-degree angle against other trees inside the grove.

Numerous sightings were reported in Salto and the city of Paysandu, about a hundred kilometers to the south. There were more than twenty sightings in Tonna's neighborhood alone. Mario Rodriguez, then an electronics engineer and a UFO investigator from Montevideo, interviewed about twenty other witnesses in the Salto area, but learned there had been many more witnesses, hundreds if not thousands. Blackouts occurred simultaneously in the cities of Salto, Paysandu and Young, and UFOs were seen over high-tension towers during the blackouts.

On Mario's first visit to Salto on February 27, Police Officer Hector Lopez drove him around the area to talk to people who had reported seeing UFOs. Lopez was then in charge of the police station at Parada Dayman, several kilometers from the Tonna home, and was one several policemen who saw a brilliant UFO the night of February 22.

Lopez said he was sitting outside the police station that evening when he saw what he first thought was a flash of lightning. But the light continued, getting brighter and brighter. "It was so bright it lit up the area like daylight," Lopez said. "The light was so bright I could have seen a pin on the ground."

HORSEBACK SEARCH

He called the other policemen to come outside. Several climbed to the roof of the station but could see little more than what the men on the ground were seeing. Lopez then phoned police in Salto and Paysandu and learned they were experiencing a blackout at the same time, as was the small town of Young, southeast of Paysandu.

A short time later the object seemed to fall apart, Lopez said. The next day he and several other officers on horseback searched the power lines for several miles in both directions. "There was nothing on the towers, nothing on the ground, no burned grass, nothing. I was very surprised. I have no explanation for this phenomenon. The light was seen not only in Salto but also in Paysandu… Almost everybody in Salto and Paysandu saw the light."

Lopez said the Paysandu police had also seen the light and had filed a report on it.

I first learned about the UFO wave and the Tonna case two months later, in April, when I first met Mario Rodriguez at an international UFO conference in Acapulco, Mexico. He told me about the many sightings in Uruguay. In July, after working for five days on a story in Torreon and Guadalajara, Mexico, I flew directly to Montevideo.

Mario came to my hotel, the Victoria Plaza, the evening I arrived and we made arrangements as I finished dinner. The next day Mario and an interpreter, Juan Manuel, and I flew the three hundred kilometers or so to Salto on a small commuter plane flown by military pilots, the airline then being under control of the military.

This was my first trip to South America and my introduction to some of the customs of that continent. We arrived in Salto in late afternoon and I was hungry. I was astonished to find the restaurants closed. It was about six o'clock and I couldn't believe we were too late to eat. We weren't. I was as equally astonished to learn that many Uruguayans eat dinner late in the evening, and that most restaurants didn't open before eight.

(Two years later I was to see an entire family with small children eating dinner in a restaurant around midnight in the small city of Malargue in western Argentina. By then, I was no longer surprised.)

THREE-KILOMETER AREA LIGHTS UP

The winter weather in Uruguay was cold and damp and, on Mario's advice, I bought a pair of rubber boots in Salto for the visit to Tonna's ranch. They came in very handy the next day when we waded through the deep mud and manure in Tonna's barnyard as he told us his story and pointed out where things happened. One man who had joined us from Salto wasn't as fortunate and lost his shoes in the muddy mess.

We spent the better part of a day interviewing Angel Tonna and his son Túlio and walking around the ranch, inspecting the curious circles and the two trees that appeared to have been pushed down in the Eucalyptus grove. The following day we sought out other witnesses in Salto and towns in Tonna's neighborhood.

We talked to a couple who saw a UFO the same night that Officer Lopez and the other policemen did. They were Elida Gimenez, fifty-six, who was in charge of the telephone exchange at Parada Dayman, and her husband, Angel Gimenez, sixty-two. The phone exchange office was near the police station.

"At ten ten in the evening I heard a loud noise," Mrs. Gimenez said. "I went outside and saw a UFO over a high-tension tower. It was shining a very brilliant light and it lit up an area about three kilometers around. This tower is on Mr. Tonna's farm about three kilometers from here. It lit up the school and the police station too. All the radios went dead. The police saw it too.

"My husband climbed a pole and he was looking there and he heard a strange, funny noise, like when you touch two wires together. The light had some blue in it, but after a while it started changing to orange and then bright red. The size of the object seemed to decrease and after that it disappeared.

"We thought it was a short circuit in one of the towers and I called the electric power company and they said there was a blackout in Salto."

UFO SEEN DURING BLACKOUT

A UFO organization in Salto investigated the series of sightings and one of its members, Alberto Ghizzoni, then forty-two, told me:

"Many of the people of the city have seen the phenomenon. There have been many blackouts. On the night of March 24 and 25, a blackout lasted for half an hour. When it started, everybody went out of their houses and they saw a disc-shaped object going from south to north. It remained in the air and got higher and higher until it looked like a star with a reddish color.

"The UFO stopped over the northwestern part of the city. After a while it disappeared without moving, just faded out. The moment it disappeared, the lights began coming on again. The power and light company never gave any explanations. We interviewed an employee we know and he told us he was ordered to say that there was failure in the plant, but he was absolutely sure there was nothing wrong there."

Instead of flying back to Montevideo, we reserved seats on an overnight bus that allowed us to sleep on the way there, passing through Paysandu and many small towns en route.

Angel Tonna's health deteriorated later that year but eventually he recovered. The case attracted international attention, and in the next year or two reporters and UFO investigators from as far away as Russia visited the Tonna ranch.

About three years later UFO investigators in nearby Rosário, Argentina told me they had had heard that a cult-like group had grown up around Tonna, shielding him from outsiders and making it difficult to see him anymore. However, I was never able to confirm this.

A MISTAKE . . .

A variation of this report was published in the April 1978 issue of the MUFON UFO Journal under Mario Rodriguez's byline even though I wrote it. Because I was working for the National Enquirer – which did not use the story for reasons that I no longer remember – I could not use my own name.

I believed the story should be told and MUFON director Walt Andrus was happy to have it for the Journal. Since Mario had been so helpful to me, I put his name on it – without asking him, unfortunately. I thought he would be pleased since he had been MUFON's representative in Uruguay for about a year. Instead, he was very upset when he learned about it.

As I said earlier, at that time Uruguay was under a military dictatorship. It was in many ways a very poor country and nearly everybody needed two jobs to earn a living. Mario, even though he had a degree in electronic engineering, supported his family by repairing television sets.

Virtually everyone who worked for the government was afraid to talk about UFOs, or almost any other matter, for fear of losing his or her job. This included the Salto power company employees and the veterinary professor, none of whom would talk to us.

Mario himself, even though he didn't work for the government, was worried about what might happen to him if the government learned about the MUFON UFO Journal article. Fortunately, nothing did happen to him because of it, but a year or so later he and his family moved to Miami, Florida, where they now live. Uruguay has long since returned to civilian rule.

. . . AND A DISSENT

Dr. Willy Smith, author of the UNICAT catalog of UFO cases, strongly disagrees with me about what happened in this case. He says no autopsy was ever done on the dog.

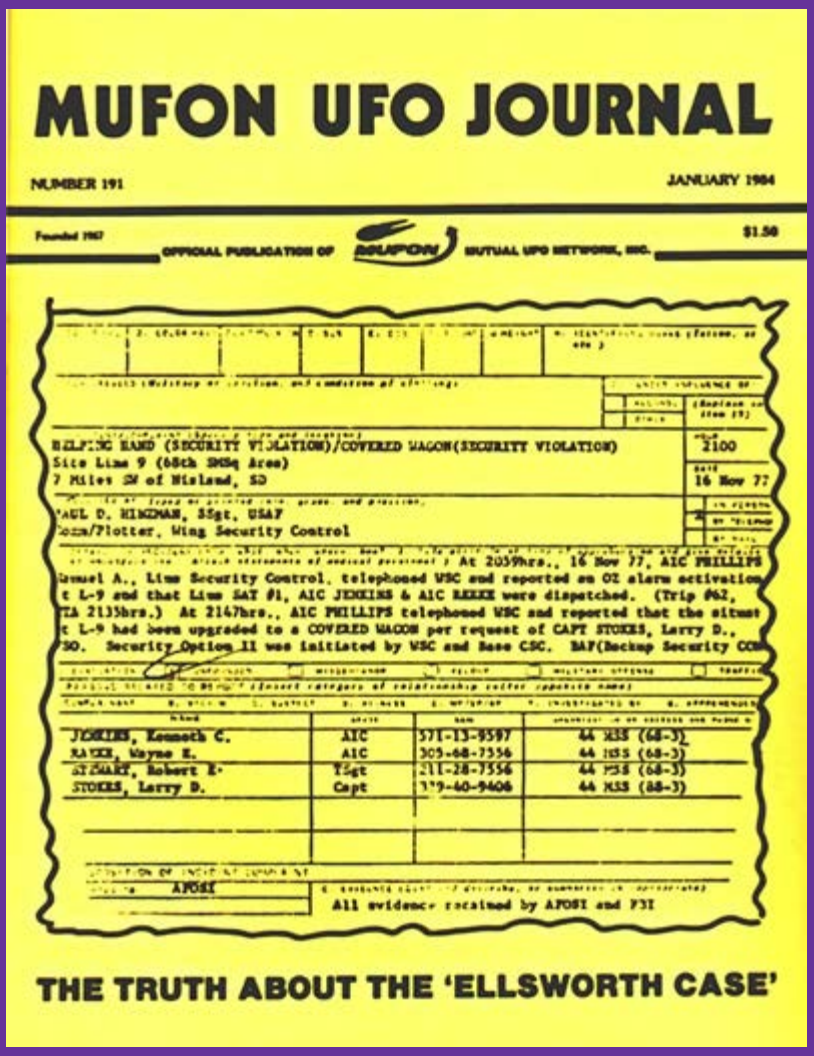
Willy, a native of Uruguay who has spent most of his adult life in the United States as a physics professor, never visited the Tonna ranch or personally investigated the case. However, he formed his conclusions based on information given to him by researchers in Montevideo not associated with Mario Rodriguez.

Mario impressed me as an intelligent, thorough and competent investigator not given to exaggeration. He remains convinced that the case is a valid one. I put my faith in Mario and my own interviews with the Tonnas and other witnesses.

Willy and I agreed to disagree. I first met him in the early 1980s when he lived in Longwood, Florida near Orlando and Dr. J. Allen Hynek, with whom I had worked for more than eight years, was visiting him. Dr. Hynek died in 1986 (for more on Hynek, click here).

I have visited Willy at least half a dozen times in Longwood and after he moved to Miami.

All rights reserved



MUFON UFO JOURNAL

NUMBER 191 JANUARY 1984

Founded 1967 OFFICIAL PUBLICATION OF MUFON MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC. $1.50

HELPING HAND (SECURITY VIOLATION)/COVERED WAGON(SECURITY VIOLATION)
Site Line 9 (68th SMSq Area)
7 Miles SW of Wisland, SD
2100
16 Nov 77
PAUL D. HINGMAN, SSgt, USAF
Comm/Plotter, Wing Security Control
At 2059hrs., 16 Nov 77, AIC PHILLIPS
Samuel A., Line Security Control, telephoned WSC and reported an OZ alarm activation
t L-9 and that Line SAT #1, AIC JENKINS & AIC REEEE were dispatched. (Trip #62,
TA 2135hrs.) At 2147hrs., AIC PHILLIPS telephoned WSC and reported that the situat
t L-9 had been upgraded to a COVERED WAGON per request of CAPT STOKES, Larry D.,
SO. Security Option II was initiated by WSC and Base CSC. BAF(Backup Security CO

JENKINS, Kenneth C.	AIC	571-13-9597	44 MSS (68-3)
REEEE, Wayne E.	AIC	309-68-7556	44 MSS (68-3)
STEWART, Robert E.	TSgt	211-28-7556	44 MSS (68-3)
STOKES, Larry D.	Capt	379-60-9406	44 MSS (68-3)

AFOSI
All evidence received by AFOSI and FBI

THE TRUTH ABOUT THE 'ELLSWORTH CASE'

The Ellsworth Missile Silo UFO Hoax

By BOB PRATT
Editor, MUFON UFO Journal

(PLEASE NOTE: This story was written in late 1983 and published in the January 1984

issue of the MUFON UFO Journal, in the middle of the one year that I was editor of the Journal. I had attended a MUFON Symposium several months earlier in Lincoln, Nebraska and was surprised to be questioned about this incident. Until then I thought only a few people knew about it. Yet it had gotten out into the world of UFO researchers and had taken on a life of its own. Photos of the fake document and accompanying note illustrated the MUFON article. I no longer have the document or note but have reproduced the text of both. They will be found at the end of this story.)

A story gaining credence among some UFO researchers concerns the reported landing of a UFO near a missile site in South Dakota on November 16, 1977, with the UFO's occupants stealing the missile's nuclear components and wounding a security policeman.

It has come to be known as the "Ellsworth Case" because the missile site is under the command of Ellsworth Air Force Base near Rapid City, South Dakota.

As one of those who investigated the alleged incident, I can say positively that it never happened.

Unfortunately, some people choose to believe otherwise. Let me explain some of what I know about the "Ellsworth Case" and perhaps we can lay it to rest.

THE BACKGROUND

On February 9, 1978, when I was a staff reporter for the National Enquirer, we received an anonymous letter at our Florida offices that was mailed from Rapid City. Because it apparently involved UFOs, it was turned over to Bill Dick, then an articles editor who was responsible for most UFO stories. The envelope contained what appeared to be a carbon copy of an official U.S. Air Force incident report, plus a brief, unsigned, typewritten note. The report was stamped FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY at top and bottom.

Supposedly from the commander of the 44th Missile Security Squadron, it described the incident as a Helping Hand (security violation) / Covered Wagon (security violation) at Lima 9 (68th SMSq Area), seven miles SW of Nisland, SD at 2100 hours on 16 Nov. 1977.

The person identified as receiving the report was Paul D. Hinzman, SSgt, USAF, Comm/Plotter, Wing Security Control. It stated that two security policemen were involved, identified as Airmen First Class Kenneth C. Jenkins and Wayne E. Raeke (pronounced RAY-Key, we learned later).

It also said the incident was investigated by Captain Larry D. Stokes and TSgt. Robert E. Stewart. The identity numbers and squadron assignments of all these men were also given.

AN O.Z. ALERT

Briefly, the report said that at 10:59 PM

on November 16,1977, an OZ, or Outer Zone, alarm had been activated at Lima Nine missile site (meaning the missile compound had been penetrated) and that Jenkins and Raeke had been dispatched as a Security Alert Team (SAT) from the Lima Launch Control Facility, some thirty-five minutes away by road.

Upon arriving at Lima Nine, Raeke went to the rear fence line, where he encountered an individual dressed in a glowing green metallic uniform and helmet, who fired some kind of weapon, disintegrating Raeke's rifle and burning his hands and arms.

Jenkins radioed for help, carried Raeke back to the SAT vehicle and then returned to the rear fence line himself. There, he saw two similarly dressed individuals, ordered them to a halt and when they didn't he shot them both, one through the shoulder and the other through the helmet.

However, within seconds both rose up and disappeared over a hill. Jenkins followed them and saw them enter a thirty-foot-diameter saucer-shaped object, which immediately took off and vanished over the horizon.

Investigators later found that the missile's nuclear components were missing. Meanwhile, the injured Raeke was air-evacuated to an undisclosed location. [See the text of the document at bottom for the details.]

The unsigned note claimed the incident actually did happen, that the writer – saying he couldn't give his name because he was still on active duty – was part of the investigation team and that the Air Force had imposed extremely tight security on the whole thing.

REACTION

Obviously, this was a fantastic story, if it was true. The report form certainly seemed authentic, but the report itself sounded very much like a hoax. However, it had to be checked out.

We were certain the Air Force would deny it, either way, so we did not make any immediate attempt to verify it through official channels. However, we did make a number of phone calls to the Ellsworth air base and Rapid City and, to our surprise, everyone named in the report actually did exist.

Furthermore, everyone was then on duty – except one. We could not reach Raeke, the airman allegedly burned and evacuated. The phone number given for him by the Base Locater simply didn't answer, as if it had been disconnected.

By the end of the day we began to believe there might be something to this after all, and we decided to take a firsthand look.

Everything was handled in great secrecy to protect any exclusive story that might develop. The next morning, Bill Dick and I and Tony Brenna, a senior reporter, flew off to Rapid City, and only two or three other people on the staff knew where we were for the next ten days.

In Rapid City, we spent the first day and a half quietly seeking any information that would indicate the incident had taken place. We also tried to take a look at Lima Nine, but roads leading to it were blocked by snowdrifts.

From the moment we arrived we had tried repeatedly to reach Jenkins and Raeke by phone and finally got through to Jenkins late on Saturday afternoon. Without being specific, we tried to persuade him to come into town and talk to us. However, he was extremely suspicious and refused.

On Sunday morning, we decided to make our first direct contact. Both Sergeant Hinzman and Captain Stokes lived in the city, and I went to Hinzman's home and Brenna went to see Stokes.

Hinzman was polite and courteous and he invited me into his home. When I related the story told in the report, he reacted with interest and genuine surprise, wondering why he had never heard about the incident before.

DISCREPANCIES

Then, as we discussed the incident, he began to point out a few things wrong, including the fact that he was not a communications plotter for Wing Security Control as the document said but had a job connected with missile maintenance. He also said Sergeant Stewart's first name was Roderick, not Robert, and that Captain Stokes was not a Flight Security Officer (FSO), as the report said, but was in charge of all the FSOs for all the missile flights under Ellsworth's command.

Across town, Brenna was hearing the same thing from Stokes, who also said that he had been in a hospital on the date in question. Stokes phoned the base to inquire about the incident and a short while later, before Brenna left Stokes' home, Brenna received a phone call from Security headquarters at the base.

He was asked to stop questioning Air Force personnel off base and was told that if we wanted to discuss the matter we were welcome to come to Security headquarters on Monday. Brenna agreed.

That afternoon, a third reporter, Eric Mishara, flew in from another assignment in California and joined us. He rented a four-wheel-drive vehicle and spent most of the following week interviewing ranchers and others in the neighborhood of the Lima Nine site. He found no one who knew anything

about the incident.

On Monday morning, Bill Dick, Tony Brenna and I went to Ellsworth, but instead of talking with Security officials we were rerouted to the office of Major Arthur Jungwirth, information officer for the base.

We told him what we were investigating and, after making some phone calls, he assured us that nothing of that nature had ever happened. Then, over the next five days, he arranged for us to interview in his office all of the key people named in the report – including Raeke, who had simply been out in the field for a number of days when we first tried to reach him by phone from Florida.

Ellsworth commands Lima and fourteen other missile flights consisting of ten missiles each, all scattered across 13,500 square miles of western South Dakota. Security policemen such as Raeke and Jenkins (who, we later became convinced, had never met one another) spend a minimum of seventy-two hours in the field and often more when winter snows closed the roads

As for the phone in Raeke's living quarters, it was simply out of order.

We were allowed to tape record all interviews, and everyone we talked to answered virtually all of our questions (although one sergeant said his personal life was none of our business).

Jungwirth also gave us photocopies of Security Police Desk Blotters for both Lima Launch Control Facility and Wing Security Control, which were minute-by-minute logs of all activities on November 16 and 17. Everything was routine.

He also gave us copies of hospital records showing when Captain Stokes was admitted and discharged.

WE MEET RAEKE

Early in the week we talked with Raeke by phone while he was out in the field. On Thursday, when he returned to the base, he immediately came to Jungwirth's office and again submitted to our questions.

Raeke also rolled up sleeves and allowed us to photograph his hands and arms, which bore no signs of any injuries.

During the week, we managed to take a good look at Lima Nine. Contrary to what the report said, there is no hill behind it and no way anyone could take cover from someone wanting to shoot at them. The area around the compound is quite flat, although there is a hill a quarter of a mile to the west.

On Saturday, after nine days in Rapid City, Dick, Mishara and I returned to Florida while Brenna flew to Raeke's hometown in Indiana. There, he obtained a copy of the high school yearbook and verified that Raeke was, indeed, Raeke. He also checked with the director of the funeral home, who told us that Raeke was home on leave on November 16, attending his grandfather's funeral.

TAPES ANALYZED

Back in Florida, I took all the tape cassettes to C.R. McQuiston, an expert in PSE, or Psychological Stress Analysis. He analyzed the tapes and concluded that there was no reason to

suspect that anyone we talked to in Jungwirth's office was telling us anything but the truth.

However, McQuiston found sufficient stress in the tape of one person not named in the report to suspect he might have perpetrated the hoax. Some days later, Brenna returned to Rapid City and confronted that person. However, the man denied being involved, and the matter was dropped.

We found more than twenty discrepancies or errors in the report – wrong names, identity numbers, occupations, physical layouts and so on. Had the Security Option alert mentioned in the report taken place, it would have involved all security personnel at the base, and everyone at the base and in Rapid City (population 45,000 plus) would have known about it.

It would be easy to say the Air Force falsified numerous documents, muzzled everyone on the base and in the city, published a phony high school yearbook, and so on, but that is highly unlikely.

The fact that the story is now circulating is perhaps my own fault. Several years later I described the whole thing to several UFO researchers as an example of hoaxes, and I probably passed on a copy of the alleged report. From there, the report gained a life of its own.

Unfortunately, one researcher later was told by an Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI) agent that the incident really did happen, and that is all some people needed. What the agent's motive was, I don't know. I have been told recently that he has since admitted it never did occur.

Last June [1983], a national weekly magazine carried a story on the "Ellsworth Case," and quoted a well-known UFO researcher with several books to his credit as saying it did happen and that the Air Force "had snowed the investigators." Perhaps he was misquoted. If not, his own credibility is in question.

We spent a total of forty-four man-days investigating this at a cost to the Enquirer (counting salaries, expenses, etc.) of more than $15,000 [at the time a considerable sum of money]. We had no doubt that the incident as described in the so-called report never occurred.

TEXT OF DOCUMENT

(see glossary at end for definitions)

INCIDENT/COMPLAINT REPORT from COMMANDER, 44 Missile Security Squadron, Ellsworth AFB, SD 57706:

HELPING HAND (SECURITY VIOLATION) / COVERED WAGON (SECURITY VIOLATION), Site Lima 9 (68th SMSq Area) 7 miles SW of Nisland, SD

"At 2059hrs., 16 Nov 77, A1C PHILLIPS, Samuel A., Lima Security Control, telephoned WSC and reported an OZ alarm activation at L-9 and that Lima SAT #1, A1C JENKINS AND A1C RAEKE were dispatched. (Trip #62, ETA 2135hrs.) At 2147hrs., A1C PHILLIPS telephoned WSC and reported that the situation at L-9 had been upgraded to a COVERED WAGON per request of CAPT. STOKES, Larry D., FSO. Security Option II was activated by WSC and Base CSC. BAF (Backup Security Force) #1672, were formed. At 2340hrs, 16 Nov 77, the following information was learned: Upon arrival (2132hrs) at site #L-9, LSAT, JENKINS & RAEKE, dismounted the SAT vehicle to make a check of the site fence line. At this time RAEKE observed a bright light shining vertically upwards from the rear of the fence

line at L-9. (There is a small hill approximately 50 yards behind L-9) JENKINS stayed with the sat vehicle and RAEKE proceeded to the source of the light to investigate. As RAEKE approached the crest of the hill, he observed an individual dressed in a glowing green metallic uniform and wearing a helmet with visor. RAEKE immediately challenged the individual, however; the individual refused to stop and kept walking towards the rear fence line of L-9. RAEKE aimed his M-16 rifle at the intruder and ordered him to stop. The intruder turned towards RAEKE and aimed a object at RAEKE which emitted a bright flash of intense light. The flash of light struck RAEKE'S M-16 rifle, disintegrating the weapon and causing second and third degree burns to RAEKE'S hands. RAEKE immediately took cover and concealment and radioed the situation to JENKINS, who in turn radioed a 10-13 distress to Lima Control. JENKINS responded to RAEKE'S position and carried RAEKE back to the SAT vehicle. JENKINS then returned to the rear fence line to stand guard. JENKINS observed two intruders dressed in the same uniforms walk through the rear fence line of L-9. JENKINS challenged the two individuals but they refused to stop. JENKINS aimed and fired two rounds from his M-16 rifle. One bullet struck one intruder in the back and one bullet struck one intruder in the helmet. Both intruders fell to the ground; however, approximately 15 seconds later both returned to an upright position and fired several flashes of light at JENKINS. JENKINS too cover and the light missed JENKINS. The two intruders returned to the east side of the hill and disappeared. JENKINS followed the two and observed them go inside a saucer shaped object approximately 30' and 20' thick. The object emitted a glowing greenish light. Once the intruders were inside, the object climbed vertically upward and disappeared over the western horizon. BAF #1 arrived at the site at 2330hrs, and set up a security perimeter. Site Survey Teams arrived at the site (0120hrs.) and took radiation reading, which measured from 1.7 to 2.9 roentgens. Missile Maintenance examined the missile and warhead and found the nuclear component missing from the warhead. COL. SPRAKER, Wing Cmdr., arrived at the site and declared the site a National Defense Areas and ordered all non-essential personnel out of the area. All evidence found at the scene and the follow-up report will be classified by order of COL. Spraker.

"ADDITIONAL INFORMATION: RAEKE was treated at the base Hospital by MOD (Capt) Sanders for second and third degree radiation burns to each hand. RAEKE was Air-O-Vacced to an unspecified location. RAEKE'S M-16 rifle could not be located at the site."

GLOSSARY

Helping Hand: A minor security violation.

Covered Wagon: A more serious violation.

Corn/Plotter: Communications plotter.

AIC: Airman first class.

WSC: Wing Security Control.

OZ: Outer Zone

L-9: Lima Nine, code name for missile site number nine in the Limo Missile Flight consisting of ten missile sites.

FSO: Flight security officer.

Security Option II: Pre-set response to serious security breach, involving the recall of all off-duty security personnel and additional manning of all missile sites.

Base CSC: Central Security Control for the entire base.

BAF: Backup Alert Force.

SAT Vehicle: Truck used by Security Alert Team for response to alarms.

10-13 Distress: Radio code signal for "security policeman needing assistance."

MOD: Medical officer of the day.

SAC: Strategic Air Command.

44SMW: 44th Strategic Missile Wing.

MSS: Missile Security Squadron.

68th SMSq: 68th Strategic Missile Squadron.

ETA: Estimated time of arrival.

TEXT OF THE ANONYMOUS NOTE

29 Jan 78

Dear Enquirer:

The incident stated in the attached report actually occurred. The Air Force appointed a special team of individuals to investigate the incident. I was one of those individuals. I am still on active duty and so cannot state my name at this time. It is not that I do not trust the Enquirer (I sure you would treat my name with confidence) but I do not trust others. The incident which occurred on 16 Nov 77, was classified Top Secret on 2 Dec 77. At that time I obtained a copy of the original report. I thought at the time that the Air Force would probably hush the whole thing up, and they did. The Air Force ordered the silence on 1 DEC 77, after which, the report was classified. There were 16 pictures taken at the scene. I do not have access to the pictures at this time.

A FINAL COMMENT (written February 4, 2002)

Some researchers believe that, although the Ellsworth incident might have been a hoax, the Air Force "engineered" the whole thing to distract attention from something else it wanted to hide. What that could be, I have no idea. One researcher told me there had been many UFO sightings in that area at that time, but if so I was never aware of them. Nor can I imagine why the Air Force would attract the attention of Enquirer reporters if it did have something to hide. On the other hand, my editor, Bill

Dick, who died a few years later, was convinced that the Air Force was covering up something.

5 Weird-Looking Aliens Abduct Young Man

Aliens with “mushroom-shaped” heads abducted a young man but he knew nothing about it until months later. All he remembered was that he and a friend had seen a huge UFO rise up out of a field late one night and shoot a ray of light at them.

A series of hypnosis sessions conducted by a medical doctor some weeks later disclosed an incredible story about five strange creatures that examined the man aboard the UFO.

"The creatures told me not to be afraid, that they weren't going to hurt me," David Stephens said in an interview three months after the encounter. He said all five creatures had enlarged heads and looked alike.

The doctor who hypnotized Stephens was convinced he was telling the truth, as was a psychiatrist who questioned Stephens and eight members of his family for eight and a half hours.

The incident occurred in the early hours of October 27, 1975, as Stephens and a friend, Glen Gray, saw the UFO as they drove along a deserted country road near Oxford, Maine.

Stephens said the craft was "as big as a football field." It rose up and flew just above their car for half a mile or so and then suddenly shot a blinding beam of light at them.

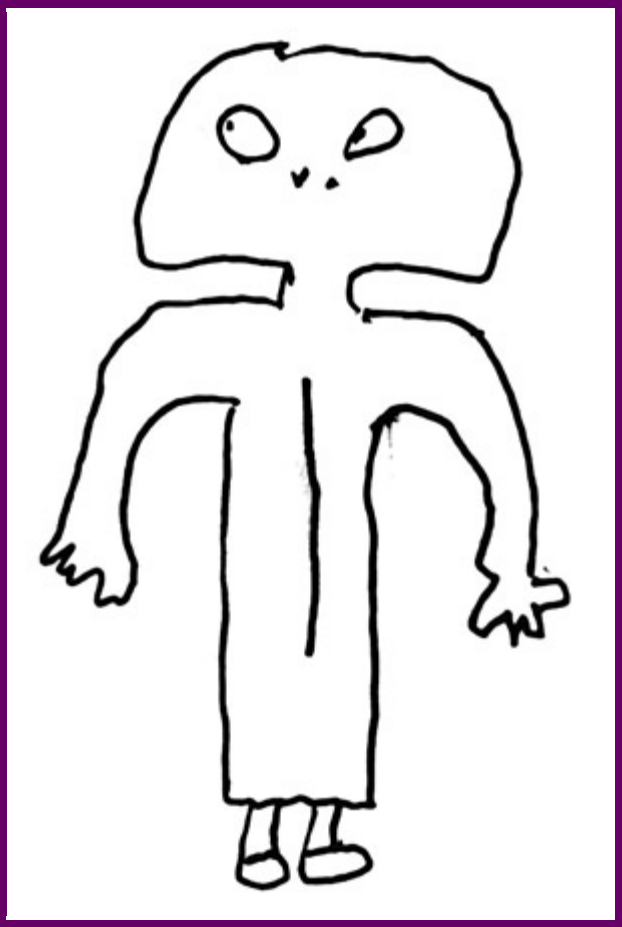
As the light hit them, the car skidded sideways fifteen feet and the two men blacked out. After they came to and returned home, they discovered it was several hours later than they thought it was, and they didn’t know why.

CREATURE ENTERS ROOM

There were no witnesses to the incident, although a policeman did report he had seen a UFO earlier in the night in that area. Authorities and UFO investigators said the two men were still very excited, agitated and frightened for several days after.

It was only after tape recordings of the hypnosis sessions were played for Stephens that he understood what happened that night. His last conscious memory of the incident was of the car skidding sideways. In the next instant, under hypnosis, he found himself aboard the craft looking out a window.

"I was standing there looking down at the car I had been riding in when this creature came into the room," Stephens, then twenty-two, said at the home of his parents in Oxford. (At right, copy of a sketch he drew.)



"He was about four and a half feet tall and his head was shaped almost like a mushroom. His skin was very pale and white like he hadn't been in the sun for years. He didn't have any hair or eyebrows. His eyes were large and slanted and his nose was just like two dots in the face. He was wearing sort of a sheet or robe that was black and reached the floor. He had three fingers and a thumb on each hand. They were webbed.

"I don't remember seeing any ears or mouth but he talked to me somehow. It was as if I heard a voice in my brain telling me not to be afraid."

Stephens was a high school graduate and had served in the Navy for four years as a machinist's mate aboard an aircraft carrier. At the time of the encounter he stood five feet seven inches tall and weighed a hundred and fifty-four pounds.

For several days after the incident, Stephens and Gray were convinced that UFOs were following them. Both thought of running away to another state to get away from the UFOs, but Stephens decided to stay and try to find out what had happened. Gray did leave the state some weeks later, and efforts to get him to talk about the incident were not successful.

CAR FEELS ELEVATED ABOVE ROAD

This is what happened as Stephens tells it:

At the time this occurred, he and Gray were sharing a trailer home in Norway, a town seven miles northwest at Oxford, and were working nights. On the night of October 26, a Sunday, they did not work but stayed up so they could sleep the next day to go to work the following night.

"About two-thirty in the morning (October 27), we decided to go for a ride," Stephens said. They intended to go south on Route 26 past the home of Stephens' parents and then over to Lake Thompson just south of the village of Oxford. Instead, shortly after starting out, they found they had no control over the car and it turned down a back road to Oxford.

The road was bumpy and twisting but Stephens said they felt no bumps and the car seemed to be elevated somewhat off the road. After what seemed to be only two or three minutes, they found themselves passing through Oxford and onto the West Poland Road some eight miles from Norway.

"This sounds weird, but it's true," said Stephens. "A couple miles out of Oxford we went around a curve and suddenly saw these colored

lights in a field to our left. They were on only a couple of seconds and when they went out two big bright lights hit us in the eyes.

"At first we thought it was a truck or something, like some kids were goofing off in the field. Then the thing raised up above the trees and we thought it was a helicopter. We rolled our windows down but we couldn't hear anything.

“The thing was almost as big as the field and I said, ‘Let’s get out of here.' We rolled up the windows and locked the doors and drove on toward the village of Poland. This was one of only two or three times in the whole trip that we had control of the car.

"This thing started following us, only it was just in front of us and up above us a little. We went half a mile to a mile and suddenly those two lights went out. At the same time, this really big bright light hits us in the eyes. That's when we blacked out."

HITS ONE OF THE CREATURES

It was at this spot that the car skidded sideways. It was also here, Stephens revealed under hypnosis, that he was somehow taken aboard the craft.

“I learned that when that bright light came on, I wasn’t in the car. I was standing in a room, a metal room, and I was looking out a window at the car. It was still skidding sideways and Glen was in the car, still sitting in the driver's seat."

A moment or so later one of the creatures came into the room.

"He told me not to be afraid, that he wasn't going to hurt me," Stephens said. "He took me into another room. It looked like an operating room and there were four other creatures in there.

“He told me to get up on the table and they took two needles of blood out of me. Then they wanted me to take off my clothes and lie down on the table. I didn't want to and I got up and hit one of them.

"They didn't do anything. He just backed away from me and told me again they weren't going to hurt me.

"I don't think I was frightened but when I was listening to the hypnosis tapes I could hear myself breathing real heavy. I finally did get

on the table and let them undress me.

"They brought some kind of machine over. It had an arm part that moved and had something on the end of the arm like an X-ray machine or something. They moved this over every inch of my body and I could hear clicking or something as the machine went all over my body.

"They also took clippings of my fingernails and pieces of hair and put these into jars or tubes. Then they let me put my clothes back on and I was taken back to the room where I had been looking out the window. The next thing I knew I was waking up in the car."

TWO SMALL UFOS RISE UP FROM LAKE

Both men woke up at the same time and found the craft still hovering above the car, Stephens said. They got the car going and continued driving to Poland, where they lost sight of the UFO.

At Poland they turned around and headed back toward Oxford, but once again they lost control of the car and it turned into a lane overlooking a lake called Tripp Pond. The engine died and wouldn't start.

The UFO appeared again, this time three to four hundred feet above the car, Stephens said. Then they saw two small UFOs rise up off the lake about a quarter of a mile down the hill from them.

The two small craft rose up into the sky and then gently flip-flopped back down toward the lake like falling leaves. Then they rose again as if they were climbing stair steps, he said.

After fifteen or twenty minutes, all three craft went straight up into the sky and vanished, Stephens said. At this time the sky was getting light and when they drove to the home of Stephens' parents several miles away, they found it was nearly seven in the morning.

"We weren't going to tell anybody about this because we thought everybody'd think we were nuts," Stephens said. "But about half an hour after we got home we both started getting sick and I felt like I'd lost a hundred pounds.

"I felt like I couldn't walk, see straight or could hardly talk. It felt like we were in a daze."

His mother, Beatrice, said: "Their palms were sweaty, their hands and feet were swollen and they were just clammy. I couldn't keep them warm enough. They had double socks on, double pants on, double shirts. They were cold. They were freezing."

Much of the feeling passed later in the day but neither felt very well for about three days, Stephens said.

STILL SCARED HOURS LATER

About five o'clock that afternoon, Oxford County Sheriff's Deputy Eldon Bartlett, then twenty-eight, went to the Stephens home.

"I talked to the boys and they explained to me that they saw these three objects in the sky and said one of them nearly forced them off the road, forced their car sideways," Bartlett said.

"They were still very excited, apparently very scared. At this time there were these three lights

in the sky that they thought were UFOs but I couldn't see them moving myself. They seemed to think they were the same ones they'd seen earlier.

"This was some eight or nine hours after whatever happened to them happened. They both seemed very scared. They were very, very excited and very nervous."

The following night, October 28, Brent Raynes of Hallowell, Maine, went to Oxford to investigate the incident at the request of the Center for UFO studies in Chicago. The Center had been notified of the UFO sighting by the sheriff's office in neighboring Andro
village of Poland is located.

"I interviewed these young men on October 28 and again on November 1 and November 11," Raynes said.

"On the night of October 28, they were rather upset and excited. From what they told me – the various unusual factors, the disorientation in time and place, and judging from their upset nature – I was quite sure something did happen that was unusual.

"They told me they didn't know if they could take it. They were very excited and upset and were having chills. They thought they might go crazy.

"They weren't sure what the outcome would be. They wanted to know what these space beings or whatever wanted with them. I tried to calm them down and assure them that everything was all right.

WANTED TO RUN AWAY

"I drove with them that night to the sites where these things happened. At the first place, the cornfield, they went out into the field, but when we drove up to Tripp Pond, where they said they saw the mother ship and the two smaller ones, they refused to get out of the car. They had chills and creepy feelings.

"The thing I suspected was that there might have been something they could not remember. I felt that hypnosis would be good because there was a certain absence of memory.

"They didn't know what happened between the point where they started driving up the road until they found themselves in the car stopped at the aide of the road.

"The next day they were having what I call flashbacks. They were seeing things – like cubes and balls moving in the air – that really weren't there and they knew they weren't there.

"They asked me that if they went away, they themselves ran off, if the UFOs would follow them. I found out the second time I was there that they had been thinking of running off to Oklahoma, which Glen finally did, to get away from the UFOs. I told them I didn't think it would do any good.'

Raynes said both young men told essentially the same stories. "The first night I pulled David to the side and talked with him and about an hour later I drew Glen off into a conversation. I watched both of them, their expressions and so forth, and there wasn't really any conflict in what they told me."

Ronald Kugell, assistant principal of Oxford Hills High School and chief of police for the town of Oxford, also visited the Stephens home that evening.

“I went down there because they thought that three stars in the sky were UFOs and were following them," Kugell said.

“They thought they ought to go to the hospital to get checked for radiation exposure and they wanted me to escort them there because they were being followed by flying saucers.

TESTED FOR RADIATION

“They seemed to be genuinely concerned," Kugell said, adding that he did not escort them to the hospital.

Stephens said he did go to the hospital but was not examined. “I went up to the hospital to see if I could get a blood test for radiation but they told me I was crazy," he said. He got disgusted and walked out.

However, later in the evening of October 28, Benjamin Twitchell, a retired military officer who was Civil Defense Director for Oxford County, did go to the Stephens home to check the young men out.

“They didn’t ask me to go down there but the hospital called me about it and I thought it would be the proper thing to do to go down there and ease their minds and their parents," Twitchell said.

"I checked their clothes, their shoes, their car, everything and found no evidence whatsoever of any unusual radiation. To alleviate the young men’s anxiety, I had them put the instrument on themselves.

"They seemed to calm down a bit after this. In fact, I asked them if they wanted radiation meters to wear in their trouser pockets and they said, No, they were satisfied with the results.”

The case was also investigated thoroughly by Mrs. Shirley Fickett of Portland, Maine, who was a UFO investigator associated with the International UFO Bureau.

The stories the two young men told her agreed in virtually every detail with what they told Raynes. The story Stephens told me also appeared to be identical with what he told them.

It was through Mrs. Fickett that hypnosis sessions were arranged with Dr. Herbert Hopkins of Old Orchard Beach, Maine. She and Dr. Hopkins met through mutual friends and when she learned that he used hypnotism in his medical practice, she told him about the case.

WITNESS TRUTHFUL, SAYS DOCTOR

Because Stephens was the older of the two and was more willing, he was chosen to undergo hypnosis, said Mrs. Fickett. The sessions began December 2 and continued through January with a three-week break over the holidays. They were conducted in Dr. Hopkins’ office in his home in old Orchard Beach.

At least three witnesses were present at all sessions – Stephens' parents, Gene and Beatrice, and Mrs. Fickett. Glen Gray sat in on the first session – which was more or less a test session to

determine if Stephens could be hypnotized – but didn't attend any more, Mrs. Fickett said.

"There is absolutely no question in my mind that young Stephens is telling the truth," Dr. Hopkins said when I interviewed him.

Dr. Hopkins, then fifty-six, was a 1952 graduate of the University of Illinois Medical School in Chicago. He was a general practitioner and allergist and said he has been using hypnotism in his practice for fifteen years.

"I studied hypnotism in Medical School because I was interested in the writings of Carl Jung (famous Swiss psychologist)," Dr. Hopkins said. "Actually, when I studied it I didn't plan to use it. I was just interested.

"I started using hypnotism as an aid to painless childbirth. Now I also use it for habit control, control of neurosis, nervous disorders, building confidence, things like that. I use it several times a week in my practice."

Regarding young Stephens, Dr. Hopkins said: "David is frank, straightforward and, I believe, honest. He is in no manner evasive. He is shy but not evasive.

"He was a good subject for hypnosis. It did not take long to get him into a hypnotic state and he remained in the trance state even though he became agitated."

Stephens became agitated a number of times during the sessions, usually when trying to describe the creatures or what they were doing to him, Dr. Hopkins said.

NO EVIDENCE OF DRUG USE

"When he got agitated, he had tremors, his arms would shake, his head would shake and he'd shift his position in the chair as though he were very uncomfortable."

At times Stephens's answers were barely audible. At other times, he failed to answer a question even though Dr. Hopkins would repeat it several times.

In an early session Dr. Hopkins asked if the creatures wore shoes and Stephens said they did. But in subsequent sessions when Dr. Hopkins asked the same a question, Stephens never answered.

Nor did he answer questions as to whether the creatures had ears. "I think that is because he was inhibited by some means by these creatures so he wouldn't reveal everything that went on," Dr. Hopkins said. "It took a deep level of hypnosis to get anything out of him.

"He did describe the shoes once but then he didn't after that. As far as the ears are concerned, he drew a picture that didn't have any ears, so apparently they didn't. But I don't know why David balked about that question."

Apparently Stephens never asked the creatures any questions himself. "He said he couldn't think of any questions to ask them," said Dr. Hopkins. "And he was frightened, too."

Asked if he found any indication of drug use by Stephens, Dr. Hopkins said: "No, none whatsoever. I'd say he is a good, clean-living boy."

Dr. Hopkins said he himself never believed in UFOs until the sessions with Stephens changed his mind.

"I just simply was not interested in UFOs before but now I'm convinced that they exist," he said. "This was a unique experience for me. I was intrigued. I believe the UFOs must be of extraterrestrial origin because of the nature of the creatures he described."

'WEIRD STORY HANGS TOGETHER'

In January, Dr. Berthold Schwarz questioned Stephens and his family at length. Dr. Schwarz at the time was a psychiatrist in Montclair, New Jersey. He was interested in psychic phenomena and the psychological aspects of UFO experiences. (He later retired and moved to Vero Beach, Florida.)

"David is telling the truth," Dr. Schwarz said in an interview. "It is a weird story and it hangs together.

"Some features of it are completely arresting and would have interest to the medical profession, psychiatry in particular, for which I have no explanation other than to say there are solid reports like this that are documented and written up in good scientific journals.

"David wanted to talk about his experience and get it out of his system, so to speak, whereas the other fellow – we all react differently in this world – shut the thing away and didn't want anything to do with it as such.

"The experience hurt both boys. They both lost their jobs because word got around the factory where they were working. They got the horselaugh and all of that hit them rather hard.

"Too often what happens is that word of an experience like this gets out and people say you're baloney or on drugs – and incidentally, there's none of that here, no drugs, no alcohol, nothing like that – or they say you're crazy."

There were nine people living together in the Stephens household at the time – David and his parents plus brothers and sisters, a brother-in-law and a baby nephew. Dr. Schwarz spent eight and a half hours questioning them, together and individually, about the UFO incident.

"These things involve families, too, in more ways than meets the eye." Dr. Schwarz said. "It seemed to be a very open family, and well motivated to get help for the young man.

SUFFER AFTEREFFECTS

"I heard tapes of Dr. Hopkins' sessions with him. I can't salute the doctor enough for going slowly, cautiously, conservatively and not planting ideas. He's a physician who's been in practice a long time with the experience not to blow the kid sky high, which is easy enough. David was terrified by what happened."

In addition to the haunting fear that UFOs were watching him, Stephens suffered other effects of the incident.

"My eyes have been a little bloodshot ever since then, I'm always tired now and just recently I've got a tremendous appetite," said Stephens, who later found a job working in the shipping

department of a shoe factory.

"Yesterday, for instance, when I went in to work at seven o'clock I had four doughnuts and two things of milk. At the nine o'clock break I had four more doughnuts and two apple pies. At noon I had two sandwiches my mother made for me and cookies, and then I ate two Italian sandwiches, three things of milk and another apple pie. I'm always hungry. I don't know why and I'm not gaining any weight.

"I get tired easily, too. Before this happened, I never used to get tired. I had all kinds of energy. But if I don't get to bed by eight thirty or nine o'clock now, I get so tired at work."

POLICEMAN SEES UFO SAME NIGHT

Earlier in the evening of October 27, a policeman saw a UFO less than a dozen miles from where Stephens and Gray had their encounter.

"I was patrolling about one o'clock in the morning and drove out to Norway Lake west of town when I looked up and just saw this thing coming over the pines," said Norway City Patrolman Lloyd Herrick, then twenty-three.

"I've never seen anything like it before. I stopped and got out of my cruiser and watched it. It was shaped like a short cigar and had two red lights on it, one in front and one in back. The middle part was black."

Herrick, a big, easygoing man who'd been an officer for two and a half years, continued: "It couldn't have been more than eight hundred feet above me. It wasn't going very fast. In fact, pretty slow. I must have watched it for at least a minute as it passed over Norway Lake and headed right in the direction of Norway. It must have passed right over the town.

"I called the Sheriff's Office on my radio and said, 'I don't want to sound corny but have you had any reports of UFOs?' The dispatcher said something about what had I been drinking.

'I was so amazed by this thing! It made no sound. It wasn't a plane. I said to myself, 'Well, son of a gun! I've seen something I've never seen before!'"

Brothers Cut Their UFO Chase Short

Two brothers chased a disc-shaped object in their car as it passed low over Tucson, Arizona just before dawn one morning but backed off when they got too close.

They got within a block of the low-flying craft before deciding they had gotten close enough and stopped. The object was then only about a hundred feet above the ground. It appeared to be thirty to fifty feet in diameter, and it performed some strange acrobatics before it disappeared.

"We had never seen anything like that before," said Kenneth Kmak, a Universityof Arizona graduate who was then twenty-five and an accountant for the Tucson school system. "I'm never going to forget that."

His fifteen-year-old brother Bill was with him at the time. "I was stunned when I first saw it," Bill said. "I'm never going to forget it either."

The object was flashing bright lights as it moved slowly over the city. People in at least five locations over a twelve-mile stretch of the city and its suburbs reported seeing it as it passed from the southeast to the northwest.

It eventually disappeared over the Tucson Mountains west of the city. This took place shortly before daybreak on January 19, 1978. No civilian or military planes were in the area at the time and the object was not spotted on radar, authorities said. At one time the object was reported seen within three and a half miles of Davis-Monthan Air Force Base in the southeastern part of the city and within eight miles of Tucson International Airport, southwest of the air base.

The Pima County Sheriff's Office in Tucson received phone calls from five people

reporting seeing the object, a spokesman said. None of the seven witnesses that I talked to reported their sightings to the Sheriff's Office, and none of the seven had any doubt as to what they saw.

CHICKENS AND PIGEONS AGITATED

The Kmak brothers then lived with their parents in the northeastern part of Tucson, about three and a half miles north of the Air Force Base. Bill, who owned a number of pet chickens and pigeons, was the first to see the object. Ken usually dropped Bill off at Catalina High School on his way to work.

"We were running a little late so I went outside and fed our chickens and pigeons as usual," said Bill. "There was something strange with them that day.

"They were flipping around and bouncing against the wall… trying to get out of the coop. I didn't think too much of it. I threw them some food and opened up my door and all my pigeons took off. I don't know why because it was practically dark.

"I started walking back and I heard like a jet engine roaring and I looked up and I saw these lights. They were blinking in repetition order, like there were eight or ten of them. They were going one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, like that.

"I went to the car and told Ken, 'I saw these really strange lights out there.' Ken was listening to the radio for the weather report. He didn't pay much attention until we got down Pima Street, the main street where he takes me to school, and he saw the craft too."

Kenneth Kmak said, "When I first saw it we were coming down Pima Street. We'd gone about four blocks. As I looked up on my left, I saw these lights flickering on and off, one after the other. It was really neat. These lights were about a hundred feet off the ground and were an orange type of color.

"I followed it down the road, going regular speed, about thirty five. We were heading in a westerly direction. I decided to get an even closer look because I was even more curious. So I started speeding up and was chasing after it when we got within a block of it and saw the craft.

"It was about between thirty and fifty feet long and was concave in shape, round at the bottom. It wasn't exactly flat on top. It went up at an angle with a little hump at the top. We got within a block of this thing and I wasn't about to get any closer."

Bill Kmak interjected: "Yeah. I said, 'Ken, slow down!' You know, I was getting just a little too curious."

DIDN'T WANT TO GET CLOSER

Ken Kmak continued: "I said, 'We're not getting any closer than that – we'll wait until it goes down a little further and then we'll follow it.'

“You just can't take things for granted. You just can't be sure about things nowadays. I felt it would be safer to just let it pass than to get too close to it. We could have gotten closer than a block. I could probably have driven right underneath that thing. But I didn't want to.

"I pulled off to the side of the road immediately and let it go down a little bit more before I was going to chase after it again. We saw this craft for about five to ten seconds. Then we started seeing the lights again and I went after it again, real slow.

“Now it started picking up speed. It was heading toward the Tucson Mountains. It took a northwesterly direction. The last we saw of it, the colors had changed from orange to blue. They were still flickering on and off in sequence.

"By this time it had taken off pretty fast down the road and it got really far away from us and the lights were becoming dimmer. Then the lights turned blue and it a just started doing these crazy things.

“It made these aerial acrobatics before we lost sight of it. It was in a hovering position… and then it made a rocking formation… like a falling leaf… real fast. Then it hovered and it went down to the right at an angle, back up, down to the left at an angle, back up and it started doing this really fast. It did this a couple of times.

“Then I pulled into Bill’s school and we lost sight of the whole thing. That's the last we saw of it."

The Kmaks said that when they stopped to watch the UFO, near the Fort Lowell Elementary School on Pima street, a small red foreign-built pickup truck with three people in it a went speeding past them toward the object. They didn't see where the truck went. They looked back up at the craft and when they looked toward the truck again it had gone out of sight.

"The guy in the red truck saw it," said Ken Kmak. "I'm sure he did. I guess he got scared and ran off."

Bill Kmak said two of his of his eighteen pigeons never returned.

YOUNG COUPLE SEE OBJECT

The Kmaks watched the object for about ten minutes around seven that morning. A few minutes earlier, John and Beth Tompkins, who at that time lived about two miles west and slightly south of the Kmaks, were also watching the object.

John Tompkins, then twenty three and a masonry apprentice, said, "I got up that morning and since I work outdoors I was concerned about the weather. So I went outside to check out the clouds and to let my dog out. I noticed there was a low cloud cover, but before I even noticed that I noticed four to six red lights in the western sky.

"They were very visible. I say four lights. My wife says six. But they were weird lights. There was such a low cloud cover that they were just protruding underneath the clouds and it was kind of illuminating the clouds. Just a little. Not a whole lot.

"I got really excited about it and I started calling to my wife and I ran in and got her. She didn't

know what to think. She thought maybe my dog got hit by a car or something.

“It was about a quarter to seven, still dark outside. She came out, looked up in the sky and tried to explain it away. It wasn't a plane, it wasn't a helicopter. It was definitely a UFO because it wasn't acting like any object that I know of in the sky. It was hovering and kind of moving a little bit back and forth… left and right.

"We watched it for a good seven to eight minutes. From where we were I would say the object was over the University of Arizona, which is maybe three or four miles west. The object stayed there for a while but then it moved off over the Tucson Mountains. I would say it was easily as big as a jetliner."

SHE’S NO LONGER A SKEPTIC

His wife Beth, who worked in the medical library at the University of Arizona hospital, laughed about the incident but readily admitted she was very frightened at the time.

"I was mesmerized," she said, adding that although her husband had believed in UFOs before, she had been a real skeptic and had never expected to see a UFO.

"I couldn't take my eyes off it because I actually saw one for the first time!” she continued. “And it was eerie. I got chills because I thought, 'Oh, they're coming to take us away or something.’ I went back in the house because I'd stayed out there watching it long enough. I came back and figured my husband and the dog were gone.”

She laughed again and explained: "I know it sounds crazy but I've heard stories. You know, I'm pregnant and my husband and I are newly married and we have a dog and I thought, 'Well, if they're going to take us they're going to have fun with me.’”

John Tompkins said that the following night neither one got very much sleep. “In between getting up and looking out the window, we kept going outside and looking up in the sky.”

About ten to twelve miles northwest of the area where they and the Kmaks saw the object, a young woman out jogging in the foothills north of Tucson was watching it also. She is Pat Till, a University of Arizona graduate with a master's degree in counseling. She then worked as a career guidance consultant to teachers in two Tucson school districts.

"I jog two and a half miles every morning," Ms. Till said. "That morning when I went out there was a low cloud cover in the east, so it was darker than usual. As I was jogging I looked over my shoulder and I saw the lights off in the distance in the east side of town.

FIFTEEN TO TWENTY LIGHTS

“I couldn't see the shape or what the form looked like. What I saw was red lights and at times they looked like just a straight line of red lights and then it would tilt, I guess, to the side because it looked almost like an oval kind of shape, and I could see them on both sides.

“The lights blinked but it wasn't like they blinked around in a circle, one following the other. They might skip around the different parts of it.

"I really couldn't tell how many lights there were because they didn't blink regularly. I would

guess there were probably fifteen or twenty of them, but because the way they blinked it might have been forty or fifty.

"I continued jogging but watching it. I kept turning around looking at it as I was going and it seemed to come across the town towards these apartments where I'm living, in a northwesterly direction. Then it got to a certain point over the city and it headed off more towards the west and went out over the Tucson Mountains about five to eight miles from here.

"I assumed it was a UFO because a lot of times I'm out in the morning and I see helicopters and planes, so I'm familiar with planes and jets and helicopters. The light pattern was just different than the normal kind you see flying. And the way it tilted to the side, you could see it wasn't just a straight line of lights."

Two other witnesses were Mike Stern, then sixteen, and Paul Klock, fourteen, who lived within several blocks of each other about three miles east of where Ms. Till was jogging. Both were heading for the same school bus stop, Mike walking from the west and Paul from the east.

"As I was walking to the bus stop I looked south towards the university and over the university area I saw these three white lights," said Mike, whose father was a Tucson attorney. The university is seven miles away. "I kept looking at them and I was wondering if anyone else was around, so I looked down the street and I saw Paul. He was looking at it too.

'SIZE OF A FOOTBALL FIELD'

"When I looked back, it had just turned red and they started to proceed in a northwesterly direction. First the lights were white and there were three of then. Then there were four of them and they were red. As they were going northwest, they had a gradual climb to them. When they were due west, they started to ascend into the clouds.

"There was something peculiar about these lights. Either almost all of them were off and one was on and then the other turned on and the rest would be turned off. It looked like they were going around, as if it was making some sort of shape.

"It looked as if it was very big. It was the size of a football field. I was a little bit intrigued and excited. It looked like airplanes at first but when it started that pattern of the sequence on and off flashing, I started to get a little bit confused. When I was on the bus, I looked back and it wasn't there."

Paul Klock, whose father was an art teacher at a junior high school and a professional artist, said, "I was going to the bus stop, just like Mike, and I looked out over the city and saw these three white lights over the general university area. I didn't really think much of it because it just looked like three airplanes to me.

"Then I just got to watching them and they were moving northwesterly and then after about a minute they all turned red. When they turned red, another light appeared which was also red.

"After that they flashed in synchronization from left to right. Then they started to speed up a little and climb a little and they went into the clouds. It was quite large. It would be larger than a 747 or anything like that, quite a bit larger."

Both boys said three other students were waiting at the bus stop and they tried to get them to

look at the object but the three paid no attention. Mike said about sixteen other students were aboard the bus but apparently none of them had seen the object.

5 Feisty Aliens in Betances

His name was Miguel and he appeared to be in his fifties. He owned a small country store selling food and beverages on a two-lane highway several miles outside of Betances, a small town on the southwestern end of the island of Puerto Rico.

His friend Benito, who owned an auto repair shop nearby, said Miguel had a dream early one morning that his store was being robbed. The dream was so vivid that he woke up so concerned that he dressed and drove to the store.

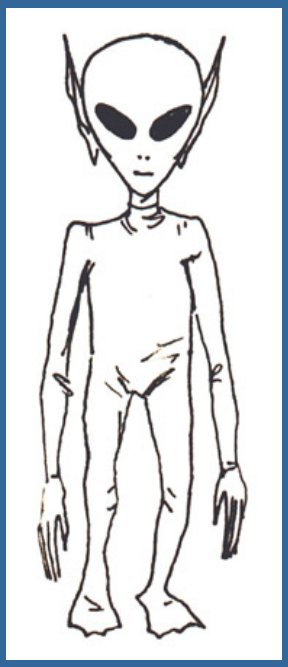
When he got there, no one was robbing his store but he was surprised to see about ten cars filled with people in his parking lot. He didn't know any of them. They had just stopped there because they'd seen something very strange. They said some very small people were walking down the road.

Benito said the small people looked human but their feet and hands were webbed, like ducks. They also had big heads and long ears, and they were walking toward a nearby lagoon.

Miguel didn't believe what he heard and made jokes but the people in the parking lot insisted they were telling the truth. Then he saw the strangers too. He got back in his car and followed them, slowly, until they disappeared.

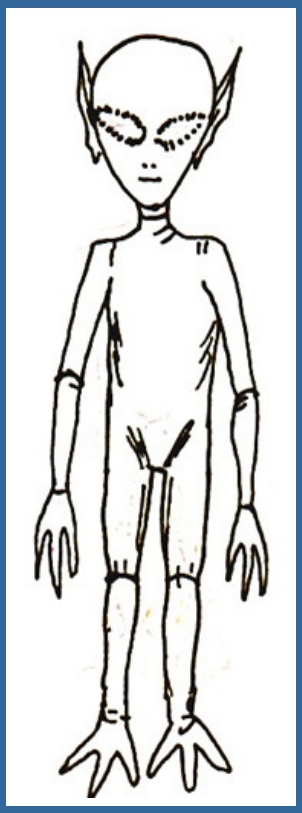
At least, that was Benito's story. When Jorgé Martin and I went to Miguel's store just ten days earlier and tried to talk to him, he was tight-lipped and wouldn't talk about what had happened.

Jorgé is one of Puerto Rico's leading UFO researchers and is editor of *Evidencia OVNI*, a magazine about the paranormal. He's also an artist, and he made good use of his skills as he gently worked to get Miguel to open up.



As Jorgé calmly told him what we had heard about that night, Jorgé took out a small notebook and began casually sketching the figure of an alien. It was short with long ears and long arms, a pear-shaped head, slanted eyes and so on (see sketch at left).

All during this, Miguel closely watched as Jorgé drew his sketch and soon Miguel began shaking his head.



“No?” Jorgé would ask. “Arms are too long? The feet…?”

Jorgé turned the page over and started a new sketch (right) as Miguel began telling him what was wrong with the first sketch. And before long Miguel was confirming what we had heard.

“The people parked outside my store were scared, apprehensive,”Miguel began. “They told me about these little creatures they'd seen. I didn't believe them and began joking with them. But then I saw the creatures too.

“There were five creatures, small, big headed with big, pointy ears, like in the sketch, three fingers on their hands and three toes on their feet. I don't know if they were dressed or not because everything was gray.”

The five beings were walking down the road away from the store. “I began follow
were about four feet tall and the others about tree feet tall.

“I began following them and all of a sudden they turned around facing me. And that's when I heard this fast-talking, babbling sound, a high-pitched jargon. Their eyes were very bright, and the creatures became enveloped by a very bright ball of light, like soldering light. That light was more powerful than a car's headlights."

He got the impression they were very irritated with him, and he felt threatened.

“It was almost a warning to leave us alone," Miguel said. "I was a little scared. So I backed up and pulled away from them. They turned back and began walking away from me again.

"I began following them again and that's when they came to this point in the bushes next to the bridge and jumped down into the stream and disappeared toward the lagoon.”

The lagoon, called Laguna Cartagena, is to the east and not far from the Sierra Bermejo mountain range, an area where a lot of UFO sightings had been reported. The bridge is about a mile from the store.

Miguel said that when the creatures turned back around after warning him away, the glow of light surrounding them disappeared.

This occurred early in the morning of August 31, 1990, a Friday morning, and we talked to him on September 9.

“The next day, Saturday," Miguel continued, "I went back to the bridge and looked down and saw their footprints in the mud. The drop to the stream was four or five feet.

“Then on Tuesday, September fourth, I got a phone call from someone speaking Puerto Rican Spanish, warning me not to say anything about this case or what I saw. There was no threat, but they told me not to say anything.

“I found it very strange because the telephone is a private one. No one knows it. It's under the name of another person. But this man knew I was staying there and he asked for me personally. Somebody else answered the phone and the man asked me for me.”

More Than 30 Years of Triangle Sightings

This is a collection of nearly two hundred sightings of triangular, diamond or boomerang-shaped objects that I put together in 1990 in cooperation with the Belgian UFO research group SOBEPS. Patrick Ferryn, one of the founders of SOBEPS, had sent me information about a well documented series of sightings of large triangular objects in Belgium that began in October 1989 and continued for at least eight months. Using that information, I wrote a story about the Belgian cases that the **MUFON UFO Journal** ***published in 1990.***

For some years I had believed that huge triangular UFOs were being seen rather often in the United States and other countries, but it was only when the Belgian flap occurred that I decided to see how many other cases I could find. The result was the list below.

The majority of the reports are from newspaper stories, most of them printed in the **UFO Newsclipping Service** ***(still being published monthly by Lou Farish, #2 Caney Valley Drive, Plummerville, Arkansas 72127-8725). I also found a number of triangular reports in newspaper stories published in South America that were translated and passed on to me by Jane Thomas Guma. Jane, then living in Buenos Aires, Argentina, and now living in Glendale, Arizona, shared this information with a number of other researchers in the United States as well.***

Other sources for the reports below include the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS), the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), and my own investigations (Pratt).

In this list, if the country is not given, the incident occurred in the United States. In American sightings, references to "football field" size means roughly 140 yards in length and about 70 in width (the playing field is actually 100 yards long and 53 wide, but end zones and sidelines are included in this description.)

This compilation is not meant to be a record of all triangular sightings during these years. No one knows how many there have been. This list is offered only as an indication of what has been happening. It is very possible that many more such sightings were made that were not reported to the publications and organizations that were available to me.

• • •

May 22, 1960. Palma, Majorca, Spain (MUFON). Astronomers at an observa
sighted a triangular-shaped object. The object spun on its axis without deviating from its path and appeared to be about the size of a quarter-moon. It was seen for two minutes. Its velocity, altitude and lack of noise or tail ruled out its being a jet aircraft of a balloon, an observatory spokesman said.

January 3, 1965, dusk. Near Washington, D.C. (MUFON). A four-engine Electra airliner nearly collided with a delta-shaped object several miles from the airport. The flight crew of the Electra saw what they thought was an ordinary aircraft. Abruptly it turned and moved swiftly toward the airlin was a huge craft with a black silhouette. Just as suddenly the object turned away and disappeared at a tremendous speed.

February 11, 1965, 7:35 p.m. Boulder, Colorado. A junior walking across the University of Colorado campus reported seeing six objects of football shape with inverted "V" wings that came to a point at the ends, with no tail sections and stark white against the dark winter sky. They were flying in forma
The last two objects suddenly moved out of the formation, almost at right angles in a jerky movement, and just as quickly returned to their flight positions. The objects were moving from the southeast to the southwest apparently at a tremendous speed.

March 18, 1965, 7:06 p.m. Takamatsu, Japan (MUFON). Pilots of two airliners flying from Osaka to Hiroshima reported being chased by a strange object over the Seto Inland Sea. The first aircraft, a Toa Air Lines Convair 240 with 28 passengers aboard, was over the Deshima Islands when the pilot suddenly noticed an oblong, luminescent object approaching his plane. It came close to the airliner, causing the pilot to make a 60-degree turn to avoid a collision. The object then stopped, made an abrupt turn and flew along with the aircraft for about three minutes. It finally disappeared toward Takamatsu. About 30 seconds later the pilot of a Tokyo Air Lines Piper Apache made an emergency radio call to the Takamatsu tower, saying a UFO was pursuing his plane over the city. The Convair pilot said the craft was about 15 meters in diameter and radiated a greenish light, which prevented him from determining the shape of the object. However, the chief engineer and two other workers of an electric company saw the object from the ground and reported it was "shaped like a triangle whose top radiated brilliant light. It was in sight for about 10 seconds."

June 1970. Near Ponce, Puerto Rico (MUFON). A pilot holding a high federal government position reported that at dawn pilots of two airliners sighted a large balloon-like object. It was drifting

slowly southwestward at 5,000 to 7,000 feet and was subsequently detected on radar and tracked. Its movement was four to eight knots. The pilot was flying with the Puerto Rico National Guard and was a member of a flight of F-104s and a T-33 aircraft that went to the site. On becoming airborne from San Juan, the pilots could see the object. It was approximately 40 miles southwest of Ponce and above 60,000 feet. The pilot flying the T-33 and the pilots of the four F-104s all noted that the object was (1) a manufactured item, (2) at least 125 feet in both width and length, (3) shaped like the forward third of a speedboat hull with a flat rear section and a pointed nose section, (4) the object was drifting slowly against the wind at eight knots, and (5) there were no apparent signs of propulsion. Extensive gun-camera film was collected and a B-52 from Ramey Air Force Base locked onto the target with its radar. As soon as it did, the B-52 received electronic jamming. The object was kept under surveillance throughout the day and was lost after dark. According to the *San Juan Star*, most of the people of Puerto Rico saw the object that day.

1973, night. Flatwoods, Kentucky. The dispatcher for the Flatwoods police department heard a "strange buzzing sound" outside the station and went outside to investigate. "I looked up and saw a triangular-shaped object hovering over a city parking lot and standing about a foot above the roof of the station. It threw out a real bright silverish-gold glow. I walked up under this thing. I was not afraid. It shot out in a 90-degree angle." He went back inside the station and as he thought about what he had seen, a woman came into the station, crying and screaming. After she calmed down she said she had been driving on a nearby country road when her engine and lights suddenly shut off. She said a triangular-shaped object had passed over her car making buzzing noises and then disappeared up into the sky.

April 3, 1975, 1:45 a.m. until sunrise. Southeast North Carolina (MUFON). Law enforcement officers in five counties pursued a V-shaped craft with two spotlights. First seen by Lumberton police, the object was traveling 200 to 300 feet above the ground, heading north along Interstate 95. At 1:50 a.m., two St. Pauls officers saw it take off from open ground 10 miles north of Lumberton. The object darted around, making right-angle turns and accelerating rapidly. It was brilliant and silent. During the night at least 100 sightings were reported, with at least nine police officers seeing eight craft similar to the V-shaped object reported earlier. One officer said it was 40 to 50 feet long and bathed in a blue tint. Residents of one town said the object's searchlights lit up the entire town. The police chief of White Lake reported that as he was driving, the object came down and lit up the whole area like daylight. He went on about 300 yards, then stopped and got out. The light from the object was so bright he had to look away. It was V-shaped, silent and lit up an area about 500 feet on either side of the road. The chief then got a powerful light of his own from his cruiser and shined it at the object. He blinked the light and the object blinked back. Then it suddenly went straight up in the air at about 200 miles an hour and disappeared.

October 27, 1975, about 3 a.m. Rural area between Oxford and Poland, Maine (Pratt). Two young men, 22 and 18, were driving on country road when they saw what they thought were two huge truck lights in a field. Then an enormous object rose up out of the field and went down the road just above and ahead of them. Half a mile away, a blinding light hit them and both passed out. When they came to the UFO was still above them. They drove back toward Oxford and lost sight of the UFO. About a mile away, the car turned into a side road on its own accord and halted on a hillside overlooking a lake. They could see the UFO again, above them. As they sat there, they saw two small UFOs come up off the lake and then descend in a falling-leaf pattern and then go back up as if they were climbing stair steps. Then all three objects vanished. Both men were ill for three days and reported having strange experiences, such as seeing small cubes floating in the air. Both became paranoid and believed the UFOs were following them. The older one said a man in a blue suit came to the door of his trailer home one day and warned him not to talk about his experiences. The younger man soon moved to Oklahoma. The other stayed and eventually was persuaded to undergo hypnosis.

During six sessions conducted by a physician, the man told of finding himself aboard the UFO and looking out a window and seeing his friend still sitting in the driver's seat of the car below. He was then led by a short, grayish creature into another part of the UFO, where he saw four similar creatures and was given some kind of medical examination. For more details, click here.

December 31, 1975, late evening. St. George, Ontario, Canada. A triangular object estimated to be about 60 feet in diameter hovered over barn and 300 to 400 feet above the witness, a 14-year-old boy on snowmobile. The encounter lasted about one minute, the sighting about five minutes.

January 20, 1976, 7:30 p.m. Near Port Norris, New Jersey. Two women saw two bright lights stationary above trees 300 yards from a house. They called a neighbor couple, who watched with their two children. Two minutes later, the lights dimmed, then brightened and seemed to go off. A whirring noise was heard as a boomerang-shaped object passed over the heads of witnesses. There was a circle of red lights underneath. One woman said she saw a figure from the waist up in small, dark window.

August 28, 1976, 9:30 to 11:30 p.m. Venice, Florida. A woman saw a single light and then a V-shaped formation three times. During the first and second sightings she saw a single oval-shaped white light moving up and down above trees, then five lights in V-formation moving across the sky and zigzagging. A second woman saw a V-shaped formation just before dawn.

September 5, 1976, 11 p.m. Helena, Montana. A man told police he saw a wedge-shaped object hovering above an abandoned hotel. It then zoomed off. It had two red lights on one side and two blue lights on other.

January 10, 1977, evening. Massena, New York. A woman reported seeing a diamond-shaped object with green, yellow and white lights going around in a circle at the base of the object. It hovered over an elementary school for about an hour and then disappeared. On January 18 at 8 p.m., she and another woman saw the same or a similar object hover over the school and then move in a westerly direction.

February 15, 1977, 7 to 7:30 p.m. Eustis, Florida. Two Cub Scouts at a scout meeting saw a diamond-shaped object with red, green and blue lights around it over Lake Eustis. It left a trail behind it like a falling star. The object settled down behind trees, then shot up at an incredible speed and disappeared. There was no sound.

March 22, 1977, 12:40 a.m. Beach near San Clemente, California. A security guard saw two diamond-shaped objects, bright white and traveling at a high rate of speed, pass overhead from west to east, one behind the other. The estimated size: One inch at arm's length. At about 3:15 a.m. other witnesses saw two UFOs travel over Laguna Beach, eight miles north of San Clemente, heading for Catalina Island.

March 22, 1977, 3:28 a.m. Near Fontana, California (approximately 50 miles northeast of San Clemente). Seven security guards at March Air Force Base saw two gold and silver-colored diamond-shaped objects traveling at about 3,000 feet altitude south to north at high speed, leaving a blue stream behind. At 3:30 a.m., two Riverside County sheriff's deputies sitting in a parked patrol car in Edgemont, 10 miles to the south, saw a "cigar with a light on each end" pass overhead. Two California Highway Patrol officers reported seeing a UFO in the area the previous morning.

May 17, 1977, 3:30 a.m. Memphis, Tennessee (Pratt). Two Tactical Squad police officers in a van were driving south on an interstate highway through city when one spotted a triangular-shaped

series of lights 35 to 50 feet above high tension towers just east of the expressway. Uncertain as to what it was, they turned around in the median and returned to the area but saw nothing. They drove a short distance farther north, then turned around and again headed south and this time saw the object hovering about 500 feet above a golf course on the west side of the interstate. They drove off an exit road, stopped, got out of their van and watched the object. It was triangular-shaped with white, red and green lights with a white glow around the silhouette itself. It was stationary over the golf course. The red and green lights were flashing alternately and the men could see what looked like portholes or very dim lights along the side of the object, which appeared to be metallic. One of the officers got a rifle with a telescopic sight out of the van to get a better look at the object. As soon as he shouldered the rifle, the object began moving away from them silently at a slow speed. The white and green lights went off but the glow was still visible. Then two red lights came on on the rear and the object simply disappeared across the horizon in one to two seconds. The sky was clear and visibility was good. Earlier in the evening, about 11 p.m., three other Memphis officers at a substation 15 miles northeast of the golf course saw a triangular series of lights passing over the city at a fast speed. One officer said it looked like a "flying Christmas tree." Air traffic controllers at Memphis International Airport had nothing unusual on radar during these sightings. For further details, click here.

November 18, 1977, 5:40 a.m. New Britain, Connecticut. Two women reported a triangular object with fins "swooped out of nowhere" and hovered over their car. It made no noise. It was cigar-shaped on the bottom with red glowing lights in the center. The triangular part was outlined in white lights that went on and off in sequence. The women watched the object dipping and zigzagging over the city for about 15 minutes. The driver immediately reported it to the police but was told no one else had reported seeing it.

November 22, 1977, 11:45 p.m. Plymouth, New York (midway between Utica and Binghamton) (Pratt). A farm couple had just gone to bed when they heard a loud roaring noise "like a jet plane coming right in on top of the house." The noise continued and suddenly the house started vibrating and the whole yard lit up. The farmer jumped out of bed, looked out a window and saw a huge triangular-shaped object hovering over the house and driveway, 100 to 150 feet above the ground. The noise was like that of a rocket. "You could hear the atmosphere around it cracking from the tremendous noise of this contraption," the farmer said. "It looked like a big triangular-shaped deal and the back end of it wasn't flat from point to point. It was more concave, like an arrowhead, and it looked like it had four engines in the back because you could see the orange fire that was in them." It appeared to be 75 to 80 feet wide and at least as long. There were four to six oscillating red lights. The couple's seven-year-old female German shepherd dog "just about went through conniptions when all this went on." The light from the object was so bright that the security lights in the barnyard, operated by photoelectric cells, went off. All this time the object was moving slowly, perhaps 10 to 15 miles an hour, and took 15 to 20 seconds to pass over the house and barns. It then quickly vanished over the hills at treetop level. Just a few minutes later another couple with a teenage son who live three miles away heard a loud noise that kept getting louder and louder. Then they saw "a huge object in the shape of a stingray fish, like a triangle but rounded in the front." The object lit up their front yard and the family could see "a bunch of square windows on it." It was about 50 feet off the ground. The family watched it for about five minutes before it passed out of sight. For further details, click here.

December 15, 1977, 7 to 10 p.m. Area from just southwest of Eureka Springs, Arkansas eastward through much of Carroll County (Pratt). Dozens of people, including two retired scientists and a police officer, saw a giant triangular or kite-shaped UFO move slowly eastward 25 to 30 miles across the county. About 7 p.m. a woman in Eureka Springs watched it for about 15 minutes as it approached and passed over her home. She described it as diamond-shaped with a bottom that

looked like "raw wood." It had a red signal-like light in the middle and three or four smaller red lights elsewhere. The two scientists, a 73-year-old biologist and her husband, a 69-year-old nuclear chemist, saw the object about 9:25 p.m. near Beaver Lake, about five miles southwest of Eureka Springs. They were traveling home in separate vehicles about a mile apart when each saw two big bright lights passing slowly overhead toward Eureka Springs. Each stopped, got out and looked and neither heard any sound. Between 9:30 and 10, dozens of other people watched it pass over Berryville (ten miles east of Eureka Springs), going east. Most said it was diamond or kite-shaped, had three or four lights on it, sometimes pointed downward like spotlights, and was moving at a speed of 5 to 10 miles an hour. A policeman said it was triangular-shaped. He watched it with binoculars for 30 to 45 minutes from atop the highest hill in Berryville. Some people said they heard a humming sound. It was seen in Green Forest, a community seven miles southeast of Berryville, and was last seen passing over Oak Grove, nine miles northeast of Berryville, heading toward the Missouri border, about three miles beyond. For further details, click here.

January 12, 1978, 8:10 to 8:20 a.m. Cotheridge, Worcester, England. A woman reported seeing a brilliant crescent-shaped object with both ends pointed toward the earth. She said it was clearly visible in the cloudless sky. After hovering for some minutes, it flew off.

January 24, 1978, 7 to 8 p.m. Leicester and Hinckley, England. At least 17 people reported seeing a delta-shaped object that flew low overhead and made no noise. It was lit by steady red, blue and yellow lights as it headed south from Leicester toward Hinckley, where 12 residents saw it.

February 2, 1978, 7:30 p.m. Verona, Kentucky (near Cincinnati, Ohio). A middle-aged couple and their grown son saw a triangular-shaped object flying slowly and low over their farmhouse and disappear across a meadow. It had three big red lights and made a humming sound. The lights were so bright it was hard to look at them.

February 2, 1978, 11 p.m. Vineland, New Jersey. A woman saw a triangular object with a point at the back and "a lot of red and white lights." It made no sound. That same night, time unknown, six teenagers told police they saw a triangular object with lights in each corner when their car stopped at an intersection. They followed it for six or seven miles, wound up on narrow dirt road, then stopped and turned their lights off. The UFO also turned its lights off. When the car lights were turned back on, the UFO lights also went on. By then it appeared to be about a mile away and 500 to 600 feet in air.

February 9, 1978, 7:45 p.m. Island Lake, near South Lyon, Michigan. Several residents reported seeing a huge oval object hovering near their homes. One resident, a former Air Force aircraft mechanic, reported seeing a boomerang-shaped object the size of three 747s with a "great intensity of light coming from the center fuselage area." It was going west, flying at a low rate of speed. At least three adults and a number of children also saw the object, which made a humming noise. The slight noise confounded the ex-mechanic, who said a craft that size with conventional engines should have made enough noise to "blow out every window in the area." Police received about two dozen calls about sightings.

Mid February, 1978, evening. Nelagoney, Oklahoma. A woman driving on a back road saw what she thought was a star until it moved. Then it flew backwards and passed silently over her car. It was boomerang-shaped and emitted bluish-white sparks. It had four small lights on the front, flashing in sequence. Then it sped away.

February 22, 1978, 10 p.m. Loomis, California (near Sacramento). Several residents and a woman driving on an interstate highway reported seeing lights in the sky. One resident said the

object was triangular in shape "with one point taller and a cone attached." It moved slowly and quietly, making a humming noise. Another resident and her son saw a triangular object with two large bright lights hovering about 75 feet over her house. Still another resident saw a stationary object in the sky with six to ten "real bright" lights in a horizontal row. A woman driving home saw two large, bright lights, but with no beam like a headlight. After a newspaper publicized these sightings, several more people called to report also seeing a delta-shaped object.

March 1, 1978, 9:30 to 11 p.m. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania (Pratt). Several hundred people saw an enormous object estimated by some to have been at least 600 feet across. None of the witnesses said the object was triangular in shape, but other characteristics of the object are remarkably similar to those associated with triangle reports. Most people saw two very bright front lights. One young couple saw the object twice. The first time, about 10 p.m., they were driving in the central part of the city when they saw a bright light in the southern sky. It kept getting bigger and brighter and they soon made out two lights slowly sweeping back and forth from left to right. It appeared to be very large. As they watched, a smaller object came from the north very fast, flashing red, white and blue lights. It passed right over their car, made a 180-degree turn in a second and headed toward the large object. Both disappeared over a hill. Intrigued, the couple drove to a reservoir in a park that is the highest point in the city, to see if they could locate the object. A minute later they saw the big one again, coming from the downtown area. It stopped almost above them, perhaps 2,000 feet in the air. They could hear a low humming noise. It appeared to be a dull gray color and had several steady white lights. The underbody seemed to consist of a steel grating and in the middle was a cylinder or cone protruding from the base. Recessed inside this cylinder were three triangular lights with their ends butted together to form a fourth triangle. The triangular lights lit up in sequence, one after the other. After a few minutes the object started to drift away and suddenly just disappeared. The witnesses estimated the object was as big as Three Rivers Stadium (home of professional football and basball teams and since torn down), which was 200 yards in diameter. Another witness, a woman who lived about five miles to the west, also said the object was as big as the stadium. In an interesting experiment in cooperation with the Pennsylvania Center for UFO Research, The *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette* published a brief report about the sightings without giving any details and said the UFO group was seeking additional information. Within 24 hours the center received more than 150 phone calls from people who had seen the object. For further details, click here.

March 3, 1978, 10:20 p.m. Union, New Jersey. Two boys, 10 and 14, told police they saw a diamond-shaped object the size of a house. The object changed in color from orange to green to white and moved around in the sky before disappearing.

March 20, 1978, evening. Salamanca, New York. Five police officers saw a triangular or boomerang-shaped object with green, red, blue and white flashing lights on the side. Two of the officers, responding to calls from residents reporting sightings, saw one or more objects that appeared to be rotating and moving very slowly.

March 20–24, 1978, exact date not given; a workday morning, about 4 a.m. Malibu, California. The general manager of a corporation in Venice left his house on his way to work and saw a bright circle of lights above him which seemed to be moving upwards and then disappeared. He was astounded. As he got into his car he heard a low rumbling, muffled sound. Then maybe 3,000 to 4,000 feet above him he could make out a triangular object the size of two 747s. It was moving very slowly and as he watched, it climbed toward a layer of clouds and then veered out over the ocean. He tried to follow it in his car but lost sight of it.

March 22, 1978, 9:15 p.m. New Scandia, Minnesota. More than 50 people reported seeing a V-shaped formation of red lights variously described as being as big as a battleship or a 747 aircraft

flying at an altitude of 100 to 300 feet in a northwesterly direction at a speed of five to ten miles an hour. Critics and debunkers claimed the people saw a flight of five military helicopters, which flew through the area about the same time. However, the pilot of the lead helicopter was later quoted as denying the "UFO" could have been his flight because they were at an altitude of 2,500 feet, never hovered and flew at a speed of 90 miles an hour.

March 27, 1978, 9 p.m. Ratby (near Hinckley), Leicester, England. A 19-year-old student nurse was riding a motorcycle on a lane when she saw an object about two fields away and 200 feet in the sky. She described it as a long red object with white hot flames coming from the rear end. It hovered for four minutes, during which it made a loud droning noise. It then tilted and she could see lights at each point of a triangular shape.

Late March, 1978, 2:30 a.m. Yeovil, Dorset, England. Two young men, 17 and 19, reported seeing a bright orange, inverted cone-shaped object hovering just above the ground while they were driving home. They stopped and watched for five to ten minutes, after which it appeared to fade away. They estimated it was two to three miles away. They heard no sound.

April 6, 1978, 7 p.m. Baldwinsville, New York (just northwest of Syracuse). Two men driving saw a bright ball of white light traveling west at high rate of speed suddenly stop and remain motionless. After several minutes, the light went out and a series of red, green and blue flashing lights came on. Just as suddenly as it appeared, the lights went out and the object disappeared. An hour later, eight teenagers, six boys and two girls, riding bicycles saw three lights appear near a water tower in the southern sky. It hovered over the hill, lit up the area and then quickly disappeared. The previous evening a police officer and his family saw an object hovering near their home. The sheriff's department also received call from a helicopter pilot who said he and a friend were driving when they saw a diamond-shaped object hovering about 50 feet above the ground. The only sound it made was a "whooshing" noise as it suddenly took off at a high rate of speed.

April 26, 1978, 11 p.m. Eden Prairie, Minnesota. Two people in separate cars saw a triangular object passing over an interstate highway at a height of about 200 feet. It had a row of 12 red lights going down the center and two bright beams of light coming down from the sides. Both stopped and got out of their cars, as did five males in a third car. They watched as the object bobbed up and down about 100 feet above a golf course before continuing west.

Spring 1978, 10 p.m. Glenview, Illinois (CUFOS). A house painter, 20, riding in a car saw bright orange and white lights on a triangular object moving north at about 1,000 feet. It was moving slowly and passed out of sight beyond some buildings. At arm's length, the object was about the size of two hands.

May 20, 1978, 9:30 p.m. Norwich, Connecticut. At least four people reported to state police that they had seen six triangular objects in a row flying southeast over the Thames River. The objects had red lights at the rear and white or yellow lights on the front.

May 27, 1978, night. Chula Vista, California. A manufacturing engineer who had been investigating UFOs for 15 years got a call about a triangular craft near the Chula Vista Harbor Drive-in. The Chula Vista police department and the sheriff's station at Imperial Beach were getting calls from UFO witnesses. The engineer and another field investigator went to the Imperial Beach Pier. When they arrived, fishermen were walking toward the shore, leaving their gear behind. "They wouldn't talk to us," said the engineer. "They just stared at us blankly, like zombies." One couple who ran a concession stand and their baby were frightened, as was their dog, which had squeezed under a bed and wouldn't come out. Three police officers and a dispatcher had seen the UFO from the roof of the station, but a superior officer said they were not available for comment. The engineer

talked briefly with two of the officers, and later in the day he went to their homes. However, the homes were vacant. When the investigators went back to the police station to check on the addresses, they were told the officers were no longer with the department. Three years later, the engineer tracked down one of the former officers in Montana, but he refused to be interviewed.

May 28, 1978, 8:44 to 9:30 p.m. Chula Vista, California. Police received seven calls about a diamond-shaped object with two sets of lights at each point that hovered for five to ten minutes behind a dairy near the harbor. One woman said: "It seemed to move and as it moved it seemed to be turning, but it didn't seem to be turning all the way around." Others saw a triangular object that made no noise.

June 13, 1978, 2:30 p.m. King Standing at Ashdown Forest, West Sussex, England. A geology surveyor for the water authority was working high up on a drilling rig when he saw a wedge-shaped object silhouetted against a high bank of fir trees 500 to 600 yards away. The object was about 100 feet above the ground but 50 to 60 feet below the surveyor. He tapped a fellow worker on shoulder to draw his attention to it. It flew down the valley, crossed a highway and vanished over the horizon. Neither man could see any wings on the object. They estimated it covered a distance of four miles in three to four seconds. The surveyor is colorblind but his mate said it was light colored underneath and red on top. No noise could be heard.

August 5, 1978, 11:15 p.m. Laurie, Missouri. A 40-year-old TV director was driving through a wooded area with his daughter and son when they saw two red lights about 25 feet to the left of the road. It rose about 30 feet above the ground. The son, 11, saw a triangular object fly over car to their right, cut back at the top of the hill they were driving down, turn around and approach them again, only to descend behind trees. The father heard faint whirling noise and saw only the two lights rise off ground. The son estimated the object was 10 to 12 feet across.

August 17, 1978, 10 p.m. Rural area between Marblehead and Port Clinton, Ohio. A woman, her three children and her mother were riding in a car when they saw three lights "the size of a silver dollar" and patterned "like an upside down triangle" flashing on and off in the sky. When first seen, the lights were near the moon at the 7 o'clock position. They blinked out and came back on a second later at the 3 o'clock position. The lights were approaching the car from the northwest at a rapid speed and the woman stopped. Her mother looked out and saw "two huge lights at least two-and-a-half-feet in diameter right over the car." The lights flashed and were pentagonal shaped. From her perspective, they were about eight inches apart. Within a few seconds the object passed on overhead and went out of sight.

August 24, 1978, 9 to 10 p.m. Sedan and Peru, Kansas. Several residents reported seeing a kite-shaped object as big as a 747 flying northwest-southeast at a slow speed, making a low humming noise. One woman said it was diamond-shaped and had three steady white lights on the front, back and right side and a red blinking light on the left side. Some said it was flying high; others said it was just above the trees.

September 1978. Western Michigan. Dan Wright, then director of investigations for MUFON, was driving on Interstate 94 when he and a companion saw a boomerang-shaped object with two mammoth spotlights whoosh silently over all four lanes of I-94 and then right over their heads. Wright and his companion stopped and watched the object through binoculars as it hovered for a while over a nearby grove of trees.

September 14–16, 1978. Italy. During a series of sightings throughout the entire country, numerous cigar, disc and triangular-shaped objects were seen. In the Alps near Bolzano, rail workers

saw a triangular object with two powerful lights, which disappeared at great speed after a few minutes. At 5:50 a.m. on September 14, people in Rome saw a triangular object for five minutes. At about the same time, people near Florence reported seeing a cigar-shaped object. Early on the morning of the 16th, highway police near Rome received calls about a "luminous triangle" and "a beam of greenish light."

December 6, 1978, 11 p.m. Antioch, California. A music teacher and another man saw a single light branch out into several others, with one bright light in front and a red light at the tail end. The diamond-shaped object flew over them and made a low rumble or humming sound. The two men jumped into a car and chased the object, once catching up with it and crossing its path. It flew off in northwesterly direction, lost altitude and disappeared from sight. The sighting lasted 15 minutes. The object was about size of "two houses" and about 1,000 feet high. On the way back to the teacher's house, they saw an identical object coming from the east. They watched it for ten minutes as it moved west and south. About 11:45 p.m., the other man saw a third object shaped "like a stingray," possibly the same object that two women reported seeing pass over their house the same evening. About two weeks earlier, another woman in the adjoining city of Pittsburg saw a similar object.

December 23, 1978, 9:30 p.m. Near Punta del Este, Uruguay. A newspaper sports reporter driving to Punta del Este on assignment saw a giant V formation of lights 300 to 400 meters away along the slope of the Pan de Azucar (Sugar Loaf) hill. They were stationary and he stopped to get a better look. It was an imposing sight but since there was nothing he could do, he decided to continue his trip. Just a few minutes later he saw a pair of bright lights in his rearview mirror and thought it was a truck. He pulled over to let it pass, but nothing happened. He again stopped and got out. The lights had disappeared and there was no truck. Somewhat alarmed, he got in his car again and started up only to see a bright white light cross the road 500 meters ahead of him and perhaps 300 meters high, heading out to sea.

December 28, 1978, 4:30 a.m. Arroyito, Cordoba, Argentina. Three workers of the electrical company of Cordoba were driving in a company truck near Arroyito and were about to cross a bridge over the Rio Segundo when they suddenly found themselves in the town of Transito, 15 kilometers farther on. They were amazed and didn't understand how they had gotten there. The cigarettes they had been smoking were still burning. They discussed what had happened as they continued on their way. But shortly after, as they approached the locality of Santiago Temple, they saw a very intense light coming from a nearby hill, 150 meters from the road. It was coming from a flattened rhomboid-shaped object about 25 meters across which revolved on a vertical axis while emitting intense rays of light from the upper part. At times it oscillated as if it were a top on a wave. The men said another truck had stopped and as they watched, the object suddenly focused a strong beam of light on their truck before moving away.

End of December 1978, 8 p.m. Antofagasta, Chile. Three Chilean Air Force F5-Es were sent

aloft to intercept a giant UFO that had been detected by radar. The object was reported to be at an altitude of about 10,000 feet over Calama in the northern part of the country. There were no clouds and the sky was semi-dark. The flight commander spotted the object and a lieutenant in another plane ten miles away confirmed the sighting. The object, which was "between round and triangular and was very bright," according to the commander, was about 50 times bigger than the F5-Es. The incident was not revealed to the public until May 29, 1979, the day a similar incident occurred (see below). The Air Force could not explain what the object was.

January 4, 1979, daytime. Israel. Israelis reported seeing a "sparkling diamond in the sun" hovering, zigzagging and streaking through the sky from Jerusalem to Haifa.

May 6, 1979, 10:45 p.m. Kalama Valley, about 12 miles east of Honolulu, Hawaii. An airline flight attendant and her husband were driving back to Honolulu when they saw a triangular object coming slowly toward them from the west. It was huge, about the size of "two or three hands" at arm's length. "It should have fallen out of the sky it was so big," the woman said. It had two big headlights and underneath about two dozen glowing red, green and white lights blinking on and off. The couple stopped to watch it. As the object moved faster, "it would move funny, sort of up and down." It headed out to sea and went out of sight.

May 29, 1979. Antofagasta, Chile. A Chilean Air Force captain who was instructing another pilot in an F5-E on a routine training flight reported that they saw an unidentified object. Radar operators had alerted them to its presence. "I first saw a nebulous spot, but on approaching noticed it was a kind of black triangle with two little tails," said the captain. "At that moment, with a maneuver that was also seen from the ground, the UFO made a turn and left at a speed surpassing that of sound."

May 29, 1979, evening. The Meadows, Nottingham, England. A woman saw a triangular-shaped object with a reddish-orange glow. It was moving up and down but after two or three minutes it got up speed, climbed rapidly and disappeared. One or two nights earlier a group of boys playing soccer said they saw a fleet of triangular objects in the Ashby area.

August 2, 1979, between 11 p.m. and midnight. Oberlin, Kansas. At least 30 residents of Decatur County reported seeing a pair of large unidentified objects with a series of lights flying extremely slowly at low altitudes, with little or no noise. One woman and her three children said they saw what looked like car headlights in the sky for about eight minutes as it passed northwest of their rural residence. It had one light in front and a diamond pattern of four lights in back with nothing in between. Another woman riding home from the county fair with her son and daughter saw "two car headlights" in the sky moving east as they headed west. The son was driving and he turned the vehicle south one mile to get a better view but they could see little more and went on home. From their yard they watched the object as it came slowly eastward right over their house. It passed about "double tree-top height" over their cattle feedlot yard lights. They could see a cone-shaped light in front with three lights in back, one on top and two on the bottom. It was as big as a football field and made a humming sound like a blimp. All the lights were steady.

September 11, 1979, Between 8 and 11:30 p.m. Spalding, Leicester, England. At 8 o'clock, a woman and her mother were standing at the back door of their house when they saw a bright light shining down. It disappeared. The woman then went into the field to check her lambs and heard a "horrible noise, like a deep humming" above her. She looked up and saw three lights in a triangle, one red and two white, not very high. About three hours later a couple in bed realized there was a light in the sky. The wife looked out a window and saw what looked like "a car with its headlights on." The object was stationary and had two large lights and one small light shaped like a triangle. It later

moved away. The woman heard a noise like an engine revving up and was frightened because she thought it was a plane in trouble. Still another couple saying goodbye to a relative saw it or a similar object with two red lights at the front and a white light some distance to the rear. It was moving slowly as if scanning the ground with two very large and powerful searchlights. After about five minutes, it switched off the searchlights, increased its speed and moved over the couple's house, making a droning sound. "It must have been a massive piece of machinery," said the wife. "We feel sure it was of a triangular shape from the position of the lights."

October 20, 1979, 8:45 p.m. Millsboro, Delaware. Two women saw strange lights that seemed to be flying in formation close to the ground just west of Millsboro. They saw three lights that were flying apart at first. Then the lights "seemed to come into a triangle shape and it looked like there was a plane with red and blue lights following it." The first three lights were gold colored and were accompanied by a low humming noise.

December 20, 1979, 9:45 p.m. Des Moines, Iowa. A 26-year-old woman and her 18-year-old sister saw a diamond-shaped object "two or three times larger than an airplane," with four white lights in the corners flying near Interstate 235 in the city. It was dark and shadowy with no clear definition on a flat bottom surface. Sometimes it barely moved and sometimes it hovered. The two women actually saw it three times from different locations, with the longest sighting lasting about two minutes. It made a low rumbling sound. The older sister said it was about size of an orange held at end of an arm.

January 13, 1980, 9 p.m. Red Wing, Minnesota. Two women saw a flashing triangle of lights above a nursing home. Although it appeared to be moving slowly, it was overhead for only about two minutes. When directly above them, they could see two "egg-shaped lights similar to spotlights on either side of the front white light." They became frightened and hid in a car when the object hovered 15 to 30 seconds above a nearby 50-foot oak tree. Three other women who worked at the nursing home each separately saw the triangle of lights.

February 11, 1980, 10 p.m. to midnight. Argentina and Chile. Hundreds of people in more than a dozen communities in an area of Chile and western Argentina 600 miles long and 300 miles wide reported seeing a large, usually triangular object. Many sightings occurred between 10:50 and 11:10 in areas far apart, which makes one wonder if this weren't a meteor or falling space debris. However, details of individual sightings with numerous witnesses indicate otherwise. Examples: Shortly before 11 p.m., the mayor and 31 other people in Ahilinco, a small community in Neuquen Province 635 miles southwest of Buenos Aires, saw a brilliant object with a triangle of very strong light in the center. It was about 45 degrees high in the sky to the west over the Andes. The object remained motionless for three minutes, then the triangle disappeared, the lights began to gyrate, then went out and the object slowly disappeared toward the west. Residents in the nearby larger town of Chos Malal saw much the same thing. In the town of Ingeneiro Luis Huergo in Rio Negro Province (200 miles east-southeast), a 22-year-old man returning home about 10 p.m. saw a bright light about 200 meters away and 30 meters in the air. The next thing he knew it was 11 p.m., an hour later, and he was in his car 18 kilometers farther away near the town of Cervantes. The light was still in front of and above his car, which wouldn't start. He walked into town but when he returned with a policeman the object had gone. He described it as "a kind of big L. Where the two 'legs' of the L join was a kind of star. Inside the 'L' was a square and within the square a smaller one, a kind of TV screen." A mailman who lives two kilometers southeast of Cervantes said that at 10:55 p.m. he and four or five neighbors saw a large ball of light with a beam of light shining down. After three or four minutes it flew off at great speed to the north. Between 10:45 and 11 p.m., numerous people in Chepes, Barrealito, Tamberies and Chamical in San Juan Province, 600 miles to the north-northwest, saw a large triangular object with a "blue luminosity with a reddish hue" moving at great speed. Around 11

p.m. in Santiago, Chile (about 130 miles south), many people including military and police personnel saw an immense ball of light with two beams of light shining out. After ten minutes, it began to wobble and then disappeared at "an incredible speed." Around 11:30 p.m. near El Medano in Catamarca Province, Argentina (400 miles northeast of Santiago), a doctor, his wife and three children saw an enormous ball of intense orange light with three beams of light, one to the left, one to the right and one down to the ground. They saw five other people also watching it. After several minutes, it shot off across the horizon at great speed. At 11:45 p.m. in San Vicente in neighboring Santiago del Estero Province (about 100 miles northeast of El Medano), witnesses saw a triangular object that gave off intermittent green, red and yellow lights that shined down to the ground. It remained motionless for five minutes and then disappeared at great speed. Shortly before midnight, an unidentified object passed over the Pacific coast towns of Penco and Lirquen in Chile (just north of Concepcion and nearly 300 miles south of Santiago), and then landed in the waters of the bay. It floated for about ten minutes, shining searchlights that lit the whole bay, and then suddenly ascended and disappeared over the mountains to the east, leaving behind a trail of smoke that hung in the air for about two hours.

April 10, 1980, 8:25 p.m. Naples, Florida (CUFOS). A photographer working with another man doing night photography in a downtown park saw an object on the horizon. It came from the west-southwest going east and passed overhead at a height of about 500 feet. It was triangular and had three very dark green lights, one at each tip of the triangle, but they were barely visible. No sound was heard. The object passed out of sight beyond buildings on the horizon. The sighting lasted 45 to 60 seconds. The witness had a pilot's license and had flown single-engine planes.

August 20, 1980, night. Paradise, California. Two men saw a brilliant light hovering for 10 minutes about 30 miles away. Suddenly it took off at a high rate of speed, climbing in altitude, and the two could see a triangle of lights on the bottom of the object.

September 13, 1980, 2:30 a.m. Hamilton Pool, 26 miles northwest of Dripping Springs, Texas. Four young people were sleeping in a tent when one of the women awoke to find the tent lit up with a faint yellow glow. She screamed, awakening the others. One man, 19, went outside, thinking a log had rolled out of the fire, but the fire was out. A loud humming sound caused him to look up, and at about 125 feet altitude he saw a triangular object with two lights at each tip, yellow and white, red and green, blue and white. It was moving slowly north. He also saw three thrusters on the underside, like nozzles on a rocket. Nothing was coming from them. The underside was greenish-gray in color, not a reflection of the lights. The object hovered about ten seconds and the humming sound became a pulsating hum, as if the object was about to stall. It moved over the hills and went out of sight. About 30 minutes earlier they had heard a loud explosion like a cannon being fired. The girls were in the canyon and saw sparks from above the ledge.

September 27, 1980. Natal, Rio Grande do Norte, Brazil. Three unidentified flying objects were seen near the atmospheric rocket launching base of Barreira do Inferno, on the Atlantic coast just south of Natal. A landing had been reported between the towns of Caico and Jucurutu, 100 kilometers west of Natal, while a radio station reported that a "triangular luminous object appeared near Natal, shortly thereafter disappearing towards the sea."

October 5, 1980, early morning before dawn. Near Ridgefield, Washington. A crew member of southbound freight train reported seeing a triangular-shaped object about 300 feet across hover about 400 feet above the train tracks. It had red and white blinking lights.

October 7, 1980, 11:30 p.m. Four miles northwest of Yelm, Washington. People riding in a car saw a "huge object shaped like a triangle in front with red and green lights" about 1,000 feet from

them. It passed over them. On the same night, people in Tenino, 15 miles southwest of Yelm, saw a triangular object with a white glow around it moving fairly fast and low. A third report that evening came from nearby Offutt Lake, where people riding in a car saw a gold-colored, diamond-shaped object for about three minutes.

October 19, 1980, evening. Albion, Michigan. A couple and their two young children were returning home on a country road near Albion when they saw a diamond-shaped object coming toward them. It had two steady white lights at the sides and red and blue lights forming the front and the back. The father, an Air Force veteran, estimated the object was 200 to 500 feet high. As the object flew overhead, the family's van stalled 20 feet short of a stop sign.

October 23, 1980, evening. Clifton and Morenci, Arizona (Pratt). A huge triangular or boomerang-shaped object made repeated visits to these two adjoining copper mining towns during October, November and December. The most spectacular sightings occurred on October 23. On that night it hovered above a football field where a high school band was practicing. All 110 members of the band as well as 30 to 40 parents sitting in the stands saw the object, which appeared to be as big as the field itself. It stayed throughout the entire rehearsal before drifting off. It was described as a "string of lights in a triangular shape." It would move and stop, move and stop. It disappeared about the time the practice ended. Shortly before it was seen over the high school, five maintenance workers saw the object above a large copper smelting plant one mile west of the school and on the other side of a mountain ridge. The workers said it had twelve red lights on it and a big searchlight in the front. The smelter has two 600-foot-tall smokestacks 130 feet apart that are 23 feet in diameter at the tops. The object once hovered directly over one of the smokestacks and appeared to shine its searchlight down into the smokestack. The object drifted away, then shot off to the south, but suddenly stopped, returned and passed over the smelter again and on out of sight over a huge open pit mine nearby. An investigator for the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization talked to five miners who said they saw the object five miles west of Morenci about two hours later. During the last three months of the year, a number of people in Clifton and Morenci saw a diamond-shaped object. One witness was a restaurant owner who had had several sightings. He said that in April 1980 he and another man saw a V-shaped object with thee or four lights on each side pass low overhead. Then it suddenly split into two sections, with half the lights going one way and the other half the other. Another witness, a woman, saw a triangular object pass over low enough that she said the bottom looked "like little hardwood planks three to four inches wide, like a hardwood floor." It hovered for a few seconds and then shot away. For further details, click here.

October 28, 1980, nighttime. Middletown, New York. Two women driving saw a triangular black object hovering over trees just outside the city limits. They turned toward it to get a better view and the object rose in silence, dropped back down and flew off. The women searched for 15 minutes and saw it again. They tracked it for a while, and then suddenly it appeared overhead. It was about 60 feet long, had four lights shining beneath and one huge beam that shined down on the car. "It was whiter than white, like a blue light," said one woman. The women sped home and the object followed overhead. It left with a loud hum after they rushed into the house.

October 29, 1980, 7 p.m. Newport, South Wales, United Kingdom. A man reported seeing a triangular mass of white light traveling slowly above his village, Aberbargoed. He said it had two bright lights at the bottom corner and a blue green light slowly turning at the apex. It disappeared from view slowly. The witness was described as an aircraft enthusiast and said he is certain this was not a plane.

November 18, 1980, throughout the evening. About a dozen communities in northern-central Missouri, the largest of which are the small cities of Trenton and Kirksville (Pratt). Hundreds of

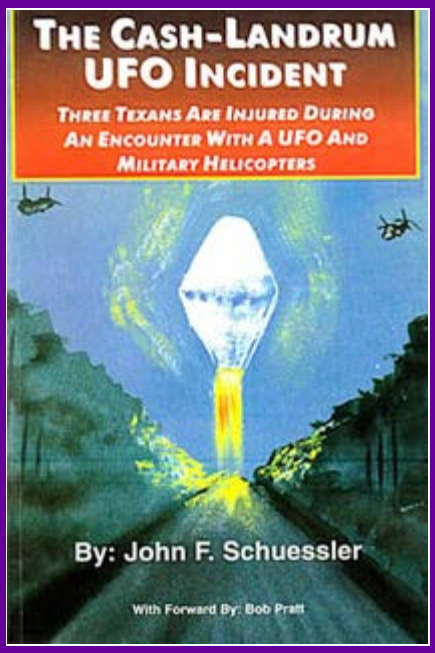
people reported seeing a large triangular-shaped object move slowly back and forth several times over an area at least 100 miles wide for four to five hours. It was once spotted on radar and seen visually at the same time by a maintenance technician at an unmanned radar station north of Kirksville. It went through his area four or five times, he said, and he once tracked its speed at 45 miles an hour. He went outside to look at it twice. It was about six miles away and all he could see were lights. A number of people said it hovered overhead. Often two big bright lights like headlights were seen. Many said it was as big as a football field. One university student took a photo as it tipped on its side, showing a row of lights (they looked greenish, he said) like windows around a domed area on top. A teacher in Trenton said he could see white lights that looked like cockpit or cabin lights on the front of the object. A number of police officers saw it. One of them, a veteran highway patrolman, saw it hovering about six miles west of Trenton. He drove for about five minutes until he got underneath it, and saw it sitting silently 1,500 to 1,800 feet above him. After 30 seconds or so, it suddenly moved back east without turning around, making a low jet-engine sound as it moved away. It went out of sight in about 40 seconds. Near Kirksville, 60 miles east of Trenton, a sheriff's deputy who was also a pilot and another deputy saw the object suddenly go back in the opposite direction without banking or turning around. A farm woman saw a big bright light in a field on an adjoining farm, sent her son and husband to check it out and while they were gone she saw the white light suddenly turn very dark orange. She said it was "almost round but the right side was sort of cut off." Another farmer some distance away saw the object twice during the evening. The first time it went over his house at about 300 to 400 feet altitude. It had seven lights underneath and two big headlights on the front. It was triangular, moved at about 40 miles an hour and made a low rumbling sound. An aerial-refueling operation took place in this area at one point during the evening, and may account for some sightings. However, nearly all witnesses said they had seen refueling flights before and were emphatic about this not being a plane. In addition, a number of witnesses said they could see jets in the sky at the same time, although not in connection with the object. For further details, click here.

November 29, 1980, 5 a.m. Todmorden, Yorkshire, England. A number of police officers independently reported seeing a UFO in the area. One constable said he came across what he at first thought was a bus that had slid across the road sideways. Then he realized it was a UFO. "It was about 20 feet wide and 14 feet high and was diamond-shaped," he said. "It had a bank of windows and the bottom half was rotating. It was hovering off the ground about five feet and it was very frightening – very frightening." His radio stopped working and he decided to sketch the object on his clipboard. The next minute he found himself a hundred yards down the road and there was no sign of the UFO. During hypnotic regression, he told a story of having been taken on board the craft.

December 1980, exact date not given, 5 a.m. Off the coast of South Carolina or Florida (CUFOS). A merchant seaman on a ship heading for the Panama Canal had just gone off the 12-to-4 watch and was topside eating when he saw a light following the ship. It was as large as several moons. It was a white triangle. After about ten minutes, it turned into a pale red sphere. The object kept getting larger and larger for another ten minutes. Then the object seemed to shrink and disappear. The total length of the sighting was 25 minutes. The seaman was puzzled and said he had never seen anything like it before, but did have another sighting later, on December 25, off Cristobol Island.

December 29, 1980, 9 p.m. Between New Caney and Dayton, Texas. In what is known as the "Cash-Landrum Case," two middle-aged women and the grandson of one were driving home to Dayton on a deserted country highway when they spotted a glowing red object on the horizon ahead of them. Several minutes later, it suddenly swooped down and hovered over the road a short distance head of them. It was a dazzlingly bright, enormous diamond-shaped object standing on one end. The glow was so bright they could barely stand to look at it. They stopped the car and watched. The

object periodically belched flames from the bottom toward the road and would rise up a short distance and then settle back down. All three got out of the car but the grandson was so terrified that the grandmother quickly got him and herself back inside. The driver walked to the front of the car and stood there for a short while. Her companion pleaded with her to get back in the car and she finally did. After about 15 minutes, the object – which all this time had been making a loud noise accompanied by a constant beeping sound – finally rose up above the pine trees, turned over on its side and slowly drifted south toward the nearby Gulf of Mexico. As it flew away it was surrounded by more than 20 military helicopters, most of them later identified by the women from charts as CH-47 Chinooks. The women and the boy drove on home, all feeling ill. All three were nauseated and suffered from severe headaches, diarrhea, reddening of the skin, stomach pains, extreme thirst and loss of appetite. The driver, who was exposed to the object longer than the other two, was hospitalized several days later, her face blistered and badly swollen. She spent a month in the hospital. All three broke out in blisters and from then on remained highly sensitive to heat. The two women lost most of their hair, which grew back in within six months. All three suffered lingering effects for several years. The first woman was hospitalized several times in the following years and eventually died of cancer. UFO investigators talked to other people who had seen the glow of light from a distance that night and other witnesses who had seen a large group of CH-47s in the area later that evening. The helicopters appeared to be searching for something as they moved fairly low across the sky. However, all government and military agencies that might have been involved denied having any aircraft in the area that night or knowing anything about the incident. All activity involving the object and helicopters was at fairly low altitude and would not have been picked up on radar at Houston International Airport, 30 miles to the south. (For details of this extraordinary encounter, read John F. Schuessler's book, *The Cash Landrum UFO Incident*. Schuessler is international director of the Mutual UFO Network).



November 26, 1980, evening. West Norfolk, England. A couple driving in the country saw a triangular-shaped object hovering over the road. Earlier in the evening, at 5:30 p.m., an eight-year-old girl reported seeing flashing orange and red lights hovering over a field behind her house. On same evening, a retired 75-year-old man said he saw mysterious object flying over the docks.

January 16, 1981, early hours, before dawn. Welling (southeast London area), England. Two men driving in a lorry noticed a bright light in sky near Eltham. It was about half a mile above them and a beam came from two powerful lights on the front of the object. Then, when the men were stopped at a traffic light in Welling, they saw an enormous black triangular object emitting a V-shaped beam of light from the front. It had other colored lights underneath it. "It was massive," said one man, comparing it with a 400-passenger DC-10 in which he had once been a passenger. British UFO Research Association investigator Maureen Hall said the shape was rare but she had had a phone call from someone in Cheshire (the Liverpool-Manchester area) who had seen a similar delta-shaped object earlier in the day.

January 22, 1981, 6 p.m. Jesup, Georgia. A chemical engineer and his wife and a second man, the owner of a furniture store, saw a triangular or horseshoe-shaped object, about the size of an airplane, descending from a northwesterly direction. They described it as brilliant red or orange with individual lights on it. The sighting lasted only a few seconds. The three braced themselves for an explosion as it disappeared behind trees but there was only silence. They searched for it but found

nothing. Another man about five miles away also saw the object descend and said it looked like a "big ball of fire."

February 15, 1981, evening. Offerton, Ontario, Canada. Three students saw a round object moving through sky with lights around the side and three lights in a triangle shape underneath. It moved, hovered and then disappeared upwards into the sky. The sighting lasted four to five minutes.

February 22, 1981, 10 to 10:30 p.m. La Vernia, Texas (20 miles east of San Antonio). At least 30 residents reported seeing a triangular object hovering in the area at the same time that TV sets and telephones were disrupted and a false fire alarm was set off. The object had two white lights at the front and a red light at the rear. The lights went up "real high" and came back down again. A "low whooshing" sound could be heard. A smell of burning tar or insulation wiring hung in the area but no fire could be found. One witness saw what appeared to be "the body of a large aircraft" with two bright lights and a red light. It was barely moving. Three men hunting raccoons had just released their dogs when they saw the object moving toward them. They saw two lights like streetlights, bright but not blinding, just glowing. When the object passed overhead, it appeared to be the size of "an eight-room house" and made a humming sound. One of the men flashed an SOS signal with his flashlight but the object did not respond. Earlier, an Air Force mechanic reported seeing two "saucers" following a plane toward San Antonio and thought the plane was towing them. Then suddenly the objects passed the plane.

March 12, 1981, 9 p.m. Attica, Michigan. Nine members of a family playing cards saw "floodlights" out a window and thought it was a plane or helicopter, but the lights suddenly went off. The family went outside and in the light of the full moon saw a flat, triangular object with rounded corners. It had red, green, white and amber vertical lights. It was about 100 feet off the ground and it passed over the house at about five miles per hour. It made very little noise, "sort of like a small plane at idle."

March 15, 1981, evening. Bethesda, Maryland. A middle-aged author and his wife were driving when they saw a triangular object about the size of a Boeing 747 flying about 1,000 feet high, at about 100 miles an hour. It made no noise. It had a row of square windows (filled with bright light, like fluorescent lighting) in front and two "cherry red" exhaust lights at the rear. Going north to south, it flew diagonally across the path of the car and went out of sight beyond some trees after 25 to 30 seconds. The man said he received phone calls later from others who had seen it, including one man in Gaithersburg, a nearby community in the direction the object was flying.

April 15, 1981, 7:35 p.m. Mount Sunapee, New Hampshire. A man driving in the area of Mount Sunapee saw a huge triangular object with red lights. It first appeared as "two huge, bright stars" to the east and was stationary. Then "one of the stars seemed to fall several miles straight down" and began moving westward. As it approached, the object took on the appearance of a huge metal triangle with several red lights on the side and a very bright, high-intensity white light on the leading edge. The object looked similar to "five B-52s in a low-altitude flight, flying in a staggered V formation." The object flew "very low, lower than the hills," and passed over the man's car going west.

April 15, 1981, about 7:45 p.m. Windsor, Vermont (about 27 miles west-northwest of Mount Sunapee, New Hampshire). Two employees of public radio station, outside on a coffee break, saw an object described as "V-shaped with a big white light in front." The object was said to have "definite dimensions and red side lights." Lights illuminated grid work underneath. It was moving very slowly. A heavy hum was heard.

April 15, 1981, 10:30 to 11 p.m. Fairchance, Pennsylvania. A police officer and several other witnesses reported seeing a series of lights in a diamond-shaped configuration. The witnesses differed as to the color of the lights, blue, green, red or white.

April 27, 1981, 12:30 a.m. Stretton (Liverpool area), England. A couple driving in car saw a brilliant light, stopped at a hotel and got out to watch. It hovered over nearby homes for about two minutes. It was triangular in shape and about the size of "two-seater plane, but certainly was not a plane," said the wife. It was about 60 feet above the ground and they could see lights inside object. They heard a constant "machine sound" which did not resemble that of a helicopter. The object suddenly shot off at a fast speed, coming even closer to the ground. The wife said people in other cars also stopped to watch.

May 20, 1981, 12:45 a.m. Melones, California. Six employees working the graveyard shift at an asbestos plant saw two diamond-shaped objects in the northern sky. The "bright clear lights" remained stationary for about five minutes, and then began moving southward. As they moved, the men could see two other lights on the back of object. They saw it again at 3 a.m. Both times it appeared to be about 1,000 feet overhead. The six men were working in three separate areas.

September 28, 1981, 8 p.m. Rural area near Bancroft, Michigan (MUFON). A widow saw lights in a field near her home and thought they were National Guard helicopters. She phoned her son, who lives nearby, and asked him to take a look. Shortly thereafter he, his wife and her nephew went outside and saw three or four lights moving erratically with both horizontal and vertical darting motions. The lights then moved into a formation of sorts about 150 yards from their driveway. One light descended vertically and rose to its original position in the span of a second. Then out of the east came two more objects, and from the southwest one or two more. Soon after their arrival, one light moved considerably closer to the witnesses. Its surface was a dull gray and it hovered about 75 yards away, and then dipped its forward section toward them. It was sort of bat-like in shape with drooped wings. On each wingtip was a steady red light, while a piercing white flashing strobe light was on the underside. At the same time, the husband was watching another object that slowly glided into what he described as a "45-degree angle of attack." It then veered off to the southwest revealing its underside as a round-edged triangle or arrowhead shape. He then went inside to rest a leg he had injured some weeks earlier. The nephew had walked to the end of the driveway 60 feet away, and the wife walked out to join him. From there they watched a "room–sized" irregular ball of brilliant light about 500 yards away. The nephew went inside to get rifle telescopes. The light was too bright and hurt their eyes. They soon spotted eight or ten more lights in a grouping in the sky. As the two of them looked up, they saw a triangular object pass over the house at a height of a few hundred feet. Through the telescopes they could see a gray undersurface. At each of its rounded corners was a depression or hole, surrounded by a ring or groove. Outside of these at the edge were blue flashing lights in the right and left rear and a red light on the front. Centered on its underside was a flashing white strobe light. Extending from the central light toward each ring was a bar-like attachment. The three outer lights were flashing in this sequence: Front, right rear, left rear, center. As the object passed over, they could hear a "swooshing" sound. They estimated its size as perhaps 25 to 35 feet long and 15 to 25 feet across. In the meantime, the husband had called some friends and four other adults soon joined them. Between 8 and 10:30 p.m. the group watched similar activity. The lights gradually dispersed by 10:30. On October 2, the wife saw a V-shaped object, and on October 12 saw a reddish-orange circular object, which was soon joined by a second object that appeared as a triangular pattern of lights.

October 31, 1981, night. El Cajon Mountain, 40 kilometers west of Mendoza, Argentina. A bright light that rose rapidly and soundlessly surprised seven veteran mountain climbers camped in the Andes, leaving a glow of light that reflected on the mountain. "It was as if someone had projected

light from a powerful reflector and in that light one could see a kind of clouds which danced, as though you were looking at exhaust from automobiles reflecting in your headlights," said one climber. Another said: "The thing changed quickly into a brilliant sphere, and then you could see in the middle of it a kind of darkened hat-like shape." Later, he said, the object disappeared and transformed itself into "white contrails that in a matter of seconds took on a triangular shape, and in one of its extremes the ship could be seen."

1982. Pleasanton, California. Darrell Evans, first baseman for the Detroit Tigers professional baseball team, reported that he and his wife saw a triangular craft with brilliant white lights from the patio of their former home in Pleasanton. "It was as if they singled us out," he said. However, he waited two years before telling anyone about it.

Mid-February 1982, 9 p.m. Near Bakersfield, Vermont. A woman driving home from St. Albans saw a large white light moving slowly through the sky when she was about a mile and a half from Bakersfield. It was quite low in the sky. "At first I thought it was a plane about to land, so I flashed my headlights to warn it off the road. And then it started coming towards me." As the object got closer she could see it was triangular in shape. Before losing sight of it, she convinced herself it was a hang-glider or a hot air balloon. She turned into her driveway and was startled to see the glowing triangle in her own backyard. "It was just hovering there, about 25 feet from me," she said. She got out of the car, picked up her two bags of groceries and started toward the house. "Then I stopped for a moment to look at the thing and I began to feel very frightened. It was obviously watching me." She called out for her upstairs neighbors but no one responded. Feeling panicky, she began running toward her house, dropping her groceries. "I looked down at the bags, then up at the sky. The thing was then moving right over my head, making absolutely no sound. Now I could see that it wasn't just one light. It had many lights all across the bottom. And it was much bigger than I'd thought, maybe as big as a football field." The object moved away noiselessly. She ran inside and woke up her neighbor, who stayed with her the rest of the night. Neither woman would go outside to get the groceries. The next morning the object was nowhere to be seen and the groceries had frozen to the snow.

July 22, 1982, 9:30 p.m. Katy, Texas (suburban area west of Houston). A woman, her daughter and a neighbor were walking when they saw what they first thought were lights of an airplane. Then they realized the lights were stationary and making no noise. In addition, no insects or birds were making any sounds. The lights were large, round and orange. The three continued walking to the woman's home, where she sent her daughter in to get her husband. As the girl approached the front door, the object began to move, so the girl returned to her mother's side to watch. They could hear a "heavy humming sound." When the object was parallel to their position it was about 300 feet away and about 400 feet in altitude. It was then that they could see it was boomerang-shaped and apparently a solid body. A small area in the aft portion was covered with small round white lights that became visible as the object passed by. They could see no protrusions. The object, about four to five times the size of a full moon, eventually passed on out of sight.

September 24, 1982. Hessdalen, Norway. During a series of sightings in this area, a woodsman saw an object in the sky as he was driving. It disappeared over treetops and he found it again as he came to the crest of a hill overlooking a valley. It was hovering about four meters over the roof of a shack. In the description he gave to police and to the Norwegian Ministry of Defense, the man described the object as an upside-down Christmas tree shining powerfully with a bright white light and bobbing up and down like a yo-yo. "The light was so bright I had to shield my eyes from it," he said.

November 19, 1982, 5 p.m. Bedburdyck (near Neuss), Germany. A couple driving home after shopping noticed a bright light over a field. They thought it was a farmer working late but changed

their minds, turned around and went back to get another look. The light was still there. The wife got out of the car and started walking toward the object. Now she could see what she described as "an object as large as our living room, eight to ten meters wide. It stood about 100 meters above us without making any noise. It glowed and pulsated as if hundreds of miracle candles were lit at the same time." The color was metallic silver. Its shape: "An oval front becoming a triangle at the end. It seemed to rotate in some way." The couple watched for about 15 minutes and then a bright spotlight appeared on the right side of the object, pointed directly at the couple. Then a second one appeared, making three spotlights altogether. The couple became frightened and ran back to their car, with the UFO slowly following them. They drove home, only to see the object hover over their car for a few seconds before drifting slowly away. The couple could see something long at the end of the object and noticed that the underside of the UFO was black.

November 27, 1982, 5 p.m. Between Fenny Bentley and Tissington in Derbyshire, England. A motorist driving on highway A515 noticed an apparently stationary object in the sky 700 to 800 yards south of him. It was at a height of 400 to 600 feet. His impression of the shape was square, with the point forward, and colored gray, although it was difficult to judge in the dark. It had two bright headlights. He stopped and got out to get a better look. He could see no wings on the craft, which reminded him of a delta-winged jet but definitely more square than triangular. The craft passed over his head at no more than 20 miles an hour. It was in sight for about three minutes.

December 10, 1982, 7:20 p.m. North Lancashire, England. Several police officers were among a number of witnesses who saw three diamond-shaped craft move slowly across the sky above Morecambe Bay, Lancaster, Heysham and Carnforth. The objects were at an altitude of about 1,500 feet and gave off a slight humming noise.

1983-1986. Hudson Valley, USA. In what is believed to be the longest series of UFO sightings recorded, an estimated 5,000 people in more than half a dozen counties of New York State and Connecticut immediately north of New York City saw a large object, usually described as triangular or boomerang-shaped, during these years. It often hovered or moved very slowly, and at times it seemed to move at the speed of light. State police attributed these sightings to formations of small planes or ultra light aircraft, but most witnesses vehemently disagreed. Included in the latter group were a number of municipal police officers who themselves saw the object. Sightings continued sporadically after 1986, but had stopped almost completely by 1990. The investigation of these sightings is described in the books *NIGHT SIEGE, The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings* (Ballantine, 1987) by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Philip J. Imbrogno and Bob Pratt, *NIGHT SIEGE Second Edition* (Llewellyn, 1998), and *CONTACT OF THE FIFTH KIND*, by Philip J. Imbrogno and Marianne Horrigan (Llewellyn, 1997). In *NIGHT SIEGE*, the authors concentrated on cases in the five New York and Connecticut counties just north of New York City, but other researchers received reports of triangular sightings more than 100 miles farther north. For further details, click here.

April 21, 1983. 12:20 a.m. Subdivision near Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. Two young women driving on a country road spotted a metallic-colored, diamond-shaped object high in sky. It had two bright white lights and a series of smaller red lights around the perimeter. The women watched it for three minutes. Then it descended quickly and in an instant it hovered in front of and above their truck, lighting up the truck. "If I was sitting on the front of the truck I could have touched it," said the driver. The passenger began crying in panic and ducked. The woman driving braked and quickly backed up because she was afraid the object would hit them. After about two minutes, the object disappeared toward the horizon.

1986. Plymouth, England. A triangular craft was seen hovering over Tamerton creek in Plymouth, pumping up sludge from the riverbed. One UFO investigator thought it might have been

checking for radioactivity.

January 1986, 8 p.m. Atafona, a village near São João da Barra on the coast in the state of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil (Pratt). An artist in his 40s and his wife, on holiday from their home in Belo Horizonte, were sitting outside their cottage talking. The sky was completely overcast and as they talked they saw beyond the clouds an enormous broad V-shaped band of light pass slowly overhead. The light seemed to cover nearly half the sky. The couple saw nothing but the light visible through the clouds. There was no sound.

January 18, 1986. Cardiff, Wales. At least 200 people are believed to have seen two triangular objects with flashing lights that moved slowly and silently through the sky. Among the witnesses were 22 pupils at an elementary school and two detectives working in another part of the city. "There was a large main cluster of lights at the front, shaped a bit like a Zeppelin, followed by a triangular group of lights," said one detective. Another witness was a 40-year-year old aircraft engineer who had worked for the Royal Air Force for 15 years. He saw the object while coaching a boy's soccer team and was certain it could not have been an aircraft. "We stopped playing to watch it," he said. "I couldn't fathom why the lights were so far apart. It was close, perhaps 600 to 1,000 feet up. It must have been 300 feet across, so it could not have been an aircraft. The thing I really don't understand is that it made no noise."

January 6 1986, 7:45 p.m. Between Wilmington and Hampstead, North Carolina. A 53-year-old woman and her husband, a construction worker, were returning home to Hampstead after dining in Wilmington when they saw lights about 400 feet above U.S. 17. It was a boomerang-shaped object and as big as two football fields. "It just came over real slow, he estimated about 15 to 20 mph," said the wife. "I believe it was the most terrifying feeling I've ever had in my life. I caught myself trying to hide from the lights behind him. I begged him to get back in the car but it was like he was mesmerized. It scared me so bad I cried. It left me with a very uneasy feeling, a very humble feeling. I did not want to see anything like that again. But three or four days later, I would have given anything to see it again."

March 13, 1986, 9 p.m. Grafton Park, Sussex, England. A motorist reported that his car coughed and sputtered as a triangular craft hung in the sky 200 feet above the car. He told police the craft made no noise and had strange lights at about 25-foot intervals.

March 17, 1986. Bridgend, Wales. A motorist reported seeing three bright lights followed by an inverted triangle traveling at about 10,000 feet, with another very bright object going at a very fast speed even higher in the sky.

April 20, 1986, night. Kremmling, Dillon and Silverthorne, Colorado. Police in two counties received phone calls about stationary lights in the sky. One Kremmling police officer saw the lights and then was informed of sightings over the Green Mountain Reservoir near the Grand County-Summit County line. He drove there and found a large group of officers from both counties watching the lights. Through a high-powered telescope, the object looked to be triangular in shape, with lights on the outer edges. The lights hovered for a while and then took off to the southwest. The most startling aspect of the occurrence was the evasive action taken by a jet plane, which all present saw veer around the object. The Kremmling officer said the group watched the lights for about two hours.

May 5, 1986, 6:10 p.m. Lancefield, Australia. A woman and her daughter were driving home when they saw an exceptionally bright light near the road. "It was very bright, circular and almost irresistible," said the mother. "We just kept looking at it." They found the experience frightening. As they turned off the road, the light changed completely into an arrow shape, emitting yellow and green lights. "It then took off at a steady, fast rate," said the mother. "I turned off the car and wound down the window. There was hardly any noise, just a dull hum as the light sped away. There was a red light at the rear."

Summer 1986, night. Natural Bridge State Park, southeast of Lexington, Kentucky. An artist visiting friends in a cottage in the park heard a noise like "a diesel engine about to blow up." When he stepped outside, he saw a diamond-shaped configuration of lights moving at an odd angle against the cloud cover. He assumed it was a plane but from a distance of about 500 feet he could see "no outline of the object the lights were attached to." The witness was an Army veteran who had observed Army aircraft many times. Two weeks later, three college students and a college employee were driving home from Lexington, passing through the park on a parkway, when they stopped for a moment. One of them got out of the car and as she did she looked up and saw something drifting through the sky. Then two parallel rows of lights, six in each row, descended noiselessly and stopped directly over the parkway median, about 20 feet off the ground. The space between the lights was empty, she said, and neither she nor another student who got out could see anything connecting them. "There was no form, just lights," she said. The women were frightened, got back in the car and quickly drove away, passing within 10 feet of the object. When the driver looked back through her rearview mirror, the object had disappeared.

June 10, 1986. Enosburg Falls, Vermont. At least nine people saw a delta-shaped object.

August 1986. Westboro, Massachusetts. Police received a call from a resident who reported seeing a triangular object hovering overhead when he rushed outside to determine the source of a loud noise. He climbed up on his roof to get a better look but the noise stopped after a few minutes and the UFO quickly flew away.

November and December, 1986. Scarborough, England. The Yorkshire UFO Society reported strange objects were seen all over the county during these two months. Many of them were triangular-shaped objects that traveled at great speeds and made a strange hissing noise.

November 24, 1986, 11 p.m. Waukesha, Wisconsin. A 29-year-old man driving home saw flashing red lights in the sky to the southeast and thought it was a radio station tower. But as he got closer he could see the lights were spinning around like on a police car. "But it was up in the sky!" he

said. "I could see a structure in the sky, no more than 200 feet high and it was hovering in the air and rotating." He stopped in a parking lot about 150 yards away from the object, got out and watched in utter amazement. The object was shaped like a flattened triangle and was perhaps 75 feet wide. At each corner were pairs of flashing red lights. On the sides were pairs of white and red lights that did not flash. The craft seemed to be dark brown or black in color. As it hovered, it rotated slowly and made no sound. After two or three minutes, the witness decided to get a closer look. But as he drove closer, the object stopped rotating and began moving away, staying in front of him and very low. It then headed over a grove of trees and he lost sight of it.

1987-1990. Corydon, Indiana (*Indianapolis Star,* May 1, 1990). A woman said she had several sightings during this period. Once, while accompanied by two other women, she saw a rectangular shaped object flying low in sky over nearby New Middleton. A second object approached and as they watched, it separated into three triangles that flew off, one behind the other. "It looked like a billboard in New York City with different colored lights going up and down on it," she said.

January 15, 1987. 8:30 p.m. to 4 a.m. Belleville, Wisconsin. A police officer watched a triangular pattern of red, white and blue lights throughout this time. An unidentified object was also spotted on radar in Aurora, Illinois, 100 miles to the southeast. Three other officers reportedly also saw the object. Belleville was the scene of many sightings during the early months of 1987.

January 23, 1987, night. Slickville, Pennsylvania (Pennsylvania Association for the Study of the Unexplained). Residents saw a large triangular object with numerous lights maneuvering over the area. A short time later, the silence was broken by three military jets that chased the object toward Pittsburgh.

January 30, 1987, 3 a.m. Orange, New South Wales, Australia. A 33-year-old man walking to his parents' home after spending an evening talking with friends reported seeing three large green lights in the shape of a boomerang. On either side was a row of smaller white lights. "It came down lower and lower," he said. "I couldn't believe it, it was so prominent. At first I thought it was a bunch of stars. Then it zoomed off to the west." He said he saw the object for about 30 seconds.

March 9, 1987, 8:30 to 11 p.m. Devils Lake, North Dakota. A number of residents, including two off-duty police officers, saw a diamond-shaped, multi-colored object that hovered and moved quickly over the area. The two officers watched the object for 15 to 20 minutes. It had red, yellow and green lights that appeared to blink or go around it. The object hovered at an altitude of about 500 feet but left in a "quick manner that was considerably faster" than any plane.

March 11, 1987, 10:45 p.m. Waukesha, Wisconsin. A woman pulling into the driveway of her home spotted a triangular object with red and white lights hovering in the air less than a mile to the northeast. She blew her horn but by the time her husband got outside the object was gone.

April 17, 1987, 10:20 p.m. Hutchinson, Kansas. A couple sitting on their porch saw a triangular object "gliding" by going east. It had no lights and made no noise. "We couldn't see it until the street lights reflected on it," said the wife. "It was like a boomerang with the pointed end forward. It was hard to tell how big it was. It wasn't as big as an airplane." The color was "gun-metal blue," according to the husband, who was certain it wasn't a plane.

April or May 1987. Fulham, England. A shimmering white triangle with a blue base was seen hanging in the sky over Wimbledon Common. The report was received after the Aetherius Society opened a UFO Hotline.

May 1987, night. Hopwood, Fayette County, Pennsylvania. A boomerang-shaped object with "25 to 100 lights" on it was seen. It was silent.

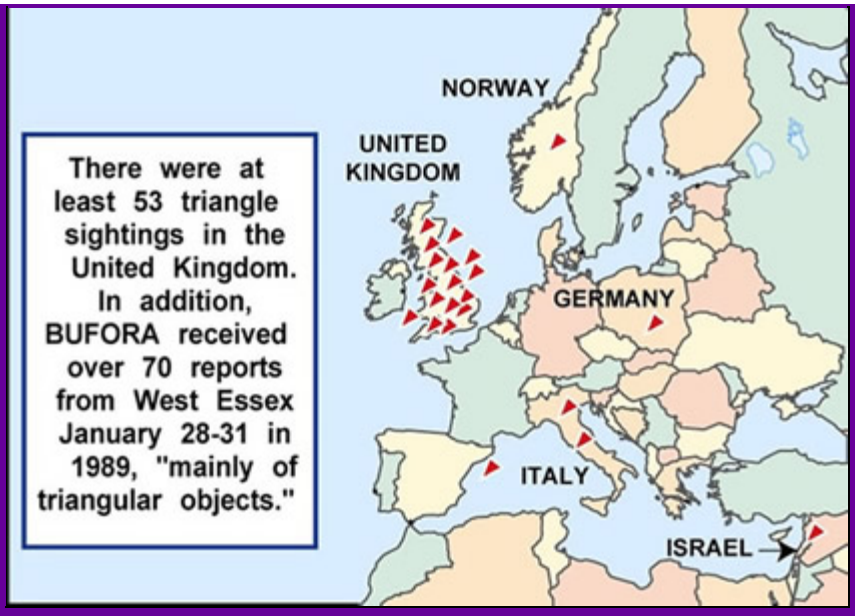
Late May 1987, 2:30 a.m. Near Corydon, Indiana. A Harrison County sheriff's deputy who had seen unusual lights in the sky several times since March 9 was driving back to Corydon from a small community several miles to the south and was going up a hill. As he came over the hill the beams of his headlights hit an object hovering about 100 feet over the highway about half a mile ahead. It was huge and diamond-shaped. It disappeared almost immediately, but he saw it again two minutes later. "When I first hit it with the headlights, the orange lights were the only ones visible," he said. "When it reappeared, it was pretty well straight up from where I first noticed it, but it was way high." The lights had gone blue. A number of people in the Corydon area reported seeing UFOs between March and May.

July 7, 1987, 1:30 a.m. Bay City, Texas. A resident saw a huge oval object the size of a football stadium hovering in the air. It was illuminated by fixed spinning lights, one of which was on top of a dome. Periodically it would light up from within in a lime-green hue. He watched it for three hours before it moved off. Shortly after he first saw it, he phoned the Matagorda County sheriff's department and a deputy went to his home. The deputy reported seeing an object as big as a football field with three lights spaced about 100 yards apart in a triangular formation. The lights were red, white and blue and flashed at regular intervals like a traffic light signal. It made no noise and hovered about 100 yards above the ground. He said he saw no body, frame or other support, just the lights. In Bay City, a city patrolman also saw the three lights with the aid of binoculars.

July 14, 1987. St. Joseph-Stevensville area, Michigan. Two teenagers and an adult saw a boomerang-shaped object with a row of lights traveling east to west. It was first thought to be a satellite but looked to be too low and too bright. Another boomerang-shaped object appeared traveling west to east and was being followed by what appeared to be an Air Force jet.

Summer 1987, daytime. Riverside, Pennsylvania. A woman reported seeing from the deck of her house a huge black boomerang-shaped object pass over her house. The object released a number of silvery balls or discs as it passed. She called her husband, who came out with binoculars. He was too late to see the main object but he saw some of the discs. They appeared to be at a very high altitude, he said.

Summer 1987, 10 p.m. Foreman, Arkansas. A hairdresser exercising at a high school track with a companion saw something pass overhead as they sat in the bleachers cooling off. It was silent and as big as a football field. They could make out details on the underside, which appeared to be covered with "crossed pipes" something like an erector set. For several weeks the following January, the same woman and many other area residents in the Foreman area saw UFOs that were not triangular in shape.



Summer 1987, night. Matlock, Yorkshire, England. A couple on holiday saw a large triangular object, covered in small lights, moving slowly and silently above Bonsall Moor.

September 1987. Stafford, England. A man and his father were driving when the father suddenly shouted, "What on earth is that?" The son looked up and saw "the underneath of what looked like a strange triangular-shaped craft. It was moving very slowly, almost stationary. I wound down my window and there was no sound at all. It slowly banked over to one side. The underside had lights that were pulsing in sequence and on each point were large strobe lights. It moved away towards Abbots Bromley."

October 1987, 9 p.m. Worthing, England. Two men reported seeing a glowing object in the sky. One witness, a car salesman, said: "It was hovering, looking at first like a shaft of light right in the middle of the sky. It seemed to change shape, from a rugby ball, to a hemisphere, to a triangle, then to a square. Then it gradually shrank into a red dot and disappeared. It was about the size of a full moon seen quite low." Said the other man: "It was amorphous. It kept changing shape. I have never experienced anything like it before. We could see it clearly for 20 to 25 minutes." Two days later an 18-year-old insurance clerk spotted a strange yellow light over the same area. "It sort of stretched as if it was trying to break apart," he said. "It was as though some invisible hand was playing with plasticine."

October 14, 1987, 9:27 p.m. Saltville, Virginia. The supervisor of a wastewater treatment plant was just returning home when he was greeted by his eight-year-old son, who was hollering about lights in the sky. The father looked up and saw two objects, one shaped like an arrow and bigger than a B-52 bomber. A smaller object was flying about a quarter of a mile ahead of it. They were moving west in a sporadic but simultaneous manner. The larger object had a wide rear with one flashing red light, one steady red light and two green lights. Four large red lights were strung across the mid-section, while the front displayed four bright lights in a row. The sighting lasted about five minutes. It occurred during a period of numerous sightings (only a few of them triangles) in Wytheville, 35 miles to the east, which began October 2 and continued into 1988.

October 24, 1987, evening. Amelia County (just southwest of Richmond), Virginia. A woman, her fiancé and two friends saw a large object pass 500 to 1,000 feet above her rural home, going from southwest to the northeast. It had a boomerang shape in front and back, with three steady red lights in a triangular pattern at both the front and the back. "At first we thought it was two separate things

because we could see only the boomerang-shaped parts," she said. "But we couldn't see any sky in between the boomerangs. It was just dark. You couldn't see the stars there like you could around the outside of it. Then we could make out the outline of the middle." It made a low humming noise, moved slowly and was in sight 15 to 20 minutes. The house is on a hill and the witnesses looked down on a highway and saw people stopping their cars to look at the object. The Amelia County sheriff's department received calls from several others who also saw it at that time, while two people reported seeing an unidentified object around 5 o'clock the next morning.

November 19, 1987, evening. Wolverhampton, England. Witnesses saw two or three V-shaped craft flying silently in tight formation. One woman said it looked like two boomerangs hovering one behind the other. "One flew really low but there was no noise, she said. "They were triangular shaped. One was shining a bright light to the earth."

Between January 5 and January 9, 1988. West Bend, Wisconsin. Three women and the children of one of the women saw a boomerang-shaped object hovering over the town. It had many lights going all around, some flashing, some not. It wasn't moving. After about 15 minutes, it just disappeared.

February 2, 1988, 8 p.m. Sheffield, England. A large number of people, including police officers, reported seeing a V-shaped object carrying a number of colored lights flying at low level.

February 10, 1988, night. Sheffield, England. A large triangular or diamond-shaped object with a number of red and white lights was observed moving at low altitude by a number of witnesses. Later the same night, people in a car saw the same or a similar object in the same area.

May 16, 1988, 10 p.m. Stafford, England. Two triangular-shaped objects were seen moving side by side slowly and silently through the sky. A woman who was a statistical officer with the police said she and friends saw the objects at her home. "There were a lot of lights underneath, red and green around the edge and within lots of others," she said. "I was in the RAF myself for four years and if these were planes they must have developed something pretty fantastic that defies all the laws of flying," she said. The same evening, two brothers in Hillcote Hollow, Stafford, saw two triangular shapes hovering over some trees. "They were lit up but somehow didn't seem solid objects," said one brother. "I stood there looking but all of a sudden it just disappeared. I stood there for a while and then it reappeared again exactly as before in the same place. What struck me more than anything was that it was absolutely silent."

May 23, 1988, night. Stafford, England. A Fernwood housewife was among witnesses who reported seeing two triangular objects with a lot of lights. Some people thought they were VC-10 aircraft but others who saw the objects said they were too low, silent and slow moving with a lot of very bright lights. Others reported seeing strange clusters of orange and red lights.

May 31, 1988. Westleigh, England. Two women were reportedly badly shaken when a huge orange triangular object suddenly swooped down from the sky at them before disappearing.

June 1988. Aukland, New Zealand. A businessman and his son saw a diamond-shaped object over Balmoral. It was orange-yellow in color with what looked like a large headlight suspended below it. The object was visible for about 15 minutes. The father grabbed his camera and took photos of it, but when they were developed all the

frames of the object were blank. The photos taken before and after the sighting came out all right.

July 24, 1988, between midnight and 12:30 a.m. Eagle, Colorado. A county building inspector and his wife were driving home when they spotted a white V-shaped object on the north slope of Hardscrabble Mountain. The object vanished over a hill and the couple saw a red and orange glow that appeared to come from an explosion. Authorities were notified but a day-long search found no evidence that anything had crashed in the area.

August 17, 1988, 12:30 a.m. Belvidere, Wisconsin. A woman returning home from work reported seeing a strange object hovering in the sky. "It had blinking lights, red and white, lining a triangular-shaped craft," she said. "It was slowly making its way from the west to the east."

September 9, 1988, 10:15 p.m. Laindon, England. Four friends taking a walk saw a black diamond-shaped object with lights quite low, big and silent. After hovering for several minutes it went out of sight. It appeared to be 10 to 15 feet long and about 200 feet in the air.

September 12, 1988, 9:15 p.m. Aukland, New Zealand. Aviation authorities reportedly were mystified by reports of sightings of a bright, yellow-orange triangular object flying around in the sky. One witness said it was flying slower than a micro light aircraft at about 1,000 meters and had flames coming out the back. Air traffic controllers and air base officers reported getting a number of phone calls about the object.

September 27, 1988, 8 p.m. Darwen, England. Two teenagers reported seeing a triangular-shaped craft with bright lights flit about the sky for a few minutes before disappearing. They could hear only a humming noise when it passed over their heads.

October 25, 1988, 8:40 p.m. Suffolk, England. A chemist saw a diamond-shaped object pass over the village of Mutford, going from west to east. It was silent, almost like a glider, he said. All he could hear was a swishing sound. "I was standing with a neighbor and we both saw it. It had a light on each point of the diamond."

October 26, 1988, night. Porterville, California. Hundreds of people reported seeing objects in the sky. Among the witnesses were a couple and their son who were sitting in the back of their pickup truck at a drive-in movie. "We could see individual lights," the wife said. "Each ship was V-shaped with one a little ahead of the other. Red and white lights were along the V's, with a large red light at the back of each object." Another witness said: "There were a series of red lights behind the main object. I'd say three lights. When it flew in front of the moon, there weren't any wings." Other witnesses speculated the craft could have been stealth bombers, but officials at nearby Northrop Corp. denied any of their craft were flying that night. Castle Air Force base was in the area and B-52s

flew out of there.

October 31, 1988, 9:45 to 10:45 p.m. Canvey, England. A triangular object was seen over Canvey, one of a number of triangular objects reported in the area in recent days.

November 9, 1988, 5:30 p.m. Rayleigh, South East Essex, England. A teenage boy reported seeing a triangular object "with an extra side which met at a point." There was a white light and a "long red light." It made no noise and disappeared toward nearby Canvey.

November 11, 1988, night. Leigh, England. A triangular object seen over Leigh had red, green and blue lights and in another report two triangular shapes moved toward each other and then separated.

November 25, 1988, 7:15 p.m. Barnstapple, England. An antique dealer driving to Barnstapple spotted a triangular object in the sky, illuminated by an orange light. "I saw it clearly just above the hedges, though only for two or three seconds. It was much brighter halfway down the two sides of the triangle."

December 28, 1988, 7:45 p.m. Area of the towns of Lajes and Cabo Rojo in the western end of Puerto Rico (see January 1990 issue of the *MUFON UFO Journal* for details). Numerous residents of the area reported seeing jet fighters flying through the area, starting at 6 p.m. A week earlier, some people had seen jet fighters chase a small UFO over the Sierra Bermeja mountain ridge and Laguna Cartagena (a lagoon), sites where a number of UFO sightings had been reported since 1987. At 7:45 this evening, residents saw a large triangular UFO flying over the Sierra Bermeja. It seemed to have some kind of extended appendage on its frontal section with many brilliant colored lights constantly blinking on and off. It was slightly curved at its rear end, had a gray metallic structure and had a large central yellow light that was being emitted from a big bulging luminous circular concave appendage. At the triangle's right "wing tip" were brilliant yellow lights and on the left were red lights. As the people watched, two jet fighters tried to intercept the object. They passed in front of it, at which time the UFO veered to the left and made a turn back, reducing its speed. The jets tried to intercept it three times, and that's when the UFO decreased its speed, almost stopping in mid-air. One jet stationed itself near the UFO's right side and the other at its rear. Suddenly, the jet in back just disappeared on top of or inside the UFO. One witness who was watching with binoculars said he never saw the jet emerge from beyond the UFO. The second jet remained very close to the right side of the object, looking very small in comparison. As the UFO flew a little to the west, the second jet also disappeared, apparently inside the UFO, and its engine noise stopped. The object then began descending and came down very close to the ground over a small pond known as Saman Lake. It stood still in mid-air for a moment, then straightened its corners and gave off a brilliant flash of yellow light from the central ball of light, like an explosion, but without making any noise. It then divided into two different and distinct triangular sections. The triangle to the right was illuminated in yellow and the other in red. Then both shot away at great speed, one to the southeast, and the other to the northwest. Red sparks could be seen falling when the object divided itself. A retired Army veteran living in the area said that at 8:20 p.m., a bunch of black helicopters arrived and flew over the Sierra Bermeja and the Laguna Cartagena areas without lights until midnight and appeared to be searching for something. UFO researcher Jorgé Martin checked with all Puerto Rican and U.S. Government agencies that might have knowledge of the incident but all denied knowing anything about what happened. Martin said that a week later a U.S. Naval officer whom he could not identify confirmed all that had happened and said radar tapes had been sent to Washington, D.C. and that a lid of secrecy had been placed on the whole affair.

Early January, 1989. Canvey, Essex, England. A woman and her son in Canvey were walking

their dog along the sea wall when they saw green and white lights, flashing lights and a triangular-shaped object. Later they spotted a big spotlight that went out when an aircraft passed overhead. The light came back on again when the plane had gone, The craft then moved slowly away. It had red lights on the back. Another Canvey woman saw lights and heard a whirring noise in the sky.

January 11, 1989, 5 a.m. Monongahela, Pennsylvania. At the intersection of State Route 51 and Interstate 70, a brilliant white light, triangular in shape, hovered in the early morning sky. As people watched, the object shot off toward Uniontown to the south, leaving a tail of light.

January 28-31, 1989. West Essex. The British UFO Research Association received reports of more than 70 sightings in the West Essex area. "They were mainly triangular objects," said investigator Ron West. On January 28, a triangular or shield-shaped UFO was seen over the Tiptree area, changing from a bright white to a dull white before it shot across the sky toward Chelmsford. About 8:30 p.m., three bright lights in an inverted triangular formation were seen over Chelmsford. There was no sound. The bottom light moved away at one point and then returned to its position. A Wickford man and another person in Tiptree also spotted the triangle at 8:15. The three lights remained stationary for some time before slowly moving away.

January 30, 1989, before dawn. Montauk Harbor, Long Island, New York. A 30-foot fishing boat had just rounded Shagwong Point after leaving the harbor en route to cod fishing grounds. For about ten minutes the captain watched a strange light on the water just north of the Montauk Lighthouse, a light that seemed to come from an even stranger shape in the sky. It was a bright beam of light that looked like it was searching for something. The captain changed course slightly, heading toward the light. He thought it was a helicopter. But when he got close enough to hear the sound, his radar quit working. There was no sound. The captain became apprehensive and turned off the running lights and the engine. To him and his two crewmen, the light appeared to be square shaped in the distance, less than a mile away. They still couldn't hear any sound. Then the light began moving toward the boat, bobbing around and moving from side to side as it did. "I really thought it was going to stop right over us," the captain said, adding that the object was a "different kind of light" and was triangular or diamond-shaped when seen at closer range. It appeared to be about 150 feet long. The only noise was a slight humming sound. "It turned belly up and then cruised west, then south, climbing higher until it disappeared," the captain said. The radar started working as mysteriously as it had stopped, and the boat continued on to the fishing grounds.

January 31, 1989, 8:30 to 9:30 p.m. Valliant, Oklahoma. More than a dozen people reported seeing six objects in the sky. One woman with her husband and two children watched them for more than an hour, with the husband getting his gun as a precaution. The wife described the objects as two large ones, diamond or triangle-shaped with red, blue and white lights, accompanied by four or five other bright objects trailing in formation. Another woman described the swooshing movements of the objects. "You're not talking about making turns like airplanes or moving across the sky like anything else," she said. "I mean 'swoosh' and they're there from here to wherever they stopped next." A third woman observed the objects in formation as they hovered at tree-top level, dashing around together and the smaller ones making individual moves around and about the two diamond-shaped objects. "They maneuvered around for a while, then darted toward the paper mill (just west of Valliant) where they all disappeared for a while. Then 'zip' and here they all are again, just like they were when they disappeared. Then we all saw one of the little lights come zipping toward one of the big red, blue and white crafts and somebody yelled they're gonna crash. The little object went right through the big one, coming out the back where the trailing light like that of a shooting star was coming out." The objects disappeared to the east about 9:30 p.m.

February 6, 1989, night. Rochford, England. A 43-year-old man reported seeing a V-shaped object

spinning in different directions. At one stage, the noiseless object remained still in the sky and then a red light left it, returned and the object disappeared. The lights of the object changed from blue to white, red and an orangey red.

February 10, 1989, evening. Fyffe, Alabama. A woman and her sister saw a strange, lighted object through a window of their home in the small town and notified police. An officer and the chief responded. As they drove toward the location, the object appeared above the trees, low on the horizon. It flew right over their patrol car. It was about as big as a basketball and appeared to be about 1,500 yards away, traveling at a steady speed with lights illuminating it. It was a triangle shape with rounded corners. There was no noise. This was the beginning of a series of sightings of unidentified objects, not all of them triangles, which lasted for several weeks in the Fyffe area.

March 24, 1989, 8:30 p.m. Eagle Creek, Oregon. A woman with five passengers driving on Route 224 saw two objects hovering at low altitude over a country store. Each craft had six white lights arranged in a triangular formation. Both objects made the exact same maneuvers several times. No sound was heard. Another motorist stopped behind her car and watched.

May 1989, night. Southend, England. A number of people reported seeing a large skate-shaped object in the sky which, when it banked, was about 30 feet deep. The fish-like craft was about 100 feet long and was seen by people both inland in Southend and at the beach.

May 2, 1989, night. Colchester, England. A triangular-shaped object was seen, described as about 100 feet across and traveling to the northwest. Witnesses said the object moved slowly, made no sound and had no visible lights. Three nights earlier, between 9:30 and 11:30 p.m., many callers to a UFO hotline reported seeing an object shaped like a rugby ball, with yellow, blue, white and green lights along the sides.

May 4, 1989, 9:30 to 10 p.m. Easton and Trumbull, Connecticut. An Easton resident reported seeing an object shaped like a flying wing with red, yellow and blue lights in the back and a blinking red light on the right side. It flew over the tree line behind his house. A woman in Trumbull (eight miles to the east) reported seeing a low-flying V-shaped object as big as a football field. She heard a low, mellow hum. It was adorned with lights. At about 10 p.m., an engineer driving to his home in Trumbull saw a cluster of three concentrated, bright red and white lights. He decided it was a helicopter, but thought it was peculiar. It was traveling slowly toward Bridgeport, just to the south. The engineer stopped and the red and white lights disappeared and the object looked like a blue boomerang, "like a giant hang glider with soft blue lights." Intrigued, he went home and got his father, who had worked for the Sikorsky helicopter company for 15 years and could identify a helicopter by its sound. The two followed the object to a former golf course, where it disappeared. The father was unable to identify the craft. "I can't find a feasible answer," the engineer said. "It would have taken a tremendous amount of money and energy to do this. I did some triangulation, and it was between 800 and 1,300 feet above my head. The lights changed color and a blue V formed from out nowhere. I don't know how someone could pull this off, or why they would want to." Police in both Easton and Trumbull received several phone calls of UFO sightings.

May 20, 1989, 10:32 p.m. Long Eddy, Pennsylvania. A retired game warden and eight fellow game wardens were camping and reportedly saw three lights in a triangular formation stationary high in the sky near the Pennsylvania Ridge. The lights were reddish-orange in color and did not blink. Also present were two steady red lights, about a football field apart in distance. The object made no sound until it started moving slowly away at an angle. It then emitted a low sound like a large electric generator. It appeared to be very large.

June 17, 1989, night. Hadleigh, England. Four people reported watching a diamond-shaped UFO for a half hour. They said it was 100 feet long and 30 feet high and was at an altitude of about 150 feet.

June 28, 1989, 10 p.m. Vail Lake, California. A 32-year-old woman reported seeing six lighted objects flying toward her in a triangular formation. The last was an enormous glowing light. As it got closer she could see it was a craft and described it as a "floating barge that resembled a city." The object glowed red and appeared to explode into flames as it landed near the lake. As the flames subsided, a glow lit up the area for a long period of time. There was a lot of interaction between the craft and the small lighted objects, which were moving around at high rates of speed.

June 29, 1989, 9 p.m. Vail Lake, California. A 36-year
lights in a triangular formation over the lake area. One would drop out of sight and another would come into view. Two military jets circled the area and as the jets approached the lighted objects went dark.

July 3, 1989, 11:30 p.m. Anza California. A group of people were outside hoping to get a glimpse of Saturn. Two members of one family were looking straight up when they saw an enormous craft. Its shape was similar to a sergeant's stripes (deep V shape). A pole protruded from the front portion with a spotlight of some sort at the tip. Gold lights blinked in succession as the object sped toward the Vail Lake area.

July 6, 1989, evening. Kanazawa, Ishikawa Prefecture, Japan. A 23-year-old public office worker spotted and videotaped a diamond-shaped, platinum-colored object as it hovered over the city in a halo of orange and white light for about one minute. American physicist Bruce Maccabee analyzed the videotape and concluded the object in the video was not identical to anything existing on earth. He also said it was similar to an object that was photographed in Hawaii in 1975.

August 1989, evening. Stafford, England. A couple taking a stroll saw two brightly lit triangular-shaped objects hovering above some trees. The objects disappeared and re-appeared in the same position several times. "They were lit up but somehow they didn't seem like solid objects," said the wife. "What struck me more than anything else was that it was absolutely silent." Triangular objects had been reported in this area the previous May.

August 18, 1989, night. Newham, England. A woman sent a photograph to a newspaper, showing a large blur of white light, explaining: "This is my picture of the UFO spotted two weeks ago by police. I saw the V-shaped craft on two nights."

August 18, 1989, 3 p.m. Huntersville, North Carolina. A retired security guard was walking his

dog near a nuclear power plant on the shore of Lake Norman when he saw a large triangular-shaped object at an altitude of about 1,000 feet. It dropped down to about 300 to 500 feet at a 45-degree angle and headed in the direction of the power plant. It was reddish-brown in color and was moving with the pointed end at the front.

August 31, 1989, 11 p.m. Trumbull, Connecticut. A woman driving a teenage baby sitter home told the girl's mother that they had seen a UFO as they were coming down the street. The mother walked out into the street and saw little white lights in the shape of a triangle just above the tree line. Then some of the lights looked somewhat reddish. It hovered for about a minute and then disappeared in the eastern sky. The next day a newspaper reported that a series of lights in a diamond-shaped pattern were seen shortly after 11 p.m. in the downtown area of nearby Bridgeport. Two weeks later the Trumbull newspaper reported it had received several reports of similar sightings on the night of August 31. A couple driving to Bridgeport from Monroe, six miles north, said that at about 11 p.m. they got a flat tire and pulled off the highway to fix it. Another motorist stopped to help, and as the men were changing the tire the wife saw a bright light in the distance. As it got closer she could make out a series of lights in a V or boomerang shape. Then the men saw it. The man helping said: "That's not a plane." The object slowly turned and seemed to stop over the road. They could see red lights blinking. It was traveling slowly and made no sound. It disappeared over high cliffs and then reappeared. The woman was badly frightened, started shaking and crying and begged her husband to get out of there. They did. In another case, a young man and his girlfriend driving on an expressway near Trumbull saw an object at 10:45 p.m. It was moving slowly, had lights in a V shape and had two red blinking lights in the back. The couple stopped, got out and watched along with another motorist and a motorcyclist. The object disappeared toward Danbury, about 20 miles to the northwest. The newspaper quoted six other witnesses, one of whom said "there were a lot of little lights that seemed to indicate a shape like a saucer," and another who said he "realized" the lights were five small planes flying in formation. One caller recommended reading the book *NIGHT SIEGE*, which described similar sightings in the area several years earlier ("always lots of lights, of winged shapes," the caller said).

Fall 1989. Manitoba, Canada. A series of local flaps contributed to produce a UFO wave in Canada, according to a report by Chris Rutkowski in the November/December 1989 issue of the *International UFO Reporter* (CUFOS). Among the sightings were a "cloud like boomerang" seen about midnight at the end of August by a woman driving near La Salle, Manitoba. It passed over her car. At 3:40 a.m. on September 15, a 59-year-old woman looked out her window in eastern Winnipeg and saw a deltoid-shaped object sail past. It had lines of "Christmas lights" spreading out from its leading edge and moved silently. At 2:50 p.m. on October 9, a couple and their child were getting into their car when they saw a white boomerang-shaped object hanging silently and motionlessly in the east over the city. The object tilted as it turned, revealing a "bulge" on its underside. It then it moved away. At 11:15 p.m. the same day, October 9, a man in another area of Winnipeg looked out his window and saw a large boomerang-shaped object flying north to south over the city. Its angular size was thought to be one eighth of an inch at arm's length. Over the next few hours other UFOs were seen in the area, ranging from balls of light to the boomerang.

Early September 1989, evening. Campbellsport, Wisconsin. A man who rebuilt and sold bicycles claimed he had seen hundreds of strange lights and had at least 40 close encounters. In September he spent several hours one night with a newspaper reporter on a night watch. With them were a 47-year-old woman and another couple, who had also had several sightings previously. The group hiked up a large hill overlooking a lake in a state forest. Planes crisscrossed the sky and at times the bicycle man pointed out several orange lights quite some distance away. After about an hour and a half, a faint glow appeared over the forest four miles southeast of the hill. The motionless light hung low in the sky and appeared to be similar to the other orange lights they had seen earlier.

Unlike the others, though, this one gradually grew in size and began moving slowly to the west. It picked up speed and brightened to a flaming gold color. It transformed into a diamond shape and shimmered brilliantly. The diamond suddenly jerked in a 90-degree turn and headed south, appearing to accelerate until it disappeared from sight.

September 28, 1989, evening. Watertown and Torrington, Connecticut. Two young men in separate sightings saw a slow-moving collection of lights passing overhead. One was driving his car near Watertown and the other saw it over his home in Torrington. "It looked like a diamond shape with two rows of lights," the second one said. State police later said it was ultra light aircraft flying in formation, which was the explanation that state police were giving in 1983–86, during a period of numerous triangular sightings in this area.

September 29, 1989, night. Southend, England, in Essex just east of London. Two pensioners on their way home from bingo in Southend saw a huge diamond-shaped object much bigger than a plane, with a brilliant white light shining through two windows. The same evening a man in nearby Stanford-le-Hope saw a triangular object circling above his house. Also, a couple in Basildon, just to the north, watched an object with red, green and white lights hovering above a building housing the telephone exchange.

October 2, 1989, evening. South Benfleet, England, just east of London. A girl and her parents walking their dog spotted a large triangular-shaped object in the sky with red, green, blue and white lights. It sped away after 20 minutes.

October 1989-May 1990, Belgium. Almost every day or night for at least eight months beginning in October 1989, Belgium experienced sightings of large triangular-shaped UFOs. By late the following May, the Belgain UFO group SOBEPS had investigated about 650 cases involving 900 witnesses, many of them highly competent professional people. In what may be the most thoroughly investigated UFO flap on record, the SOBEPS investigators accumulated an unbelievable amount of information on the sightings. In 1994 they published their findings in two thick volumes totaling nearly a thousand pages. It is estimated that at least ten thjousand Belgians saw the UFOs, described at times as being "as big as or bigger than an aircraft carrier." For further details, click here.

October 4, 1990, 2:40 to 5 p.m. Ipava, Illinois (*MUFON UFO Journal*). A MUFON investigator watching a low-flying military jet with binoculars spotted three white spherical objects at an altitude of about 10,000 feet. They were connected by thin, white flexible strands and were drifting slowly across the sky. It was described as angel hair type material. Three days later in the company of another investigator, he saw more linked spherical objects moving in all directions and expelling the same white substance. Also seen were a large silver-gray cigar-shaped object and a smallish white egg-shaped object, both in vertical orientation, a rotating white oblong-cylindrical object, silver spheres, a wavering, red diamond-shaped object, dark brown disks with an appendage on the underside, and a slender white boomerang-shaped object that rotated while in motion.

October 4, 1989, 9:30 p.m. Canvey, England, three miles south of South Benfleet. A couple saw a huge saucer-shaped object like a skate fish. After 10 minutes it rapidly shot off. It had red, green and white lights.

October 9, 1989, 11:15 p.m. to 2 a.m. Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. An amateur astronomer waiting for anticipated meteor shower reported to the Manitoba Planetarium that he had sighted four unidentified objects, as follows: 11:20 to 11:30 p.m., a large boomerang-shaped object flew north to south over the city. At 11:35 p.m., three ball-shaped objects flew along the same path, followed by another boomerang-shaped object going east to west. At 12:07 a.m., three ball-shaped objects flew over the city in a straight line, with a fourth trailing off slightly to the west. At 1:08 a.m., another boomerang flew north to south, but this time lower in the sky. The witness said he was sure these weren't planes or satellites. "I used to help build planes and I've seen lots of satellites," he said. "These things had no lights. They were strictly illuminated objects. They were very clear and very sharp." Ed Barker, planetarium producer and director of the Manitoba Centre for UFO Studies, said the planetarium had received a number of calls at the end of the summer regarding boomerang-shaped objects in the sky.

October 14, 1989, early evening, just after dusk. San Marcos, California. A couple cleaning out their motor home noticed some red lights in the sky. They were in "an oval pattern but lying down flatter," said the wife. They got their four teenage children and two adult friends together to watch the lights from their backyard deck. As the object passed over their heads, a dark shape became visible. "It looked like a boomerang and it was massively huge," said the wife. What impressed her most was the silence. "There was not one bit of noise."

November 12, 1989, evening. Heywood, England. A couple driving saw a big white light in the sky. When they got home the light was still there, and the wife drove in the direction of the light. She watched it for about ten minutes and then returned home to get her children, who were as mystified as the mother was. They watched it for half an hour, and then the light started moving toward them. As it came closer, they could see it was “triangular in shape and consisted of what appeared to be two white lights and a red one.” It then passed over the woman and her children and moved on out of sight.

December 14, 1989, 8:30 to 9 p.m. Dixon, New Mexico. A woman, her daughter and her mother reported seeing nine or ten triangular-shaped lights moving north toward Penasco for about ten minutes. During the evening, a number of people in the Chimayo area, 14 miles southwest of Dixon, saw strange lights in the sky. One man in Hernandez, 14 miles northwest of Chimayo, said he, his wife and his mother-in-law saw triangular-shaped lights at about 8:10 p.m. "We saw four or five big ones surrounded by seven or eight little ones," he said. "They looked like Christmas trees." He said the lights did not blink and were moving northwest, making a "whooshing" sound.

December 23, 1989, afternoon. Warren County, Pennsylvania. A number of triangular-shaped objects were seen flying close to a power station.

December 31, 1989, evening. Eugene, Oregon. A number of people at a party saw bright lights in the sky moving from south to north. It was an "almost perfectly diamond-shaped formation and finally a fifth light like a tail on a kite." No sound was heard. When the lights passed over the house, they split, with two lights in one line and two in another. They disappeared after about ten minutes. At least two other groups reported seeing the same lights.

January 11, 1990, 11:30 p.m. Colchester, England. A middle-aged professional man reported

seeing an object with three searchlights fitted to the underside, one at the front and two at the rear in a triangular shape. It was about 2,000 feet high. He said there was no noise and the lights did not flash. He watched it for two to three minutes and then it headed off towards Chelmsford.

January 16, 1990, 4:40 to 4:50 a.m. Plaistow, England. A married couple saw three lights in a triangular shape hovering over them. They estimated it was a large as a golf ball in apparent size and was white. Suddenly, a similar object appeared and then both objects disappeared.

February 8, 1990, 8 to 9 p.m. Essex and East London, England. Three lights forming a triangle in the sky were reported seen by two people in Basildon and six in Southend, according to the East Anglican UFO and Paranormal Research Association.

March 4, 1990, 10:10 p.m. New Albany, Indiana (MUFON). Two men driving saw something rise up from behind trees in the distance. They stopped and saw a stingray-shaped object that eventually passed overhead at 1,000 to 1,500 feet altitude at 100 to 150 miles an hour. They described it as a "wedge" or "flying wing" much wider than a 747 jetliner and with a short, pointed tail at the rear. The underside had a number of rectangular panels. An amber light was at one wingtip, a blue one at the other, and a pink-orange light at the front. An oscillating sound similar to a blank audiocassette player on fast forward was heard. The duration of the sighting was four minutes.

March 7, 1990. Culver, Indiana. (*Indianapolis Star,* November 19, 1990). A security guard from Argos, Indiana, was driving to work at 9:45 p.m. in Marshall County when he saw a white, triangular-shaped light pattern. He stopped, got out and watched. It was about 500 feet above the car. "It moved real slow, extremely slow," he said. "I don't even know how it stayed in the air." Then on October 3 and 5, he was driving with his family when the triangle shaped lights appeared again. His sister, a preschool teacher who described herself as a skeptic, also saw them. "There was a triangular thing going over," she said. "It had three or four lights. It was going really slow and there was no sound." The editor of the *Culver Citizen* said his newspaper had received "quite a number of calls" about possible UFOs in recent weeks. A photographer for the newspaper said she shot a photo of the object once and described it as looking like "a string of pearls. I saw little flashing twinkling lights. I don't know what it was."

May 24, 1990. North Huntingdon Township, Pennsylvania (*Greensburg, Pa., Tribune Review,* August 17, 1990). Around 11 p.m. while walking her dog, a woman noticed the dog was behaving strangely. She then noticed a large, noiseless triangular-shaped object with white lights on it near some high voltage power lines that crossed the road in back of the area where she was. It hovered about 150 feet above the lines for 30 seconds and then took off toward the northeast until it was out of sight. As the object disappeared, the dog resumed its normal behavior.

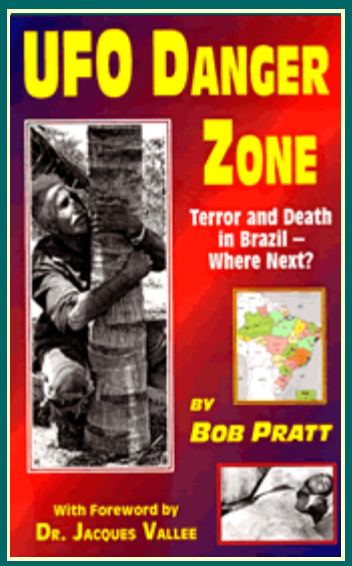
October 16, 1990. New Holland, Michigan. (*Holland, Michi*
man driving home with his two children from a hayride at dusk spotted a bright light just above the tree tops to the north. The light appeared to go out and the man scanned the sky with binoculars. Then he saw it again. It looked like a dark gray triangle with white lights around the edges.

UFO DANGER ZONE

My book UFO DANGER ZONE is about some of the more harmful UFO encounters that have occurred in Brazil. I personally investigated all but a few of the happenings reported in the book. I have also included several other incidents that were investigated by Brazilian researchers whose work I trust. Here are thumbnail sketches of the book's contents:

PART ONE – UNDER ATTACK

Chapter 1. ASSAULT ON MOISES. A 39-year-old farmer walking home one evening is hit by a beam of light coming from an object in the sky. He feels tremendous heat and is pulled five feet into the air, numb and paralyzed. After three minutes, he is lowered to the ground and the UFO moves away. Frightened and unable to walk, he crawls toward home – only to have the UFO come back and pull him up again, this time in a crawling position. Again he is paralyzed and this time stays levitated for about 15 minutes. Then the UFO moves away and he falls to the ground, hard. He crawls on home and isn't able to speak for some time. Later, he peeks out the door and sees the UFO in the sky half a mile away, now red and rocking like a pendulum. Moise's left eye is swollen and for days he can't sleep because he's unable to close the eye. He still suffers from eye trouble, and won't go outside by himself at night.



Chapter 2. HORROR IN THE NIGHT. A tough old rancher walking home after dark lights a cigarette and encounters a nightmare. A large object suddenly appears just above him, opens a door on the bottom and shines a bright, hot light on him. He sees a man and a woman inside and feels himself being pulled upward. He grabs a small tree and wraps his arms and legs around it to keep from going up. Still, he's pulled off his feet five times, each time sliding back down and scraping his chest almost raw. The light is so hot he's afraid he's going to die. When he won't let go, drops of hot liquid fall on his arms, burning him but he still hangs on. The UFO then closes its door and vanishes. The old patriarch, who rules over 13 families, is sick for two days and afraid to go outside

at night anymore. His health is never the same.

Chapter 3. A FAMILY AFFAIR. A few months later a short distance away, one of the farmer's sons, 39, has an almost identical experience. He too is walking home in the dark and lights a cigarette. An object suddenly appears just above him and he's pulled upward. He squats under a large bush and hangs on to it. Through an opening in the bottom of the UFO he can see two men and a woman. As with his father, hot liquid is dropped on his arms to make him let go but he's too scared and hangs on. The UFO goes away. It is two months before he'll go outside after dark and he never smokes outside at night anymore.

Chapter 4. UPLIFTING BUT TERRIFYING. Accounts of seven other people who felt themselves being pulled upward by UFOs. Most resist by grabbing a fence or lamppost. One man is also hit in the leg by a ray of light and is crippled for six months. Another man crawls away from a "wind" that is pulling him up just before a UFO lights up overhead. In another case, a woman feels downward pressure at the same time she's being pulled up.

Chapter 5. THE 'ANIMAL' HAS GOT ME! A 45-year-old woman and her teenage daughter are walking home late one night when "The Animal" appears at the top of a hill. That's what the mother calls it. It is a bright light shaped like an open umbrella moving toward them. The mother is caught in a beam of light that pulls her off the ground. The daughter pulls her back down but the mother feels captured and tells the daughter to run and save herself. As she does, a silent "tornado" swirls around the mother and propels her 65 feet into the air and more than 100 feet toward the UFO. Then she is lowered back to the ground. The wind dies and the UFO, after rocking like a pendulum for several seconds, goes away. The woman suffers severe headaches for two weeks and is deathly afraid of going outside, even in daylight.

Chapter 6. IT'S COMING AFTER US! A mother and two daughters, 13 and 15, take the family dog out for a walk before putting him in the kennel for the night. As they stand in the yard, a "star" moves toward them. The younger daughter screams that it is coming after them. The "star" becomes a big bright light resembling a fishing net and in seconds is right above them. The younger girl runs into the house but the mother, older daughter and dog are caught up in a strong, silent "wind" and are levitated five feet off the ground. The mother tries to push the daughter toward the house while still holding the cowering dog on his leash but fails. She also tries to run but her feet aren't touching the ground and she peddles in the air. Less than a minute later the light moves away and the mother, girl and dog fall to the ground. The two aren't able to speak for half an hour but otherwise suffer no ill effects.

Chapter 7. I FELT IT TOUCH ME. A young wife drags her husband back to the ground after a UFO pulls him off the ground. They had been walking home in the dark when the UFO lights up and quickly comes close. The husband feels something pressing on his shoulder. At the same time he rises about two feet off the ground and is carried about 35 feet forward parallel to the ground. His wife screams, grabs him and pulls him back down. The UFO moves off a short distance and the wife faints. The husband carries her until she revives. He suffers chest pains and insomnia for a year, isn't able to drive for months because of eye problems and has had headaches ever since. It is three years before he'll go outside at night again.

Chapter 8. UFO BAIT. UFOs seem to possess unbelievable technology, yet in two cases they resort to seemingly crude attempts to snatch someone. In one, a small creature slides down a cable dangling from a UFO and tries to attach a hook to a man's leg. He fights back but the creature manages to put a hook on his ankle and he's quickly reeled up as the UFO begins moving away. As he goes up, his free foot hits the bottom of the UFO, jarring him loose. He falls into a yucca plant,

getting cut and scratched all over. He's hysterical most of the night and sore for days. In the second incident, an old man working in a garden at dusk sees a bright light coming toward him in the sky. He's frightened and lies face down on the ground. Suddenly he's yanked up and he grabs a plant to keep from going farther. Looking over his shoulder, he sees a UFO above him with a cable hanging down and a hook caught in the back of his shirt. Two women and a man are in the UFO. He's afraid they're going to take him away. After 15 minutes his shirt tears, he falls to the ground and the UFO goes away. The farmer's health deteriorates and he never works again because he's afraid of being outside after dark.

PART TWO – HIDE AND SEEK

Chapter 9. SUDDEN DAYLIGHT. Accounts of victims who have to run and hide when UFOs chase them. One has to stay hidden for three hours, waiting for the UFO to go away. In each case, every time the victim tries to slip out of his hiding place, the UFO turns a spotlight on him. One man is so traumatized that years later he still sometimes hides under his bed, no longer fishes at night and never goes outside alone, even in daytime. Also included are reports from several Amazon villages where men stopped fishing at night because in fleeing from UFOs they have to run into the jungle, and they're afraid of stepping on poisonous snakes.

Chapter 10. RUN FOR YOUR LIFE. Incidents in which people sometimes risk their lives to get away from UFOs. One dark night a man runs across the narrow top of a 300-foot-long dam with a railing on only one side and a sheer 55-foot drop onto boulders on the other. In other accounts, a man and his son going to a farm on bicycles before dawn are chased by a UFO; two women talking in a backyard have to hide from a UFO searching for them; another man suffers a severe headache when a UFO tries to flush him out of his hiding place, beaming a light at him from time to time; one man is badly cut up when he runs into a barbed wire fence in the dark while running from a UFO; and, in a truly weird incident, another man is covered by a yellow, greasy substance dropped by a UFO.

Chapter 11. THE BURNING TREE. A 19-year-old farmhand riding home on his bicycle at dusk sees a big ball of light coming toward him in the sky. He throws his bicycle down and runs under a tree. The light stops and hovers over the tree. The frightened youth stays there for 20 minutes but it gets so hot he believes the tree is going to burn up. He dives under a nearby fence to get away and as he does, the upper half of the tree breaks off and falls across the fence. The UFO then moves away. The boy runs to a neighbor's house. A woman who lives there has seen much of what just happened. She had been watching a soap opera on TV when her dog started barking. She went to a window to see what was wrong and saw the boy under the tree and the UFO above it. The next morning they find the tree had been burned and the top twisted off, with two large limbs split open by the heat.

PART THREE – SNATCHED

Chapter 12. ZAP ME AGAIN... PLEASE. Late one night, a deaf farmer with poor eyesight is walking into the city. A greenish-blue light suddenly appears in the sky and chases him 200 yards, then circles in front of him and hovers over a bush. He shines his flashlight at it and immediately gets zapped by a burst of light. He feels as if he'd had an electrical shock and passes out. He has vivid memories of being in a strange city with strange people and strange machines. Then he falls asleep again and wakes up the next morning beside a highway near the state capital nearly 70 miles away. His kidneys, spine and right side hurt so much he thinks he's going to die. For eight days he has no appetite and it is two months before he can work again. But he's pleased with his experience because when he woke up that morning after the encounter he discovered he had lost his thick glasses and can see clearly without them. Now he wants the UFO to come back and zap him again so

he can recover his hearing as well.

Chapter 13. THEY TOOK HIS TEETH. A teenager missing three and a half days is found lying in the jungle in a state of shock. Carried to his town's small hospital, the boy is examined by the doctor. His head appears to have been shaved, and four teeth have been broken off. The doctor discovers his hair had been burned off without singeing the scalp. He doesn't react to sharp pins or any other stimuli. He has no wounds or marks on his body and nothing to indicate what happened to him. Several days later he is transferred to a larger hospital in the state capital. It is a week before he speaks again. When he regains his senses, he says the day he disappeared he was knocked to the ground by a bright light above him and then was pulled up by an invisible force into a UFO hovering above the palm trees. Inside are three small men who take him to a place with no sky, just a blackness above. The little men stick a tube in his nose and put a transparent ball in his mouth. The youth passes out and remembers nothing more until he comes to his senses many days later in the hospital. At least half a dozen doctors examine him, including a neurologist and two psychiatrists, but none of them can determine what happened to him.

Chapter 14. A BROKEN MAN. A farmer goes out one morning with two other men to cut down trees. The other two stop to eat and he continues on. As he walks in a dry riverbed, a shadow covers the ground around him. Looking up, he sees something black and passes out. Four hours later he wakes up sick and dizzy with a terrible headache and not knowing where he is. He starts walking and realizes he is on a neighbor's farm. He staggers back to his own farm and finds the other men, who had been looking for him. They had seen his tracks going into the riverbed but not coming out. The man doesn't know what happened to him. That night his wife discovers a puncture wound in his back above the right hip. He has a dull pain in his right leg, is partially deaf for a month and has chest pains for 45 days. He's never been able to work since then. He's in constant pain as if all his bones have been broken and he can't stand up very long. He gradually has to sell off his animals one by one and eventually the farm itself.

Chapter 15. MISSING FOR A DAY. A 20-year-old miner living in a small village next to a mine walks off to work one morning with a snack of bread and cookies in his pocket, intending to come home for lunch. When he doesn't return at noon, his father goes looking for him and learns he didn't show up for work that morning. The father and ten other men search everywhere but can't find him. At 8 o'clock that evening he comes walking into the village at the same time that everyone in the village sees a flying saucer rise up into the sky from behind a hill behind him. The UFO is bright red, silent and flies within 300 feet of the villagers before going out of sight. The young man collapses at the front door of his father's house, with his snack still in his pocket. His tongue is swollen, he can't speak clearly and has no idea where he'd been all day.

PART FOUR – A HARMFUL PHENOMENON

Chapter 16. THE 'FIRE' IS COMING! Almost every night for four months UFOs are seen in the sky near one small city, and the mayor estimates 50,000 people in the region have seen it. Sometimes it hovers above the town for long periods of time. Occasionally it shoots straight out into the atmosphere and disappears among the stars. Sometimes it will just as suddenly come right back down and again hover over the town. Many people are chased and a number suffer burns.

Chapter 17. THE INJURED. Brief accounts of other victims who have been injured by UFOs and how they got hurt. Some are burned by the light from UFOs while being chased. Several are badly cut when they run into barbed wire fences while fleeing in the dark. One man loses his voice after being abducted and never speaks again.

Chapter 18. PERMANENTLY ZAPPED. Two men are permanently disabled in attacks by UFOs. In one case, a merchant is going to his farm in a two-wheel buggy drawn by a donkey before dawn one morning when a UFO appears overhead. A door opens and hot light pours down on him. He passes out and is found several hours later by a cowboy, who takes him home. Both the man and the donkey are in a daze. When the man regains his senses, he tells his wife what happened. He is sick and goes to a doctor. When he does not get well, his wife takes him to the state capital, and over a two-month period he's examined by a dozen psychiatrists and psychologists. No one knows what is wrong with him and none of them believes his story. By the third month the man's hair turns white and his mind begins to deteriorate. By the end of the sixth month, he has regressed to the age of a one-year-old and is totally helpless. Since then he needed a full time nurse to take care of him. In the other case, rays of green and yellow light from a UFO hit a 22-year-old farmhand as he climbs over a fence and he is knocked to the ground. He looks up and sees a round object 30 feet above him. It then goes away. He tries to get up but falls down again and is unable to move. He lies there for three nights and two days until a teenage boy passing by finds him. The man is left with garbled speech and unable to control his arms and legs, and now needs a wheelchair to get around.

PART FIVE – A DEADLY PHENOMENON

Chapter 19. DEATHS ON CRAB ISLAND. Four men sail a boat to an uninhabited island in the middle of a large bay, go into one of the island's rivers and tie up next to a bank. They cut poles that they will sell for building houses. Their custom is to cut the wood, stack it on the bank, go to sleep, awaken when the tide comes in, load the boat and sail back to the city on the outgoing tide. They had done this 100 times before and had never failed to awaken when the tide came in. On this night they knew the tide would come in at midnight. They go to sleep when darkness falls but no one wakes up until early the next morning. Two men are burned, one seriously, and a third is dead. The men do not know what happened. Police investigate but cannot find any reason for the death and injuries. The badly burned man, while in a coma in a hospital, mumbles something about “o fogo,” or "the fire," a common term for a UFO. This happens during a time of numerous UFO sightings in the area. Strangely, the same thing happens again in almost identical detail to four other men who sail to the same island exactly nine years later. This time, all four men pass out from unknown causes. The first to awaken 24 hours later discovers one man dead and another burned. Port authorities then forbid boats from going to the island.

Chapter 20. VAMPIRES IN THE SKY. In villages at the mouth of the Amazon River, UFOs are frequently seen for months, bringing an official investigation by the Brazilian Air Force. Residents tell of seeing UFOs sitting in the sky at night and shining beams of red light down on the houses. The beams penetrate the roofs and move around inside as if searching for something, sometimes burning people. The doctor who ran a small hospital in the village says she treated about 40 people who were burned by beams of light from UFOs, most of them around the chest or throat. Two victims died within hours after being treated. A pregnant woman hit by a beam of light from a UFO loses her baby.

Chapter 21. THE DEADLY ‘THING.' A 30-year-old man and two old women walking home on a deserted country road one night start running when a bright light in the sky comes toward them. The strap breaks on one of man's sandals and he bends down to try to fix it. The women keep running. The object comes down so close it nearly touches him. He can't run because of sharp stones in the road and tries to roll away from the object. He feels intense heat as well as a cold wind and although the light is very bright he can see two or three small men inside the object. He feels a shock and is lifted off the ground a short distance. The UFO then goes away. He runs home and is sick for several weeks. He never recovers and two months later he dies.

Chapter 22. HUNTING THE HUNTERS. Four hunters reportedly die in separate encounters

during a one-month period near a small, remote city. The cause of death is not known. In one confirmed case, a landowner says the hunter and a companion saw a UFO one night, the companion ran and hid, and when he returned he found the other man dead.

Chapter 23. STILLBIRTH BY TERROR. Four other cases in which pregnant women lose their babies after being chased or menaced by UFOs.

PART SIX – A WEIRD PHENOMENON

Chapter 24. SILENT EXPLOSIONS. A couple going to their farm on a motorcycle at 1:30 in the morning see a light in the sky. It suddenly comes toward them. The motorcycle quits running and a UFO hovers over them for two minutes, shining a light on them. Both feel paralyzed. The UFO disappears rapidly. Minutes later it appears a second time and again disappears. They get the motorcycle started and continue on. Two miles down the road the UFO comes at them a third time, passes over and drops a transparent ball that looks like it's on fire just in front of them. The wife screams and the husband slams on the brakes just as the fireball explodes silently one yard in front of them. Silent explosions have been reported in at least three other instances. One night two salesmen are driving on a highway when something in the sky shines a light on the car. The driver loses control and the car skids sideways before stopping. A UFO lands in front of them. Two robot-like creatures emerge and move toward the car. Both men get out. One has a rifle and shoots at the two little men. Suddenly a massive but noiseless explosion occurs where the UFO had been. The salesmen are blinded for ten minutes. When they can see again, there is no trace of the UFO or the little beings. In the second case, a city councilman is driving to a farm one night. Just as he enters his property he spots a lighted, oval-shaped object sitting on the ground off to his left. A small man is standing in a hatchway and two are on the ground. Twice the men on the ground float up into the object and then back down. After several minutes there is a tremendous explosion like a flash bulb only a million times brighter. There is no noise. For three minutes the man can't see. When he can see again , the object is gone. The third case occurred in Puerto Rico and is included for comparison purposes. In it, witnesses see an enormous triangular UFO come down low, blow up in a tremendous silent explosion and then separate into two smaller triangular objects that rapidly go off in different directions.

Chapter 25. A PUSHY PHENOMENON. In addition to pulling people into the air, UFOs can pull or push horizontally and exert force in other ways. In this chapter are accounts of people who are pulled sideways; another in which a man is hurtled painlessly 30 feet away from a UFO; another in which a UFO buzzes two fishermen, leaving their boat rocking; a case in which a UFO zigzags over a diesel locomotive, causing it to slow down each time the UFO passes over it; yet another in which the roof of a building collapses as a UFO flies over it; a case in which a UFO is seen sucking up leaves and debris like a vacuum cleaner; and one case in which a UFO is seen sucking up ocean water.

Chapter 26. FALLING FISH NETS. In a number of cases witnesses see what looks like a huge fish net falling out of the sky as a UFO comes down toward them. A police officer who has seen this says the pattern of the light is similar to a camera shutter, opening and closing. Another witness likens it to a lighted umbrella and a third to a "big tub."

Chapter 27. WINDOW IN THE SKY. A truck driver who has seen UFOs more than thirty times since 1990 says that on one occasion he and two helpers were watching a red ball of light when another emerged from it and came toward them, jumping up and down in a wavy motion. Then, behind the original light, something like a large TV screen suddenly appears in the sky, dull yellow in color and separate from the light. The smaller ball then returns to the mother ball, which is gyrating, with the "TV screen" still sitting in the sky. Suddenly everything simply turns off and nothing more is

seen.

Chapter 28. SEEING THE LIGHT. Light that comes from UFOs does odd things, showing how complex this phenomenon is. Light shined onto water travels along as a UFO moves, leaving a moving trail of luminescence behind it. A ray of light is beamed down to the surface of a lake in bursts or pulses, like a parade of hyphens, then spreads out and goes across the surface to the shore. Other witnesses tell of being drawn up in their cars into UFOs on beams of light. One couple sees light flowing out of a UFO like a billowing cloud until the light fills the entire area. A hunter in the Amazon is "imprisoned" inside a cone of light shining down from a UFO, unable to break out of it until a companion shoots at the UFO and the UFO goes away. Still another man sees a beam of light coming down from a UFO as straight and narrow as a pipe, but half way to the ground it flares out like a normal headlight beam.

Chapter 29: WEIRDER STILL: THE VARGINHA ETs. In one of the most bizarre events ever in Brazil, the military captured two and possibly as many as six strange humanoid creatures in the city of Varginha. Shortly after, an intelligence agent who grabbed one of the creatures died of a toxic infection, and five animals mysteriously died in the city's zoo, where another creature was spotted. The "ETs" were captured just hours after a farm couple watched a submarine-shaped UFO stampede their cows as it drifted slowly overhead, with smoke coming out of it as if it were in distress. A similar object allegedly crashed and was retrieved by armed soldiers. Throughout all this, armed soldiers were seen in many areas and the military was very secretive, say civilian investigators who claim the creatures were spirited away to another city for study and later turned over to American authorities. (In the original version of the book, this chapter was the final one and described the Varginha case in much less detail.)

PART SEVEN – ONE PHENOMENON OR MANY?

Chapter 30. SHAPES AND OCCUPANTS. Eyewitness accounts of more than a dozen encounters in which UFO occupants were seen; what the occupants looked like and what they did. Also discussed is the variety of UFOs reported in Brazil and a comparison with those reported elsewhere.

Chapter 31. THE GOVERNMENT. The Brazilian government, much like governments in the United States and elsewhere, has at times shown an overt interest in UFOs but mostly turns a deaf ear to requests for information. In a yearlong series of sightings at the mouth of the Amazon, air force officers spent four months conducting an official investigation. They gathered data on hundreds of incidents and took hundreds of photos of UFOs themselves. The findings have never been officially released. In 1986, at least 21 UFOs were tracked on radar all over Brazil. Jet fighters chased and sometimes were chased by UFOs. The military promised to release details of its investigation in a month. Since then the government has said nothing more.

Chapter 32. THEY'RE STILL HERE. Recent sightings show the phenomenon is still very active in Brazil, carrying on business as usual, and nothing has changed.

Chapter 33. THE CHALLENGE TO SCIENCE. The UFO phenomenon is real and is not going away. Some day science will have to deal with it. When it does, we may come closer than ever to understanding the secrets of the universe. Until then, scientists can start by finding the answers to ten provocative questions posed by the phenomenon.

Chapter 34. THE CHALLENGE TO INVESTIGATORS. Ufology – the study of UFOs – is in disarray and threatening to self-destruct. Many researchers and investigators are bogged down in

endless quarrels with one another. Now is the time for this to end and for ufologists to get back to the basics: good research.

Chapter 35. THE WAY IT IS. Conclusions and speculation about what UFOs are, where they come from and what they're doing here. The answer considered most probable by the author: Parallel universes exist, perhaps in infinite number, and UFO occupants are aliens who have learned to travel across the universes; we are being visited by numerous races, some are good, some bad, and some indifferent to the pain they cause for Earth's inhabitants.

• • •

HOW TO GET THE BOOK: You can order a copy through any bookstore or you can buy it directly from Horus House Press, P.O. Box 55185, Madison, Wisconsin 53705. Email address: Horus House Press.

All rights reserved

Brazil's Dangerous UFOs

No one knows how many UFOs have been seen in Brazil over the past sixty years or so but the number must be in the tens of thousands. Most sightings have been innocuous if a bit frightening. But the relatively few harmful encounters that were recorded have been significant and often spectacular.

Dangerous encounters have occurred often enough that Brazil has stood out among the nations of the world as a country where UFOs have at times exhibited insensitive, even cruel, behavior toward human beings.

In more than twenty-seven years of investigating cases in the United States, Canada and ten other countries, I have found Brazil to be the most intriguing because so many weird and sometimes injurious encounters have occurred there.

Between 1978 and 1981 I made four trips to Brazil as a reporter for the National Enquirer, looking into UFO reports. During that time I heard about abductions, levitations, injuries and even deaths, things that seldom happened elsewhere.

In many cases, an encounter began when a UFO would appear without warning just above the head of a farmer or fisherman at night, revealing itself in a burst of brilliant light. There were times when UFOs tried to pull someone up into the craft with an unseen force, and sometimes they took people away. In many encounters people were temporarily paralyzed. Others had to hide in terror as UFOs tried to flush them out. Not even homes were safe because in some villages beams of light

from UFOs pierced tile roofs as if they didn't exist, burning people inside.

By mid-1981, when I no longer worked for the Enquirer and had begun investigating UFO reports solely to satisfy my own curiosity, I had developed something of an obsession with these very strange incidents in Brazil. It has led me to return there nine more times.

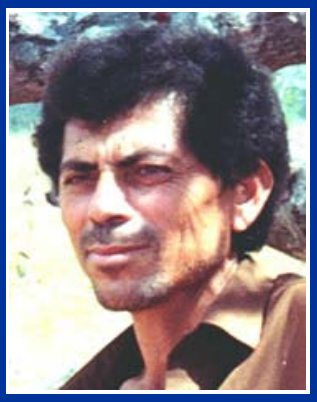
I kept looking for clues as to why these things were happening in Brazil and rarely in any other country. The most recent visit was in September 1999 and I haven't found any answers yet.

Brazil has a number of very good UFO investigators but could use many more. The country is spread across half of South America, and many large areas have no investigators at all. Some astonishing encounters go unreported for months and even years.

Brazilian researchers first investigated many of the bizarre incidents that I reported in my book *UFO DANGER ZONE*. These investigators often introduced me to the witnesses involved and showed me where those events occurred. I will be forever grateful to them.

Briefly, here is what *UFO DANGER ZONE* says happened to just a few of these UFO victims.

MOISES CAMPELO – LEVITATED: One night in May 1991, a UFO pulled Moises (below) off the ground twice in twenty min
kilometers north of the town of Campo Redondo in the state of Rio Grande do Norte. His encounter began as he was walking up a hill during a light rain and a brilliant white light suddenly appeared without warning just several meters above his head. It was slowly spinning around and it made no sound.



Suddenly his body went rigid and he rose slowly into the air, upright as if he were still walking, until he was about a meter and a half off the ground. He felt tremendous heat coming from the UFO and he was terrified.

He was held in the air for about five minutes, hot and unable to cry out for help. Then he was let down gently and the UFO moved about twenty meters away. It hovered there, still lighting up the area.

Moises was dizzy and disoriented and couldn't stand up. He began crawling toward his home but got only about a hundred meters when the UFO came back. He was beneath a tree. It pulled him into the air again, this time about half a meter off the ground and in a crawling position.

The UFO was just above the tree and Moises' back bumped against low branches, which may have kept him from rising higher. Again he was paralyzed but now he felt very cold instead of very hot.

He was held in that position for a much longer time, maybe fifteen minutes. He was not able to move or speak and was in a daze all that time.

Finally, the UFO dri
Moises dropped to the ground, banging down very

hard this time. He crawled the rest of the way home and for fifteen minutes or more couldn't speak. He was still stunned and couldn't tell his wife what had happened.

When he began to calm down, he carefully peeked out the front door and could see the UFO hovering above a church about a kilometer away. Now it was all red instead of white, and it slowly swung back and forth like a pendulum.

FRANCISCA ASSIS – LEVITATED: The first levitation case I ever heard about involved this woman, a farm wife who was walking home one dark night with her thirteen-year-old daughter Josefa. A UFO pulled Francisca (below) some twenty meters into the air and carried her forty meters or more through the air toward it.

It started when what looked like a big fiery ball of light came over the top of a hill and shined a beam of light down at her. As the light got closer, she said, it looked like an open umbrella.

She and her daughter ran but the light somehow seemed to have a grip on Francisca. She was hit by what felt like a cold swirling wind that pulled her off the ground. It made no noise and Josefa could not feel either the wind or the force of the light.

Josefa grabbed her mother's arm and pulled her back down. But Francisca couldn't break free and she screamed at Josefa to save herself. The girl ran for home.

"When she left me, a big wind blew," Francisca said. "The wind was like a tornado and I got very cold.

"The wind tried to take my dress. When my dress came up around my waist, I felt my feet were no longer touching the ground. I was about twenty meters off the ground. My body started to feel numb."

"I could see my shadow on the ground. My whole body was in the light and I was terri like I was in a big tornado. My whole body was numb. I was crying and scared to death."

Then the wind stopped and Francisca was gently lowered to the ground. She was crying but

she wasn't hurt.

She said the ball of light rocked back and forth for a moment and then disappeared.

I talked to her twelve days laters and she became increasingly agitated and almost hysterical as she told me her story. This happened on a Saturday night in January 1979 on the same large farm where Moises lived, but a dozen years before his encounter.

JANÚNCIO SOUZA – ATTEMPTED ABDUCTION: Janúncio was the patriarch of a large family and the owner of a thirteen-hundred-acre ranch near Santa Cruz in the state of Rio Grande do Norte.

He was seventy-eight when I talked to him in February 1979. He wouldn't go outside at night anymore because a UFO had tried to take him away.

Janúncio had visited a neighbor one night and as he was walking home in the dark, he lit a ciga
meters above him. A round door opened on the bottom and he could see a man and a woman sitting inside.

"A lot of light came out and I felt like I was being pulled up into the object," he said. "The light was very hot and I was terrified."

Janún
around it. I interviewed him four weeks after this happened and after we finished talking he reenacted the scene for me (left).

He said he hugged the tree as tightly as he could but the pull from the UFO was so strong that he was dragged up the trunk until his feet left the ground. Then gravity would pull him back down.

This happened five times, up and down, again and again, scraping his chest almost raw. By now Janúncio was crying because he was hurting and the light was so very hot.

"Then," he said, "when the man and woman saw I wasn't going to let go they dropped something like drops of hot oil on me. It burned my arms and hurt very much but I was too afraid to let go of the tree."

The entire incident lasted less than two minutes. Janún
convinced he would have died if it had gone on any longer because it was so very, very hot. But when he still wouldn't let go of the tree, the door closed and the UFO disappeared, shooting straight up into the sky.

HERMELINDO DA SILVA – HOOKED: Many people assume that UFOs are from technologically advanced civilizations but dropping hot oil on someone is not very high-tech… nor is what happened to this man, who owned a small roadside bar near the village of Vargem Grande in the Valley of the Old Women in central Brazil (see map below).

One September night in 1976, Hermelindo closed his bar and went into the village to visit a friend. Later, as he was walking home and just as he was passing his bar, the sky lit up.

He looked up, and above him was a round object surrounded by yellow and violet colors. There was a purple hole on the bottom.

He stared at it in astonishment and fear for a second or two and then the light blinked out. His dog, a fierce animal, yelped in terror and fled.

Hermelindo ran around to the back door of the bar but he was too rattled to unlock it. So he stood in the doorway peering up but not seeing anything (re-enacted at left during an interview in 1991).

The light came on again and Hermelindo grabbed a piece of wood and rammed it up, hitting something solid. The light instantly went out again and a second or two later something hit his shoulder and knocked him to the ground.

He scrambled up and started to run but the light came on once again, and at this point things got really strange.

"They dropped four steel cables down with hooks on them and tried to catch me with them," Hermelindo said.

As he jumped around trying to dodge the hooks, a gray, metallic, humanoid creature a little over a meter tall came sliding down one of the cables. It tried to grab Hermelindo but he fought back and briefly grabbed it in a bear hug.

As he did, however, the creature gave a strange shudder that startled Hermelindo and he felt a tingling shock. He fell to the ground and before he could move, the creature slipped one of the hooks around his left leg and scurried back up into the UFO.

Hermelindo was immediately yanked off the ground and reeled upside down toward the UFO, which by now had begun to move away. Luckily, as he neared the UFO his right leg, which was swinging wildly, hit the bottom of the UFO and jarred him loose.

He fell into a large yucca plant and got badly scratched all over his body. The UFO went on out of sight and never came back.

LUÍS SERRA – ABDUCTED: In another abduction case, this teenager was missing for three days. He remembers only the first few moments of those three days and nothing of the seven days after that.

It all began at noon on a Friday in March 1978 when Luís was looking for guava fruit in the jun
loud sound that scared him.

He looked up and saw a light above the palm trees so bright that it hurt his eyes. "Suddenly," he said, "I fell flat on my back and couldn't move. I was paralyzed."

A minute or so later he began to rise slowly into the air, still in a horizontal position. He could see a round object just above the trees and when he got higher he saw a dome on top and three windows around it.

One window was open. He floated in through the window and was lowered to the floor.

Inside were three beings about a meter tall wearing metallic suits and visors. They were talking but he did not understand them and they simply ignored him.

Luís (above with a neighbor boy, showing how small the beings were) then felt the UFO moving and some time later it stopped. He was levitated out of the UFO and came to rest on a nearby flat rock, still paralyzed. He could see tall grass but no trees or birds or stars or sky, only solid blackness above him.

The little men put some kind of liquid in his mouth and he passed out. He remembers nothing from that moment until ten days later.

The following Monday evening, three days and seven hours after Luís was abducted, a fisherman found him lying on the ground in the jungle, unable to move or speak.

Luís was taken to the town's small hospital. He was rigid and catatonic. A doctor tried to move his arms and legs but couldn't. She pricked him all over with a sharp pin, but he showed no reaction at all.

His head appeared to have been shaved but the doctor told me that when she examined Luís more closely, she realized his hair had been burned off. His scalp wasn't singed but the tops of his ears were slightly red.

In addition, four molars had been broken off and were still bleeding. There were no bruises or marks on him and his body was completely normal. The doctor was stumped.

Two days later Luís was flown to a much larger hospital in the state capital and it was nearly a week before he came to his senses. During most of that time he had to be fed intravenously and catheterized.

He was wide awake all the time, just staring straight ahead, but he didn't react to anything anyone said or did.

Altogether at least eight doctors examined Luís and I was able to talk with four of them, including a neurologist and

two psychiatrists. No one could explain what caused his condition.

When Luís finally came to his senses (above), he told the story I've just related about the UFO and the three little men... over and over again, without variation.

LUÍS BARROSO – PERMANENTLY ZAPPED: I know of three men who were permanently injured by UFOs. The worst incident involved a businessman and rancher named Luís Barroso.

Several hours before dawn one morning in 1976 he set out from the city of Quixadá in the state of Ceará to go to his farm. He was riding in a two-wheel buggy pulled by a donkey. Three hours later one of his cowboys found him sitting in the buggy on the side of a highway four kilometers from the farm. Both Barroso, who was then fifty-two, and the donkey were in a daze.

When Barroso (right) became coher
wife that at about four o'clock in the morning a huge object with lights on it came down from the sky and hovered over him and the donkey. He said a round door opened on the bottom and a beam of hot light hit them both. He passed out and didn't know what happened after that.

By the end of the day Barroso became very sick. He was vomiting and suffering from nausea, diarrhea and headaches.

A doctor treated him but the headaches continued for some days. At the doctor's suggestion, Barroso's wife took him to Fortaleza, one of Brazil's largest cities, one hundred seventy kilometers to the north.

Over the next two months she took him to one doctor after another, twelve in all, but none of them could determine what was wrong with him. Also, none of the doctors believed his story about the UFO, and because of this Barroso just stopped talking about it.

By the time he returned home his speech and his mind had begun to deterio
white almost overnight. By the end of six months, he had regressed to the age of a one-year-old child and was never again capable of doing anything.

From that moment on, the only person he recognized was his wife, and until the day he died seventeen years later he needed around-the-clock care.

When I took a photograph of him (above), I immediately regretted it because when the flash went off, the poor man screamed.

His donkey, incidentally, was in a stupor for about a week and wouldn't eat for several weeks. But then it recovered without any further effects. Forever after, though, it was skittish and easily frightened.

JERINALDO DANTES – ALMOST SCORCHED: Many Brazilians run and hide under the nearest tree when they see a UFO, but hiding under a tree almost got this young man killed in 1991.

He's a good-natured farmhand named Jerinaldo (right) who was eighteen at the time and living in a rural area near Ácari in Rio Grande do Norte. He had worked on an uncle's farm all day and at sunset was riding home on his bicycle.

He was on a dirt road about two hundred meters from a neighbor's large farmhouse when he saw a big ball of light low in the sky ahead of him.

"It was all colors, blue, red, green," he said. "It came down toward me. I was so frightened that I threw my bicycle down and ran under a tree, squatted down and wrapped my arms around the trunk."

The light stopped right above the tree and Jerinaldo was so scared that he kept his head down most of the time. "It was so hot that I was afraid it was going to burn up the tree," he said.

It kept getting hotter and hotter, and after about twenty minutes the heat became unbearable. Then he realized the tree actually was beginning to burn and knew he had to get away from it fast.

He dived under a barbed wire fence close to the tree and scooted about ten meters out into a corral, and not a second too soon.

"Just as I went under the fence, I heard a loud CRACK! And then a second CRACK! Then the top of the tree fell over on the fence smashing it down."

Jerinaldo sat on the ground trembling in fear as the UFO still hovered above the scorched, smoking stump. But seconds later the light blinked out and a minute or so later he saw it turn on again a kilometer or two to the west.

(These photos show the scorched remains of the stump on the left and one of the limbs, still lying on the ground a year later.)

CECÍLIO PEREIRA – DEATH: I know of at least nine deaths that occurred during or soon after encounters. This includes four stillbirths after pregnant women ran in panic from UFOs that were chasing them.

For sheer terror, few encounters can match the one that led to the death of Cecílio Pereira at the age of thirty. He died in 1976, two years before I made my first trip to Brazil. All of my information about him comes from Húlvio Aleixo, one Brazil's top UFO investigators.

Cecílio was a poor, illiterate farm worker who lived in a region called *Vale do Rio das Velhas*, or the Valley of the River of the Old Women, in the state of Minas Gerais. The valley is a sparsely populated area of low mountains where Húlvio and his UFO group from the city of Belo Horizonte have investigated some three hundred major cases and countless sightings since the late-1960s.

One dark eve

neighbor women. They were on a lonely dirt road when a bright light came toward them in the sky.

They were scared and began running, but a strap broke on one of Cecílio's san
because of sharp stones in the road. The women fled for their lives, leaving him behind. Cecílio tried desperately to fix the strap but the UFO camedown swiftly and stopped above him. It was so close that he could have reached up and touched it. It was shaped like an open umbrella, he said, and it lit up everything around him.

He screamed and thrashed around on the road trying to get away from it. Suddenly he tingled all over as if he'd gotten an electrical shock. And then he found himself being pulled a short distance off the ground as what he called a "terribly cold wind" swirled around him.

He felt very cold and he could see two or three small shadowy beings about one meter tall inside the object. Cecílio thought he was going to die, but then the UFO quickly went away and he dropped to the ground.

Cecílio could barely walk. Within minutes he began throwing up and when he finally got home he was extremely thirsty, exhausted, confused and still badly scared. He had dry heaves the rest of the night. Whatever caused his sickness, he never recovered from it.

The investigator Húlvio Aleixo heard about the incident a few days later and eventually a guide led him to a house deep in the woods, where they found Cecílio sick in bed. He was lethargic, depressed and demoralized but he managed to tell Húlvio what happened that night.

Several weeks later Cecílio got out of bed but he wasn't able to do much. Two months after the incident he died. His fami
issue a death certificate and no one knows what caused his death.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

Huge UFO Awes Military Intelligence Officers

By BOB PRATT and CYNTHIA LUCE

(This story is based on research carried out in Brazil between 1979 and 1997. To some extent, it overlaps material in UFOs Filmed Going Into and Coming Out of Bay, which was written in September 1999. A version of this story was published in the April 1999 issue of the MUFON UFO Journal. Cynthia Luice is an American researcher who has lived in Brazil since the 1970s.)

A former intelligence officer who led an official investigation of UFOs said he and his team photographed "many flying saucers" and admitted he was once badly frightened when a huge UFO hovered just a hundred meters above him and his men.

"I was terrified," he said. "At that moment I didn't know what would happen. They could have abducted us. They could have done anything they wanted to with us."

We were talking to Uyrange Hollanda, a retired Brazilian Air Force lieutenant colonel, whom we interviewed for two days at his home in Cabo Frio, Brazil in August 1997.

"It was about seven o'clock, just after sunset," Hollanda (right) said. "We never saw anything approaching. Suddenly a big disc-shaped object thirty meters in diameter and fifty meters high was hovering exactly above us!

"It made a noise like an air conditioner, and in the midst of that we could hear a sound like a bicycle sprocket when you pedal backwards.

"It was emitting a yellow glow that would grow and dim, grow and dim, every two or three seconds for about five times.

As we watched we could see small yellow and orange lights in the middle of it. After the fifth time, the lights turned light blue, dimmed and then it disappeared with incredible speed toward the sea."

The astonishing close encounter occurred near the village of Baía do Sol, about twenty-five kilometers north of Belém, one night in November 1977during a long series of UFO sightings in thirty villages at the mouth of the Amazon River.

FOUR-MONTH INVESTIGATION

The sightings began in August 1977 and continued for more than a year. Hollanda said the chief of the Intelligence Service at the regional Air Force command in Belém sent him and a half a dozen intelligence sergeants to the region to investigate.

The team spent four months in Colares, Baía do Sol and other villages just north of Belém, after which time the official investigation was terminated. However, Hollanda said, he wanted to know more about what was happening, so he and a colleague continued the investigation on their own for several more months.

"I was interested because I saw a lot of things," he explained. "I continued searching for the reasons for what the UFOs were doing there, what they wanted. The Air Force was no longer interested but I was."

Hollanda said he and the six sergeants interviewed nearly three hundred people who had had close encounters, including dozens of men and women who had been burned by the UFOs.

At least two people died in Colares after being burned by rays from UFOs, according to Dr. Wellaide Carvalho, who was then in charge of the state-run hospital in Colares. Much of the UFO activity during the flap was centered around Colares, a village on an island by the same name about eighty kilometers north of Belém.

It is not known whether there were UFO-related deaths in any of the other villages. Hollanda said he was not aware of the Colares deaths at that time but heard about them later.

In a 1993 interview in Belém, Dr. Carvalho also said she treated about forty people who had been burned by rays from UFOs. Hollanda told us his team had seen almost the same number of

injuries in Colares, but added that people had been similarly burned in many other villages as well, including some on Marajó Island, sixty kilometers west of Colares across Marajó Bay at the mouth of the Amazon (Marajó Island is larger than the country of Switzerland.).

Villagers in Colares reported that sometimes UFOs would sit in the dark sky at night and beam down rays of red light at the roofs of houses, passing through the tile roofs as if they didn't exist. At times the rays would move around inside the houses as if searching for someone. Hollanda said the tiles seemed to dematerialize where the rays hit them and then re-materialized when the rays withdrew or shut off.

The UFO beings used two different rays of light, Hollanda said. "First came a green light that would hit the person and paralyze them, then the green light would turn off and a red ray of light would hit, burning them. A lot of people were burned."

One of the victims in Colares was Claudomira Paixão, then thirty-five. On the night of October 18, 1977, she was asleep in a hammock at the home of a cousin with five children. About eleven that night a light coming through a window awakened her. (In 1981 photo below, Claudomira, in a blue top, tells me her story as Hollanda, in a black shirt, interprets for us.)

"The air became warmer and warmer," she said. "The first time the light was green. It touched my head and passed across my face. I woke up and the color changed to red."

She could see a person, like a man in a diving suit, but only from the chest up. "He had an instrument like a pistol," she said. "He pointed it at me and shined the beam three times, hitting me in the chest all three times almost in the same place.

"It was very hot. I got very thirsty. It hurt, like being stuck with a needle. I bled at all three points. I think each time he took blood. I was terrified but I couldn't move my legs. I was paralyzed. I was very frightened."

UFO BURNS LEAVE SCARS

The man and the light disappeared when she began screaming, awakening her cousin, who took her to the hospital. Dr. Carvalho treated her and Claudomira returned home about four in the morning.

The burns left three tiny scars in a trian
chest. "For many weeks I had headaches and fever." (For more on Claudomira's experience, click here.)

After serving for one year in Colares, Dr. Carvalho returned to Belém, where she went to work in the state Department of Public Health. In the 1993 interview, she said most of the burns she treated

in Colares were like sunburns, on the chest and throat.

“I she could see two small puncture wounds in the center of the burns," she said. "All had irritation, swelling, redness. Very red. The burns usually covered an area of ten to twenty centime and the skin peeled off.

“These burns healed quickly. Usually it takes about seventy-two hours for burned skin to peel. UFO burns begin to peel almost immediately.”

In each case, she said, the victims told her a ray of light had hit them.

Most of the villagers in Colares were terrified because they thought they were under attack by the UFOs and they had no way to defend themselves. Many fled from the area.

Dr. Carvalho said that for three months all the professionals left Colares except her and two other residents, the sheriff and the priest, Father Alfredo de La Ó (who had many UFO sightings, according to Hollanda). They had little to eat except for eggs and farinha because fishermen were too frightened to fish. Farinha is a meal or flour made from manioc roots.

PARALYZED BY LIGHT

Hollanda said the villagers were very afraid. “They used weapons," he said. "They shot at the discs very often, threw rocks. We told them: ‘Don’t shoot! Don’t shoot!’

“Once a strong light was focused on a man’s home in Colares, a carpenter about fifty or sixty years old. He got a rifle and aimed at the disc. The light turned on him and he fell to the ground, almost paralyzed.

“He could barely move for fifteen days. The first day he was dizzy. He could hear, see and speak but he stayed in his hammock for days, hardly able to move. After fifteen days he was normal again.”

Fishermen from Colares also saw UFOs going into and out of the water of the bay and sometimes they saw blue lights moving around underwater.

“They told me about these sightings, but I did not believe them,” said Hollanda, who was a captain at the time of the sightings. “Once I was sleeping and the sergeants came and told me they had photographed a flying saucer diving into the water near a boat. I waited for the fisherman to come to shore and he told me that happened. He said he was afraid.

“Several weeks later I saw a light near a fishing boat. The light was blue. It circled the boat once or twice about three hundred meters away and then it dived into the water.

“The boat was about eight hundred meters off shore. I could see the sail of the boat in the light from the UFO. I saw it. It really happened. I started to believe the fishermen were telling the truth. I asked the fishermen 'Did it make a splash, a sound?' 'No, nothing.'”

Hollanda held his hand horizontally flat, then moved it down and said: “When you hit the water that way, SPLAT! But when you do like this,” and he turned hand vertically sideways, “no sound, like a blade going in water.

VILLAGES ACROSS BAY ATTACKED

“I talked with another crew of fishermen who said they saw a blue light under water circle the boat and then come out of the water about a hundred meters away. We got a lot of reports from fishermen.

“I went over to Marajó Island three or four times to see what was happening there, and the people there were getting attacked too. Some of them said they also saw flying saucers floating on the water, blue lights, and they could hear sounds like fishing nets being launched and then pulled in. This was maybe eight hundred to a thousand meters off shore.”

Marajó Island is on the opposite side of Marajó Bay from Colares.

Hollanda said the people called the UFOs *chupa-chupas* (from the verb *chupar*, meaning "to suck") because they believed the UFOs suck blood from the victims. He was convinced that actually did happen but he also believed the UFO crews were simply taking blood samples, somehow withdrawing small amounts when they burned someone with a ray of red light.

“They were not attacking people,” he said. “They were collecting material.”

Hollanda, who died unexpectedly on October 2, 1997 at the age of fifty-seven, spent thirty-six years in the Air Force. He enlisted at the age of seventeen and spent the next seven years undergoing academic and military training at Brazil's Air Force academy.

He was a pilot, a parachutist, a jungle expert, and for many years was the finance officer of the Belém Air Force Base. He was fluent in English and French, and for twenty-four years was an officer in the secret Intelligence Service, a fact that few people were aware of.

Hollanda said he had Indian, Portuguese, Jewish, French and Dutch blood in him and was proud of the fact that one of his great-great-grandmothers was indian and a member of a cannibal tribe called Porintintin.

AT INTELLIGENCE SCHOOL

He knew some indian dialects (“They would greet me saying, ‘Capitão! Capitão!’” he said in Cabo Frio), and almost every month for six years he spent long periods of time living in the jungle and working with tribal indians. He retired from the Air Force on March 10, 1992.

Flying saucers were seen nearly every night from April through July in 1977 throughout the neighboring state of Maranhão just before they began showing up farther west at the mouth of the Amazon. They first were seen in the Colares area in July and August but Hollanda was not aware of the sightings until the following month.

“I was in Brasília at the national Intelligence School and when I returned to Belém, my section chief (a lieutenant colonel named Camilo, the head of the Belém base’s Intelligence Service) asked me whether I believed in UFOs. Until then, I didn’t know about the operation (in Colares). When he asked me that, I said ‘Yes.' And he said, ‘Well, you are responsible for the operation now.’”

Colonel Camilo and several sergeants from the air base had already spent two to three weeks in Colares. They had interviewed some of the people who had been burned by UFOs and had seen flying saucers themselves.

Asked why Camilo chose him, Hollanda replied: “I don’t know. I was the chief of the Operation Section. I was responsible for the operations of the Intelligence Service.

“I went to the commander of the base, the brigadier, to find out what he wanted done,” Hollanda said. “I asked him what the command wanted to know about the cases in Colares, what was the line of the investigation. He said he was interested in what was happening and wanted to know everything we could find out. He wanted us to get the details and make a report.”

The commander did not set any specific length of time for the investigation. Hollanda selected as his staff a number of sergeants who worked in Intelligence and had been trained in different specialties, photography, meteorology, first aid and so on.

PROBLEMS PHOTOGRAPHING UFOS

To Hollanda, this was just another intelligence operation. He called it *Operação Prato* because, he said, he had to give the operation a name.

“Brazil is the only nation that calls UFOs *discos voadores*, or flying saucers,” he explained. “In Portugal, they speak Portuguese too and they call it ‘flying plate.’ The Spanish call them *platillos volantes* and the French call it ‘flying saucer’.

“I could not call it Operation Flying Saucer. I could not call it Operation Flying Disc. I chose a cousin of the saucer, a plate. That’s why I called it *Operação Prato*.”

Hollanda soon made his first trip to Colares to see what was going on. “I returned to Belém a week or two later and the commander asked me what I had seen. I told him I didn’t know anything yet. My problem was that I saw lights almost every night, and we photographed them but the negatives didn’t show anything. I had no proof of the flying saucers, only my visual information.”

Generally, the team members would spend a week in one village or another – moving from Colares to Mosqueiro to Baía do Sol to Benevides, Santo Antônio do Tauá, Vigia and many other villages, as well as farm areas, and return to Belém on weekends.

They often saw flying saucers themselves and photographed many of them, then kept detailed notes and sketches on altitude, movement, direction, color, shape and anything else they believed important. In the daytime they would type up their reports.

They interviewed people who had seen UFOs and had been burned by them, again making written records of what people told them.

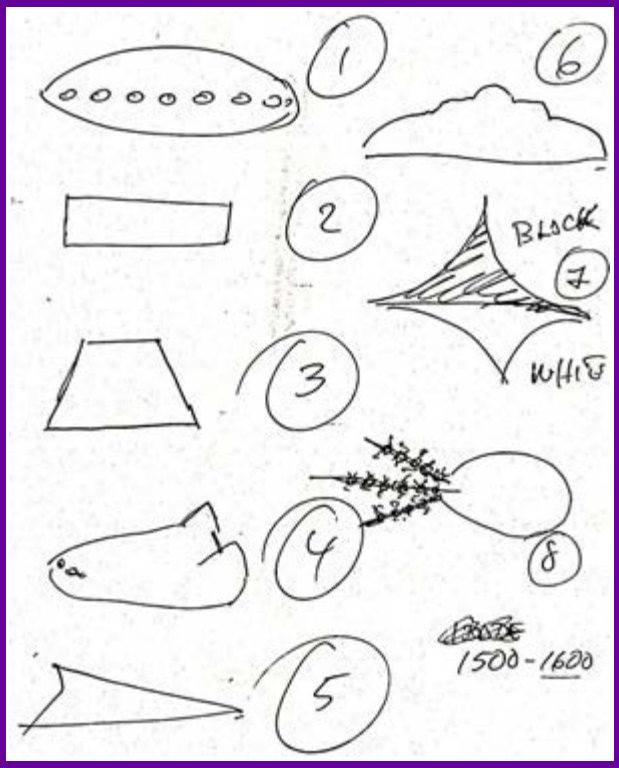
“I was there with orders from my commander to see and try to understand what was happening there,” Hollanda said. “We were to photograph everything we could. But I spent two months without any (photographic) results.

SPECIAL FILMS AND FILTERS

“I saw the balls of light, I saw the people who had been burned, but I could not make any conclusions. Many times during the two months, I saw very bright lights, blue lights, yellow lights, but I didn’t see one object. I saw lights but no shape. I was worried because my work was showing no results.

“When we saw a big ball of light we photographed it, but they did not register on the film. I was sure when I came back to headquarters that we had a picture of a big light, but nothing showed on the negatives.

“Then I asked for filters and special film, infrared and ultraviolet. The results were much better, and then we identified many other forms, many other shapes.”

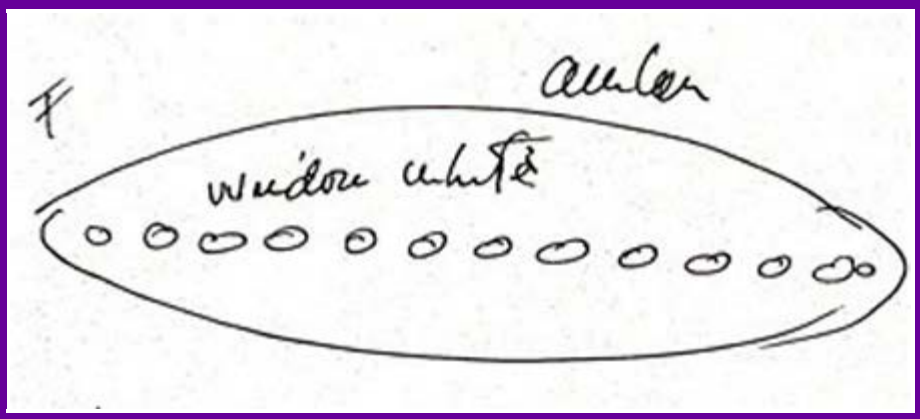


Once they started getting results, they were able to get good photos of UFOs, he said. "We took about three hundred photos and we photographed eight dif shapes of UFOs,” he said in a 1981 off-the-record interview, sketching them on a legal pad (left and below).

“The first was a disc with win was rectangular, like a barrel on its side. The third was a trapezoid, or like a pyramid with its top cut off. The fourth was like a Boeing (737). The fifth was triangular or like an arrowhead. They flew very high in the sky and very fast. They were also seen leaving the water. The sixth was domed. The seventh was pointed on the top and bottom and was black on top and white on the bottom. The eighth was like a ball with three sticks coming out the back, with lights on the sticks.”

In Cabo Frio in 1997, Hollanda said they had actually seen a ninth shape – a huge mother ship (below).

“It was maybe a hundred meters long with windows in it. This was near Baía do Sol. And little ones (flying saucers) would come out of it and later go back in, three, four, five, six sometimes. We photographed this several nights.”



Hollanda said some people in Colares reported seeing occupants in the flying saucers. Most were short, about one meter fifty centimeters. However, in two cases the beings were taller and looked more or less like normal people.

“One man in Baía do Sol said he was sleeping after lunch when he awoke to see a red light blinking outside his house. He thought that was strange and went to the window, and what he saw was much stranger.

“It was a huge shape like a helicopter but without rotors. A red light was blinking on top. There were three men inside. They were tall, about one meter eighty, with blond hair and blue eyes and were wearing white suits with blue capes. They looked like they were working with instruments, like a computer.

“When he appeared at the window, he heard one say to the others: ‘Look at that.’ And immediately the UFO took off, disappearing beyond the trees.”

In another case, a pilot friend of Hollanda’s was driving near Colares one night when he saw a light in the sky coming toward him.

“He stopped the car and he saw this disc land behind the trees. He was alone on the road, it was completely dark and he became frightened. Then he saw a man walking toward him.

“The stranger was tall and had blond hair. He walked close to the car, looked at the driver, and looked into his eyes. The driver started to cry and the tall man shook his head, glanced at the license plate, turned and walked back into the forest. The disc took off into the sky.”

Hollanda also related a story about a young man named Luís who was hunting in the forest. Luís climbed a tree and sat a hammock to wait and watch for small animals. A bright light approached and stopped above him.

HUMANOID FLOATS DOWN FROM UFO

Luís was frightened. He jumped to the ground and tried to hide. He saw a door open on the bottom of the UFO and a little humanoid floated down to the tree on a beam of light with his arms and legs spread out. He shined a red light over the hammock and then floated back up into the UFO.

"Luis began to run but the forest was muddy,” Hollanda said. “He ran and ran and the disc chased him with the beam of light. It took him an hour to get to the place where two friends were waiting for him in a boat.

“They saw a big ball of light searching for them, and all three jumped into the water to hide in the weeds. Then the UFO stopped over the boat and again the little man came floating down like before and passed a red light over their boat, searching for something. Then the man went back to the flying saucer and it went away.”

(In Hollanda’s official report that was sent to Air Force headquarters in Brasília, he stated that the incident occurred on the evening of November 11, 1997, and the humanoid was described as short but muscular and wearing a dark, seamless uniform, and that as Luis fled from the first encounter, he looked back and saw the humanoid examining his fishing net.)

Hollanda said he persuaded a reluctant Luis to take him and four sergeants back to where this happened. "About eleven thirty that night, we saw a big ball of fire, dark yellow, about two kilometers down the Rio Guajará,” Hollanda said, describing the river that separates Colares Island from the mainland.

“We took some pho
again, but this time it was smaller and going at a slower speed. Now it was only a thousand meters from us over on the right side of the river and maybe two hundred meters high.

PHOTO SHOWS VERTICAL DISC

"At midnight, a big ball of fire passed directly over us, going across the river. When it got to the other side, it turned its light out and we saw a disc-shaped object about twice as big as a Boe very, very big. It was amber colored with many bright white windows.

“When it passed over us, we heard a small noise like a turbine, but low. It crossed the river and disappeared. We photographed this object also.

“Then, about two in the morning, we saw it again. This time it was coming down the right side of the river. It looped out and swung back toward us and stopped for a minute above the opposite shore. It looked like the sun had stopped about seventy meters away and six to eight meters high. It was a very, very big ball of bluish light.

“We were taking pictures all the time. Then the object went into the sky very fast and shut its light off. When it did that, we couldn't see the shape but there was one green light on top and a red light on the bottom.

“We couldn't see the shape but when the pictures were devel
shaped object standing vertically, rather than horizontally.”

Whenever possible, usually at the end of each week or two in the field, Hollanda turned in reports of the team’s findings. These reports gave details of each sighting of their own and those they learned about, the testimony of witnesses, and photos they took of UFOs. Included would be sketches of the UFOs, as well as maps showing where sightings occurred and paths of the UFOs as they moved about.

Hollanda no longer remembered how many individual cases he and his team reported to Brasília. Somehow, Brazilian UFO researchers obtained copies of many of the reports, and we have seen at least three different sets, no two of which are identical.

DIFFERENT SUMMARIES

Some are bare summaries of incidents with dates and times but no names, while others name the witness and give date, time, location and other details of the encounters. Some examples of the first type are:

1. “A reddish-yellow light moving at low altitude moving east to west descended rapidly toward the witness, obliging him to hide in the bushes from where he saw the object shine a blue light in his direction. He could not determine its size or shape. He heard a hissing sound like a dynamo when the object climbed toward the city.”

2. “A bright light hovering about twenty meters above the trees, bluish color with three black stripes, with a round shape like a farinha oven, lit up everything around it. The witness aimed a gun to shoot the object when he was hit by a reddish light that felt like an electrical charge, paralyzing him. Thereupon the object moved off, gaining altitude in a wavy motion and spinning like a wheel while making a slight hissing sound.”

3. “A ball of light, yellow-reddish, moved down to a low height, ten meters, east to west, circular shape with a multi-colored tail, making no sound, emitted a long ray of bluish light that hit

the witness in the back, causing numbness in the area hit and paralysis, muscle pain and other effects for several days."

4. "A reddish-yellow light descended to one hundred meters, moving north-south… At a distance its light was very bright and when it came close it reduced the intensity of the light, like a lighted cigarette in the dark. After coming to a swift stop, the object fired three quick rays of bluish light toward the city (Colares), 1,500 meters away. Witness raised his gun and fired two shots at the UFO."

And from the more detailed documents, a copy of which we showed to Hollanda in 1997 ("These are my reports," he said), these examples:

1. "About 11:30 on the night of October 12, 1977 in the village of Santo Antônio de Tauá, a twenty-year-old man named Manoel was standing outside his house with four friends. They saw a yellow light moving east to west, then slow down and stop about twenty meters from them. Inside the object they could see a man on the left and a woman on the right who appeared to be working controls of some kind. Then a beam of red light was directed toward the group, hitting Manoel. It was like an electrical shock that traveled all over his body from the head to his toes. He felt weak and paralyzed, and thought that for some minutes he was going to faint."

2. "Late on the same night in the same village, a forty-year-old man also named Manoel was asleep in his house with his children when a bright light came through the roof, awakening him. He started to get up but felt paralyzed. He tried to scream for help but couldn't. After about two minutes he was able to get up and cry out. His neighbors came to his rescue. In telling the investigators his story, Manoel said his left side was numb for eight days. He said he had seen a ball of light several times passing near his home at low level without making any noise, at times slowing down and nearly stopping before disappearing at great speed."

3. "At four o'clock in the morning on October 26, 1977, in the same village, a thirty-six-year old man named Raimundo was awakened by a bright greenish glow in his room. Then he felt as if he had been stuck by a needle on the inside of his right thigh. He felt dizzy and soon had a headache. His thigh was reddish and hot. Several other people had told him the same thing had happened to them but he didn't believe them. Ten days later, his thigh looked like it had been sunburned. The whole area was twenty-five centimeters long and fourteen wide, oval shaped. In the center was a small red point and around that was a two-centimeter area that was clearer where the skin was starting to peel."

COLLEAGUES MADE JOKES

Hollanda turned all of his reports in to his superiors and the command sent them to Brasília. "I never saw them again," he said.

Q. "Did anybody from Brasília ever ask you any questions about these reports?" we asked.

A. "No, I asked them and they said 'We are keeping them indefinitely.'"

Q. "But nobody asked questions about what you found up there?

A. "No, they joked about it," Hollanda replied.

Not all of his colleagues took his investigation seriously. "Some of my fellow officers used to

joke with me and asked if I had seen any flying saucers. But later some of them saw the same things."

Hollanda's investigation was not a secret mission but it was "classified," he said.

"The Brazilian government and the Air Force were not interested in publicizing UFOs because three questions were often asked of the government and the Air Force: Who are they? Where do they come from? What do they want? And the Air Force did not have answers to the three questions."

Asked if his commander had specifically told him he could not speak publicly about the sightings, Hollanda replied: "Yes."

We asked if the Air Force ever had any similar UFO investigations in other parts of the country. "No," Hollanda answered, and then said his investigation was unique for three reasons.

"We (referring to himself) were lucky we had a very long exposure to the UFO phenomenon. We were lucky because we were chosen to be commander of the operation. And we were lucky because my commander, the brigadier, was interested and believed in UFOs. Three conditions. It would be very difficult to have all three again."

U.S. OFFICERS 'INTERESTED'

We asked if he had ever worked with the U.S. Air Force, and again he said "No" but added: "They were interested but we never worked together. They asked about the UFO operation but we never worked together. They wanted to know what we saw, the facts."

He explained that two or three times military attaches from the American embassy in Brasília would pass through Belém, they would have lunch or drinks together, and the subject would come up.

"It was very discreet," Hollanda said. "I suppose it was just curiosity, or they dissimulated very good."

We asked if at any time did his commander ever consider sending planes after the UFOs, and he said: "No."

Nor did he and his sergeants ever think of shooting at the UFOs. "We never, in the entire time of the mission, used a single weapon, never even thought of doing it," he said.

Hollanda was convinced that the UFOs "surveyed" much of northern Brazil in 1977-78. "They were covering Brazilian air space in strips much the way aerial photographers would," he said. "They were moving from Maranhão, then to Colares, Marajó, Monte Alegre, Santarém and Manaus, covering the region like a program."

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

Copyright 1999 by Bob Pratt and Cynthia Luce

UFOs Filmed Entering and Leaving Bay

By DANIEL REBISSO GIESE, CYNTHIA LUCE and BOB PRATT

(This story is based on research carried out in Brazil in September 1999 and earlier years. A version of the story was published in the MUFON UFO Journal of March 2001. To some extent, it overlaps UFO Awes Intelligence Agents, which was based on research conducted in 1997 and before. Daniel Rebisso Giese is a UFO researcher who lives in Belém, Brazil and Cynthia Luce is an American researcher who has lived in the state of Rio de Janeiro since the 1970s.)

Military intelligence agents who investigated a long series of UFO sightings managed to film numerous craft diving into and coming out of a bay at the mouth of the Amazon River.

The films, which later ended up in classified archives still closed to the public, were shown to officers at a nearby Brazilian Air Force base.

This was in 1977 at a time when aggressive UFOs were harassing and

sometimes injuring villagers, farmers and fishermen. The agents shot the films and took hundreds of photographs of UFOs during a four-month investigation as the flap was taking place.

"They showed the films to those who wanted to see them," Gabriel Brasil (below), a retired lieutenant colonel, told us in September 1999. "Therefore, they were actually in the public domain because they were showing the films to everyone."

In fact, though, the films were not shown to the general public and it is not known now how many officers took advantage of the opportunity to view them at the base, which is the headquarters for Brazil's First Regional Air Command.

"We clearly saw small ships going into a bigger ship, and they filmed them going into the water and coming out of the water," said Brasil, then sixty-two. He was referring to the waters of Marajó Bay that flow into the Atlantic Ocean.

Colonel Brasil was not a member of the investigative team but was stationed at the base at the time. "The ships were estimated to be about ten meters in diameter," he said. "They had various shapes. The biggest one was cigar-shaped, a long cigar. Another was a great big ball, another like a hat, a whole festival of forms… What impressed me the most were the ships going into and out of the water."

A TERRIFYING TIME

These events were part of the "Colares flap," which was, we believe, part of a much larger UFO wave that took place over a vast stretch of northern Brazil for more than twenty months in 1977 and 1978.

However, the Air Force investigation was centered on hundreds of sightings around Colares and more than two dozen other villages less than sixty miles from the major seaport city of Belém on Marajó Bay. Belém is the capital of the state of Pará and the home of about two million people.

It was a terrifying time for the several thousand inhabitants of the Colares area because there were nights when rays of light beamed from UFOs paralyzed and burned dozens of people, and at least two of them died.

The intelligence agents – six sergeants and one officer – spent most of October, November and December 1977 and January 1978 in Colares and other villages interviewing hundreds of people who had encounters or sightings. During the investigation, the agents also had more than two hundred sightings of their own.

The three of us spent the first two weeks of September 1999 re-visiting Colares and other villages in an effort to better understand what happened there twenty-two years earlier. Despite the passage of time, we were able to locate and interview twenty people who had participated in the investigation, or had sightings or encounters, or had direct knowledge of the flap.

The last three months of 1977 were particularly dreadful for people living in the Colares area.

"I'll never forget it," said Ana Célia Oliveira (below), a schoolteacher who was six years old at the time. "People and animals were attacked. There was no food. Terrible lack of food. No one was fishing. People would not go out to their vegetable gardens for crops.

"Everybody tried to go around in large groups. Nobody wanted to be left alone. All of Colares stopped. At six o'clock it got dark and we would go to sleep. Groups of as many as fifty to sixty women and children would get together in one house. The men would stay awake all night. They lit bonfires and banged on pots and pans to make noise to scare the UFOs away. People began to shoot into the sky to scare them away."

Ana Célia, speaking to us at the family home in Colares, said the children didn't know what was going on. "We only heard from our fathers and other men what was happening. We didn't know why we were going to other people's houses at night to sleep. At night, people saw many UFOs flying and in formation.

"One time I heard men shouting and I ran to the door and opened it and saw many UFOs in formation, and suddenly they went in all directions. The objects moved very quickly. People began to shoot into the sky to scare them away. One came over the village just fifteen meters high. I dreamed about this and I still sometimes have dreams."

BLUE LIGHTS UNDER THE WATER

Her father, Rósio Oliveira, then fifty-six, had nine sightings in November 1977 alone, according to documents compiled by the Air Force investigators.

"I often go fishing in my boat and we can see those things coming at great speed and when they get close they just seem to stop," Rósio (below), owner of a small store on the Colares beach, said in an interview in February 1979. "My brother got really frightened and he jumped out of the boat.

"Sometimes the UFOs go into the water. I've seen blue lights moving around under the water, and I've seen them come out. It just goes up and away in a northern direction, up and down in a wavy motion toward the ocean."

We saw Rósio again in 1999 and he said: "It began with lights all over Colares… sometimes in the shape of a hat, round, discs, like an umbrella… They seemed to come from way high up from many places, one from the sky, one from the bay… They put out a strong light, too bright to see a shape. The light was blinding. One time we saw three or four objects come together into one big one. They seemed to come from different directions and then joined together. Many times we could see them going across the island toward Belém. They didn't make any noise. Very silent.

"One time we saw many UFOs coming out of the water at the same time, one, two, three, four… Many lights came out of the water. Huge objects went into the water, came down and went into the water.

“The Air Force people told us the UFOs were not dangerous, don’t be afraid. Everybody was upset and they were trying to calm the people down. They were saying it was just a little flying apparatus and a little laser light and people were being paralyzed but they were not taking blood…”

He was referring to the fact that at the time many people believed the UFOs were somehow using rays of light to suck blood from victims. Villagers said UFOs sometimes hovered in the sky at night and beamed down rays of light that passed through the tile roofs of houses as if the tiles didn’t exist.

PARALYZING LIGHT

The leader of the Air Force investigators was Uyrange Hollanda (say *Wee-RAHN-gee Oh-LON-duh*), at that time a captain. In an interview in 1997, Hollanda, by then a retired lieutenant colonel, told us the UFOs used two different rays of light.

“First came a green light that would hit the person and paralyze them,” he said. “Then the green light would turn off and a red ray of light would hit, burning them. A lot of people were burned.”

One of the victims in Colares was Claudomira Paixão (below), then thirty-five. One night in October 1977 she was asleep in a hammock and was awakened by a light coming through a window.

“The air became warmer and warmer,” she said in a 1981 interview. “The first time the light was green. It touched my head and passed across my face. I woke up and the color changed to red.”

She could see a figure holding an instrument like a pistol. “He pointed it at me and shined the beam three times, hitting me in the chest all three times almost in the same place. It was very hot. I got very thirsty. It hurt, like being stuck with a needle. I bled at all three points. I think each time he took blood. I was terrified but I couldn't move my legs. I was paralyzed. I was very frightened.”

The being and the light disappeared when she began screaming, and a few minutes later a cousin took her to the small state-run Colares hospital.

Claudomira was one of about forty people who were treated for burns by Dr. Wellaide Carvalho during that time. Dr. Carvalho, who ran the hospital, said the burns did not form blisters or resemble burns caused by fire or hot water but were similar to burns caused by Cobalt.

Also, there was no pain in the affected areas, only itching, and after two days the skin began to peel. She said that when treating victims she often found two small punctures, very close together, more or less in the center of most of the burns.

In a 1993 interview, Dr. Carvalho said two of the victims died within twenty-four hours of being burned. One was a housewife and domestic worker in her early forties and the other was a thirty-two-year-old fisherman.

Dr. Carvalho didn't remember their names. Brazil at that time was under military rule. She

started keeping records of the people she treated but then began worrying about what the Air Force would think, so she destroyed her notes.

MAYOR APPEALS FOR HELP

A few sightings were reported in the Colares area as early as July 1977, but it wasn't until October that increasing numbers of UFOs were being seen. The Air Force got involved only after receiving an appeal for help from the mayor of Vigia, a small town not far from Colares.

A Belém newspaper, *Provincia do Pará,* reported that at six forty-five in the evening of October 18, 1977, Mayor José Soeiro was at home talking to his wife when he heard shouts in the streets about a strange object crossing the sky at great speed and giving off yellow light.

He ran to a window in time to catch a glimpse as it passed over an island east of the town, going toward the nearby village of Santo Antônio do Ubintuba.

Vigia itself had plunged into darkness a few minutes earlier as the electricity failed, and the people were alarmed. After the object disappeared, it reappeared two minutes later moving toward Vigia, and then rapidly disappeared again.

As Mayor Soeiro stood in the streets watching with his wife, his mother, his grandmother, his twelve-year-old son, a city councilman and other townspeople, another object rose into the sky from the Colares area fifteen miles to the southwest and moved toward Vigia.

Then it disappeared and yet another one arose from a closer Island and moved toward Vigia at the same time that a third object headed for Vigia, almost causing a collision between the two.

The entire spectacle in the sky lasted about fifteen minutes, after which the lights of the city came back on again.

The newspaper also reported that in Santo Antônio do Ubintuba, Police Commissioner Benjamin Amim said that the following evening six unidentified flying objects were seen over the village emitting rays of green, red and yellow lights.

In September 1999 we were able to interview Brigadier Protázio Oliveira, a retired four-star brigadier general who was commander of the Belém air base at that time of the UFO flap.

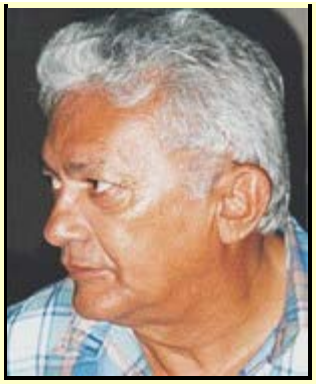
"If it's something in the air, it's for us to help," the general said, referring to the Vigia mayor's request for help. "The people in Colares were really upset and they believed something very strange was happening, and I wanted proof. So I sent a team there. I wanted real proof of what was going on there."

UFO REACTS SWIFTLY

Sergeant Álvaro Pinto Santos was one of the first of the military investigators to go to Colares.

"People were really afraid," Santos (below), sixty-four and also retired, said when we visited him at his home in Belém in 1999. "Really scared. They didn't know what to do.

"They were so terrified they didn't fish. They wanted guns to shoot…
We had to explain to them that they couldn't shoot at the UFOs or things



could get worse."

Colonel Hollanda told us in 1997 that the UFOs could react swiftly. "The people shot at the discs very often but we told them, 'Don't DO that!'"

Hollanda cited the case of a Colares carpenter in his fifties who was badly frightened when a UFO focused a beam of light on his home.

"He got a rifle and aimed it at the disc, the light turned red and he fell to the ground. He was barely able to move for fifteen days. The first day he was dizzy. He could hear, see and speak normally but could barely move. He was in a hammock all that time."

Sergeant Santos said that once the agents began the investigation they didn't have to wait long to see strange things in the sky.

"One night in Colares we saw something like a great big tub about one and a half meters in diameter about eighty meters from us. Sergeant Nascimento [another member of the team] took photos. The light was so intense it hurt the eyes."

Still later, at a farm called Fazenda Jejú some distance to the east, "we saw a strange light about eleven forty one night. It came down very low. It was pulsing red on the bottom, almost violet, and on top white.

"We thought it was going to land but it swooped back up. It was kind of heart-shaped with a little dome on top. There was no sound. It just took off with a speed that was absolutely incredible. It just zoomed off into space. I thought it was very beautiful."

In a preliminary report about five weeks after the investigation began, Sergeant Flávio Costa, second in command of the team, stated that the agents had heard testimony from people "who said they'd been 'hit' by a 'beam of light' emitted by a 'body of light' of unknown origin and characteristics…"

The people of Colares, he wrote, lived "in a state of 'collective hysteria,' its inhabitants terrified by the appearance of mysterious lights of unknown origin. They don't sleep, nor fish… The population lives in a state of terror. At times a scream of fear and then the news is spread that the 'apparatus' attacked so and so…

"People struck by a beam of light suffer what we can call a 'nervous breakdown' (for lack of a better explanation) whose symptoms are nearly always the same: partial or total paralysis, loss of speech, chills, dizziness, hot flashes, hoarseness, tachiacardia, tremors, migraine-type headaches, and progressive numbness of the area hit by the beam of light."

'UNEXPLAINABLE' EVENTS

The report was written early in November 1977 and by then the team had had a number of sightings themselves. In his report, Sergeant Costa described a reddish-yellow object crossing the sky like an "intense rotating beacon."

Its apparent size, he wrote, "was estimated at 2 centimeters [about three-quarters of an inch],

and its flight a smooth curve to the right until attaining mid-range, where it initiated an ascending swing to the left crossing the mid-point… at an altitude estimated at 1500 meters. It stopped emitting flashes, rapidly losing its luminosity and transformed itself into a minuscule reddish point of light at an altitude of more than 6000 meters…

"This sequence took 45 seconds. Considering the short time for these maneuvers, between the exact vertical point in the trajectory and the point at which it disappeared, it would have had to pass from a sub-sonic velocity (800 km/hr) to super-sonic velocity and then normally there would have been a sonic boom, which did not occur during this sighting…"

Sergeant Costa said this "and other cases… were unexplainable."

Most of the sightings that the team investigated happened at night. One of the few daytime incidents was reported by Ivaldo Pantoja, fifty-five when we talked to him in 1999. At that time he had been the chief pilot for the Pará state government for more than twenty years.

On November 23, 1977, he was working for an air taxi company and was flying alone in a six-seat Cessna back to Belém after a trip to Marajó Island on the other side of the bay. It was about nine thirty in the morning and he was halfway across the bay.

"I saw an object near the water at a distance and it made me afraid because it was so strange," he told us. "It was like two soup plates together. It was silverish and was very close to the water.

"I had heard a story about someone being sucked out of a plane by a UFO and I got really scared and wanted to land on a beach. This thing was about ninety degrees to my left and it would go up and down. I was so terrified that I turned back and landed at Soure in Marajó."

It took him more than a half hour to calm down and resume his flight home.

Pantoja (at right, with his wife Rosalha) was one of at least six civilian pilots who reported seeing UFOs in 1977 and 1978. He had several other sightings, including one when he was with Sergeant Costa.

"This was at Baía do Sol [a village between Belém and Colares]," Pantoja said. "We saw a bluish light over the water that would zigzag, then stop and go around. It wasn't all that big but it was fast.

"There were all these little balls of bluish light flying around, and then came a bigger ball of light. Right over the middle of the bay it went down into the water in sort of an explosion of light that lit up everything.

"A day later they sent a Navy ship out to see if they could find pieces of it. They put divers down but they couldn't find anything."

Santos told us that he, Costa and the other sergeants from Intelligence were chosen for the Colares team mainly because they were available at the time.

"It was just that I was at the right place at the right time," Santos said. "We were sent in not

because we had any particular specialties or anything but because we had reports of these happenings scaring people so badly they were starving and afraid to go out fishing."

'JUST ANOTHER OPERATION'

Colonel Hollanda told us in the 1997 interview: "We had a lot of sergeants in the Intelligence Section with different specialties." But, he added, "We were not trained to research flying saucers."

He said he himself was chosen because "I was responsible for the operations of the Intelligence Service. This was just another operation."

He and his team carried out their investigation dressed in civilian clothing and took no weapons with them. They lived in a borrowed beach house at Colares, slept in hammocks they took with them, cooked their own food, washed their own clothes in a stream and dried them on bushes, and drove their own cars.

For the most part, they slept during the daytime and stayed up all night watching the skies, taking photographs when UFOs were seen and recording the information. They interviewed witnesses, taking testimony on tape recorders and later typing up reports.

Other than the recorder and various cameras with special filters and lenses, the only other equipment they had was a theodolite to help track UFOs crossing the sky. They learned about sightings in other localities only by word of mouth from the inhabitants and the police.

"The people knew we were investigating and would come to us," Sergeant Santos said. "So we would go running off to where something was happening."

The agents seldom ranged more than forty miles from Colares and generally stayed in the immediate vicinity.

The UFOs were never tracked on radar because no radar existed in the Belém area at that time. Nor were any fighter planes sent up to try to intercept them because the nearest jet base was at Brasília, a thousand miles to the south, and the only military planes then based in Belém were transports.

For reasons we have not yet been able to determine, the Air Force did not consider the UFOs a threat of any kind.

HELICOPTER CREW'S SIGHTING

Helicopters were used sometimes to carry members of the team or other officers to and from Colares, but none of the crews ever reported seeing a UFO while flying. However, one crew, consisting of a lieutenant colonel, a lieutenant and two sergeants, did see one from the ground one night while standing near the cemetery in Colares.

It was a semi-circular object about four thousand feet high that appeared to be three inches wide at that distance. It was bright red on top and emitted flashes of blue light. It moved through the sky in a curve and vanished after about fifteen seconds.

Also present were Sergeant Santos, two other members of the team and the lieutenant colonel who commanded the air base's Intelligence section.

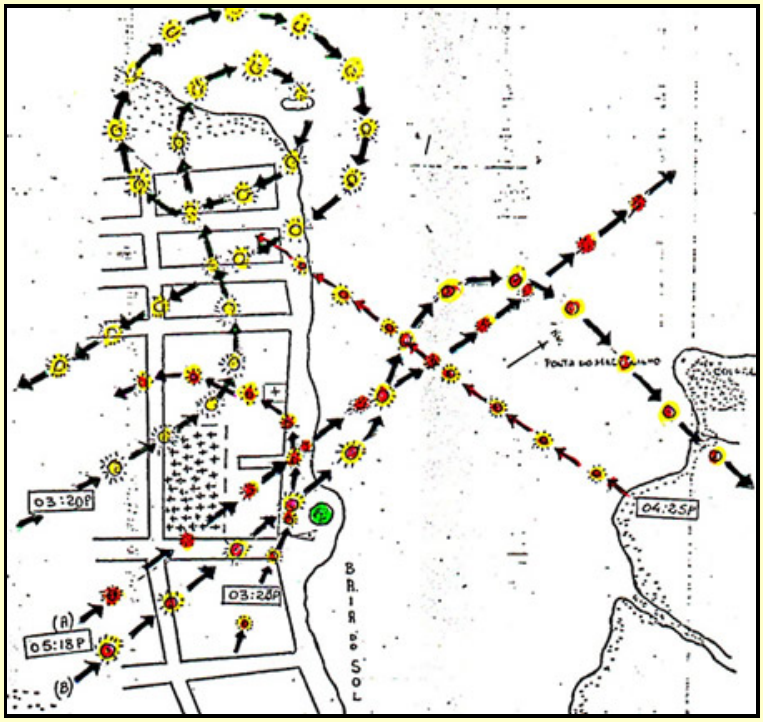
In early 1997, Hollanda went public about the investigation, the first time he or any other member of the team openly talked about the investigation.

He told A.J. Gevaerd, MUFON's director for Brazil and the publisher of *Revista UFO*, Brazil's leading UFO magazine, that his team took more than five hundred photos and more than three hours of motion picture films of UFOs in October, November and December 1977 alone.

Hollanda told Gevaerd that he believed more than a thousand photos existed. The final report on the operation, which he helped write, was over five hundred pages long. He also said he and his men spoke to more than a thousand victims or witnesses of the phenomena.

The team also made many drawings to illustrate what was happening. They drew sketches of most of the UFOs they photographed to make it clear what they saw. They also made maps showing the flight paths and maneuvers of UFOs, adding dates and times of sightings, and sometimes they made detailed drawings of encounters based on information provided by civilian witnesses. (The sketch below, color-coded by the authors, shows the flight paths of five different UFOs over the village of Baía do Sol on the night of November 22, 1977.)

They sent their final report, the photos and films to the Air Force Intelligence headquarters in Brasília, the nation's capital. Although the reports were classified, photocopies of more than one hundred seventy-five pages were leaked to civilian researchers.



Exactly how many sightings were investigated is not known, but the pages that were leaked give details of three hundred and twenty-five incidents.

The official investigation lasted only four months but for nearly a year afterwards Hollanda and Sergeant Costa continued to investigate on their own in their spare time.

Brigadier Oliveira, the base commander during the flap, told us in 1999 he believed UFOs are real but that he never got the proof he wanted that the UFOs in Colares were real.

"They brought a film for me to see," he said. "I went to see the film. I thought it was very interesting. I saw something flashing, and another one coming towards… but what is true is that there is a lighthouse there [on a small island one kilometer off the Colares beach].

'MASS HYSTERIA'

"So I called the Navy commandant and asked, 'Do you have a lighthouse in that area?' 'Yes, we have.' And I asked, 'Was there a problem there?' 'Yes, sometimes the lighthouse was blinking, sometimes it wasn't.' So, that's no proof because it was a malfunctioning lighthouse…

"I think it was mass hysteria that produced the whole thing. I took an impartial position. I just

wanted proof… but the 'proof' was destroyed when I discovered the whole business of the malfunctioning lighthouse."

Most if not all members of the team, as well as others, including Colonel Brasil, would probably disagree, pointing out that, among other things, one of the films showing UFOs going into and out of the water was shot on the far side of another island well out of sight of the Colares lighthouse.

Brigadier Oliveira also said he believed Captain Hollanda and Sergeant Costa withheld information from him. That may have happened. We were told by another source that all the reports, photos and films were sent straight to Air Force Intelligence headquarters in Brasília, bypassing the base commander.

The brigadier's theory also does not explain something that was happening elsewhere in the region. An almost identical flap of the same magnitude had just taken place in the neighboring state of Maranhão to the east, or it may have been just an earlier part of the same flap.

In April, May, June and July of 1977, UFOs were seen almost every night in a wide area around Pinheiro, a small city about five hundred miles southeast of Colares.

"Two-thirds of the people of this city saw a big ball of fire the size of a long-playing record," Manoel Paiva, the mayor of Pinheiro, said in a 1978 interview. "It came at high speed and then it would stop. Suddenly it would go up or down with the same velocity. Lots of people who were fishing here in canoes and boats were chased by this ball of fire…

"Many people complained that their eyes hurt after they'd stared at it. The object seemed to be a living thing, with colors swirling around in it like molten steel and an occasional flash of light as if explosions were occurring inside it…

"It made many people sick. Everybody was afraid. Many people were afraid to go out at night because of what might happen to them if 'the fire' caught them."

Paiva said a number of fishermen and farmers reported they'd been burned when UFOs suddenly and silently appeared in a great blast of light in the night sky just over their heads.

"The fishermen were so afraid that they wouldn't go fishing for three or four months. Many people wouldn't even go into their backyards to relieve themselves at night."

Sightings occurred at least as far away as seventy miles north, east and south of Pinheiro. We have yet to determine how far west, toward Colares, UFOs were seen.

ONE HUGE UFO WAVE

We believe the Colares and Pinheiro area sightings were part of a one huge wave that lasted for more than a year and a half. The story of this flap is fascinating but far from complete.

We do not yet know what may have happened elsewhere in Pará and Maranhão (an area about one and a half times as large as Texas) before or after the Pinheiro and Colares sightings. Some UFOs were seen during this time in small communities and the cities of Santarém and Manaus many hundreds of miles to the west in the Amazon region, as well as in the Territory of Amapá, northwest of Colares.

Nor do we know what happened between the end of the Pinheiro sightings in July and the beginning of frequent sightings in the Colares area in October. However, Belém newspapers reported several sightings in July in Viseu and Bragança, small cities on the Atlantic coast roughly halfway between Pinheiro and Colares. The entire region is largely tropical forests and farmland.

There were at least three other UFO flaps around the world in 1977 but none of the magnitude of the Colares flap. This was an extraordinary one, not only because it took place over such a wide area and for such a long time, but also because people were hurt and the Brazilian Air Force officially investigated it.

The intelligence agents documented the sightings and close encounters of not only several hundred witnesses but their own observations of more than two hundred UFOs, in hundreds of pages of typewritten reports accompanied by numerous drawings and maps, hundreds of photographs and several hours of motion picture films.

All of these records constitute what should be rock-solid proof that UFOs exist, records that still repose in the classified archives of the Brazilian Air Force in Brasília.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

Copyright 2001 by Daniel Rebisso Giese, Cynthia Luce and Bob Pratt

Death on Crab Island

Two men died mysteriously in separate but almost identical incidents nine years apart on Crab Island (*Ilha dos Caranguejos*) in northern Brazil. In addition, two men were burned in the first incident and one in the second. Neither case has been solved but UFOs might have been involved.

The island is twenty-five miles long and seven wide. It is located in São Marcos Bay in the state of Maranhão. It is swampy and is inhabited only by crabs and mosquitoes. The only reason anyone goes there is get wood to sell in São Luís, the state capital, fifteen miles north of the island.

The first Crab Island case occurred in 1977 during a four-month-long UFO flap in a wide area around the small city of Pinheiro, about seventy kilometers west of the island. I spent four weeks in the São Luís-Pinheiro area investigating it. I had never before seen a case that involved a human death and injuries.

I didn't know it at the time but the Pinheiro flap was part of a large wave of sightings that occurred in a broad area of Brazil and lasted for at least a year and a half. The other end of the overall flap was in Colares, an island at the mouth of the Amazon River three hundred miles to the west, where sightings began about the time they ended around Pinheiro.

In the Colares region in 1977 and 1978, dozens of people were injured and at least two died. These events were more widely known because the Brazilian Air Force investigated them for four months. The results were never released to the public, but much of the information was leaked to civilian investigators, and word spread quickly.

Dozens of people were also attacked around Pinheiro in April, May, June and July of 1977. The first Crab Island incident occurred on the night of April 25 and – partly because of the numerous sightings in the area – most people, including police investigators, believed a UFO was involved.

The victim was José Souza, a healthy twenty-two-year-old who had been married just a month when he died. His brother, Firmino, thirty-nine, was burned so badly he was in a hospital for a month and his left arm was left crippled. Their cousin, Auleriano Alves, thirty-five, was severely burned on his back and buttock.

No one knows what happened, and authorities disagreed as to the cause of the death and injuries. What is known is that there were many curious aspects to the case.

HARRASSED BY FIREBALL

Police said a number of UFO sightings were reported immediately before and after the night of April 25. In addition, during the four months of the flap a number of fishermen and farmers in the Pinheiro area reported they had been burned or dazed by a "ball of fire."

Most said the UFO would suddenly appear without warning just above their heads at night, lighting up the area like daylight. In most cases the victims had been carrying a lamp or flashlight or had lit a cigarette in the dark.

The night José Souza died, he and the other men and a third brother, Apolinário Souza, thirty-one, were asleep aboard an old wooden fishing boat named the *Maria Rosa*. It was anchored in a river inside Crab Island.

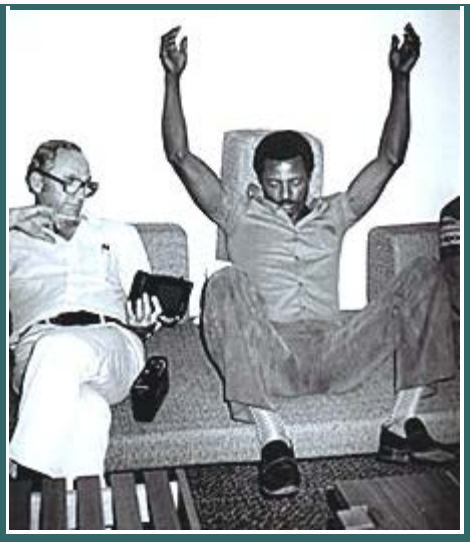
None of the three who survived remembers anything that happened after they went to sleep. Yet, they woke up five hours later than they had intended to, and the two burned men were found in opposite ends of the boat from where they had gone to sleep.

José's body had no marks or burns on him, nor were there any burns or marks of damage on the boat.

An eminent Rio de Janeiro physician put Auleriano, Firmino and Apolinário under hypnosis several times one weekend but learned nothing. He said all three had a deep mental block that prevented them from remembering what happened that night. (At left below, I am tape recording one of the two hypnosis sessions with Auleriano, who held his arms and legs up at the doctor's request without any movement for several minutes.)

"It is a very strange and complicated case," said Dr. Silvio Lago (below at right), then sixty-nine, a former medical professor who taught psychotherapy and medical hypnosis. He said it was the first time in forty-five years that he had not been able to break down such a block.

"This was not a voluntary mental block on the part of any of the three," he said. "It is possible that some well



elaborated and very deep post-hypnotic suggestion would cause this mental block… some kind of very deep hypnosis causing them not to remember whatever it was after it happened."

Police were baffled. Clésio Muniz, director of criminal investigation for the state, said: “This is a strange case. It was a phenomenal thing that happened. A lot of people had seen the fireball immediately before and after this happened.

DAZZLING MANEUVERABILITY

“From the reports I received, the fireballs do not seem like falling stars. It goes up or down or to the left or the right, horizontally and vertically, slowly, fast, or very slow and then very, very fast. It is a strange phenomenon and I do not know what it is."

He said the police did not keep records of UFO or fireball sightings but that it was very possible there had been a sighting the night the incident occurred.

“I know a lot of people saw it during this whole period. It is possible somebody saw the fireball that night. I have never seen one but I have been told of many people who have.”

As for the death of José Souza, Muniz said: “Some people believe he was frightened to death.”

The incident began the morning of April 25 when the four men sailed from São Luís to Crab Island to get wood to sell. That is the way Auleriano, Apolinário and José earned their living. For Firmino, though, it was his first such trip. He normally worked clearing land but a regular crewmember was sick and Firmino, needing wood to build a new house, had asked to go along.

They arrived at Crab Island early in the afternoon, sailed up a river into the interior and tied up. They spent the rest of the afternoon cutting wood and stacking it on the bank.

About six o'clock they ate supper. By then the sun had set and the boat was sitting in mud. The tide had gone out and would not come back in for about six hours.

‘‘We were planning to wake up around midnight, load the wood onto the boat and then leave about two in the morning," said Auleriano, leader of the crew. ‘‘As the tide comes in, the noise of the water hitting the boat and the rocking of the boat would wake us up. We had done this more than a hundred times before and we had never failed to wake up at the right time. We always woke up in plenty of time to finish our work and leave with the outgoing tide."

That night they didn't. They went to sleep inside the boat around seven thirty or eight. The *Maria Rosa* is about forty feet long and thirteen feet wide. The cabin is at the rear and is about eleven feet wide in front, eight and a half feet wide in back, eleven feet long and four and a half feet high from the bottom of the boat.

JOSÉ NEVER WAKES UP

To get inside, the men would climb down through a hatch about one yard square and could either enter the cabin to the rear or crawl into the cargo space under the forward deck. The mast is in front of the hatch.

When José went to sleep, he strung his hammock near the entrance to the cabin and took his shirt off and put it over his head as he always did. He never woke up.

Auleriano hung his hammock at the back of the cabin, Apolinário went to sleep on a mat between the two hammocks, and Firmino put a mat down in the forward cargo space near the mast.

The hatch had been covered with a cloth curtain to keep mosquitoes out. Only a small louvered window behind Auleriano’s hammock allowed any fresh air in. A kerosene lamp hanging on a nail cast a dim light as they slept.

The night was hot and all four slept in the shorts they had worked in.

Something happened in the next few hours so terrible that none of the survivors can remember anything that happened. Not even the two men who were badly burned can remember when, how or where their injuries were inflicted on them.

The tide flowed in late in the evening. Water began lapping at the sides of the boat, setting it afloat and gently rocking it. This went on for several hours until the tide eventually changed directions and began flowing back out again. But no one woke up until five thirty or six the next morning.

The first to awaken was Auleriano. He was shocked to find himself in great pain and lying in several inches of water in the bottom of the boat in front of the mast. A few minutes later Firmino, who had gone to sleep near the mast, was found badly burned at the rear of the cabin beneath Auleriano’s hammock.

“I was very surprised to be in the bilge,” said Auleriano. “I was lying in the water. I could see where I was but I couldn't get up. I didn't have the strength. I called to all of them but only Apolinário woke up and came to help me. He pulled me by my right arm but it hurt.
My right shoulder was all swollen. He pulled me up by my left arm."

Apolinário (right) had hurried forward when he was awakened by Auleriano's shouting. “I had to duck under José’s hammock to get to Auleriano," he said. "I asked him what he was doing lying there but he didn’t know. I stood him up but he said he couldn't stand on his legs, so I helped him get up on the deck of the boat and lay down."

That's when Auleriano discovered he was burned on his back and left buttock. The burns were so painful that he had to take his shorts off.

FIRMINO SWOLLEN AND BURNED

All this time Apolinário could hear Firmino moaning in the back of the cabin but he was worried about Auleriano at the moment and fixed him some garlic tea. Then he went down into the cabin to see why Firmino was moaning, again ducking under José's hammock to get to Firmino.

“I thought José was still sleeping," Apolinário said. “I got scared when I saw Firmino. He was all swollen and burned. The skin had come off. He didn't have any skin on his burns. But it didn't smell like it had been burned.

“I went to call José to come help me get Firmino up, and that's when I found him dead. I wanted to cry but I didn't. It would have been bad if I got alarmed, so I controlled my feelings.

“His body was cold and getting hard, so I put him right in the hammock. His right leg was sticking out. It was not easy to get the leg back in.”

José was in the hammock just the way he had gone to sleep, with his shirt over his head. ‘‘He didn't have any burns on his body," said Apolinário. ‘‘He was perfectly normal. His face was normal, as if he was smiling at us."

Apolinário tried to give Firmino some water with sugar in it but Firmino's teeth were clenched tight. “He wouldn't drink it and I got even more frightened,” Apolinário said. (Photo below shows Firmino with his crippled left hand and chest scars eighteen months after incident.)

The nightmare had just begun. By six o'clock the tide had gone out and the boat was once again sitting in the mud, unable to move. It wasn't until one o'clock that afternoon that the boat was afloat again and Apolinário began the difficult job of sailing the boat back to São Luis by himself.

Normally it takes four men to handle the huge sail and rudder of the *Maria Rosa* but Apolinário had no help. José was dead, Firmino was unconscious and Auleriano was in too much pain. It took five hours for Apolinário, a small, slender man, to take the boat to the Port of Itaqui near São Luis.

“God helped me,” said Apolinário. “I trust in God because I came to the port by myself and only God was helping me and I was completely healthy when my brother had been killed and my other brother had injuries all over his

body. We would all have died without God's help."

HOURS AWAY FROM HELP

Itaqui is a small deep-water port for ocean-going vessels at the end of a highway six miles west of São Luis. It is virtually deserted at night and it took Apolinário three hours to walk into São Luis and come back with help for Firmino.

Auleriano stayed with José's body until one in the morning, when the police arrived. Then he went to a hospital himself to be treated.

Firmino remembers nothing from the time he went to sleep on the boat until he woke up in the hospital six days later.

‘‘Only Jesus Christ really knows what happened," said Firmino, who then lived in a village south of Itaúna in the tropical forest on the west side of the bay.

He was in the hospital for a month (below). His most serious injuries were second-degree burns on his upper left arm, the left side of his rib cage and on the front and left side of his forehead. The burns damaged nerves, and the fingers of his left hand are now curled and useless.

José's body had rapidly decomposed in the equatorial heat and he was buried the day after Apolinário got the boat back. No autopsy was performed and a medical examiner listed the cause of death as a cerebral hemorrhage. The death certificate said family members reported José had a history of hypertension. But that was not true, according to those closest to him. His mother, Maria, as well as Firmino and Apolinário and their oldest brother, Pedrinho, all said José never had any health problems.

One police investigator thought lightning killed José and burned Firmino and Auleriano. He theorized that a bolt of lightning struck the sand or mudflats near the boat, bounced back up and then flew horizontally into the cabin, striking three of the four men.

If that did happen, it would have had to pass through the curtain covering the hatch, but Auleriano said the curtain was not burned.

Other police disagreed with the lightning theory, as did two meteorologists at the nearby São Luís airport. However, two doctors who examined Firmino's burns for the medical examiner's office also thought lightning had caused the burns.

‘HE SAID HE SAW A FIRE’

One was Dr. Carneiro Belfort, a professor of legal medicine at one of the universities in São Luis and then director of the medical examiner's office.

"I wanted to see him (Firmino) because they mentioned something about UFOs causing that and I wanted to see for myself," Dr. Belfort told me, stressing that he himself did not believe UFOs

were real. “The burns were characteristic of lightning but I cannot affirm that. If it wasn’t lightning, I don't know what it could have been.

“The man told me he saw a fire and then passed out. He said he saw a light. Maybe when the lightning struck him, he saw it and then passed out."

If Firmino had seen a ball of fire and then had passed out, that could mean he had seen a UFO, a fireball being a common description of a UFO. But Firmino, who was delirious for six days, doesn't remember seeing any light or passing out or having talked with Dr. Belfort.

Dr. José Oliveira went to the hospital with Dr. Belfort. “When we examined Firmino he was drowsy and semi-conscious," Dr. Oliveira said. ‘‘He didn't have any strength in his arms and his pupils were small. He could have died from his injuries. In my opinion, it was lightning. I can't say that definitely but the effects were the same."

Dr. Oliveira acknowledged that if lightning had been the cause “the boat should have had some marks of damage or burns and the one who died from lightning should have been burned."

Neither he nor Dr. Belfort saw either the boat or José’s body. Asked about Auleriano's burn on the buttock, Dr. Oliveira said: “It is likely that if he had been struck by lightning his clothing would have been burned as well."

But Auleriano said his clothing wasn’t burned. ‘‘The left side of my butt was burned but my shorts didn't have any burns."

The government weather station at nearby the São Luís airport reported no unusual weather that night. Officials showed me the hour-by-hour weather records for the area for the period from five in the afternoon on April 25 to six the next morning. They show no lightning, thunder or violent storms. A light rain fell at eleven and midnight. Otherwise the night was clear.

Sergeant Antenor Silva, an Air Force meteorologist, also discounted the idea that lightning had struck the boat.

THE SWAMP FROM HELL

“It is highly unlikely that lightning would kill the one man without burning him. If José was killed by lightning, it would have had to burn him. It is just not possible for a lightning bolt to burn the two men and kill the other without leaving a mark on him."

Reinaldo da Silva, one of the investigators, said: “When I examined the boat we found no signs of any fire. The burns were all on the people’s skins but there weren’t any marks of fire on any part of the boat or the hammock, just on the bodies. And the burns they had all over their bodies weren't the regular ones from flames or any kind of fire.

“I examined the dead man and there were no marks or burns on him. There were no indications there had been any fight among the men, and there were no signs of violence in the boat or outside it. And I can affirm they were not even drinking alcohol. I saw no signs of marijuana. We found no alcohol."

I personally know there were no signs of fire on the *Maria Rosa* because I inspected it myself. Had I known what I would have to do to reach it, I might not have done it.

I had been searching for the boat all around São Luís for nearly three weeks, but discovered where it was only when Ana Teresa Britto, one of my interpreters, and I went to Firmino's home in the forest west of the bay. I had interviewed Firmino there a week or so earlier and went back again to ask him to come to São Luís for the hypnosis sessions.

When we found him the second time, he agreed to go to São Luís with us but wanted to take a bath first. While waiting, we learned from his wife Maria that the*Maria Rosa* was tied up in a small stream just a few kilometers away, and she offered to take us to it.

We drove to that area and parked. Then I learned I would have to wade through a knee-deep murky swamp for fifty to seventy yards – barefoot. Otherwise I'd lose my shoes. There was no other way to reach the boat. I literally wanted to cry but Ana Teresa, her sister Leila and Maria all laughed at me. So I plunged in with Maria leading the way (right).

Fortunately there were no piranhas in the swamp and nothing untoward happened. We reached the boat and I searched it inside and out (below). I didn't find any signs of fire or damage.

No one seemed to doubt the truthfulness of the three men. "I believe they are telling the truth," said investigator Silva.

Dr. Lago, who put them under hypnosis, said: "The men were very truthful. They were not lying or making anything up. They are very simple people, very serious people and I believe they are telling the truth."

Under hypnosis, Auleriano said he felt there was something unusual about his sleep that night. "This sleep was different from the others, because I always wake up when the tide comes in and that night it was too heavy and I didn't wake up. There had to be some kind of offensive thing that was in the boat that night, something strange that made us not wake up. In the four years I had been working in the boat and going to that place, I had never, never slept in a hammock and woke up in the bilge. I've thought a lot about this but my memory has never given me any details of what happened. I have no idea."

Virtually the same thing happened nine years later to another crew in the second Crab Island incident. This time, one man died and one was burned.

I learned about this during a visit to São Luís in 1986 and know only the first names of the men, Juvéncio, Veríssimo, Anselmo and Lázaro. All of my information came from Juvéncio, whom I interviewed again in 1992.

MEN FALL UNCONCIOUS

On April 28, 1986, the four men sailed to Crab Island to get wood. They worked for two days cutting several hundred poles and stacking them on the bank near the boat.

On the third day they finished working as darkness fell about six o'clock. Juvéncio, then twenty-two, began cooking supper. Veríssimo, twenty-one, wasn't feeling well and asked Juvéncio for garlic to rub on his arms to make him feel better.

But before he could help Veríssimo, Juvéncio suddenly became dizzy and fell to the deck unconscious. In quick succession, Anselmo and Lázaro, both in their forties, also passed out.

No one knows what happened to Veríssimo. Lázaro regained consciousness at noon the next day, eighteen hours later. Veríssimo was lying on the deck dead. There were no marks on him, but a little blood had trickled from his mouth.

Anselmo awoke two hours later and Juvéncio revived about five o'clock, almost twenty-four hours after he passed out. The right side of his head was burned and swollen.

Anselmo and Lázaro tried to load the wood onto the boat but soon gave up. They began sailing back to São Luis, but it was difficult because all three were sick and nauseated.

I learned about the incident five months later when I happened to go to São Luís on a swing through northern Brazil. Monica Carneiro and Ana Teresa Britto, two of the princi
during my investigation of the first case, told me about it and helped me find Juvéncio. (Ana is on left in this photo and Monica is on the right.)

Juvéncio told us that none of the three survi
happened that night, except that all three got dizzy and passed out. They were certain food poisoning was not to blame. They hadn't yet eaten and were feeling well until they became dizzy.

CAUSE OF DEATH 'UNDETERMINED'

Authorities also discounted the possibility that any kind of poisonous gas seeping from the swampy land could have been the cause. Juvéncio said no one had smelled any unusual odors.

Port authorities found no reason to doubt the men. No autopsy was performed on Veríssimo either and his death certificate simply listed the cause as "undetermined."

The UFO connection in this second incident is also tenuous. None of the men saw anything unusual but something frightening did happen shortly before they began falling unconscious.

They heard a loud crashing noise in the brush somewhere near the boat. They couldn't see anything in the darkness and didn't know what caused the noise. As far as they knew, no one else was on the island.

When we interviewed Juvéncio in his home, some neighbors had gathered around to listen. One man said he'd had a UFO encounter in similar boat not far from Crab Island one night in 1983.

His boat was anchored in a stream on the western side of the bay when a big bright object came down and hovered overhead, then shined a light down on the boat. The man and his companions dived overboard and hid in the bushes until the UFO went away. He said people in

several other boats in the area also had UFO encounters that year.

The two Crab Island cases are strikingly similar, except that none of the men in the first incident felt dizzy at any time and they had gone to sleep as they normally did.

It's very possible that UFOs were not involved in either case, since none of the men remembered anything unusual and there were no other witnesses. As I said in my book *UFO DANGER ZONE*, "If UFOs weren't to blame, then some other phenomenon just as bizarre was responsible. Either way, it is all part of a strange mystery that injures people and leaves some dead."

(Note: One of the men in the first incident is named Auleriano Alves. His first name in Brazil is more often spelled Aureliano, but he said he spelled his name Auleriano. For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

The Concert Pianist And The 'Rat-men'

Life hit a sour note for an international concert pianist one night as she was driving along the Atlantic coast north of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. A close encounter left her badly frightened and puzzled at first but horrified weeks later when she learned she had been abducted by rat-like beings.

The pianist was Luli Oswald, who performed for many years in South America, Europe and the United States. None of her worldly experiences prepared her for what happened the night of October 15, 1979.

She comes from a family of musicians and her grandfather was Henrique Oswald, a famous Brazilian composer and conductor. She began playing piano at the age of two and gave her first concert at the age of three and a half.

She has lived in Rio, Buenos Aires and Florence, Italy, and the United States. She gave concerts in Texas and Miami under the name of Luli de Frietas, Oswald being an unpopular name after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

At the time of the encounter, Luli was fifty-four. She had retired five years earlier but planned to resume performing. She had seven children and several grandchildren.

With her that night was a twenty-four-year-old neighbor who was a friend of her children. He did not want his name used. We will call him FX.

One of Luli's daughters lived in Saquarema, a small resort town on the coast about sixty miles north of Rio de Janeiro. FX had visited the daughter that day and on returning home discovered he had left his driver's license and other documents in Saquarema.

When he decided to return to Saquarema to get the documents, Luli offered to go with him because she had to take some things to her daughter.

With FX driving, they left Rio about nine in the evening, crossed Guanabara Bay bridge into the city of Niteroi and went north out of Niteroi. A paved highway runs inland to Saquarema (say *Sock-ruh-RAY-muh*) and beyond but they chose to take a dirt road that runs close to the ocean much of the way. This is in mountainous terrain and the road has many hills, twists and turns. It had been raining earlier and the road was muddy.

Thirty miles or so north of Niteroi, they were nearing the village of Ponta Negra when Luli spotted unusual lights out over the ocean.

UFOS COME OUT OF OCEAN

"I told (FX) it was a UFO but he didn't believe me until he saw the lights moving himself," Luli said. "Then the engine quit and (FX) checked under the hood. As he was doing that, the headlights started going off and on and he asked me to stop fooling around – but I thought he was doing it!"

Just as mysteriously, the car started again, so they drove on toward Saquarema.

"I looked back and the lights were there again," Luli said. "And even though it was a dark night and there was no moon, the beach seemed be lit up all the way to Saquarema."

A short time later they arrived at her daughter's house. They told her what they had seen but all three joked about it.

Because of the hour, Luli and FX stayed only a short while, and between ten-thirty and eleven they began the drive back home. They intended to take the highway back but somehow missed a turn and wound up on the dirt road again.

About thirteen miles south of Saquarema, as they again neared Ponta Negra, they saw UFOs once more. This time, however, the UFOs were coming up out of the ocean just several hundred yards offshore.

"I saw seven to ten of them," said FX, then a university student.

Luli, sitting on the passenger side and looking past FX's head as he drove, thought there had been only five.

"But when they came out of the water, it was like a mushroom with the water spilling out as the UFOs came out," she said.

"Then we noticed a big black one just ahead of us. It must have been at least a hundred meters

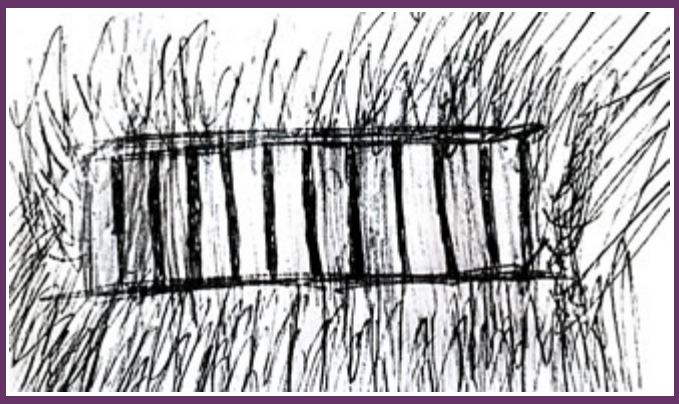
across with a dome on top. We could see it because it was blacker than the sky.

“Then," Luli said, "off to the right over a mountain we saw a huge lighted, rectangular UFO. (FX) thought it was just a big house all lighted up at first, but it wasn't. It was enormous, more than three hundred meters long, sitting above the mountain. I felt good about this one and the big black one but not the small ones."

(These three sketches, provided by Irene Granchi, are FX's drawing of what he called the mother ship, then Luli's version of the "house" and, finally, FX's sketch of the "house.")

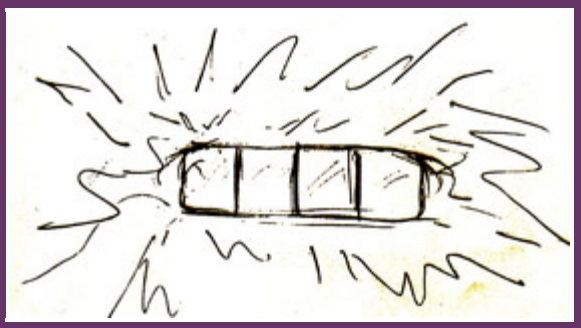
TWO UFOS COME AT CAR

Suddenly the car began shaking violently and FX thought all four tires had blown out at the same time. He stopped and checked but they were all right.



“I had trouble controlling the car,” said FX when I interviewed him later. "We zigzagged across the road but I couldn’t make much speed. Then the car doors started banging open and shut, even though they were locked.”

Then they came to a fateful curve in the road where things turned ugly. “These two small ones (UFOs) came down toward us on my side, shining a big light at us,” said FX. “I was panicking. We were both very frightened. Luli wanted me to stop so we could hide under the car but I didn’t want to.”



Neither remembered what happened after that. The next thing either remembers is finding themselves, seemingly only seconds later, hurtling down the highway and shooting through an intersection at high speed. FX slammed on the brakes.

"(FX) wanted to go to the police but I wanted to get a cup of coffee," said Luli. So they drove on and about six miles down the highway they found a gas station and restaurant, but the restaurant had closed some time earlier. They were surprised to learn it was about two o'clock in the morning. Luli thought it should have been only about eleven-thirty at the latest.

They talked briefly with a night watchman but, shaken and not knowing what had happened to them, they drove on home to Rio.

That’s all that anyone knew about the incident at that time. I soon heard about it from Irene Granchi, who lives in Rio and was the original Brazilian investigator in the case. This happened on the night of October 15, 1979, and a few weeks later I flew to South America to look into that incident and nine or ten other UFO cases in Brazil and Argentina.

I arrived in Rio on January 8 and that evening talked with Luli and FX in an interview that Irene had arranged. What I learned was basically the same story that I've reported so far.

The next morning, on the ninth, Irene, Luli and I took a taxi to a dock on Guanabara Bay, where we boarded a hydrofoil boat to cross the bay to Niteroi. Once there, we rented a car with a driver and drove to the Ponta Negra area.

LULI UNDERGOES HYPNOSIS

Over the next two hours or so, Luli showed us where she and FX had seen the UFOs, telling her story of that night once again. Then we drove to the restaurant where she had tried to get coffee that night.

In a stroke of luck, we were able to find Luís Franca, the night watchman who was on duty the night of October 15. Franca, then fifty-eight, recognized Luli immediately and remembered seeing her and FX drive up that night.

"The boy was panicked and she was trying to calm him down," Luís Franca said. "They told me what happened to them. The curve where they had their trouble is where others have had trouble. The same thing happens there to all the cars that pass here in the early hours of the morning.

"A friend of mine, Reinaldo, said his car was chased by a UFO at that same curve and his car started shaking. He had to pull over to the side of the road.

"People see UFOs around here. I have seen UFOs twice since then, one a few days later. It was a large red one with a blue wheel around it. It was like a large cake and it was a good height. It was a beautiful color.

"The other was tall and rectangular. I could see three people in it. I was afraid I was going to be taken up in it."

Early that afternoon we returned to Niteroi and went to the home of Dr. Silvio Lago, the same physician who had worked with me on the first Crab Island case. Dr. Lago, a retired physician and former medical professor, had used hypnosis throughout his forty-three-year career.

Luli had agreed to undergo hypnosis in the hope of learning what had happened that night. Dr. Lago had her lie down on a couch in a small, darkened room as he, Irene and I sat on chairs next to the couch.

The session was conducted in Portuguese. Luli speaks English but Dr. Lago didn't, and Irene interpreted for me. Soon after he began talking to Luli, she went into a trance.

THE NIGHTMARE BEGINS

Luli began describing her experience. "Suddenly we're no longer on the mountain road but going along the shore…" she said. "Then I started seeing one, two, three lights twinkling… coming closer and then back and forth and then a big one forward…

"The car started jumping like a goat. (FX) said, 'Goodness me, the tires must have burst at the same time and here we are in the wild.' I told him to get out and look at the tires. They were perfect."

Moments later she said they were back on the mountain road again. “Then a black beautiful disc came… I’m inside the big flying saucer. It is transparent like glass but this isn’t glass… The big UFO, there are no people about. We are being directed by the three small ones (UFOs). The big one is being maneuvered by the small ones, who are casting out a strong light.

“Now I can see the two above us. I’m feeling sick, nauseated. Our car is grabbed by the top! It is being held by them! The light from the small ones is holding us, the light clasps the car. We’re prisoners! We’re shouting but we’re not going along the ground. We’re being held prisoners by this light. It’s horrible!”

Luli began crying. “They’re pulling us! We have entered the black disc from the bottom. We’re inside this black thing.”

Dr. Lago: Is there any light?

Luli, still crying: “It’s like an operating room but we’re no longer in the car. The car is inside the UFO but we’re outside the car.”

Dr. Lago: Is it pleasant?

Luli, crying again: “They put a tube in my ear, tubes everywhere. They’re pulling my hair!”

Dr. Lago: Who are they?

Luli: “They look like rats!”

Dr. Lago: How large are they?

Luli: “Horrible!”

Dr. Lago: How large?

Luli: “Their ears are like those of rats. Huge, horrible ears.”

Dr. Lago: What are their mouths like?

Luli: “It’s a slit. No teeth. They are filthy.”

Dr. Lago: Do they have two legs?

Luli: “They are standing on their feet, like ducks’ feet, webbed. They are touching me all over.”

Dr. Lago: Do they have fingers?

Luli: “I don’t know if they are fingers.” She begins crying again. “Very thin arms!” She lets out a terrifying cry.

Dr. Lago: How tall are they?

Luli: “About the size of a child thirteen. It’s because they look like rats. A thin face. Like the head of a rat. There is no shape to their necks."

Dr. Lago: How many of them are there?

Luli: “Five. The skin is sticky and gray. No clothes, as if they are animals. Perhaps it isn’t their skin. It could be something covering them… Their faces are so artificial it could be masks. It could be an oxygen mask but I don’t see any tubes on them. They put (FX) on a table and he looks as if he were dead. He looks dead, totally dead on a table. It’s like marble but it isn’t marble… It’s with rays of light, what they’re messing about on my head is with rays of light, flashes of light.”

Dr. Lago: Do you see any apparatuses around?

Luli: “I can see the tubes but they’re not messing about with these tubes. Lights come out of these tubes.”

Dr. Lago: Is there an instrument panel?

Luli: “Yes.”

Dr. Lago: What is it like?

Luli: “Like panels on large planes but with none of the clocks, only buttons.”

Dr. Lago: Is there an operator?

Luli: “At the moment, no… I don’t understand how I can see the panel because it is black. It is all black.”

Dr. Lago: Where is FX?

Luli: “They are with me. They left him alone. He’s dead white and he’s naked. Now they’re interfering with my ears, my nose. I’m sitting. They made me put my head down and they touched my buttocks. They messed with everything, like a gynecological exam but most of all they messed with my ears. They put something in my ears with a ray…”

Dr. Lago: What does it smell like?

Luli: “Sulfur, and it’s bothering me. It troubles me a lot and I don’t like it. I feel a lack of air. I can’t breathe…”

Dr. Lago: What is the temperature like?

Luli: “Normal, neither warm nor cold.”

Dr. Lago: Are they talking to you?

Luli: “They only look at me. They look among themselves."

Dr. Lago: How do they communicate?

Luli: “With their heads. They look at each other and things go working. One looks at the other and the other puts a finger on my ear or nose. They understand each other by this.”

Dr. Lago: About your throat, did they open your mouth?

Luli: “They did, but they put something into my throat but this didn’t trouble me much but it was my left ear that they most – I don’t know what they did to my left ear…”

Dr. Lago: Is there light around you?

Luli: “The panel was black, the rest was like phosphorescent light… (FX) is not even breathing. Now they’re examining (FX)’s head and they shined a ray of light on his head, on the crown of his head with the same ray they used on me… I can see lines going up and down on metal, like aluminum, like an electrocardiogram, but no needle. It seems like the rays themselves that they are putting on (FX) are making the lines go as if it were a cardiogram. I’m watching this being done to (FX). They did the same to me. I didn’t see this when they did it to me, only when they did it to him.”

Dr. Lago: What else did they do to FX?

Luli: “He’s lying there naked.”

Dr. Lago: Did they manipulate his sex organs?

Luli: “Yes, but not in the beginning, after touching his head.”

Dr. Lago: What are they looking at?

Luli: “He had sex with one of the men there. The man was on top of him, the being. I can see that these men are not men. They’re images. You cannot see their sex, examining, as if you saw a young girl naked, where there’s nothing yet. I couldn’t tell if they were men but I feel they are. But the being they put on top of (FX) is not a man.”

Dr. Lago: Could it be a puppet or something?

Luli: “It’s one of them! One of them lay on top of (FX). They’ve done this with others before. (FX) is not the first one. I feel this in my head. I’m getting this in my head. I’m getting this message. He must be the fifteenth.”

Dr. Lago: What is the purpose of this?

Luli: “It is not for satisfaction. It is for research. Everything is done for research… This is a terrible nightmare.”

Dr. Lago: Is this very real to you?

Luli: There is no reality but it happened, which is even worse. It is irreality but it happened… They are very interested in him because he is a young man. With me they only touched me some but they are not at all interested. They want to send me back. I don’t interest them. The boy was nearly kept there for good.”

Dr. Lago: Did they say that or did you just understand that?

Luli: “I felt this, that they wanted to keep him longer… We stayed there two hours...”

A little later Dr. Lago asked: Why did you not remember this before?

Luli: “They cut it from me as if I were an animal. God help me. God help me now.”

Dr. Lago: Why wouldn’t they want you to remember?

Luli: “When I asked the question, everything went black around me… I can’t see anymore… They are telling me that they make people forget because the memories are very violent and we are not prepared for such memories…”

Moments later she began talking about one of the entities being nice to her.

Luli: “He is being very good to me because he feels sorry for the people who are kidnapped for no reason at all.”

Dr. Lago: Where do they come from?

Luli: “Some from the Antarctic, from Patagonia… This is a very good man, this little rat talking to me. He said the South Pole ends and there is a tunnel that goes to join another tunnel underneath it, a tunnel inside the Antarctic. The ones (beings) I saw come from there. Others come from outside. Some are intraterrestrials, like these from the Antarctic. That’s why they come from the water, and they go into a tube and they enter another world under there, and they are from there. Others are extraterrestrials. This group is an evil group, but there is one good one among them.”

Dr. Lago: Why is he helping you? Why is he good?

Luli: “He said he belonged to another group and he was abducted by the evil ones and he feels sorry for the victims.”

A moment later she said: “Now they’re taking blood out of (FX)’s brain through a tube and the blood is circulating in the tube… I’m not afraid anymore… and the blood is going back by the same tube somehow. When the blood returns to his arms, then he is examined there. It is a very strange thing.”

A little later she said: “All of a sudden I find myself dressed again. I don’t know how I got dressed again. We are being put back into the car and the car is still inside the UFO and (FX) is put in the driver’s side but he looks dead. He has no reaction.

“Now we’re no longer in the UFO. I don't know where we are. Now we’re on the road again. Just as we touch the road, (FX) is awake and alert again and we are driving through the intersection.”

ABSOLUTELY SINCERE

The session soon ended and Dr. Lago brought Luli out of the trance.

"I am very impressed by her report,” he said. “I feel it is sincere and she is telling the truth. The clear impression I got was that she tried to re-transmit her own experience.

“There is no doubt in my mind that she was not lying. She was telling the truth as she re-lived it, as she experienced it. It is absolutely not a case of her inventing something. It was absolutely sincere.”

Dr. Lago once taught psychotherapy and medical hypnosis and had long been interested in the paranormal.

"What I find surprising in these captures or abductions," he said, referring to the examinations of Luli and FX aboard the UFO, "is that the tests that are made reveal a certain degree of imprecision and are rather elementary, apparently showing a certain innocence or naivety on the part of the outside researchers, the beings on the UFOs.

"They could be a little backward too. Whoever knows technology well may not know anything about the human being… Most of the UFO phenomena seem to be coated with a certain naiveness on the part of the UFO beings. These experiences seem to be repeated everywhere."

Dr. Lago was a pianist himself, and at our request after we had lunch, he sat down at his piano and played a classical piece for us. He has since died.

Luli had several UFO sightings in the following years but no encounters and nothing like what happened the night of October 15, 1979. She suffered serious injuries in an auto accident some years later but recovered.

I have been told that Luli no longer wants to talk about UFOs. I don't know what became of FX.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

'Sudden Daylight' Attacks During UFO Flap

A major wave of UFO sightings occurred across much of northern Brazil in 1977 and 1978, and it is believed to have started in the vicinity of the small city of Pinheiro in the state of Maranhão.

In April, May, June and July of 1977, UFOs were seen in that region almost every night, and one official estimated as many as fifty thousand people had seen them.

A number of people received sunburn-like burns after being exposed to light coming from UFOs. In many cases, the UFO would simply appear without warning just above the head of a victim in a sudden burst of light that lit everything as bright as daylight for up to a kilometer around.

This is what I call a "Sudden Daylight" experience. It was one of the most common encounters in Brazil at the time.

Sightings were heaviest in the areas around Pinheiro, São Bento and São Vicente Ferrer, very small towns located west of São Marcos Bay. A particularly heavy flurry of activity in July attracted newsmen and the curious from São Luís, the state capital located on the northeastern side of the bay.

Cinaldo Oliveira, a São Luis TV news cameraman, and reporter Diel Carvalho spent two weeks in the area investigating the sightings.

‘‘Practically ninety percent of the people we talked to had seen the UFOs,’’ Oliveira said. ‘‘Many fishermen had actually been injured there, burned.

‘‘One night we filmed this thing going through the sky in a wavy motion. It looked like a satellite but it varied so much in form and shape. It would grow bigger and suddenly disappear. The people said that when it would appear again, it would be right near some person. That’s when they got burned.

‘‘This one we saw looked like a star but as the light grew brighter and

bigger it would change to yellow, blue and red. Then it turned off.

FISHERMEN AFRAID TO FISH

“The next day, about three kilometers from where we were, a man appeared with some burns on his back. He said that when the light turned off, it turned on again right above him.

‘‘I don't know how many fishermen were burned but we interviewed about ten who had been burned. They weren't very serious burns but the men were so frightened they didn't want to go back to work any more. They were afraid.

“Farmers also saw this and we interviewed one farmer who was burned. We actually saw the burns. We heard of three cases of people who went to the hospital after the burns but we didn't get to interview them. We heard that on some farms cattle were burned up.

“On one farm there is a building where all the workers live and sleep. This man was fishing one night near the building when the light suddenly turned on. He ran as fast as he could into the building and the light kept going around the building for twenty minutes. It was a very bright light and where the light touched, it looked like daylight.”

José Raimundo Rodrigues, a teacher in Pinheiro and a TV reporter, said he saw the object twice and heard reports of people being burned.

“Some people in one of the villages said they even saw the object come down and land and saw people getting out of it. They said the light was as bright as the sun and they couldn't see too well because of it. But they could see two or three small forms come out from under it and get something from the ground.

“After the thing disappeared, they went to the place where it had been and they found some marks."

Joel Cámara, then an engineering student at the federal university of Maranhão in São Luis, and his uncle, Sanatiel Pereira, an engineer, had both been interested in UFOs for several years. They went to São Bento at the height of the sightings to see what they could learn.

SKIN PEELING OFF

‘‘We were just leaving the city when we met a man who was burned horribly," said Cámara. ‘‘He said that when he saw the UFO he started running and when he couldn’t run any more he fell down flat on his back. It was such a strong light on his body.

“We could see the burns from where his short sleeves ended all the way down his arms. The skin was peeling off. This happened about a week earlier.

"Sanatiel heard about a farmer who was sitting on his porch one night in July and he suddenly saw a bright light spreading over his animals. And at São Bento, the operator of the airport was sleeping when he felt the temperature getting much hotter. He went outside and he could see a UFO up above."

In Pinheiro, which is the largest city in Maranhão west of São Luis, Mayor Manoel Paiva estimated that as many as fifty thousand people in the area around Pinheiro saw the UFO between

April and July.

“Two thirds of the population of this city saw a big ball of fire the size of a long-playing record,” said Paiva (right). “It came at a high speed and it would stop. Suddenly it would go up or down with the same velocity. Lots of people who were fishing here in canoes or boats were chased by this ball of fire.

“Many people felt bad. They had fevers and everything. They got sick from the eyes but I think it was because of the intensity of the light. The light was so bright it would seem like day. The intensity of the light left people a little dizzy and a little bit sick.

“Some people said they were burned by this object. The fishermen were so afraid they didn't go fishing for three or four months.

The mayor had seen the UFO himself several times. “It was a red light with blue radiation. Red was the color that would hurt the people’s eyes. It was always the color red.

‘INCREDIBLE SPEED’

“It seemed that inside the red ball there were some explosions because suddenly sometimes it would flash as if there were an explosion. It would get brighter and brighter.

“Sometimes we had the impression that the object had a yellow light besides the red light and the blue light. But the main color was red, and the blue light was the radiation. It would light up an area about a block square.

"What caught people's attention the most was that the object would go so fast and it would seem like a star. It had incredible speed. It would just go way up into the atmosphere until it seemed like a star and suddenly it would come back down again.

“This impressed me the most because if this is something from this world, then we have reached perfection because the object was without sound, had great, great speed, could stop any place it wanted to, could go in any direction. I was very surprised because of that.

“We used to see the object every night for a period of sixty to a hundred and twenty days. There were nights when the flying saucer, as people called it, would appear at six o'clock and then other nights the thing would come at four the morning.

“People would call me and say, 'Mayor, the fire is coming!' Some people called it flying saucer, some would call it fire. Most of the ignorant people call it ‘fire’. They'd say, 'Look, the ‘fire’ is coming!' Most of the people who have knowledge would call it an unidentified flying object.

"The object would come within a thousand meters of the earth. Sometimes it would go even lower, maybe three hundred to four hundred meters above the people's heads.

‘EVERYBODY WAS AFRAID’

"Some people were attacked by the light. They were chased by it. Everybody was frightened because we didn't know if the object had any radioactivity."

The mayor admitted that he too was frightened. "Everybody was afraid."

Mayor Paiva acknowledged that when he first began hearing reports he thought the people were lying. "But after I saw it I began telling everybody I was the liar."

The mayor, then fifty, a cattleman who had served two years of his four-year term, told of the experiences some people had.

"There were twenty six people working about six kilometers from the city building some fences to keep cattle in. They asked one of the men to go fishing so they would have something to eat. When the man went fishing, he was very surprised when this object appeared just in front of him.

"He ran back to camp. He was exhausted and told everyone about the strange object like a fireball chasing him. Everybody in the camp saw the object, which had a blue light that lit up an area about a kilometer around.

"All the horses and cows, which were sleeping, woke up and were frightened. Everybody saw the strange object and they were very, very afraid of it. The light stayed about half an hour and then suddenly disappeared.

"The next day they moved to another place because they were afraid. They dressed up a piece of wood with old clothes like a scarecrow and put a kerosene lamp on top of it to see if the strange object would come.

WORKERS FLEE

"They hid in the woods to watch and sometime that night the object suddenly came very near the kerosene lamp. It stayed for forty five minutes to an hour. The light was so bright they could not tell the shape of the object.

"Lots of men who were working there left and went back home because they were very, very afraid of the thing."

The mayor said that on another night a man went looking for his donkey, which had strayed away eating grass.

"While he was looking for his donkey, he met his daughter, who was carrying water home. Suddenly she said, 'Father, look! The object is here!' And the object was stopped in the air at a height of thirty to fifty meters. It was shaped like a refrigerator with a cone on top.

"There was no light on it at this time... and when the object was taking off, it emitted lots of flames, a kind of oily flames. The object was very close to them. The man didn't see anybody or hear any sound and it just disappeared when he screamed in fright."

Mayor Paiva was concerned about the phenomenon and appealed to the federal government for help. "I was so afraid that I felt it was necessary to tell the government what was happening. It didn't show any interest. It didn't answer."

During our interview, the mayor sent someone to get the first man in the Pinheiro area who reported seeing the object. He was Inácio Rodrigues do Rosário, a fifty-year-old fisherman.

“I was fishing in April or May 1977 with a friend,” Rosario said after he arrived. "About one thirty in the morning I saw a little fire, very little, in the north. The fire grew bigger. It was spinning. We were afraid and we jumped out of the boat and tried to find a place to hide.

HIDE FOR HOURS

“We were trying to escape and the fire was getting bigger and bigger and bigger and getting closer and closer. We saw a clump of bushes and we tried to hide under them so the fire would not see us. We were hidden in the bushes where we saw the object about a hundred meters away from us.

"The fire stayed until about five in the morning and we were still hidden because we were afraid to move. The light was kind of bluish but when the object first appeared it was a small red ball, and it got bigger and bigger and it was a kind of bluish light after the object got bigger. It was very beautiful to look at but it was very bright, so bright I could not look at it very much.

"Just before dawn it disappeared, just as if you had turned off a light. Where the light had been we saw a kind of shadow and the thing was shaped like a refrigerator.

“When the sun came up, it disappeared. I got sick with dysentery and I spent the whole day very disturbed by this.”

In São Bento, a small town thirty one kilometers southeast of Pinheiro, we found João Barros, another fisherman who said he was burned by the object.

"I saw the light in a small river with two friends," Barros said. "We were fishing in a boat and about one o'clock in the morning the fire appeared. It lit up a big area.

“The light passed behind me going east. It was red in the center and greenish-blue on the outside. I felt a lot of heat and for three days after I felt like pepper was burning my back. I didn't go fishing or anywhere for one month because I was so afraid."

Barros said neither of the two men with him was burned and added that he was sitting in the boat nearest to the object as it passed by.

MAN’S BACK BURNED

In the small jungle village of Mata de Olimpio, about an hour’s drive southeast of São Bento, neighbors told us about still another man who was burned, Antônio Pinheiro. He and his wife were both visiting another village the day we were there.

“Antônio told me he went to the backyard of his house to go to the bathroom,” Ladislau Amorim said. "And when he was defecating the object appeared with a very, very bright light over his head.

“He ran back to the house screaming and when he got to the kitchen door he fell down. His wife came and took him inside the house. Then he felt dizzy. He felt heat on the backs of his arms and legs and his back. The light was on him as he was running. Both his arms and legs stayed numb

for a week."

Another neighbor, Maria Pinheiro (no relation), said Antônio's back was so hot his wife had to put wet towels on it all night so he could sleep.

Maria Pinheiro's own husband, Lafonso, also had an encounter with the object. He was a businessman who bought food and goods in Pinheiro and elsewhere to sell to his neighbors. He too was away the day we visited the village.

"He was coming home from Pinheiro about five o'clock one morning on horseback when the fire stopped over his head," Mrs. Pinheiro said. "He was very scared.

"He had a flashlight in his hand and when the light saw him it came down and stopped over his head. He stared at the light very scared and then he fell off his horse and started running.

WEIRD BALLS OF LIGHT

"He didn't get burned but he felt all the reactions as if he had got burned. He was very hot. The heat was very strong.

"The light stayed for about two minutes and then it disappeared. But he was afraid the light would come back again, so he stayed at a friend's house nearby the rest of the night."

UFOs were also seen in São Luís and other areas east of São Marcos Bay. São Luís is about seventy five kilometers east of Pinheiro plus a two-hour ferryboat ride across the bay.

In São Luís, two people who taught English had a strange but harmless sighting about nine o'clock one evening in July 1977. They were Ana Teresa Britto and Evaristo Santos, both then in their early twenties.

They were driving to a friend's house near the beach in São Luís when a bright object suddenly appeared in the sky ahead of them. It was a dark orange color, very sharply defined, and was bigger than a basketball.

It was so startling that Evaristo nearly drove off the road. In two or three seconds the object disappeared.

Then a dozen or more small dark red balls the size of oranges came flying out of the spot where the big orange object had been and went in all directions before they too vanished. None of them fell to the ground.

The big ball had been much brighter than the smaller ones. None of them were glaringly bright and didn't hurt their eyes. All were perfectly round.

The entire incident lasted only five seconds or so, but it was enough to frighten Evaristo and Ana Teresa.

"I didn't know what was happening," Evaristo said. "People here in São Luis said strange things had appeared in the sky and burned somebody, and I got afraid of it and drove fast to Monica's house."

(He was referring to Monica Carneiro, who was my principal interpreter when I was investigating the Crab Island cases. Ana Teresa also worked with me many times and Evaristo interpreted for me during one interview.)

FOUR COPS SEE UFO

While I was working on the first Crab Island incident, in which a man died and two were burned, police officers told me about some sightings.

"I have some friends, four police officers, who were traveling to São Mateus and they saw something unusual in the sky," said Jucilmo Salazar Pereira, a police investigator for the state of Maranhão. São Mateus is a small city about two hundred kilometers south of São Luis.

"At first they thought it was the moon but the thing just stopped behind a *babaçu* tree and lit up the area. They radioed São Mateus and asked that someone be sent to see what they were seeing. The others came and saw it and after a while the thing disappeared."

Another detective, Orlando Arouce, said: "I have a neighbor, an old lady named Neusa Cardoso, who used to get up around four or four thirty in the morning. This one time she went into her backyard and when she looked up in the sky she saw a red ball in the back yard of the house next door, about ten meters away from her and close to the ground.

"She was afraid but it didn't hurt her. When she called the people in the house, it disappeared. This was in March or April 1977."

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

COME ZAP ME AGAIN

UFOs reportedly burned dozens of fishermen and farmers during a four-month flap around the small city of Pinheiro in northern Maranhão, Brazil in 1977.

These injuries often occurred when a UFO suddenly appeared without warning just over the head of someone in a brilliant burst of light. It would light up everything as bright as daylight for hundreds of meters around. As the victims fled in terror, some of them suffered sunburn-like burns on their arms and legs.

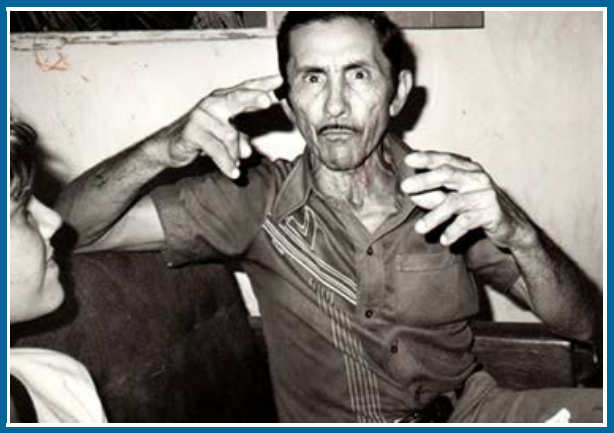
In many cases the victim had been carrying a lamp or flashlight or had lit a cigarette. Any kind of light seemed to attract the attention of the UFOs.

One of the most curious incidents involved a man who was carrying a flashlight in his right hand as he walked down a gravel road in the dark. He was not burned but was hit by a beam of light from a UFO that hurt him so much that he was in pain for weeks.

The victim was José Benedito Bogea, fifty-two at the time, a successful chicken and cattle farmer who lived six kilometers south of Pinheiro.

"I was crippled for two months after I saw the UFO," said Bogea (shown below with interpreter Angela Hadade at left).

Around one o'clock one morning in early July that year, he was walking to Pinheiro to catch a bus. It was very dark and he was using a new flashlight he had bought earlier in the day. Suddenly a very bright greenish-blue light suddenly appeared in the sky near him. He started running, trying to get away from it.



“The device chased me for about two hundred meters and then it went over a bush and stayed there just a fraction of a second,” Bogea said.

The object had circled around in front of him and stopped just above the ground. It was V-shaped and it shined a beam of orange light straight down to the ground.

Bogea was frightened but curious. “I tried to shine the flashlight on the object and it flashed a

light back at me. I fell down. The sensation was just like if I had had an electrical shock."

THOUGHT HE WAS GOING TO DIE

Seconds later he passed out. When he came to hours later, he was very sore.

"My right arm was completely numb, my kidneys, my spine, my right side. It hurt very, very much. I thought I was going to die."

He had no appetite for eight days. "I didn't want to eat anything. I had to use a cane because I could not stand on my right leg, and I couldn't hold anything in my right hand because it would fall."

Even more bizarre was the rest of Bogea's story. After passing out, he said, he awakened in a strange and beautiful city, and later went to sleep again only to wake up to find himself far, far away from where the UFO zapped him.

When he regained consciousness, he discovered he was near a highway west of São Luís, the state capital. São Luis is about ninety kilometers away from Pinheiro in air dis
by car and then a two-hour ferryboat ride across the Bay of São Marcos.

That's not the end of his story. After passing out and before he woke up near São Luís, Bogea said, he found himself in a strange, "wonderful" city. It had wide avenues and beautiful gardens where people were dressed much alike in very colorful clothes. He looked for the sun but saw no sky, "just emptiness."

The buildings were all just one story high. All the people seemed to be the same age and height and all appeared to be Brazilians, but he saw no black people or old people. If anyone spoke, he didn't hear them. He had been deaf for years.

The people talked to each other in sign language. One of them motioned for him to enter a large room, where fifteen to twenty people stood watching him. One motioned for him to sit on a sofa and after he was observed for a while he was allowed to leave.

He went outside and began walking. Wherever he went, one of the men followed him, staying a short distance behind him.

Bogea said he saw a number of vehicles in the streets that looked like cars but had no motors or steering wheels. They were occupied by two people who would push buttons, causing antennas to rise up and go down.

IN TERRIBLE PAIN

In one area he saw about twenty disc-shaped objects sitting on the ground as if at an airport, but none of them were like the one that had zapped him.

At the end of his visit in the strange city, Bogea said, the man following him motioned for him to get into one of the vehicles. When he did, he immediately went to sleep. When he woke up, he was standing beside the highway eight kilometers from São Luis.

He hitchhiked into São Luis, where he had intended to go on business if he had caught the bus. For two hours or so he saw everything in bright, vivid colors, as if in rainbow. But then the vivid colors began to fade to normal and he began to feel terrible pain throughout the right side of his body.

Bogea soon felt so bad that he had a friend help him get on a bus to go back to Pinheiro. He thought he was going to die but wouldn't go to a hospital because he was afraid to leave his four young children home alone. Their mother had died six years earlier.

Even stranger yet is Bogea's claim that the encounter improved his eyesight tremendously. Thirteen years earlier he had undergone nose surgery to relieve constant headaches. The headaches ended but the operation left him totally deaf and he had to start wearing thick glasses.

During the encounter with the UFO, however, he lost his glasses and didn't realize it until he got home.

"Since then I haven't needed to wear them any more," he said, as he read questions that my interpreter Angela was writing on a legal pad.

Bogea said his hearing had also improved slightly. "Now I can hear the dogs bark and the horns on cars and sometimes I can hear the telephone ring or if you shout or scream.

"So, I want to meet these people again so I can be cured… I think it was wonderful and very beautiful, even though I felt a lot of pain. I think what I saw was not of this world."

Angela asked if all that happened to him could have been a dream. He said it was possible but he didn't think so because he remembered everything so vividly.

I talked to him again two and a half years later and he was even more convinced that it wasn't a dream. Every detail remained sharp in his memory.

When I saw him the second time, he had another reason for wanting a UFO to zap him again. About a year earlier he had been riding in a car when a truck struck it. He was knocked unconscious and woke up in a hospital forty hours later.

When he woke up, his good eyesight was gone and he had to start wearing thick eyeglasses again. And he couldn't hear any more loud noises.

(For a guide in pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

The Varginha E.T.s

By BOB PRATT and CYNTHIA LUCE

(A similar version of this story was published in the August and September 1998 issues of the MUFON UFO Journal)

On the night of January 13, 1996, the North American Aerospace Defense Command reportedly notified Brazilian authorities that it had tracked a number of UFOs over the western hemisphere that night and one or more had come down near the city of Varginha in the state of Minas Gerais.

Brazilian authorities were quickly notified and they immediately alerted Army units near Varginha (*Var-ZJEEN-yuh*).

It was the beginning of one of the most intriguing events in UFO history, the "Varginha ET Case." Civilian investigators believe that over the next several weeks at least two and perhaps as many as six alien creatures were captured or killed and turned over to American authorities, and that a UFO may have crashed.

Eyewitnesses described the creatures as humanoid and three to four feet tall. They had dark brown, hairless skin that was very oily, big triangular heads with three short "horns" on top, and huge red eyes that were vertically oval. The arms were long and thin, the legs short and thin. They had no obvious noses or ears and only slits for mouths. The creatures weren't wearing clothing and no sex organs were visible. They had unusually large veins growing out of their necks and running down their shoulders, arms, chest and back, making them look like weight lifters.

The "Varginha case" is a complicated one involving a series of incidents that apparently began on Saturday, January 13, but did not come to public attention until more than a week later after three young women spotted one of

the creatures in a vacant lot. The young women had just finished helping a woman get ready to move to a new home on Saturday, January 20 and were walking to their own homes. Around three o'clock in the afternoon, they were passing through the Jardim Andere district of Varginha.

"We decided to take a short cut through a vacant lot," said Liliane da Silva, then sixteen, who was with her sister Valquíria, fourteen, and a friend, Kátia Xavier, twenty-two (shown from left to right in the photo at right, which was taken in the vacant lot by Vitório Pacaccini, one of the investigators).

Kátia was a maid for the woman who was moving, and the sisters, still in school, were helping her pack household goods. The three were walking to their homes in the Santana neighborhood just north of Jardim Andere.

The short cut took them on a narrow path through the vacant lot, which was then filled with tall grass and weeds. On their left was an empty cinder block building. When they were about fifty feet into the lot, something caught Liliane's attention.

"Look at that!" she cried. About twenty feet away was a strange creature squatting next to the building with its left side to them (the yellow spot in the photo below shows where the creature was crouching; note the same white paint mark on the wall in the photo above.).

The creature's left arm was between its legs and the right was next to the building. Its feet were hidden in the grass, and the girls never saw the hands or feet.

"It had oily brown skin with big eyes and three 'horns' on its head," Liliane said.

The huge veins running down its neck into the shoulders reminded Valquíria of “a big, soft bull’s heart. We thought it was the Devil.”

To Kátia, who was married and had three children, it was “not a human or an animal, nothing like a monkey or anteater. We got a good look at the creature.”

They found it repulsive but the huge red eyes and the “horns” were what disturbed them most. They stared for a stunned few seconds, then screamed and recoiled in fright.

The creature turned its head and looked at them, seemed almost frightened and crouched a bit lower, perhaps trying to hide from them. The women fled back to the street behind them, turned right and ran away as fast as they could. They didn't stop until they reached the Silva home more than twenty blocks away.

After they calmed down about twenty minutes later, Kátia and the girls' mother Luiza asked a neighbor to drive them back to the vacant lot. By the time they got

there, the creature was gone, Kátia said, “but we could see the grass mashed down and we could smell sulfur or ammonia.” (In the photo are, from left, Bob Pratt, Liliane, Kátia in yellow pants, unidentified boys, and Valquíria in blue shorts.)

News of the incident spread quickly throughout the neighborhood and about ten thirty the next morning reached the ears of Varginha’s leading UFO investigator, Ubirajara Franco Rodrigues. He was then forty two and lived less than a mile from where the women saw the creature.

He got a phone call from a shop owner who had heard that “some girls had seen a weird animal, like a little monster.“

The report was interesting but it meant nothing to Ubirajara, a lawyer and university professor who has been investigating UFOs in the Varginha area since the 1970s. By evening, though, he had heard more rumors and then began trying to find out what had happened.

A friend named Sergio who worked at a TV station helped him and it took them several days to identify and locate Kátia and the sisters. These were days in which confusing and seemingly contradictory rumors were flying all over the city.

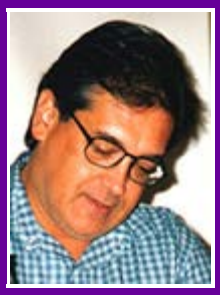
WOMAN CRY AS THEY TELL THEIR STORY

“Some people were saying a creature had been captured by Military Police and taken to Regional Hospital, that it had a big belly, seemed to be pregnant and made a noise like it was crying,” Ubirajara said.

“We talked to a boy who said he saw the capture but his words didn’t make any sense. He was too childish and very confused.”

They tracked down a woman who also supposedly had seen the capture “but she ran away the moment we approached her. Her husband tried to convince her to talk to us but she refused.”

When Ubirajara (below left) finally talked to the three women, they were still quite emotional about what happened. All three cried as they told their story.



In the following days he questioned them several more times and each time they related the same details without variation, bursting into tears the first several times. He became convinced they were telling the truth.

The rumors continued. A nurse reluctantly told Ubirajara that a section of Regional Hospital had been blocked off for some hours the night of January 20, with access being denied to patients, visitors and even employees. Soldiers and Army vehicles had been parked outside, and unidentified physicians from other cities had come to the hospital.

On Monday the 22nd, all hospital employees were called together and told that everything that had happened that weekend was to be ignored because “it was just a training exercise for doctors and military personnel.”

Then they were told that if anyone (“especially that lawyer Ubirajara”) should inquire about it, they were to deny everything.

The creature was reportedly transferred from Regional Hospital to Humanitas Hospital, which is much smaller and is in a more secluded location. More troops were seen there.

POLICE COLONEL TURNS MUM

One report said the creature, apparently dead, was seen lying in an open box propped up by two sawhorses in the Humanitas Hospital’s walled-in parking lot. Fifteen people – military men, doctors and others – were said to have stood around the box, watching as one of the doctors used tweezers to pull a long, thin black tongue out of the creature's mouth.

Rumors abounded, even in schoolyards. One youngster was heard saying: “My daddy told me about the ET and said everything is true and he has seen a film but this is very dangerous and you cannot tell anyone.”

Ubirajara checked around and learned that a relative of the child’s father worked at a nearby Army base and was under house arrest at the base.

Ubirajara went to Military Police headquarters and talked to the commander, a lieutenant colonel. When Ubirajara explained why he was there, the colonel said he knew nothing about any creature but offered to check it out. Ubirajara phoned repeatedly over the next few days but was never able to reach the man again.

That was when Ubirajara began to believe something unusual really had taken place and that officials were hiding it. He became certain a day or so later when a friend talked with a policewoman who had been on duty on Saturday, January 20.

She said the police received a number of phone calls that morning through the emergency number from people “saying they saw a little monster. But we thought they were kidding and didn’t pay any attention to them.”

For nearly a month the investigation proceeded in the belief that only one incident had occurred – that the three women had seen a creature which was later captured – and that for unknown reasons the authorities were trying to hush it up.

INVESTIGATORS JOIN FORCES

What was difficult to understand was that some of the rumors said the creature had been captured in the morning of January 20 BEFORE the three young women saw it in the afternoon.

The investigation entered a new phase in mid-February when Vitório Pacaccini joined the investigation. Pacaccini, who lived a hundred and ninety miles away in the state capital, Belo Horizonte, did not know Ubirajara at the time. He had learned about the case only on Sunday, February 11, when he read a newspaper story about the three women and the creature.

Pacaccini (right), then thirty two, had been a member of CICOANI, a UFO organization in Belo Horizonte, for eighteen years. At a special meeting two nights later, the members discussed the Varginha report, decided to investigate and chose Pacaccini to go to Varginha.

This was a practical choice for several reasons. First, his job as an import-export consultant had no set hours and allowed him considerable free time. Secondly, he had grown up in Três Corações, a city just fifteen miles east of Varginha. Furthermore, he had already made plans to go to Três Corações, where his widowed mother still lives, for the annual Carnaval festivities at the end of the week.

Três Corações plays a significant role in the case. ESA (*Escola de Sargentos das Armas*, or the Army's school for sergeants), the area's largest Army base, is located there and personnel from the base are believed to have taken a major role in the hunt for and capture of the creatures.

The day after the CICOANI meeting, February 14th, Pacaccini drove to Três Corações, phoned Ubirajara to introduce himself and set up a meeting for the following day.

INFORMANT CLARIFIES SITUATION

In an extraordinary coincidence, shortly after arriving at his mother's home Pacaccini got a phone call from a friend saying a man who knew about the capture of the creature would be willing to talk to him.

The three met late that night in a secluded area, where the man described how four firemen had captured the creature on the MORNING of January 20 and took it to ESA.

The informant's story helped clear up the confusing rumors. Only then did Ubirajara and Pacaccini realize there had been two creatures, one captured in the morning and taken to ESA and one seen by the three women, which may have been caught later that day and taken to the Regional Hospital.

Eventually, Ubirajara and Pacaccini came to believe the authorities had captured or killed at least four other creatures and possibly as many as six.

Originally Pacaccini had intended to conduct his own investigation but after meeting with Ubirajara and exchanging information with him, the two agreed to work together.

Over the next six months or so Pacaccini was able to make frequent trips to Varginha from Belo Horizonte. This took much of the burden off Ubirajara, who had a busy law practice and taught two nights a week at a university where he was a law professor and a lecturer in philosophy.

The two weren't working blind. The case quickly attracted the attention of newspapers, radio and TV stations and began to get considerable publicity, both locally and nationally. Ubirajara received hundreds of phone calls, many from people who knew something about what had happened, or knew someone who knew someone who…

They checked out every rumor and report, and tracked down every witness or potential witness.

ALL INVOLVED IDENTIFIED

Among other things, they heard about a farm couple who saw a UFO very early on the morning of January 20 (true); a woman who saw a creature at the city's zoo (true); a portable radar station that was trucked in from southern Brazil (unconfirmed); a motorist who saw a creature weeks later (true); and a military man who told a friend he had helped capture "an ET" (unconfirmed).

There were also rumors about another military person whose uniform got so "oily" in capturing a creature that his wife burned his clothing (unconfirmed); the mysterious death of a policeman who had captured one creature (true); and the puzzling deaths of five animals at the zoo (true).

Ubirajara and Pacaccini eventually were able to talk to twenty five firsthand witnesses – civilians, Military Policemen, Army personnel, doctors and others. They also learned the identities of nearly every military person involved with the creatures in any way.

At the same time, investigators in other cities were also helping, mainly by checking rumors that on January 23 several creatures had been convoyed to the renowned University of Campinas, where an autopsy was performed on one creature. The university is located in Campinas, a city more than two hundred miles south.

This story is based mainly on visits we made to Varginha in March 1996, just two months after most of these events took place, and again in August 1997. We spent four days there the first time, talking with Ubirajara and Pacaccini, before very much was known, and six days the second visit.

We were able to interview the three young women involved, Liliane on both visits, and another witness, a jogger whose testimony is related later.

In addition we were able to visit several sites where things occurred. This included the then-vacant lot where the girls saw a creature, a steep embankment several blocks away where another creature was seen, the woods where that creature was captured, and a huge pasture beside it where armed soldiers were seen searching for something. The lot is no longer vacant and several houses have been built there.

Only Ubirajara was available the second time we went to Varginha, Pacaccini being elsewhere in the state. Ubirajara's time was limited because of his law practice and his teaching. In addition, he was leading a UFO conference in a nearby city the last four days of our visit.

In the beginning Ubirajara told us: "As an attorney, if I was in a court of law and had to prove that the firemen had captured an alien from another planet – with proof coming from an accredited place like the University of Campinas which would issue an official notice that said, 'One dead alien blah, blah, blah, of this blood type or other' – we have not been able to get that.

"We believe such reports exist and that this actually happened. I can prove – with testimony and witnesses, and we HAVE the witnesses – that these things occurred, but we don't have any official reports. A creature was captured but where it came from we can't prove without analysis."

Following are some of the things we learned. In all instances, the creatures were much like the one described by the three young women. (In the scene below, photographed from the crest of the hill at Suécia Street, you see the tops of the trees in the woods and, just beyond, homes in the Santana district).

THE SETTING:

Most of these events took place in or near Varginha. It is a lively, busy city of about a hundred and twenty thousand people in the south of Minas Gerais, a state nearly as large as Texas. Minas has thousands of cities, towns and villages, nearly twenty million people, many ore-rich mines and other natural resources and lots of industries, including auto manufacturing plants.

Varginha (seen from the air in the photo below provided by Vitório Pacaccini) is almost equidistant from Brazil's three largest cities – about two hundred miles north of São Paulo, two hundred miles northwest of Rio de Janeiro and nearly two hundred miles south of Belo Horizonte. It has a number of industries, including multinational corporations (American, Canadian, English and French), and is a leading coffee exporting center. It has three hospitals, four universities and vocational-technical training centers, four daily newspapers, four radio stations and three TV stations.

Much of the state of Minas Gerais is mountainous. Varginha is thirty one hundred feet above sea level and is spread out over a number of hills. Contrary to some Internet reports about the case, there are no jungles or predatory wild animals within at least a thousand miles. The countryside is lush and green, with much of it devoted to growing coffee.

THE MAIN CAPTURE SITE:

Many of the main incidents in the case occurred in or near a big patch of woods that separates the Jardim Andere and Santana neighborhoods. Both districts are about a mile and a half east of downtown. The woods run a bit more than a mile north and south and are up to three hundred yards wide east and west. A small stream runs through the woods.

An east-west street connecting Jardim Andere and Santana cuts through the middle of the woods, and a single set of railroad tracks runs north-south through the area, skirting the upper edge of the woods on the Jardim Andere side.

A number of well-worn paths run through the woods and a huge adjoining pasture. People going to and from Jardim Andere and Santana use them regularly.

The three young women who saw the creature had planned to go through these woods as they took a short cut home. They were walking downhill when they entered the vacant lot, which is three blocks above the railroad tracks and the woods.

NORAD, JANUARY 13:

Pacaccini – who owns a business arranging for the shipment of goods into and out of Brazil in seagoing cargo containers and also manages his family's three coffee farms – was told that NORAD had notified Brazilian authorities about the UFOs.

In his book about the incident, *Incidente em Varginha*, Pacaccini said that in Belo Horizonte in July 1996 a Brazilian Air Force officer told him NORAD had notified CINDACTA, the Brazilian civilian-military air traffic control system, and CINDACTA alerted the ESA Army command in Três Corações. This was on January 13, but what time of day or night is not known.

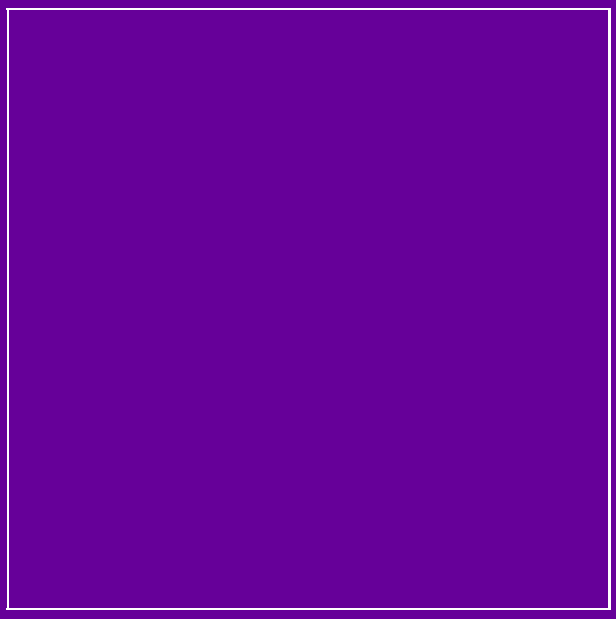
Other than one incident to be related in a moment, there were no UFO sightings in the vicinity of Varginha on January 13 or January 20, but many were reported throughout the region as well as around the country before and after those dates and continuing through much of the year.

THE CRASH, JANUARY 13:

On Friday January 12, thirty five-year-old Carlos da Souza drove across São Paulo, one of the largest cities in the world, and checked into a hotel in the northern suburb of Mairiporã. He was going to Três Corações, about one hundred fifty miles to the north, and wanted to get an early start the next morning.

Souza owned an exterminating business and his hobby is flying ultra light planes. He planned to meet other ultra light pilots in Três Corações to arrange for a competition.

He awakened at four o'clock on the morning of Saturday, January 13, got into his red pickup truck and headed north on the heavily traveled Fernão Dias highway (BR 381) which connects São Paulo and Belo Horizonte.



The drive was uneventful until about eight o'clock, when he was about three miles south of the intersection with MG 26, of a state highway that leads to Varginha to the west and Três Corações to the east. A muffled roaring sound interrupted his thoughts, and he wondered if something was wrong with the truck.

He stopped to check but when he stepped down from the cab he realized the noise was coming from a cigar-shaped craft about four hundred feet in the air just west of the highway. The sun was reflecting off it.

The craft was traveling north, almost parallel to the highway, at forty to fifty miles an hour. It was silver-colored and appeared to be thirty to forty feet long and twelve to fifteen wide.

It had at least four windows along the side and what looked like a big jagged hole four or five feet in diameter in the front. There was a long dent or crack running from the hole back to the middle of the craft, from which point white smoke or vapor was coming out.

Astonished and excited, Souza jumped in his pickup and followed the UFO for about ten miles. It soon crossed over to the east side of the highway and eventually passed over some small mountains. Then it went into a sharp thirty-degree dive and disappeared from sight.

Souza thought it had crashed and began looking for a way to get to the area. About twenty minutes later he found a dirt road and turned onto it.

Minutes later he drove over the crest of a hill and there before him was wreckage spread all over a hilly field of knee-high grass. He also saw about forty soldiers and two male nurses, two trucks, a helicopter, an ambulance and three cars. All were Army vehicles.

Everyone was busily running around picking up pieces of debris. One truck already held a chunk half the size of a mini-van. A strong smell of ammonia and ether hung in the air.

It was a terrible crash and Souza doubted that anyone had lived through it. He was surprised to see anyone there, let alone the military. He didn't know at the time that the site was only seven miles from the ESA Army base in Três Corações.

He parked and walked toward the wreckage, thinking he could help. He picked up a piece of aluminum-like material that was very light. It floated to the ground when he dropped it.

Then one of the men spotted him, shouted and in an instant armed soldiers rushed toward him. They ordered him to leave immediately. He protested, thinking someone had been badly hurt or killed, but a corporal screamed at him to get out and that "this is none of your business!"

Souza got back in his truck and drove away. But he was so astounded by what he'd seen that he abandoned his trip and headed back toward São Paulo. About ten minutes later he stopped at a roadside restaurant to have coffee and think about what had happened.

The emotional impact was so great that he was still sitting there two hours later when a car drove up with two men. They were in civilian clothes but military haircuts and bearing. One got out and walked up to him, asked if his name was Carlos da Souza, then asked what he'd seen.

"I saw everything and I know something happened there," Souza said.

"You haven't seen anything," the man replied, then related many details of Souza's personal life. "You live on such and such a road, in such and such a city, you're married to so and so, and you're the father of so many children, and your mother is so and so. If you tell people what you saw, it's going to be very bad for you. We already have a complete printout on your whole life."

Such personal information is readily available to authorities by computer once someone's license number is known. The man warned Souza not to say anything to anybody, and then left.

All this occurred on January 13, one week before the three women saw the creature in nearby Varginha, but for nine months Souza told no one except his wife and two close friends.

He explained that he was frightened by the man's threat. A twenty-year military dictatorship had ended only a few years earlier, and some of Souza's relatives "disappeared" during the dictatorship, so he kept quiet.

He was not aware of the "ETs" in Varginha until the following September when he read a magazine article written by Claudeir Covo, a São Paulo safety engineer and a lifelong ufologist who had been working with Ubirajara and Pacaccini.

Souza contacted Covo, who eventually persuaded him to return to Varginha to show him and Ubirajara where he had seen the wreckage.

An inspection of the area – now nine months later – showed no indication that a crash had occurred, nor was Ubirajara subsequently able to find any farmers, farm workers or anyone else in the area who knew anything about a crash.

Not everyone believes Souza's story, and even Ubirajara and Covo (it was Covo who told us what Souza said) have reservations about it because no other witnesses could be found. Also, some elements of his story were similar to things that had been portrayed in the movie *Roswell*.

In addition, Souza's description of the UFO was almost identical to one seen by a farm couple on the morning of January 20 that the investigators – and much of the public – had known about since early in the investigation.

However, on a later visit to the site, Ubirajara and members of his Varginha UFO group found an area of ground about four hundred feet square that seemed to have been replaced by sod.

Furthermore, during the early stages of the investigation, several military witnesses said they had seen pieces of a crashed craft being transported into ESA by two Army trucks on January 13 and that later the wreckage was convoyed to the national aerospace center in São José dos Campos near São Paulo.

"There are things that favored Souza's report," Ubirajara told us, "but we have to say we could not verify it."

THE FARM COUPLE, JANUARY 20:

Early on the morning of Saturday, January 20 on a farm six miles east of Varginha, Oralina de Freitas, then thirty seven, was awakened by the sound of cattle milling around, mooing and bellowing. A digital clock on the bedside table said one fourteen in the morning.

Oralina opened the window and saw the cattle were very agitated and stampeding all over the pasture three hundred to four hundred feet away. Then she saw a cigar-shaped object just above the cattle. There was no moon but the craft gave off a faint light.

Oralina called out to her husband, Eurico, forty, and he rushed to the window. "My God!" he cried. "There's a submarine above my pasture."

They could see gray smoke or vapor coming out of the back as it moved slowly, in a sort of

rocking motion, only fifteen to twenty feet above the ground.

Neither Eurico nor Oralina ventured outside, but stood at the window watching as the object took forty five minutes to pass ever so slowly out of sight over a ridge about two thousand feet away, heading in the direction of Varginha.

They had the impression that it was having difficulties of some kind because of the very slow way it was moving. If the UFO was making any sound, the bellowing of the cows drowned it out.

All this time the cattle remained panicky and frightened but the couple's four dogs, although awake, showed no reaction. Eurico and Oralina's four children, aged twelve to twenty, slept through it all.

Ubirajara learned about the incident six days later. The couple, who oversee the farm, told the owner what happened. He in turn told a friend of Ubirajara's who passed the story on to him.

The farm house is only about five miles cross country from the spot where Carlos da Souza said he first saw a similar UFO on January 13.

THE MORNING CAPTURE, JANUARY 20:

In Brazil, the Military Police are not members of a military organization or part of the armed forces. Instead, they are state police under the control of a state's governor.

Military policemen perform a variety of duties, including patrolling highways, putting down riots, and rescuing people in floods and other disasters. They are also the firemen for the entire nation, and one of their duties as firefighters is capturing mad dogs, wild animals and dangerous snakes.

It was in this latter capacity that four firemen answered a call around eight thirty on the morning of January 20 about a strange creature being seen near the woods in Jardim Andere. One or more persons had phoned police, who alerted the Fire Department.

By the time the firemen responded, three boys twelve to fourteen years old had seen the creature as they were walking along Rua Suécia. This is the first street above the woods and runs parallel to the woods. A steep, two hundred-foot-long embankment begins at the street level and leads down to the railroad tracks and the woods just beyond.

As the kids were watching, a man and a woman came walking by, not together, and they saw the creature also. At this time the creature was slowly shuffling down the precipitous bank toward the woods. The boys had been throwing stones at it trying to get a reaction from it, but the woman told them to stop.

When the firemen arrived in a fire truck, they told everyone to leave immediately, saying it was a secret Army operation. By then the creature had disappeared into the woods.

Wearing their regular uniforms and heavy gloves and carrying nets, the firemen went down the bank, crossed the tracks and entered the woods in search of the creature.

It took them two hours to capture it, partly because it kept running away from them in the dense growth, and partly because they didn't know what it was and they were wary of it. They caught glimpses of it from time to time but it kept scurrying away from them.

If you walk into the woods (left), as we have, it's easy to see why the creature was able to elude the firemen for so long. Thick, tangled bushes and countless trees (below) prevent you from seeing very far, and the footing is tricky even when following one of the paths. The terrain is rough and uneven, all up and down with almost no level areas. Cars and trucks can be heard on nearby streets but are seldom seen.

When the men were finally able to throw a net over the creature, it offered no resistance. It made a buzzing or humming sound as they struggled up the hill with it in the net.

At some time during the search, one of the firemen had returned to the truck and radioed his commander, told him what was happening and asked him to join them. By the time the creature was carried up to the street, the commander had arrived – as had an Army truck with two officers and a sergeant. It is believed that the fire commander had notified them.

The firemen handed the creature over to the Army men with little or no discussion. It was put in a wooden box, which was then covered by a canvas and put in the back of the truck with two men sitting beside it. The truck then left in a hurry to return to the Army base in Três Corações. The firemen and their commander then returned to the fire station.

THE JOGGER, JANUARY 20:

Some time between one thirty and two in the afternoon, a jogger saw seven armed soldiers cross a small footbridge from Santana and enter the pasture next to the woods in Jardim Andere. The pasture is on the side of a long hill leading five to six hundred yards up to the railroad tracks and Suécia Street above, where the fire truck had parked that morning. (In this photo, taken from the top of the hill near Suécia Street, the red dot shows the location of the footbridge, just left of the dot. To give an idea of the size of the pasture, just above the blue dot in upper center of photo is a person walking along one of the paths.)

Two of the soldiers were carrying automatic rifles and all were wearing side arms. Two also carried small rectangular,

aluminum-colored boxes or suitcases.

The jogger wondered what they were doing. He had intended to take a short cut down through the pasture and across the same bridge but changed his mind.

The soldiers grouped into a V formation and moved up the hill. They searched a small grove of trees just below the tracks, apparently found nothing, then turned and moved toward the big woods.

The jogger, seeing them enter the woods, continued straight ahead for several blocks and then turned to his right into the street that leads through the woods to Santana. Just a minute or so later, he heard three distinct shots.

Astonished and extremely curious, the jogger returned to the street that overlooks the woods and saw an army truck with soldiers in it now parked there.

At that moment, four of the soldiers who had gone into the woods came struggling up the steep embankment carrying two bags, two soldiers to each bag. One bag was squirming as if something alive was in it, but the other had no movement.

The bags were heaved into the truck, the soldiers climbed in and the truck sped away. (At right, looking up the hill from the woods. The path is the one the three young women had intended to take as they walked home. The roof tops of several houses on Suécia Street can be seen at top, and a single rail of the railroad tracks can be seen just beyond the fence post in the lower left corner.)

Just what was in the bags is not known. However, it would seem safe to assume it wouldn't take seven armed soldiers to capture a wild animal when four firemen without weapons had captured another "wild animal" in the same woods a few hours earlier and had turned it over to Army personnel without any discussion.

CREATURE ENCOUNTER, JANUARY 20:

This was the encounter the three women had. For some weeks the only thing most people knew about the "Varginha ET" was that Liliane, Valquíria and Kátia had seen a creature at three

o'clock in the afternoon on January 20.

That incident, described in detail earlier, was publicized literally around the world. But, as we now know, it was just one in a series of related events.

THE STORM, JANUARY 20:

Luiza da Silva, the mother of the two sisters, said that when she and Kátia went to the vacant lot, they saw an impression in the grass where the creature had been and they also noticed a strong odor. But less than three hours later all that vanished.

"There was a hailstorm at six o'clock that was absolutely unprecedented," said Ubirajara. "It lasted only three or four minutes but it broke windshields and everything and wiped out all traces of the creature in the vacant lot."

THE DEATH OF AN OFFICER:

During or just after the storm, soldiers and military policemen continued their search. Among them were two plainclothes Military Police agents who spotted yet another creature – possibly the one that the three women had seen that afternoon. It was hiding in a construction site in the Santana-Jardim Andere area not far from the woods.

The two men were able to capture it and force it into the back seat of their unmarked police car. It may have been ill because the men reportedly took it to a small public health clinic for treatment. However, the doctor there refused to go near the creature and told them to take it to a hospital.

Sometime during all this, one of the officers, twenty three-year-old Marco Chereze, stopped by his parents' house, soaked from the rain. He told his mother he was on a mission and would be working all night. He asked her to tell his wife he wouldn't be home for dinner, changed his clothes and left.

Only Chereze is believed to have handled the creature with his bare hands while capturing it, and he became gravely ill some days later with an unusual infection. He was admitted to a hospital with a very high fever.

He rapidly lost use of his arms and legs, and was unable to feed himself. At the end, he turned blue and failed to respond to treatment. He died on February 15.

The only advice authorities gave his family was that his coffin should be sealed, that the funeral should take place without delay, and that burial should take place within a few hours.

His father later recalled that several weeks earlier when rumors of ETs first began to circulate, Marco was convinced that this was only the beginning of a lot of trouble.

Marco's grandmother said that one night when the first reports of ETs came out in the newspapers, she was watching TV with him and his wife when a movie about aliens came on. Marco immediately switched the set off and said sharply: "Don't watch that – it's nonsense!" His outburst was puzzling and he offered no explanation.

Chereze's family reportedly sued the Military Police because (1) the cause of his death was never explained, (2) the results of any autopsy were never revealed – the only thing of note was a lab report saying a "small quantity of toxic material" had been found in his body – and (3) allegedly his official records were altered to state that he wasn't on duty that night.

THE CREATURE AT THE ZOO, APRIL 21:

On the evening of April 21, Terezinha Clepf, her husband and some friends attended a birthday party at a restaurant in Varginha's zoo. Around nine o'clock, after Mrs. Clepf finished eating, she went outside to sit on the verandah by herself and smoke a cigarette. Several minutes she began to feel uneasy.

"I felt that someone was looking at me," she said later. The porch was dark but some light was coming from the restaurant. "I turned to my left and saw a strange creature staring at me."

It was about fifteen feet away and appeared to be four to five feet tall. "I didn't know what it was, an animal or whatever," Mrs. Clepf, then sixty seven, said.

"It was very ugly. It was brown and had a brightness or shininess to the skin. The eyes were big and red and the mouth was just a stroke. He stayed there looking at me."

She was so terrified she could barely move for several minutes. Then, afraid to make any sudden movement, she slowly got up and walked back inside. She looked back once and the creature was still staring at her. It was several days before she could tell her husband about it.

THE ZOO DEATHS:

After that incident was publicized, Leila Cabral, director of the zoo, contacted Ubirajara and Pacaccini and told them that five animals had mysteriously died at the zoo about a week before Mrs. Clepf's experience. An anteater, two deer, a blue macaw and a bobcat died suddenly and unexpectedly.

The anteater was healthy and tame. It died because of an "unidentified toxic substance," Ms. Cabral said. The deer died of "caustic intoxication without apparent cause" and no cause of death could be determined for the macaw and bobcat.

THE THREAT TO THE SISTERS:

Around ten o'clock on the night of May 3 or 4, Liliane and Valquíria da Silva and their mother Luiza were asleep at their home in Santana when someone knocked on the front door. The father was working as a fare collector on a bus and the family's two older daughters were at school.

Mrs. Silva went to the front door and saw four men dressed in dark suits. She thought they were associated with Ubirajara but soon realized they were strangers. By then, however, the men had gently pushed their way inside and insisted on talking to Liliane and Valquíria.

Luiza got the girls up and everyone gathered in the small living room, with the girls and mother sitting on one sofa, the four men on another sofa opposite them.

One man was about fifty, the others in their early thirties. They were polite but businesslike.

Only the older man and one of the others talked.

They never identified themselves but spent more than an hour trying to get the girls to change their story and even implied they would be paid a lot of money if they made their denials publicly on TV.

Afraid to object, Luiza said they would think it over.

"They never raised their voices but we felt intimidated," Liliane told us when we talked to her for the second time in 1997.

The men finally left but told them not to follow them or try to see what kind of car they were driving. The men were never seen again and the girls did not withdraw their story.

HIGHWAY SIGHTING, MAY 15:

A twenty one-year-old biology student, Ildo Lúcio Gordino, was driving from Três Corações to Varginha around seven thirty that night. As he was rounding a curve, a strange animal started to cross the highway.

"I had slowed because of the curve," Ildo said. "About forty meters ahead the headlights shone on a dark brown thing with hair all over its body. It had huge eyes that reflected red in the headlights. It covered its face with its hands and crouched down."

Ildo was badly frightened and he drove past the creature, which rose up and hurried back into the bushes.

When Ubirajara and Pacaccini investigated, they were surprised to find it had happened almost in front of the farm where Eurico and Oralina de Freitas had seen a UFO on January 20.

THE PASSOS CREATURE:

A seventh creature was seen several times in May 1996 in Passos, a city about forty miles north of Varginha, but whether it should be included as part of the "Varginha ET" case is questionable because this one was violent.

A twenty-year-old man named Luciano said he was walking home late one dark night when a hairy creature about five-foot-five and with a strange growl jumped out from the trees and attacked him. Luciano is six-foot-five and weighed a hundred and ninety pounds but was knocked to the ground, his shirt and jacket ripped by sharp claws.

He kicked out and knocked the creature off balance, jumped up and ran but was knocked down again. In the scuffle, Luciano kicked the creature in the groin, causing it to double over, and Luciano was finally able to escape to a nearby house.

Pacaccini investigated the incident and he saw Luciano's injuries and torn clothing. He is convinced Luciano was telling the truth.

A week later Pacaccini and another investigator found three other persons in Passos who said they too had been attacked. Not knowing what the creature was and for lack of a more accurate term,

all four victims described it as a “werewolf. “

Pacaccini believes the Passos creature is real and unexplained but doubts it is related to the Varginha creatures because of its size, hairiness and vicious nature.

“We are talking about a completely different creature, in a totally different situation,” Pacaccini said.

THE AMERICANS:

Almost from the beginning, some investigators were convinced that the creatures dead and alive had been taken to the United States.

This conviction was based largely on (1) the belief that these creatures truly were from some place other than Earth, and (2) statements made by disgruntled military personnel who resented the idea that Brazil would relinquish control of the aliens and turn them over to the U.S.

This conviction was further strengthened in early March 1996 – just five weeks after the initial incidents – by the visit to São Paulo and other parts of Brazil of Warren Christopher, then U.S. Secretary of State, and NASA Director Daniel S. Goldin, ostensibly to arrange for a Brazilian astronaut to join a future Space Shuttle flight.

CONCLUSIONS:

We have felt from the very beginning that this is a strong case. There were just too many witnesses, even though most of them cannot be identified for fear of official retribution.

It was probably inevitable that from the beginning the case would be compared to Roswell. The constant denials by authorities indicate an official cover-up – as many believe is true in the Roswell case. However, many ufologists now believe the Roswell case has been discredited.

The Varginha case, on the other hand, is still relatively fresh and UFO investigators were immediately able to gather considerable evidence, including testimony from more than two dozen firsthand witnesses.

The investigation continues, although it is doubtful that any of those witnesses will ever be able to come forward and tell publicly what they know, or whether the government will ever acknowledge what happened.

Copyright 1998 by Bob Pratt and Cynthia Luce

NOTE: All of the military and police personnel involved in this incident were reassigned to other parts of the country within months of the incident. The two chief investigators, Ubirajara Rodrigues and Vitório Pacaccini, have continued their investigations, but separately.

Each has also written a book about the case, both in Portuguese. Pacaccini published *Incidente em Varginha* in late 1996. Ubirajara’s book, *O Caso*

Varginha, **was published in late 2001. Pacaccini has also written an English version that has not yet been published. (In March 2002 Pacaccini cut back on some of his business activities to enroll in a two-year university program that led to his earning a doctorate in business administration in 2004.)**

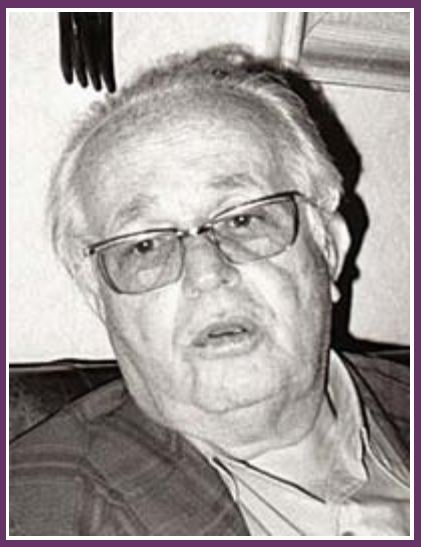
S

The General Who KNEW That UFOs Are Real

A Brazilian general who became interested in UFOs because of a U.S. Air Force film spent that last thirty six years of his life publicly proclaiming UFOs exist because he had seen more than sixty, some of them up close.

“I don't BELIEVE that UFOs are real – I KNOW they are," said Alfredo Moacyr Uchôa, former deputy director of the Military Academy of Brazil, that country's equivalent of West Point. (For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

General Uchôa (below right) was critical of officials and scientists who claim they do not exist. "I have seen UFOs and I have been in touch with them. With millions of people seeing them and the governments and scientists of the world saying, 'No, you’re not seeing them’ – this is bad, very bad.



"Scientists would prefer not to think about UFOs because it would be a true revolution to their science. This threatens the structure of science. This is why scientists do not want to study or even to acknowledge them. But in the long run they are going to.”

During an interview in his home in Brasília, he said he remembered vividly how he first became interested in UFOs. He was fifty four at the time.

“In 1960, when I was a student at our Superior School of War, all the students were invited to the American Embassy to see a film made by the U.S. Air Force, and in the film we saw the big event of the visit of many objects over Washington in the 1950s that was caught on radar. I saw this and got inspired, got interested. The American Air Force wouldn't have delivered this document without its being true. So I was impressed and I decided to study the matter if the opportunity ever appeared.”

General Uchôa retired in 1963 after more than forty years in the army. For the last twenty five years of his career, he was a professor of engineering mechanics at the academy. He was also head

of the mathematics department and for twelve years was deputy director of the academy, which is located near Rio de Janeiro.

An Air Force spokesman at the Pentagon acknowledged that the Air Force made a film based on the Project Blue Book investigation of UFOs after the famous 1950 UFO “invasion” of Washington, D.C. However, neither he nor anyone at the U.S. Embassy in Brazil remembered its being shown in Brazil.

FIRST SIGHTING IN 1968

For General Uchôa, the opportunity to personally study UFOs came in 1968, after he moved to Brasília, the nation’s capital.

“When I came here, a son of mine who is an officer in the army knew that on a farm near the community of Alexânia certain things had happened. He had never seen anything there but he knew others had. I was introduced to the owner of the farm. We organized a group and started our research there in March 1968."

"Alexânia is far from here, about a hundred and twenty kilometers west of Brasília. We had that long journey of driving two hundred and forty kilometers there and back at night two or three times a week.

"There were eight of us, including me and the farm owner. We had three military men, including my son, then a lieutenant and now a major, and a friend of his, a major in the air force, a professor of physics, a professor of law and others in different professions.

"The first contact was July 22, 1968. The first contact was extraordinary. There were eight of us, all friends, and we saw the object clearly in front of us, radiating an intense bluish-whitish light. Then quickly the object disappeared and immediately appeared to the right at a higher point in the mountains.

"When we started concentrating on the new position, it disappeared and went back to the first position. Later, the object went up into the sky maybe two thousand meters and from there it lit up the whole area where we were.

“From that day on for the next ten months, every night we went there we had the opportunity of seeing extraordinary phenomena. We saw it at least sixty, maybe a hundred times. I wrote a book about it."

In the book, titled *Parapsychology and Flying Saucers, The Alexânia case*, General Uchôa described in detail the most spectacular sightings. In each case he identified everyone who was with him at each of the sightings. They include military men and professional and business people.

One of them was Dr. Oswaldo França, a professor of law at the University Center of Brasília. "Everything he wrote is true,” Dr. França told me. “General Uchôa and I and the others used to go

there many times a week and we had the opportunity of seeing many luminous phenomena. I can confirm the truth of this phenomenon. I saw it many times with my own eyes."

EXCHANGES SIGNALS WITH UFO

General Uchôa died on March 5, 1996, six weeks before his ninetieth birthday. When I interviewed him on February 17, 1979, he said he would never have written about what he and the others had seen at Alexânia if he had been alone. The book details some of the close encounters.

"I saw a friend of mine get about one meter away from a being from the object, and the rest at us watched from about a hundred and forty meters away using binoculars. Some time after, I personally got within ten to fifteen meters of the object."

General Uchôa said he wanted to get closer and go aboard but the occupants wouldn't let him. "I was very near. I am certain they did not invite me to get in, and they did not leave the object. They did not open the door.

"They talked with us with light signals. I asked them to let me enter the UFO but they did not agree. For instance, they gave me three signals indicating I could get nearer. But when I gave them a signal, they would give me two or three times as many signals as I would ask for.

"For instance, I would think, 'If I can go there, please give me three signals and I will go nearer and go in,' but they would give five signals or ten signals or something different from what I asked. So they did not agree to let me in."

The sightings were frequent for ten months but after that they dwindled off, he said.

"In 1973, I started having another kind experience, telepathic experience, dealing with the telepathic way of getting in touch with them. I started being able to understand them in a telepathic way. Their thoughts came to me in my own."

General Uchôa said that from these beings he learned there are many groups visiting earth, most of them from other star systems but some from our own solar system. Most, but not all, mean us no harm, he said.

"There are many different kinds, many groups of different origins with different interests. These people we have been in touch with are of high spiritual conditions and are very benevolent. They mean us no harm.

"But others don't care about us, other visitors from outer space. They are indifferent to us. They don't care about us. They want to study our planet, our living conditions, our animals, our plants and so on without paying any attention to us as responsible men. So, sometimes they can be aggressive."

General Uchôa, who went on to publish several other books about UFOs, said it is possible there are many people in the world who have or have had contact with space beings.

"Sooner or later everybody in the world will have concrete proof that UFOs are real and are from outer space. They say to me they are preparing a more ostensive contact and ask us to be patient, to wait a little more."

What can people on earth do?

"Nothing but wait," he said.

Hunter Is Bagged by Four UFOs

Most people, perhaps ninety percent of us, have never seen a UFO. But one man who said he'd never gone to school and claimed he wasn't intelligent tells an extraordinary tale of having seen four at one time – each shaped differently – and being forcibly taken aboard one of them.

He was a young farmer who was out hunting one morning when all this happened. In his complex and highly detailed story, he said he was forced to go aboard an egg-shaped UFO by crewmen whose leader was a young, fat blond woman dressed in white coveralls. She told him many things he did not understand.

He was terrified even though he was armed with a shotgun and a revolver. His encounter started when he saw three odd-shaped UFOs, two of which disappeared before his eyes, and he was temporarily paralyzed when he tried to run away.

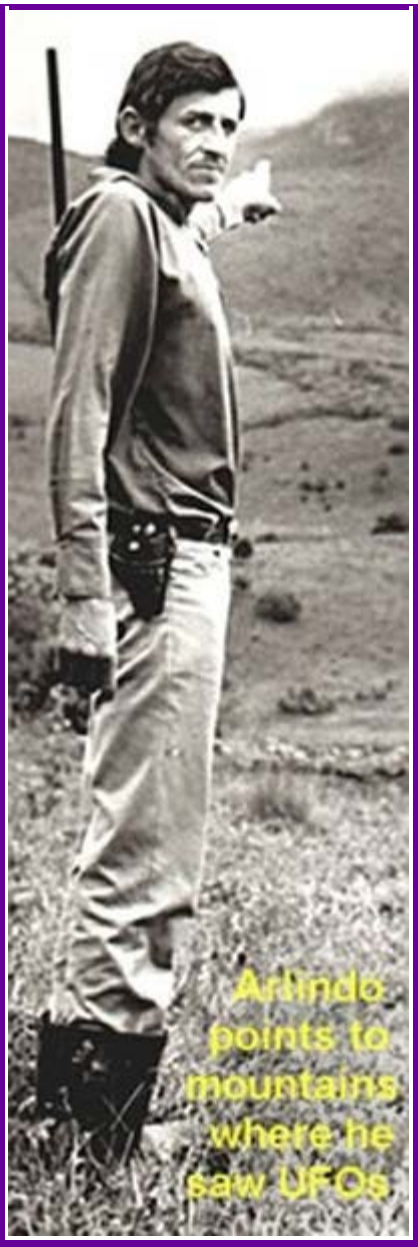
"I was out of my mind with fear," Arlindo dos Santos, then thirty-two, said at his mountaintop home near the town of Baependi in the state of Minas Gerais in central Brazil. "I was very afraid."

Arlindo reported he was momentarily blinded earlier when he tried to photograph a small barrel-shaped UFO that landed near him. Then, when he tried to flee, he got only two or three steps away when he felt he was being pulled by something like a magnet.

His bizarre story was accepted as true by those who knew him and by UFO researchers who spent months investigating the case.

"We checked thoroughly into his character and background and we found him to be totally honest and sincere and not the kind or man who would make up a story like this," said UFO investigator Ubirajara Rodrigues, who was to later play a prominent role in the investigation of the Varginha ET case of 1996.

Rodrigues, then twenty-four and a lawyer, was secretary of a UFO group in Varginha that investigated the Baependi case. Baependi is about eighty kilometers southeast of Varginha.



"We talked to many people who know Arlindo, including the judge in Baependi, who is well known throughout Brazil for his legal opinions, and the mayor of Varginha, who grew up near where Arlindo lives, and everybody speaks highly of him.

OBJECT COMES DOWN IN FIELD

"Arlindo is a very simple person, not educated, who does not have the imagination or sophistication to make up such a complicated story. We have psychiatrists, psychologists, doctors, an engineer and others in our organization and we try to investigate cases scientifically. We are convinced Arlindo's case is true and that what he says happened really did happen."

Arlindo's strange encounter began about ten thirty on the morning of May 16, 1979 about six kilometers from his home. He and two neighbors, José da Silva and Oliveira Prudente, had gone hunting and then split up, each going in a different direction.

Like many others in the neighborhood, Arlindo carried a small, inexpensive camera with him as well as his guns. It was in a cloth bag along with some food that he carried on his shoulder.

"I went through the woods across a valley and into a field when I saw an object that came down in the middle of the field," he said. "It was white and shaped like a post, about two and a half palms wide and one and a half meters tall. On top of it was a sphere that blinked red and white.

"I took my camera out and took a photo of it. Suddenly it vanished before my eyes. I walked on and when I got to the spot where it landed, a second object came down. This one was shaped like a top and had like a little fan turning around on top of it. It was shaped like a spear on the bottom and that stuck in the ground.

“A moment later I heard a sound, like SH-SH-SH-SH and it disappeared in a cloud of smoke. I took a picture of the smoke.

"I walked about ten meters on and a third object appeared. It looked like a wine barrel, red and white and about one and a half meters tall. It had a propeller spinning slowly on top, larger than the one on the other object. It came down, wobbling from side to side, and then put down a leg like a stand for a TV set.

"I took a couple steps and a fourth one came down. This one was white like snow and shaped like a large egg lying on its side. There was a little window on each side of a little wing that looked like fins on a fish.

“When it was one and a half meters from the ground, it stood still, hovering, and four legs came down to the ground. I was carrying a cloth bag on each arm and I laid one down on the ground to take another picture.

TAKEN INSIDE EGG-SHAPED CRAFT

“When I lifted the camera to take the picture, a flash of light came toward me from the fourth object and made my eyes smart. I couldn't see and I ran off but I didn't get more than two or three steps away when something like a magnet caught me. I couldn’t move. I got very nervous and scared. I couldn't feel myself.

“Then I saw two men back at the egg-shaped object wearing black helmets and coveralls. There were visors in the helmets. I wasn't feeling very well and I couldn't make out any features behind the visors. On their backs they had small drum-shaped packs with tubes that were attached to the helmets. They were wearing gloves and the coveralls covered their entire bodies.

"The two men came to me and each took me by the arm and I got even more troubled and frightened. I said to them, ‘For the love of God, let me go!’ And they replied, ‘In God, we are all brethren. We don’t hurt anybody. We only want some information.’

“Then they took me toward the object and when I got close I discovered a ladder coming down from the bottom center of it with four steps.

"Standing on the ladder was another man and when I got near him he asked me, ‘Have you seen a zurca coming down to earth?' I said, 'No, what is a zurca?'

"He said, ‘It is an apparatus that is transmitted from there to here and communicates with all apparatuses on earth.’ He said the one they had lost was round and had come in contact with a universal line and had burned.

"I asked him where they were from and he said, 'We come from the other side of the mountain.' Then he asked me if I was intelligent and had been to school, and I said, no, I had never studied and I wasn't intelligent.

"Then he took my hand – his hand was smooth and cold – and led me up the steps. As soon as I got inside, everything changed. I felt I was in another world. It had a nasty smell, like dust on the roads.

"At this moment I saw two other men sitting in armchairs or chairs like a dentist's and they appeared to be typing. They stood up and the others came and they started talking to each other. I couldn't understand what they were saying.

'SHOELACES' CRISSCROSS BODIES

"Then a young woman entered. She was blond and about twenty years old. She was fat and was wearing white coveralls. Her hair was parted in the middle. It was smooth and short. Her face was rosy, her lips were thin and her face was sort of pushed in. She had a thin, straight nose and no chin. Her lips were pushed out toward her cheeks and her eyes were like Orientals, brown but like slits.

"She was wearing something like telephone receivers on her ears. There was no neck, just short and thick, and she was covered to her chin and was wearing white gloves. All of these people had something like shoelaces crisscrossing their whole bodies to the top.

"I followed her down a short, rounded corridor like a tunnel and the men followed me. One of them put a hand on my shoulder. We went two or three meters and turned right into a room.

"In the room was something like a refrigerator only much larger. She took a wire like a wand with a ball at the tip of it, and on the side of the big box was a handle that one of the men turned like an old coffee grinder. Then he pressed a button.

"The upper half of the box lit up and a round screen like a TV appeared. She pointed the wand toward it and said, 'This is the sun, this is the moon and this is where we are.' She pressed a button and the light went off and then another circle on the right of the box lit up in the same manner as the first.

"A similar picture appeared and she said, 'Here is the earth, the sun and the moon,' and the earth turned and turned in the picture until it vanished. Everything got dark. Then a little spot appeared at the top left and grew larger and larger until it was about three centimeters long. This was their country. She said, 'This is where we are.' I don't know if we were in their country or on earth. (At right, part of a photo that Ubirajara Rodrigues took of a sketch that Arlindo made of the "map.")

"She said, 'We come from there and return in only a few hours but it is according to the rotation of the earth. If the rotation is not favorable we cannot pass. When that happens, we go back.' Then the man pressed a button, the light went off and we went back to the other room."

One of the men took off his helmet, Arlindo said,

revealing short, black hair.

FREED BUT STILL RESTRICTED

“His ears were stuck to the back of his head and he had no forehead," Arlindo said. "His head was rounded on top. His nose was straight and sunk into his face. His mouth was pushed up at the sides like the girl’s. I didn't see any teeth. When he spoke he hardly opened his month.

“He said, ‘We are made of the same substance, the same blood and we live of the same kind of world as you do. In a short while we will have a transmission.'

"I was very, very scared and I saw the door open and tried to escape. The man said, ‘You can go down now but protect your eyes.’ So I went down the ladder and ran across the field.

“When I got off I couldn't move freely. I felt restricted. Then when I got to the end of the field, they freed me and when I turned around the two objects had vanished.

"I was feeling ill and nauseated and dizzy. I called for my friends and they found me and gave me water to drink. I tried to go back and show them where it happened, but I couldn't.

"When I felt better I went back where I had put my bag and food but we couldn't find it. On May 28 my brother Jairo and I went back and we found four imprints in the ground where the object had landed.”

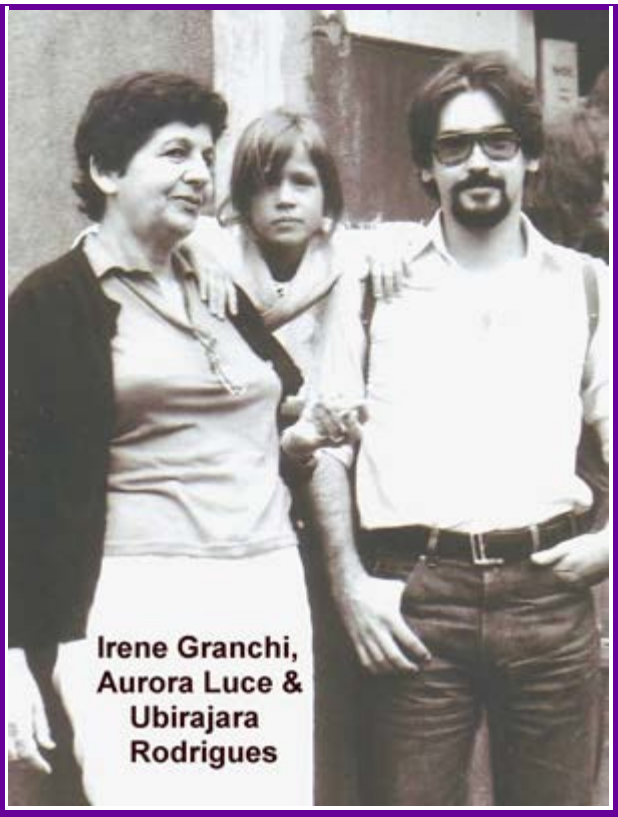
(The photo above and the one below were taken by Cynthia Luce.)

Rodrigues was skeptical of Arlindo's claim to have carried a camera with him. But during questioning of Arlindo's family and neighbors, he learned it was a common practice in that neighborhood. The men often took pictures of each other with their guns and their kills. Rodrigues even asked to see photos from earlier hunts, and some were shown to him.

The photos that Arlindo took of the UFOs did not turn out. Photos taken days before were all right, but the frames that Arlindo took of the UFOs were blank. Rodrigues examined the camera and found that the shutter was sooty and appeared to be scorched. Arlindo had the film developed and gave copies to Rodrigues.

Rodrigues asked Arlindo to let him have the film to be analyzed, but Arlindo asked him to wait until he had it developed. He gave copies to Rodrigues but loaned the film to a researcher from Rio de Janeiro because it could be better analyzed in Rio.

Tests were done, with copies of the results being shared with Rodrigues, but the Rio researcher later died



and the film was never returned. Rodrigues doesn't know what happened to the film. However, he still has Arlindo's camera in his possession, having given Arlindo a new and better one in exchange.

Two months after the incident, Rodrigues and members of his UFO group were searching the ground when one of them found the bag. It was in the same spot where Arlindo said he had lost it even though Arlindo said it had not been there earlier.

By now the bag was weathered and apparently had been chewed by an animal. In addition, on the bottom was some kind of strange printing like hieroglyphics that hadn't there before. It was never deciphered.

Arlindo said his eyes were swollen for a few days and he had headaches for a while after the incident. He also said that from the time he was a child he had been troubled by white spots on his body that itched, but the spots completely disappeared after his encounter with the UFOs and never returned.

In Baependi, the retired judge, Antônio José Levenhagen, told us: "I have known Arlindo and his family for many years. They are good people." And Eduardo Benediti Ottoni, then mayor of Varginha, said: "Arlindo doesn't lie and he is well liked in the community.

The incident occurred on of May 16, 1979 and I went to Baependi on January 12, 1980. With me was Irene Granchi, well known Brazilian ufologist and English teacher who had told me about the case. She interpreted for me.

We drove to Varginha from Rio with two young women from Irene's UFO group in Rio. In an accompanying car were Irene's daughter Chica, Chica's son Frederico and daughter Renata, and Cynthia Luce and her daughter Aurora. The children were about six at the time. It was the first time I had met Chica and Cynthia.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

UFO Rocks Police Car

Even the bravest of people can sometimes be horror-stricken when confronted by something unknown that seems terribly menacing.

So it was with seven members of Brazil's military police force when a mysterious object with two enormous lights hovered over a police car twice, making it shake back and forth each time and causing its engine and radio to quit working.

“We were terrified,” said Sergeant Dione Martins de Sousa, then twenty-nine and commander of the police car. “I was scared because there was no defense against it. I felt helpless."

Sergeant Sousa and three soldiers were in the car, which was parked in an almost deserted section of Belo Horizonte, a city of four million people and capital of the state of Minas Gerais in central Brazil. They and the other three men, who were in another police car a short distance away, were members of the *Policia Militar*, which is similar in many ways to state police in the United States.

Sergeant Sousa's group was a special patrol that supported regular police patrols. They were parked in a high section of the mountainous city. Sitting at the wheel, Souza could see much of the city from where he was. The three soldiers with him had dozed off as time passed slowly. It was 2:20 a.m., the date 0ctober 18, 1978.

"Suddenly I noticed two very bright lights over the car," Souza said in an interview in the Military Police headquarters in Belo Horizonte.

"The UFO came down over us, one hundred to one hundred and fifty meters. It was noiseless and each light was four to six meters across. They looked like an electric arc light.

"I tried to get out of the car but I felt a kind of half-paralyzed sensation. I noticed that the car trembled and shook and started to rock a little, back and forth. I spoke to the soldiers and warned them that we were suffering a sort of surprise attack.

CAR STALLS AGAIN

“We tried to run away but the engine wouldn't start and the radio system was completely out of order. We couldn't understand what was happening to us.”

As Sousa and the soldiers – Manoel Braga, Geraldo Correa and João Florentino – tried to figure out what to do, the UFO moved away. As it did, they were able to start the engine and the radio began working again.

“I immediately communicated with the Central Office of Communica
try to follow the object. The lights were now in another part of the city.

"Following the orders, we drove to a point where we could see the lights more clearly. It was about one to two kilometers from the first place.

"When we arrived where the lights were, the car stalled again and again the radio went out of order. We felt all those sensations again. The car shook again and we felt we were under the control of the UFO.

"The four of us felt we were really in trouble,” said Souza, who had been a policeman for seven years. “We figured the only way we could get out of there was to release the brakes and let the car roll down the hill, which we did.

"At this time the UFO moved away again and when we last saw the lights, they were very far away. We noticed that they blinked and at the same time the city's lights blinked. We noticed that the whole district was blacked out, and when the radio was working again we were informed that the power and light company had reported a power failure in the area and had no explanation for it.

"The three soldiers were disturbed by this for two to three weeks after it happened. All three had bad dreams related to it. They dreamed that the lights were there again. They had headaches and gastric troubles.

"I had no physical aftereffects but was psychologically disturbed for two or three days. Every time I saw a strong beam of light from a car or something, I felt shaky and afraid.

LIKE AN ELECTRIC ARC LIGHT

“I think the other three experienced a bigger shock because they were napping a little and I was awake, and they were violently awakened to see this thing. It came as a complete surprise to them.

"There were about four other police cars in the area that saw the object but none of the others had the same effects. My car was the only one close to the UFO.

"The next day on patrol, we stopped at a few places and we heard several peopletalking about having seen the object." (In photo, Sergeant Sousa, seated, with
Professor Hulvio Aleixo and Corporal Barbosa.)

Corporal Nairo de Assis Barbosa, thirty-five, a policeman for fourteen years, commanded one of the other police cars in the area. He and the two soldiers with him were on regular patrol in the area.

"I was about one kilometer away from where Sergeant Souza was," Corporal Barbosa said. "When he radioed the control center that he was seeing the object, I heard the

message and we saw a light passing by about two hundred meters high. It was like an electric arc light, but they were big lights.

"As the lights went by, the city's lights went off. Dione radioed his location, so I went there immediately. Soldiers Teofils and Elias were with me.

"When we reached the point where Dione was, he told me to stay there while he chased the UFO. I watched Dione go to where the light was. I tried to communicate with him but his radio wasn't working.

"I noticed that at one time the object seemed to land and I saw what looked like lights inside it.

"Nothing happened to my car but I was afraid when I saw the object. I was shocked as it passed by. I was startled and frightened. The soldiers were afraid also. We didn't know what it was and we were frightened by it. I've never seen anything like it before in my life."

The interviews were arranged in cooperation with the commander of military police of Minas Gerais, who had the men report to police headquarters.

PEOPLE CHASED BY UFOS

The close encounter that Sergeant Souza and his men had was just one of many during September and October of 1978, according to one of Brazil's leading UFO investigators.

"We had a mini-flap," said Professor Hulvio Aleixo. "We had two cases involving close encounters with police cars and about twenty-five cases of close encounters with civilian cars."

Aleixo was then a professor of psychology at the Catholic University in Belo Horizonte, and is president of CICOANI, the Center for Civilian Investigation of UFOs, which has been investigating UFOs since the late 1960s.

"We had reports from several people who saw UFOs over the area where the police close encounters occurred," Aleixo said. "They were not that very day, but a few days before and after. A few referred to close encounters, but the majority of the reports referred to a strange light appearing over the hill.

"We also had reports of people being chased in this area, people on foot, riding horses and on bicycles. There have been cases where people reported having the sensation of being burned, as if

they were internal burns."

Professor Aleixo said Sergeant Souza's case was the second close encounter involving a police car in Belo Horizonte. About a week earlier, Corporal Raimundo Costa Reis, in his thirties, and Soldier José Ribeiro were in a patrol car searching for a stolen car. They turned into a street that ended at a cross street.

"As soon as they entered the street they saw a bright object to the right and ahead of them," said Aleixo. "The light was hovering some thirty meters high. Startled by the appearance of the object, Corporal Reis tried to explain it to himself as a light from a tower or something but instantly knew it wasn't because he knows the area well.

"So he drove down the street a little ways very cautiously until they were sixty to seventy meters away from it. At this point they were convinced it was a strange object and they tried to radio central control but the radio wouldn't work.

“Soldier Ribeiro opened his door saying he was going to jump over a nearby wall and try to run away because he was scared, but the corporal advised him not to because it could be worse. So the soldier closed his door and calmed down a little.

‘TREMENDOUSLY SCARED’

“Corporal Reis shifted into reverse but the car wouldn't move even though the engine was running. Reis told me it was as if the car was spinning in mud, but the soldier thought the wheels were in the air, and Reis said there was no mud in the street.”

At this point the object suddenly moved to their left, stopped and emitted a beam of light to Reis's side of the car. Reis felt the effects and the soldier thought the corporal was unconscious. For several minutes, Reis had lost his senses.

"The soldier managed with some difficulty to get the radio to work and messaged their position. At the same time, he was able to turn on the flashing red light on top of the car, and at this moment the object seemed to dim and the soldier said he thought he could see two figures inside it. However, he said he was not quite sure because he was tremendously scared. This terrified them.

"The object then vanished. Several other patrol cars arrived shortly after and a police major examined the area where the object had been, but found no marks or traces of it."

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

The 'Mission' Is Accomplished

I once had the great pleasure of visiting Curitiba, a lovely city that is the capital of the state of Paraná in southern Brazil. The story there involved two brothers who had been temporarily paralyzed by a UFO and had heard a message.

It took a whole day of checking around after arriving from Rio de Janeiro to discover that the brothers lived not in Curitiba, as I had been told, but in Maringá, a city almost four hundred kilometers to the northwest.

A young man named Andrea Mignacco, who had once lived in Baltimore, Maryland, had signed on as my interpreter and we flew to Maringá in a small twin-engine airliner. We arrived in late afternoon, checked into a hotel and then set out to find the brothers.

We rode around in a taxi for nearly two hours before we finally located their home. By then it was dark.

One of the brothers, then fourteen, was home with an older sister. The other brother, twenty at the time, was away working in another city on a construction job. No one knew exactly where or what company he worked for. They thought he might come home on Friday, two days later, but they weren't sure.

We talked to the younger brother, but it was an unproductive interview. The boy was vague about what had happened. The sister knew the details but I couldn't use her as a source.

I could have stayed in Maringá and spent several days trying to track down the older brother, but because the whole thing seemed so unpromising, I phoned my editor back in Florida and suggested killing the story. I had a number of other stories to look into elsewhere in the country and he agreed.

Basically, the story in Maringá was that the two brothers had been walking near a relative's house in the neighborhood one night a few months earlier when a ball of light appeared in the sky near them. They were paralyzed

for a while and just before the light finally disappeared, the older brother heard a voice say: "The mission has not been accomplished."

Our mission definitely had not been accomplished either (although a year later Brazilian investigator and UFO magazine publisher A.J. Gevaerd located the older brother and developed a rather excellent case). The next morning, Andrea and I flew back to Curitiba and made reservations to fly south to Florianópolis in the neighboring state of Santa Catarina to look into another case the following day.

Before we left Curitiba, however, we learned that a young electronics student whom I had intended to talk to in Pelotas, another city much farther south, was now living in Curitiba while going to school at a technical college. I had been told by a source in Rio de Janeiro that he had had a curious UFO experience while living in Pelotas in 1978. Pelotas is almost a thousand kilometers away, down near the Brazil-Uruguay border.

A CHANCE DISCOVERY

We located the young man in Curitiba and he agreed to talk to us that evening when he got home from school. We met him in the small room he was living in. He knew nothing about the Maringá case that we had just left and we didn't say anything about it to him. It was purely by chance that we discovered he was in Curitiba.

His story is that late one night he was standing at the back of his father's house in Pelotas and had seen a bright light in the sky. The next thing he knew, he was waking up an hour and a half later under a tree five hundred meters from the house.

His case came to the attention of UFO investigators in Pelotas, and a dental surgeon who uses hypnosis in his practice agreed to hypnotize him in an effort to find out what had happened during that missing hour and a half. Several UFO investigators sat in on the session.

When the youth came out of hypnosis, he found everyone who'd been watching laughing. Under hypnosis, he told of finding himself aboard a UFO, where a woman occupant had seduced him.

A week later, when I went to Pelotas, I heard a tape recording of the session, and from the panting and moaning it was obvious that his experience hadn't been a disagreeable one for him.

However, when he told us his story that night in Curitiba, he refused to talk about anything that came out during the hypnosis session. He would tell us only what he consciously remembered from the night the incident occurred.

Then he said something that stunned both Andrea and me. Remember, we had just come from Maringá on an unrelated case and had heard about a brother having heard a message, something this young man in front of us knew nothing about.

Here, in the tiny bedroom he rented in a rooming house, this young man told us: "When I woke up under the tree, I heard a voice say: 'The mission has been accomplished.'"

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

Go to Hell, You UFO!!

A young bachelor claims he found a unique way to get rid of a UFO that was making a nuisance of itself by showing up every time he rode his motorcycle at night.

"For about six months beginning in February 1990, every time I went out of the house at night it would follow me, and when other people were around me it would completely disappear."

This is the story that José Gomes Neto tells. He's a tall, lean, rather good-looking farmer who lived five miles south of São José do Com
thirty-four when I met him in September 1991.

"It was after me but it wasn't chasing me," José said. "If I went out every night of the week, it would be there every night. Whenever I went out. It was fire-colored but sometimes it was lighter and sometimes darker.

“It would start out about twelve to fifteen centimeters in size, then shrink and then get big again, about seventy or eighty centimeters. It would go up high and then come down low.

"If I was going along and there was a corner or curve, it would disappear and then meet up with me on the other side of the curve. Then it would go behind me. When I came into the city, it would go up, up, up, up and disappear."

He never heard any sound. Sometimes it would come within twenty meters of him.

"It never got closer because I kept riding away from it. When I stopped, it would wander around. I wasn't afraid of it. I was angry at it. If I'd had a gun I would have shot it."

NEVER FELT THREATENED

The UFO was never in the same spot when he went out, José said. "What happened was I would open the door and look around and I wouldn't see it, so I'd go out and then the thing would come and follow me, as if it was hiding and waiting for me to come out."

He said he never felt threatened by the UFO.

"It didn't seem to make a serious effort to catch me. It finally went away when I cursed it. I finally got very, very angry because every place I went it would be after me. I could without it being there. One night I began to curse

it. I told it to go to hell. It went higher and higher and never came back."

Maybe that's the secret to getting UFOs to go away. Tell them to go to hell. Or scream. In the village of Colares on an island at the mouth of the Amazon River in Brazil, whenever a beam of red light from a UFO in the sky penetrated a house and a victim screamed, the light usually disappeared instantly. That happened during a long UFO flap in 1977-78.

Also in 1977, during four months of sightings in the town of Pinheiro in neighboring Maranhão, the mayor told me that some
above the city would vanish if someone screamed or shouted at it.

CURIOUS ABOUT HUMANS

UFOs often seem to show curiosity about human beings and what they're doing, with many people reporting UFOs coming close and then going away without doing anything, other than frighten them.

Twice in 1983, a big ball of light paced a truck driven by Ismar Torres, then forty-three, and his wife Iralice, thirty-seven. They are business people who live in Santana do Matos in the western part of Rio Grande do Norte. They also own a farm thirty-five kilometers northeast of Santana do Matos.

"The first time was nine thirty at night and we were in a water tank truck," Iralice said as Cynthia Luce and I joined her family for lunch in their home in 1992. "My husband was driving. We had taken water to a very dry area of our farm. On the way back home in an isolated, desert
we saw a huge ball of blue light just above the bushes off to our right.

“It looked to be about ten meters in diame
kept pace with us, going along up and down just above the bushes.

"Sometimes it would go way off and then come back. It would disap
Sometimes it came within five meters of us. When we went around a curve, the thing would disappear and then be waiting for us around the curve. It seemed like it was intelligent.

"This went on for twenty minutes. I was very afraid but my husband wasn't. He said: 'Well, the flying saucer has come to get me. I want to know some of these space guys.'"

The incident ended when they reached the main highway. The blue light disap
came back, at least not that night.

"One week later we went back to carry more water and we had almost the same experience," Iralice said. "It was in the same area but this time it stayed on the left side of the truck."

**One notable difference the second time was that Ismar had a revolv
at the UFO but apparently didn't hit it.**

ZIGZAGGING LIGHT

**That same year three of their children – Val
thirteen – had a similar experience as they were driving home one night from a friend's farm.**

"My brother and my sister and I were coming back from Fazenda Jardim in a truck on a dirt road with *catinga* on both sides," Kécia said, talking about the desert-like areas of stunted vegetation brought on by repeated droughts. "For fifteen minutes a light moved over us very rapidly, from back to front. It was an immense blue light, very bright.

“My brother was driving and he got scared and put his foot on the gas. It kept zigzagging in front of us and came within twenty meters of us. The three of us were crazy with fear. It wouldn't go away. When we got close to the city, it disappeared very rapidly."

Between eight and nine o'clock one night in the late 1970s, farm worker Aurino Cavalcante, thirty-seven, was riding a burro in the mountains southeast of Lajes, Rio Grande do Norte when he saw a big ball of "bluish fire." It was on his left side about five meters away.

It lit up everything around him and it made him feel cold. The burro was frightened and tried to run away but calmed down when the light went away a few minutes later. It made no sound.

People in groups also attract the attention of UFOs.

In July 1982 Lindalva Ramos, thirty-two, a teacher, and her husband Antônio, thirty-three, were walking home after night school with nine children aged eight to twelve when a UFO came toward them. This was in a rural area six miles west of Pocinhos in the state of Paraíba.

"It was eight thirty at night and we were half way home when suddenly a huge light appeared in front of us," Lindalva said, raising her hands to show its size. "It was about half a meter wide. It was a big yellow light almost red. It came very suddenly.

“When it got close to us there was a lot of light over the whole group. Behind the light was a huge black ball. In front I saw this big light and in back was a big black circle.

"It was about as high as a coconut palm. I didn't hear any sound. This was something very rapid. It came toward us, passed overhead and circled around over an abandoned house, and then went away.

**"I lived on a farm then and the school was about three kilome
going to night school (common in Brazil at that time because many farm children had to work during the daytime). I was teaching them to read and write. They were very afraid and so was I."**

BIG LIGHT OVERHEAD

In September 1992, Noemi de Lima, fifty-six, said much the same thing happened to her. We interviewed Noemi at a farinha house, where she and others made flour or meal from manioc roots. This was in Cajazeiras, a small village near Santo Antônio in Rio Grande do Norte.

She said that in 1976 she was walking home from night school with another woman and their children. "There were four children, two of mine and my baby, and another woman, Maria Agosto de Prazerios, and her child. When we got to the house of this lady, Luisa, a great huge light lit up over our heads

"There was no noise. It was like the moon. It was so bright we could see everything on the ground. The light covered a big area, maybe ten meters around.

"I had a baby in my arms and I screamed at this lady to open her door. I said there was a light above us and she let us inside. We had to wait in the house about two hours before it went away. The light stayed out there all that time. Then it went away, curving slowly away from the house."

In the city of Mossoró in western Rio Grande do Norte, Zenubio Oliveira, twenty-seven, a cameraman for a TV station, told us what happened when he was a teenager going to night school. At the time he lived on a farm thirty-eight kilometers south of Mossoró.

"I don't remember the date but it was in 1979," Zenubio said. "I was fifteen years old. It was summer. One night about eleven p.m., a moon
schoolmates. There were about six of us, all boys about the same age.

"We had to cross a river to get home, and when I got across the river and was going up the bank, every
looked up we saw what looked like a huge ball of fire sixty to eighty meters high.

UFO APPROACHES SLOWLY

"It was about seventy centimeters around, bigger than a full moon. It wasn't exactly above us. It came at an angle towards us. And it came closer and closer. And when it got a certain distance from us it began to recede. Then it got smaller and smaller until it disappeared. It made no noise.

"This lasted five to ten minutes. It came slowly and lit us all up as if it was looking us all over and then it went back away again. We thought it was about sixty meters away but we couldn't really tell. It stopped for about a minute, and then the kids stopped, with all the light on our faces.

"We just froze. And then it started going away, taking much longer than it took to come. When it disappeared completely, we all ran home. We were scared to death.

"We didn't say much about it because people were prejudiced then and would have thought we were crazy. There was another group of stu
and everybody got scared and ran home."

In all of these cases, the encounters were the only such events in the lives of the witnesses. On occasion, though, someone has repeated sightings or encounters.

José Patrocino de Araujo is a repeater. We met by accident in 1992 on a farm south of Acari in Rio Grande do Norte when local UFO investigators and I were tracking down a witness in another case. José (left) had seen a UFO as a child and in recent years had been seeing things at night that puzzled him. He listened as we interviewed the other witness, and then asked us a question.

"I want to know what can be a very low black spot in the sky at night," said

José, a metalworker then forty-nine years old. "You see it and it comes very close and then it goes away. It's round. I see it a lot. It appears all the time when I am out at night. It's dark grayish, not really black, and it's like a low cloud but isn't a cloud."

‘EXPERTS’ HAVE NO ANSWERS

He then described what he saw when he was a young boy. "This happened in 1952 at four forty in the afternoon. I was nine years old. This object was coming horizontally from east to south on this side of those mountains over there. It was a golden spaceship as big as a ten-story apartment house.

“It was like a castle full of towers and things. Very brilliant. It didn't give off any light. It was going very fast. I saw this thing for about eight seconds. It passed very quickly.

"It wasn't only me that saw it. My wife, the girl who became my wife, saw it too. Afterwards I talked to other people who had seen it too. It was beautiful. It was like a golden castle."

Then he went back to the things he'd been seeing at night. “I want to know about lights that appear, blue lights that go along with you. It lights up an area one hundred to two hundred meters around a person. It's a blue ball and it's about a foot in diameter and then when it disappears it's like someone just turned off the light.

“And it's very low, this blue light. It comes toward me and turns on the light. Sometimes I walk for kilometers with this light on me. I'm not afraid of it. I don't have any reaction to it. I saw the black spots three times and the blue light two times."

He thought we were experts on these things, but we had no explana
blue light is certainly familiar and has been seen in many areas. As for the dark objects that come toward him at night and then go away, they sound like UFOs… but who knows?

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here,)

BANG! You're Dead!

Most Americans who've never been to South America believe Spanish is the language spoken there. It IS spoken in most countries but it is not the predominant language on that continent. Portuguese is.

That's because Brazilians speak Portuguese and there are more people in Brazil – over a hundred and seventy two million – than in all the other countries of South America combined, where Spanish is the native tongue.

The two languages are similar in that the spelling and definitions of words are often the same. But pronunciations can be very different. The first time I ever heard Portuguese spoken – by a flight attendant making an announcement on an airliner as we flew over Brazil en route from Spanish-speaking Montevideo to Miami – I thought it was German (which I don't know either but I'd seen lots of Hollywood war films).

Even with more than a dozen visits to South America, I've never learned enough Spanish or Portuguese to carry on a conversation, although I have picked up a pretty fair vocabulary. As a result, I've had to hire interpreters.

Most of them were quite good. They usually first learned English in high school and then polished it as exchange students in the United States or England.

One interpreter, though, was unique. His name was Nelson Miranda, and he lived in Santiago, Chile. I found him by looking for English-language schools in the yellow pages of the Santiago phone book. I phoned a school and a moment later he came on the line. We made arrangements and he came to my hotel to seal the deal.

Nelson spoke a fascinating blend of English, every word of which he learned by watching foreign movies in English with Spanish subtitles. His English was excellent but was a wild combination of accents from all over the world, words he picked up from movies made in various countries.

And he said the first words he ever learned were from a cowboy movie made in America: "BANG! You're dead!"

• • •

AND EXACTLY WHY ARE YOU HERE?

My only visit to Santiago was in 1979 while Chile was still ruled by the military dictator Augusto Pinochet. I flew there from Lima, Peru, and it took a while to go through customs.

My passport identified me as a journalist, and foreign journalists were very suspect in those days. Why are you here? What publication do you work for? Other questions.

The customs officer disappeared with my passport. About twenty minutes later he returned and said I could enter the country. Apparently he had verified that I worked for a harmless magazine and not the New York Times, Washington Post or some other subversive paper.

Most Chileans were careful who they talked to and what they talked about. One informant told me about a UFO incident but only after we left his place of employment and then only in hushed tones. He didn't know how the government felt about UFOs and he was afraid of being overheard.

One morning I was standing on the sidewalk in front of my hotel in downtown Santiago, waiting for Nelson Miranda to show up. A slender, gray-haired woman in a print dress spotted me, turned and walked straight up to me – and began giving me hell.

In clear English and shaking a finger in my face, she said: "Jimmy Carter and Teddy Kennedy should mind their own damned business!" Then she stalked off before I could answer. I couldn't think of anything to say anyway.

Other than that, Santiago was quite pleasant. One afternoon I passed through a park in the center of the city and came upon a band of musicians in a pavilion giving an open-air concert. They were playing rousing marches. I don't know what the occasion was. It was a weekday, not a holiday, and a big crowd was sitting around them, enjoying the music.

• • •

HERE HE COMES, FOLKS

I must stick out like a sore thumb in any foreign country. Once in Buenos Aires I walked down Avenida Florida one evening. This is a popular, very busy pedestrian-only street in the central part of the city. It is lined with shops of all kinds and was always crowded whenever I was there.

On this particular night as I walked along, a woman shop owner called out in English: "Hey, American! Come here and buy something."

• • •

DANG THOSE POTHOLES!

One young interpreter in Brazil used his own car to drive us to a number of small towns in his state. Sometimes we went far off the beaten path, where some roads were in bad shape.

We hit so many potholes one day that he lost his temper. And until we got back on the main

highways every time the car smacked a pothole, he'd angrily scream: "PUTA! PUTA!"

I'd never heard the word before but his meaning was clear. Just to make sure, I looked it up in my dictionary when I got back to my hotel. It was a curse word, slang for whore.

• • •

YOU'RE ON YOUR OWN, BUDDY

On a four-week trip to the Philippines, Singapore and Japan, I wound up in Tokyo, where my interpreter was a middle-aged woman who must have been on the government payroll.

I'd gone there to check on a newspaper report that Japanese military jets had chased a UFO over the northern island of Hokkaido. Right from the start she tried to discourage me from pursuing the story.

I insisted and she finally took me to the government agency that had been cited in the newspaper story. Officials there, though, claimed to know nothing about the UFO chase and they too tried to get me to give up on the story.

Finally, they relented and said that if I wanted to, I could go to Haikkaido and try to find the pilots who were involved. The pilots, of course, had never been identified, and I could see that I would probably get the same kind of runaround and would never get close to the real story. I phoned my boss back in Florida. He agreed it would be a waste of time and to forget it.

Tokyo was a new experience. It was big, busy, expensive and baffling. Finding anything – an office building, a business, whatever – was difficult because the house-numbering system was chaotic.

I did find the offices of a UFO magazine, and someone there told me why things were so chaotic. He said that in the city's early days, the first building on a block was given the number one, the second building number two and so on – no matter where on the block the buildings were located. Thus, building two could be on the opposite side of the block from where number one was, number three far away from both, and so on.

To get anywhere, I had to ask desk clerks at my hotel to spell out in Japanese on a sheet of paper exactly where to go and how to get there – and usually how to get further directions when I got there. This worked fairly well, but one time it didn't.

A taxi driver taking me to a government agency once let me off on the wrong side of an enormous public park and drove off. Since none of the street signs were in English, I was totally lost. It took an hour to find my way back to my hotel and start all over.

• • •

HE HAD IT ALL

The smoothest interpreter I ever had was a young Brazilian named Wladimir. Mr. Cool. Mr. Charm. Mr. Charisma. He was so handsome he could be called pretty. I didn't realize how attractive

he was until we stopped at a little beach resort along the Atlantic coast southeast of Fortaleza.

This was in 1993. We'd driven to the state of Rio Grande do Norte in northeastern Brazil, spent a couple of days interviewing people and then headed back toward Fortaleza, where he lived and where I had rented the car.

It was a long drive after having a late lunch in Mossoró. We could have reached Fortaleza if we wanted to continue far into the night, but Wladimir had a better idea. He convinced me we should spend the night at a little beach town called Canoa Quebrada about a hundred thirty kilometers southeast of Fortaleza where life seems to be one unending party.

It was only a few kilometers off the main highway. We found a hotel, checked in and then strolled down the one and only street in town.

It was amazing. People were partying everywhere and as we walked, the girls spotted Wladimir and lost interest in their boyfriends.

Wladimir and I went into a bar, sat at a table on the verandah overlooking the street and began chatting with the owners. They were a couple in their thirties from Argentina. It took only a few minutes for some of the bolder young women at another open-air bar across the street to come and lure Vladimir away to other parties.

I spent the rest of the evening chatting with the Argentinean couple. Somehow we were able to carry on a long discussion about UFOs, using what little we knew of each other's languages and Portuguese.

I never saw Wladimir again until the next morning when I was ready to check out and continue driving to Fortaleza. I went to his room and knocked on his door. He opened the door after only a couple of seconds... and introduced me to the pretty girl he ended up with. Only then did Wladimir's party end.

• • •

A BIT OF JOURNALISM TRIVIA

On my first visit to Pinheiro, Brazil while investigating the first Crab Island case, I met a man who owned the weekly newspaper. He was in the mayor's office as I was interviewing the mayor, and the publisher offered to check some dates for me.

So we went to his newspaper to see back issues of his newspaper, and I was astonished to learn that type was still set by hand, one letter at a time. He and his two helpers used tweezers to select the individual letters and put them into what's called a stick, a form that would hold a single line of type.

This was in 1978, not long before computers did everything, but long after linotype machines using molten lead to set type were abandoned. I don't remember what his press looked like or whether it

was operated by electricity or by powered by hand. But he had been putting out his weekly paper this way for many years. It might have been the only newspaper left in the world that was still set by hand.

It's a Jungle Out There!

I've flown a lot in Brazil in airplanes of all sizes… jetliners, commuter planes, small Cessnas. All have been safe trips, although a Cessna's engine once blew up.

Two friends and I had flown from Belém at the mouth of the Amazon River to Santarém, hundreds of miles up the river, and to several small towns beyond. The engine had "coughed" once or twice on the second day but did not seem to be a problem.

We visited our last village, Curuai, the morning of the third day, but had to circle the grass airstrip and wait until villagers shooed horses away from it before we could land.

Several interviews later, we took off again, intending to return to Belém. Unfortunately, headwinds forced us to stop en route to get more gasoline. This was at Monte Alegre, sixty miles northeast of Santarém. The town sits on a low mountain and overlooks the Amazon River a kilometer or two away. But no gas was available.

Another pilot was due to fly in later in the day and we were told we could get gas from him. By then, though, it would be too late to continue on to Belém that day. We didn't want to fly after noon because, even though it was the "dry season," thunderstorms occur almost every afternoon. It would be too risky. So we had to wait until the next morning.

We had friends in Monte Alegre, a lawyer and a free lance reporter and their families. They told us about UFO sightings in the area and fed us fried fish for lunch. As we ate, I watched buzzards strutting around in the backyard of the compound, hoping to get some crumbs. They were bigger pests than some squirrels I've known.

Then our friends showed us some ancient rock art. It was located on a mountain twenty-five kilometers from town. We drove there and all of us got scrapes and bruises climbing about five hundred yards up and down the steep mountainside. It was worth it, though. I had never seen rock art before. These paintings, mostly red circles and squiggly figures (left), were said to be about five thousand years old.

Mosquitoes bit all of us pretty good, and on the way back to town

we stopped at two small buildings sitting in the middle of nowhere that housed communal pools fed by warm sulfur springs. We all stripped down to our skivvies and soaked our scrapes and mosquito bites in the soothing water.

The next morning, we arose before dawn and took off. The rising sun was blinding but no one seemed to mind. Then, less than two minutes after we were airborne and well out over the jungle, the engine burped. One little burp was enough.

The pilot, Carlos Montenegro, and my Brazilian friend Major Uyrange Hollanda, himself a military pilot, looked at each other, smiled and we turned around. Two minutes later we were back on the ground.

Carlos phoned the plane's owner in Belém, who said the spark plugs probably needed cleaning. We cleaned the plugs and put them back in. Then as the rest of us stood watching, Carlos climbed into the cockpit and started the engine. Almost immediately a small explosion sent part of the engine rolling down the tarmac.

We had to phone an air taxi service in Santarém to come and rescue us. We had to leave Carlos in Monte Alegre to wait for a mechanic to fly in and fix the engine. He didn't mind. It was his hometown.

Hollanda told me later he was sure we would have gone down in the jungle if we hadn't turned back to Monte Alegre that morning.

• • •

WATCH OUT FOR THE BEASTIES

I've been in both the jungle and the tropical forest but was never sure which was which. Hollanda said they're the same… except that in the jungle there are huge snakes and other fierce creatures that will eat you. Not to mention poisonous snakes, poisonous plants and voracious insects.

Hollanda had been trained in jungle warfare and had once been lost in the jungle. He and two soldiers were swept over a waterfall on a river while returning from an expedition to the French Guyana border. They lost their boat, their weapons, and everything else, including most of the clothing they were wearing, most of it ripped off by the rushing water.

They had nothing to eat for thirteen days as they made their way down river to a ranch, the first sign of civilization. They

spent every night sleeping on rocks in the river to stay away from the dangers of the jungle.

Hollanda said he and the two soldiers covered themselves with mud every night as protection against the hordes of mosquitoes. There was much more to their ordeal. It was an unbelievable story and he planned to write a book about it. I told him he should call it “The Man of Mud.” He liked that title but, sad to say, he died in 1997 before he got started on the book.

• • •

A MOSQUITO FEEDING FRENZY

There was one night when I wished I’d had such protection against mosquitoes. This was on the same trip described above and several days after we survived the trip to Colares. Hollanda and I had gone up the Amazon, along with the pilot Carlos Montenegro and an American investigator, Charles Tucker. We were trying to run down a report that a UFO had killed two fishermen.

We’d flown to Santarém and on the third day, because the plane couldn’t go everywhere we wanted to go, we hired a boat, the São Jorge (below). It was about forty feet long and had a small cabin and a big covered deck where wecould lie in hammocks as we cruised from village to village.

The pilot of the boat took us to a number of places and about eight that evening we tied up at the last village. It had been dark for about two hours and we were far northwest of Santarém, a long way upriver. As soon as we docked, swarms of mosquitoes attacked us.

Mosquitoes were everywhere, even up inside our pant legs. Everyone was swatting like mad. We made a dash for a warehouse-like building to get inside before we were chewed up.

The building was headquarters for a plantation that was being re-built, and inside we found a number of workers who’d had UFO sightings. They had been whiling away the evening by listening to music on a radio.

When we finished our interviews, we dashed back to the boat and quickly started back downriver. Once we were underway, the rush of air was too strong for mosquitoes and we were free

of them for good.

The trip back to Santarém took about two hours. It was a risky since we had no running lights. We encountered a surprising number of fast three-deck passenger boats that were huge. They were worse than speeding locomotives rushing at you in the dark.

Any of them could have run over us and smashed us to bits, and probably never even have been aware of it. Fortunately, our pilot had a powerful flashlight that he used to let them know we were out there too. He also used it to see how far we were from the shore and to watch for logs and other debris floating in our path.

• • •

A LEAKY BOAT TO AULERIANO'S VILLAGE

One July day in 1981 I stopped in São Luís, Brazil to see some friends and do a little research. One friend, Ana Teresa Britto, and I set out to find a guy named Auleriano.

He was burned in the 1977 Crab Island incident, and I wanted to see how he had fared since I'd last seen him. He lived in a village that was hard to get to. It was on the edge of São Marcos Bay about two kilometers south of the Port of Itaqui near São Luís. There was no road leading to it, and the only practical way to get there was by boat.

Ana and I went to the port hoping to hire a motorboat, but all we found were two men with an old rowboat (below right). It appeared to be sturdy and for ten dollars, they agreed to row us to the village. We all climbed in and started down the bay.

It was only when we were a couple of hundred yards away from shore that I realized the boat wasn't exactly seaworthy. Water began spurting up through a couple of leaks in the bottom. The men were too busy rowing to notice. Ana didn't seem to be too concerned, and all I could think of was that we'd never make it. I picked up a tin can and began bailing out.

The bay itself is immense and being out in the middle of it is like being in the ocean, where in moderately rough weather waves would swamp a boat like ours. Fortunately the weather was calm and we stayed within several hundred meters of the shore.

We reached the village about thirty minutes later, had a long talk with Auleriano, took some pictures and headed back across the bay.

We took on water all the way, with water gushing up in a couple of six-inch-high spouts. I resumed bailing as soon as we left shore, and this time Ana grabbed another empty can. We both scooped and tossed all the way back.

The water in the boat never came up over our shoes but all the way back I kept estimating how far we'd have to swim if we had to.

• • •

THE WINDS FROM HELL

On one visit to Brazil I flew into Florianópolis on the Atlantic coast far south of Rio de Janeiro. Florianópolis is the hometown of a famous tennis player, Gustavo Kuerten, or "Guga" as he is popularly known. He would have been a very young boy the one time I went there.

The city and its airport are on an island that's connected to the mainland by a long, high bridge. I remember the city well because I thought the jetliner I was going to crash just as we landed.

The wind cutting through the straight was so strong that the plane was jolted sideways just seconds before we touched down. The plane hit the runway hard and bounced once before the pilot brought it under control.

The next day I rented a car, and my interpreter and I drove across the bridge to the mainland. Again the wind was fierce, so strong that in the center of the bridge the car was pushed sideways half a foot or so. At least it seemed that far.

By the time we returned to Florianópolis later in the day, though, the wind had died down.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

The Light Bulb In The Sky

On another web page I said I've never seen a UFO. That's true, but I did see something one night that I've never forgotten.

In May 1977, I went to McDonald County in southwestern Missouri to look into a UFO flap that had taken place just weeks earlier. Hundreds of people had seen glowing balls of light like fireballs moving about in the woods of the Ozark Mountains. Some people had frightening close encounters.

All this happened between February and April. By the time I arrived in May, the sightings had all but stopped. However, that didn't keep me from going out nearly every night I was there, hoping to see what so many others had seen.

One of the people I talked to was Van Knabel, a husky, deep-voiced man who lived on a farm near Pineville. To him and others, the balls of orange light in the distance were so bright they lit up the dead limbs of trees and the leaves on the ground.

I spent a week in McDonald County, staying at a Pineville motel. One evening Van offered to go looking for UFOs with me. We hopped in his pickup and a few minutes later parked on one of the higher ridges several miles away.

We sat there for some time. As he was telling me about the "fireballs" he and others had seen, a bright light less than a quarter of an inch in diameter in apparent size suddenly appeared in the sky ahead of us. It was slightly to our right and about forty-five degrees above the horizon. It was as if someone had turned on a light bulb up there.

The light was absolutely stationary, perfectly round and very bright but not the least bit glaring. We were both startled and grabbed out binoculars.

Just a second or two after I got my glasses focused on the light, it dimmed down to about a

twentieth of its original brightness but stayed the same size, still a perfect circle, still sharply defined. Three or four seconds later, it simply blinked out. It was gone.

We jumped out of the truck to see if we could hear or see anything. But there was nothing.

It definitely was a light. We agreed on that. Van said it was not like anything he or the others had been seeing. What they had seen was more like a brush fire in the distance.

This was actually our second "sighting" of the night. About an hour earlier we were astonished to spot such a ball of fire. It was less than a mile off to our right and down the ridge below us. But it turned out to be a real fire.

Van sped down the road not quite a mile to what turned out to be a furiously burning farmhouse. We turned up into the driveway, dodged sparking wires and drove past the burning house into the backyard to see if anyone was home. But there were no cars there and we heard no one. Sad to say, we could hear puppies inside crying in terror.

Before we could do anything, cartridges started exploding inside the house, possibly from a box of rifle shells. That scared us and we raced back out into the highway to get away from them. Van alerted the fire department on his CB radio and we went back up to the ridge.

• • •

ABSOLUTELY NOT! SHE SAID

The first time I ever went to Puerto Rico was in November 1977 to look into mass sightings of two UFOs in Mayaguez on the coast about sixty miles southwest of San Juan. I flew from Miami to San Juan and from there was supposed to go to Aguadilla, a small city on the northwestern tip of the island where a local investigator lived.

He was my main contact and I wanted to see him before going to Mayaguez, farther south along the coast. But at the San Juan airport, I got on the wrong plane because I understood very little Spanish at the time. As a result, I flew to Mayaguez instead.

This was on an Air Carib plane that was perhaps the oldest DC-3 still flying in those days. It had to be one of the originals built in the 1930s. The window frames were square and wooden, and fresh air seemed to come in through tubes in the ceiling of the fuselage.

But it was a pleasant flight until we landed in Mayaguez and I discovered I wasn't in Aguadilla. No problem, the pilots said. They'd just drop me off in Aguadilla, about twenty-five miles to the north, on their way back to San Juan.

But there was a problem... a serious one. The lone

flight attendant, a rather pretty but annoyed young woman, immediately vetoed the idea. She had a date back in San Juan and she stated emphatically that she didn't have time to take a detour.

No problem, said the very accommodating pilots. The airline would pay for a taxi to Aguadilla… and it did.

• • •

MYSTERY CHUNKS AND FEATHERED DIVEBOMBERS

Canada has many UFO sightings (as probably does every country) and I made four or five trips there. One fascinating story involved huge chunks of earth that had been literally ripped out of the ground and moved a few feet away. This was near the town of Madoc in Ontario Province.

The chunks were triangular in shape, six to eight feet long and about a foot deep. They must have weighed hundreds of pounds. They were much to heavy to be moved by hand and there were no tracks of any kind of machinery or vehicle anywhere near them that could have been used to move them. The sides of the holes they left were more or less smooth and showed no signs of digging.

They were found in a field on a farm in the loop of a river. They were about a quarter of a mile from the farmer's house, and the only way to get to the field was by driving through a fenced yard and right past the house.

No one knows if a UFO was involved. There had been sightings in the area at the time and several small crop circles were discovered on a nearby farm. The corn stalks or crops were flattened and swirled.

The mysterious chunks of earth and the crop circles created a fine mystery that, so far as I know, has never been solved.

The visit to Madoc was particularly memorable because a flock of small birds kept attacking me and other guests at the motel where I was staying. For several days, a trip to or from the car and the motel was hazardous, and you had to keep your head covered and run to avoid getting dive-bombed.

Learning To Drive In The Jungle

Two things automatically happen with me whenever I go to Brazil. Being right-handed, I cut food with my right hand and hold a fork in my right as well. But once in Brazil I switch, cut with right, fork it in with the left. It comes without thinking. It's the custom there, probably brought over from Europe centuries ago.

The other thing is that once behind the steering wheel of a car, it takes only a few seconds to remember how to drive a stick shift. For several dozen years at home my cars have had automatic transmissions, but most cars in Brazil and other South American countries have stick shifts. I never asked why but I suppose it's because they're more economical. Automatics use more gas.

The first time I drove a stick shift car in Brazil was almost a disaster. I'd once driven stick shifts as a teenager but for decades had driven only cars with automatic transmissions. And when that moment of truth came in Brazil, I was lost, almost literally.

This was in December 1978 when I was investigating the first Crab Island case. I had rented a Volkswagen Beatle (the original version) and my interpreter Angela Hadade drove it. We went from São Luís to Pinheiro, taking her younger sister Cristina (at right in photo with Angela, they stand next to the Beatle) along as company (i.e., chaperone; in those days my female interpreters in Brazil always brought a friend or relative along).

We had a number of interviews in Pinheiro and a day or two later we drove to villages in the interior, heading southeast to São Bento and beyond toward São Vicente Ferrer. After stopping at two or three places we were undecided which way to go to get back. I chose a road and Angela took us down it. But the road soon became just a pair of tire tracks and then just a footpath. A few minutes later, it practically disappeared.

By then we were deep into the tropical forest and it had been a long time since we'd seen any signs of civilization. Angela (who is a civil engineer with a degree from Georgia Tech) was getting more and more upset, but I kept insisting we keep going instead of turning back.

The footpath got really rough. We had to go ever so slowly, and all at once we came to a halt. The car got hung up on a huge hump of earth and stalled. That did it. Angela jumped out, shouting: "DRIVE IT YOURSELF!"

Reluctantly I got behind the wheel and, after experimenting for a minute or so, figured out how to shift into first gear. That was all I needed…

I must have driven in first gear for a couple of kilometers before figuring out second gear, then third and so on. Quite a lesson. I've never forgotten it.

• • •

THE 'CITY' BUILT BY FIREFLIES

One of my more delightful memories of Brazil (one of many) is of a day in September 1988 when Jean Alencar and I stopped at a farm near Catuana in the state of Ceará. Jean (say *Zjay-AWN*) is a lawyer and UFO investigator from Fortaleza, the state capital.

Jean had taken me to see a farmer named João Siqueira. Two nights earlier, João, his wife Raimunda and their grandson José had seen a "ball of fire" moving around in the trees just beyond a lagoon a hundred meters behind their house. We learned about that only after arriving, although the family had had previous sightings.

What they'd seen two night earlier was nothing new to them and they'd seen such lights on average about once a week for years, and apparently such "fireballs" had been coming around for many decades.

"My father, Manoel Duarte Siqueira, said others saw it before I was born," said João, who was eighty-one and still spry. "Old men told him the carnaúba trees looked like they were on fire during the night but when they went out there the next morning nothing was burned. (For similar "fireball" sightings in the United States, click here.)

"The night before last it stayed about a minute and then disappeared. It went out just like the lights of a car. It was low near the lagoon."

Siqueira's grandson José was nine at the time and José thought the way I talked, as Jean translated for me, was one of the funniest things

he'd ever heard. He was a nice, intelligent kid and he stayed with us all through the interview.

We'd arrived late in the afternoon and only an hour or so later the sun went down. As it got dark, José and I happened to wander to the edge of the lagoon, trying to carry on a conversation. I glanced down at the mud in front of me... and saw something marvelous.

Fireflies by the hundreds were gathered in the mud all along the water's edge, flickering and glowing. It was like flying high in a jetliner at night and looking down on a city stretched along a coast far below.

• • •

YOU GO YOUR WAY AND I'LL…

Jean Alencar and another of my UFO investigator friends, Reginaldo Athayde, figured in one of my more exasperating moments in Brazil. Athayde owns a pharmacy in Fortaleza.

In September 1988, the three of us drove from Fortaleza to Parnarama (see map above), nearly five hundred miles to the southwest, to look into reports that UFOs had killed four hunters in October 1981. The deaths had been reported in magazines and newspapers in Brazil and the United States, and possibly elsewhere, but we had to find out for ourselves what really happened.

Parnarama is a small town and we talked to quite a few people, but no one knew anything about the deaths. We couldn't confirm that any hunter had even been attacked, let alone killed, but we did pick up a number of interesting reports of sightings and encounters.

Parnarama is on the west bank of the Paraíba River eighty kilometers south of Teresina, capital of the state of Piaui. The ferry across the river takes about fiveminutes and can carry only one vehicle at a time (see photo at right).

The three of us stayed in Teresina the night before and the night after our trip to Parnarama. On the second night in Teresina we decided to go to a restaurant that they knew about, but they weren't sure how to get there.

We were in a car that I had rented and I was driving. Athayde was in the front seat with me and Jean was in the back. They were debating, in Portuguese, which way we should go. I understand some Portuguese but my ear that night wasn't as attuned as I would have liked. Only Jean spoke English although Athayde understood some, and I understood some Portuguese but couldn't speak it.

"Direito!" one would say, meaning "turn right," but the other would argue, "Direto!" meaning

“go straight.” The first is pronounced ‘dee-RAY-to” and the other “dee-RET-to” but being hungry and a tired after a long day in Parnarama, I guess I wasn’t concentrating.

I thought they were saying exactly the same thing and I couldn’t understand why they were arguing about it. Uncertain which way to go, I was getting very annoyed before I realized what they were saying. And they couldn't understand why I was getting so huffy about it.

• • •

THE ITCHY SIDE OF A NIGHT VIGIL

Never sleep on a sand dune. I did... and sand fleas convinced me it was a bad idea. That was on a visit to a farm in Ceará. I don’t remember what year because I have visited the farm three times since 1986.

The farm is four or five kilometers from the small town of Paraipaba, which is itself about two hours west of Fortaleza by car. Manoel and Adelaide Juca (with me below) own the farm and live there. The Atlantic Ocean is about three kilometers away. Both Manoel and Adelaide were about five feet tall, thin and wiry.

Adelaide saw humor in almost everything and laughed a lot. Manoel had several UFO sightings over the years, including one in which he spotted three human-like entities.

That happened late one night in 1974 when he and a friend named Francisco went surf fishing. As they were walking along the beach, Manoel happened to glance back. He saw three "men" and a vehicle the size of a jeep about forty meters away. The three strangers were about twenty meters from the surf and they would run side by side into the surf and then back to the vehicle. "I couldn't imagine what they were doing," Manoel said. "I think they were taking a rope to measure something."

Manoel and his friend were frightened but they ducked down and continued watching. The entities, clearly dripping wet, ran back and forth from the vehicle into the ocean five times. Then they climbed into the vehicle, quickly drove into the ocean and simply disappeared under the water. At no time did Manoel or Francisco hear any sound. Too frightened to stay, they left themselves.

Manoel also kept track of UFO sightings in the Paraipaba area. This is mainly why Jean Alencar, my UFO investigator friend from Fortaleza, and I visited the farm. Jean had known Manoel and Adelaide for many years.

The farm is near the equator and in that part of the world the sun sets almost abruptly between five-thirty and six o'clock every evening of the year. Several times after dark I was surprised to see many satellites shooting across the sky, like a half dozen in just a few minutes, seeming to go in all directions. Since each kept going straight at the same velocity and didn’t make any turns or stops, I had to conclude they were not

UFOs.

Back to the sand dunes. One time Manoel, Jean, another man and I decided to carry out an overnight vigil, hoping to see a UFO. We trekked from Manoel's house to the beach. To get there we had to pass through a swampy area (below, Manoel, on the right, and I carry our shoes) where, I was warned, there were "bad bees." That meant the famous killer bees but we never saw one.

Our destination was the enormous Sahara-type sand dunes that exist along the Atlantic coast in that area. Before we reached the dunes, we cut a dozen large fronds from palm trees and carried them with us.

Once we picked out a spot atop a dune, we stuck the fronds into the sand and built a windbreak. The wind coming off the ocean was fierce at times, and the flying sand stung.

It also got quite cool during the night. Once we had burrowed into the sand with the windbreak at our backs, we watched the sky and chatted for a couple of hours. We saw a lot of stars, several satellites and an occasional airliner, but nothing else. Eventually we all fell asleep.

In the morning I found myself itching all over. I never saw anything but Manoel said it was sand fleas. When I was able to strip down later, I discovered they had somehow gotten inside my clothing and bitten me dozens of times between my waist and my knees. It took a week to get rid of the welts.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

Look Me In The Eye And Say That!

One of the strangest encounters I ever had was with a huge Philippine eagle, an endangered species. During a two-week visit to the Philippines, I worked on several UFO stories. One was about a daytime sighting on the country's highest mountain, Mount Apo, located forty-five kilometers west of Davao City in Mindanao Province.

This case involved a young American raptor biologist from Northbrook, Illinois named Ron Krupa. He managed a conservation project three thousand feet up one side of Mount Apo that was designed to help save the eagle.

It was a three-year project in which he cared for half a dozen eagles, trying to breed them in captivity, and teach eagle behavior to local people so they could take over when he left.

A teenager named Johnny Lanzo assisted him as part of a work-study program at the local agricultural high school. The eagles lived in three huge screened-in enclosures about three stories tall and at times they were tethered to huge logs out in the open.

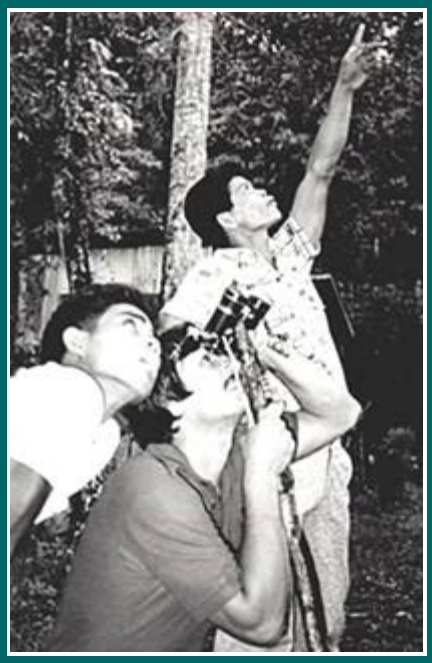
About eight o'clock on the morning of April 9, 1979, Ron and Johnny were standing near the logs, talking with a neighbor named Jesus "Susing" Babao, a coffee farmer. Two eagles named "Muslim" and "Diola" (pronounced Jew-la) were tethered to logs about twenty feet apart.

"I glanced toward Muslim and he was looking up in the sky," said Ron. "Whenever they're doing this, it usually indicates another raptor flying by. I looked up and, sure enough, there was a serpent eagle flying overhead.

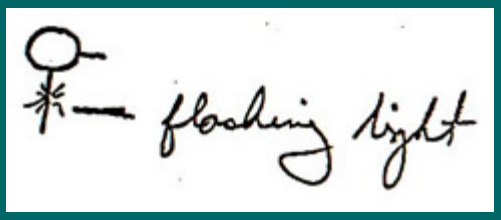
"I started to look back at Muslim and Diola when all of a sudden I noticed a star-like object in the sky. It sparkled. I was fascinated."

Ron pointed it out to Johnny and Susing, and after a few seconds looking around they saw it too. “They were amazed. They couldn’t understand it.”

Ron ran inside and got his binoculars. At first he thought he was looking at a balloon anywhere from forty to a hundred thousand feet high to the southeast. Then he propped the binoculars on a stick to steady them and get a better look. (At left, Johnny, Ron and Susing as they reenacted the sighting for me.)



“It actually had reflections on it, and it had an antenna that went directly toward the ground. On closer observation I could see another one sticking straight out, like going toward Davao. The antenna below had a light halfway in the center (see his sketch), and I noticed a flash every twenty to forty seconds, like a strobe light.”



Ron watched it for fifteen minutes or more, admitting he hogged the glasses so long that Johnny and Susing got bored and went inside to make coffee.

“All of a sudden this thing phased out,” Ron said. “It was like turning a dimmer switch down, almost disappearing. Then it flashed to full brightness and at exactly twenty minutes after eight it disappeared! I didn’t see it go anywhere. BLINK! It was gone.”

It sounded to me like an experimental balloon, but Ron didn’t think it was.

“I talked to the Air Force people and to other people around here and they say there’s nothing like that being put up in the Philippines… I just don’t see how or where it could have come from. Yet I don’t see how a balloon could just disappear either, be in your field of view one second and not be the next.”

After we finished talking about the sighting, Ron sat me down on a log near Diola. He took some photos and kept urging me to get closer to Diola, saying she wouldn’t hurt me. The closest I dared was about two feet.

Diola had to be three feet tall, sitting on that log with her massive claws and thick, muscular legs. She simply sat there with her head turned, staring at me for such a long time (left). She wasn’t awed at all. She never moved, never batted an eye. I got the feeling she was wondering what kind of tasty morsel I’d make. (Below, Ron gets Diola to spread her wings.)

Ron had one other little bit of entertainment that was even scarier. He kept a captured cobra in a jar that he showed us. It was young and maybe no more than six or seven inches long, but it was as deadly as a full-grown cobra.

Donning a huge, very thick leather

glove, Ron dumped it out on the floor. Three or four other people were with us and we all jumped on chairs and boxes and anything handy to get out of its way.

The cobra instantly sat up on its hind legs, so to speak, fanned its head out in defense, and it was scary indeed. Ron quickly caught it and put it back in the bottle before any of us could have a heart attack.

I'd first met and talked with Ron in Davao city that morning but we had to go to the eagle camp to interview Johnny and Susing. On the drive up the mountainside we passed a small cross on a curve standing almost in the road.

Militant Muslims in the province had been fighting against the government for years and some were operating in the Mount Apo area. Ron said rebels had executed a man on the spot where the cross stood, but that we weren't in any danger. I believed him… until I met Diola and the cobra.

• • •

Ron Krupa's sighting was on April 1. I talked to him, Johnny and Susing on June 19. Back in Davao City the next day, I went to an army base, Camp Catitipan, and spoke to Colonel Pedrito De Guzman, deputy regional commander for operations. I had been told that he had had a UFO sighting.

"I saw something twice, in May and June, from my house near the airport," the colonel said. "It was between seven and eight o'clock in the evening both times.

"It was a bright light coming from the east very fast and then when it got overhead it would stop and slowly maneuver around. It was very high, maybe four thousand to five thousand feet.

"I've flown in helicopters, so I know heights pretty well. I don't know what it was. It was not a plane. It made no noise. There were several others with me both times."

Those Daring Young Men In Their Flying Machines

Flying into and out of Colares, Brazil can be harrowing in the best of times. It takes a pretty experienced jungle pilot to do it.

Not that Colares is in the jungle but the village has no genuine landing strip, or at least it didn't some twenty years ago. In 1977-78, Colares was the epicenter of an extraordinary UFO flap, and I've now been there four times looking into what happened during that flap.

Jungle pilots in Brazil risk their lives – and those of their passengers – flying Cessnas and other small planes into remote areas where few man-made landing strips exist.

Those men will land on any reasonably level stretch of ground, or try to. Many have been killed, along with the people they are transporting to such remote places as gold mines that are otherwise inaccessible.

I've flown with three of these guys and was told years later that one was killed and the other badly burned in crashes.

The first time I went to Colares was in February 1979 when I was working for the National Enquirer. I had been in Belém, where I first learned that people in the village had been burned by UFOs, and a day or two later I hired a Cessna to take me to Colares.

With me were Brazilian Air Force Sergeant Flávio Costa and José Ricardo Raimundo. During the flap, Sergeant Costa had been second in command of a half dozen Air Force intelligence agents who investigated the flap. José was a teenager who had lived in Arizona for two years when his father was teaching at a university. José spoke very good English and came along as my interpreter.

I never did learn our pilot's name. All I knew was that he was in his thirties or forties and was a veteran of jungle flying.

By car, the village of Colares is one and a half to two hours north of Belém, depending on traffic and how long you have to wait for a ferry to cross the Guajará River, which separates the island of Colares from the mainland. However, by plane you can get there in fifteen to twenty minutes.

A light rain was falling when we flew there in 1979 and the pilot simply put us into a shallow dive and we passed low over what I assumed was the landing strip.

No problem, the pilot said. He just wanted to see how deep the mud was. And he promptly swung around and brought us in for a safe landing. We touched down in a churchyard and hurtled almost a hundred yards down a narrow lane before coming to a halt.

He spun the plane around at the end of the lane and taxied back to the churchyard. Even before we opened the doors to climb out, kids and adults came running from all over. Such visitors were not common and we attracted quite a crowd.

The pilot secured the plane and the four of us walked into the village, followed by most of the kids. I talked to half a dozen or so people about the 1977 sightings and encounters, and a couple of hours we got back in the plane.

We taxied to the end of the lane and turned around. The pilot stood on the brakes, gunned the engine for a few seconds and then released the brakes. We shot forward and became airborne seconds later over the churchyard. Nothing to it. I was told years later that that pilot died in a jungle crash.

A little over two years later I returned to Colares. This was in July 1981 during my first trip to Brazil on my own, just a week or two after I left the Enquirer.

This time I learned the truth about that landing strip: It didn't exist. It was just a country lane. (In photo below, the boys are standing in the churchyard with the lane behind them.) With me this time were Major Uyrange Hollanda, the officer who had led the Brazilian Air Force investigation of the 1977-78 UFO flap, and Charles Tucker, a UFO investigator from Indiana.
Our pilot was twenty-three-year-old Carlos Montenegro, who'd been flying for only three years.

In Hollanda's visits to Colares during the investigation, he had gone by car or helicopter. I was the only one of the four of us who'd flown there in a plane.

On this day the weather was sunny and dry. Carlos took one look down at that lane and quickly vetoed the idea of landing there. I assured him it could be done, but the wide dirt road leading into the village looked much safer and Carlos started to land on it.

However, he quickly changed his mind when he spotted a bus coming from the ferryboat toward Colares. Rather than have the bus driver and a bunch of passengers mad at him for blocking the road, he headed back to the churchyard.

As soon as we hit the hard, packed dirt in front of the church, things got very scary. In an instant our world was filled with almost unbearable noise.

Our wheels hit every bump and hardened rut, setting up a horri
instantly trans
sides of the lane were madly smacking our wing tips as if they were trying to rip them off. The din was deafening and frightening, and the end of the lane was rushing toward us. This wasn't the way I remem
beside me and learned the true meaning of the term “white as a ghost.” That’s when I got scared.

In seconds, however, Carlos braked to a halt just before we ran out of space, spun the plane around and taxied back to the churchyard. Even before the propeller stopped turning over, a big crowd of kids and adults surrounded us. More excitement had come to town. (In left photo, Hollanda is in the black shirt at upper left, I'm in the white shirt in the middle and Carlos the pilot is in a white T-shirt under the plane's wing. At photo at right, Tucker and his newfound friends.)

Several interviews and a couple of hours later, we took off. This was scarier than landing because now I knew how risky it was. But nothing happened and the next day the four of us flew off into the Amazon region.

The Amazon trip was another adventure described elsewhere. In 1997, Hollanda told me Carlos had been seriously injured in a crash some time after we flew with him.

• • •

THE ITAÚNA MASS TRANSIT SYSTEM

One morning while I was investigating the first Crab Island case, my inter
Britto, a friend of hers named Cosme Junior and I flew in another Cessna from São Luis to an old

town called Alcântara. It's on the northwest side of São Marcos Bay.

It was the original capital of the state of Maranhão, but at that time it was a quiet little town with a few old, decaying colonial buildings. A few years later, though, Alcântara became the busy site of the nation's space center, where rockets are launched and satellites are put into orbit.

The day we flew there, in December 1978, it was little more than a sleepy village. We were looking for Firmino Souza, who was badly burned in the Crab Island incident. I had already interviewed the other two survivors, but not him. We had been told Firmino lived in Alcântara but when we got there we learned he lived much farther south, near Itaúna. Itaúna is the western end of a ferry that runs back and forth across São Marcos Bay. The eastern terminus is the Port of Itaqui, near São Luís, the present state capital.

(I've ridden that ferry both ways three times, and it can be a wet, rough ride. It takes about two hours each way, with departure times never the same. They depend entirely on the tides, which run very high. The trip covers about thirty-five kilometers and much of it is like being in the open ocean. High waves sometimes crash over the bow, spraying all the cars and trucks and everyone inside.)

It was still early in the day in Alcântara when we learned Firmino lived elsewhere, and we started to look for someone to drive us to Itaúna. But our pilot piped up and said he could fly us there. He knew a small airstrip close to Itaúna.

That was good news. So we climbed back into the plane, took off and flew south. Fifteen or twenty minutes later the pilot spotted the airstrip and pointed toward it. All I could see was a mountaintop. As he started going down toward it, I began to get anxious because I couldn't see any airstrip, just green vegetation everywhere.

Seconds later, just before we touched down and I was thinking the pilot was crazy, I realized there was a narrow strip of vegetation that was just a shade lighter green than the rest. Once we landed, I could see it was a very solid airstrip made of gravel. But weeds had grown through the gravel a foot high and virtually hid it.

The pilot never shut the engine off as Ana, Cosme and I got out. He said he'd come back about four o'clock in the afternoon to pick us up. We said OK and realized as he took off again that we didn't know where we were, except on top of a mountain. There was no one around and no buildings or anything else, just the overgrown airstrip with tropical forest all around us.

We started walking and discovered a path that led down the hillside to a paved two-lane highway. There was no traffic, no one walking, no houses, nothing but forest in every direction. All we could see were trees and the sky. All we could hear was the occasional breeze in the trees. The highway went up and down hills and around curves and disappeared, toward Itaúna to the east and

Pinheiro to the west.

We had no idea how far Itaúna was but we started walking toward it. It was only ten-thirty in the morning but the sun was blazing and all three of us were oozing sweat. Twenty minutes later we came to a small country store and were delighted to step into the shade of its porch.

The owner told us Firmino lived seven or eight kilometers to the west, back toward Pinheiro. It was too far to walk but he said a bus would be along soon.

That sounded great. We guzzled soft drinks and I leaned my back against a foot-thick support column on the porch, cooling off. Curious about the forest, I asked the man if there were any big snakes in the area. Yes, he said casually, about the size of that column. Trying to look just as casual myself, I took a quick look around but spotted no snakes.

Some twenty to thirty minutes later the "bus" arrived (right, with Ana Teresa at far left). It was a pickup truck that the owner drove back and forth along that highway all day long every day, providing service to anyone willing to pay. At least twenty men and women were jammed into the back of the truck, most of them standing. Some were carrying bags of feed and other stuff.

The driver knew where Firmino lived and was willing to take us to his house, but first he had to take his passengers to their destinations. True to his word, he was back half an hour later.

At that time, the highway had potholes every fifteen to twenty meters and he flew like hell. It seemed like he hit every pothole that didn't get out of his way.

Firmino didn't know we were coming. There's no phone service, no mail, no way to let him know we wanted to talk to him. But, lucky for us, he was home.

He was still recovering from the burns he suffered on Crab Island twenty months earlier, and he spoke quietly. It was a good interview and about an hour later we were bouncing back over the potholes to the country store.

Since we were too early for the plane, we hung out in the shade of the store's porch, keeping an eye out for snakes and snacking on cookies until time to walk back to the airstrip.

• • •

TAKE MASTER CARD OR VISA?

On one trip I went to the city of Pelotas in the state of Rio Grande do Sul, in the far southern part of Brazil. A jetliner had taken me into the city of Porto Alegre, and from there I went to Pelotas in a small twin-engine propeller-driven Bandeirante.

The Bandeirante, named after the early pioneers who explored the interior of the country, is a Brazilian-made airliner

that seats about twenty passengers. At one time it was widely used by commuter airlines in the United States.

The airfield at Pelotas when I went there in February 1980 was just a grassy strip, with maybe fifty feet of concrete near the terminal. After spending several days in Pelotas running down a couple of UFO stories, I climbing aboard another Bandeirante to return to Porto Alegre.

Before we took off, the pilot had the gas tanks filled up. I was fascinated to see him reach into his wallet, take out a credit card and hand it to the service man to pay for the gas.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

The Lost City High In The Andes

Passengers on airliners flying high over the Andes between Chile and Argentina sometimes spot what looks like an ancient, abandoned city on one mountain top.

The locals know there is no city up there, lost or otherwise, but the rumor pops up from time to time and makes it into a newspaper somewhere. On one trip to South America for the National Enquirer in late 1978, the "lost city" was one of several stories I was assigned to look into in Argentina and Brazil.

In Argentina I investigated reports that "Martians" had kidnapped a man and his grown son in the city of Mendoza, and that a lost city existed near the town of Malargue some distance to the south.

Mendoza is on the eastern slope of the Andes six hundred miles west of Buenos Aires. The story there turned out to be a good one, even if no one could prove Martians were involved. The lost city tip, though, didn't pan out but it did lead to a nice little adventure.

Malargue (*Muh-LAR-qway*) is a small town up close to the Andes two hundred miles south of Mendoza, and it was there that I went after winding up the Martians story. With me on the drive down was Kenneth Ukrow, a young Chilean who had been visiting Mendoza on business. He spoke English, had some time to spare and offered to go with me to interpret.

In Malargue the curator of a museum told us the "lost city" was just a strange formation of rocks eroded by wind, rain and sleet that looked like structures, at least at a distance. The provincial police said the same thing. I believed them, but I had to make sure myself or my editor would never believe me.

So, with the help of the deputy chief of police, Kenneth and I rented horses and hired a young man to guide us up into the mountains. It was an all-day trip and a struggle, even if the horses did all the work.

We climbed higher and higher until we were up among the condors and clouds. At one point I was startled to come across sand dunes around the ten thousand foot level. I thought dunes were supposed to be in deserts and along sea coasts.

When we reached the top of the mountain, we found that the curator and the police were right. Up close, the "buildings" obviously were simply weird rock formations, boxy and shaped like houses (below) that seemed to be arranged along broad boulevards and side streets. But there was nothing unnatural or supernatural about them.

It was an entertaining little adventure but it came with a price. I was unfortunate enough to have had a child's saddle with stirrups so high that my knees got in the way. No other saddle was available. It was all right going up the mountain, but coming down was painful as I fought all the way to keep from sliding down onto my horse's head.

Worse, it was a bright sunny day with few clouds. I had no hat and only belatedly tied a handkerchief around my forehead. By then the damage had been done, and for a week after I sported water blisters the size of marbles on my head.

• • •

HAPPY THANKSGIVING DAY

The first full day we were in Malargue, several dozen provincial police officers were having a picnic in a grove of trees just outside of town. They invited Kenneth and me to join them. I don't know what the occasion was but in the United States it was Thanksgiving Day.

They had roasted a goat, and had several jugs of wine cooling in a shallow stream. There were no forks and the only utensils handy were knives that were used to cut off chunks of meat. Only a few glasses were available and they were passed from hand to hand.

In ignorance, I committed a faux pas. None of the men were in uniform. Kenneth and I were guests and we stood in a circle with a dozen or more men as one officer offered me a glass of wine. They all watched as I sipped and smiled in appreciation, still holding the glass and wondering why I was the only one drinking.

Then Kenneth whispered, "Take a drink, Bob, and pass the glass on – it's the custom." I did, making an apologetic gesture, and only then did the others start drinking.

But it was a friendly, pleasant afternoon and a delightful way to spend Thanksgiving.

• • •

SHOWER CURTAIN?

It was in my small hotel in Malargue where I first encountered something that was, to me, very unusual. There was no shower curtain in the shower. The commode was next to the shower and

there was no way to keep it or much of the rest of the bathroom dry when taking a shower. Water sprayed everywhere.

It was a problem I never solved (or understood), even when I ran into the same thing in two or three other places in Brazil, including one private home.

• • •

OUR TEN-YEAR-OLD TOUR GUIDE

Before going to Malargue, I spent six days in Mendoza on the previously-mentioned father-son Martian case, with Jane Thomas as my interpreter for the first four days. Jane was a multi-lingual secretary in Buenos Aires and was then my main source for UFO news in Argentina. She flew to Mendoza with me to interpret on the father-son case.

Mendoza is a lovely city with a jillion trees lining the streets and almost as many sidewalk cafes. I remember having breakfast at one such cafe one morning and was introduced to what Jane called *media lunas*, or half moons. Back home we called them croissants.

One afternoon when we couldn't reach any of the people I wanted to talk to, Jane and I visited a park on the west side of the city where there is a large sculpture of soldiers and horses in battle action. It was in honor of José de San Martin, one of the liberators of South America.

We were the only visitors at the time, and a ten-year-old boy hanging out there eloquently explained to us who San Martin was and what battles he fought in. The boy was confident, poised and quite intelligent. He clearly knew what he was talking about.

The boy said he and his family were refugees from Chile. They had fled to Argentina because his father had supported President Salvador Allende, who was killed and overthrown in 1973 by armed forces under the command of General Augusto Pinochet.

Jane was an excellent interpreter, but on the fourth day, two days before I went to Malargue, she had to fly back to Buenos Aires and return to her job. A few years later she moved to California after marrying Hal Guma, an Argentinean living there. They now live in Glendale, Arizona.

The Endless Road To Jabaru

Somewhere at the end of a long and dusty trail in the central part of the state of Ceará, in northeastern Brazil, there is a small village called Jabarú.

Jah-buh-ROO, as it is pronounced, became important to me after the following item appeared in the October 23, 1984, edition of O'DIA, a daily newspaper in Rio de Janeiro:

FORTALEZA (AGS) – A UFO that appeared in Jabarú, 35 kilometers from Quixadá, is causing panic among the local citizens, who are arming themselves to face "men from another planet."

All this started last Tuesday when a luminous object emitting incandescent rays and flying from one side to the other very swiftly flew over the town at a low altitude. Jabarú citizens are panic-stricken, according to a telephone report by journalist Jonas Souza, a corre NORDESTE.

According to the journalist, the population of Jabarú, which is small, has even had to change its habits following the appearance of the "beast from the sky" and everybody goes home after 6 PM, closing their doors and not going out under any circumstances. However, the bravest among the men stay outside, well armed with guns and clubs in expectation of an invasion.

That was an intriguing report. Similar "invasions" had taken place in other parts of Brazil and this news item had a “wow” sound to it. However, it was more than three years before I could check it out.

The Beast From the Sky has many names in Brazil. Some call it the "Chupa," "Chupa-Chupa," or "Chupa Sanguine," terms that come from the Portuguese verb *chupar*, meaning, “to suck”. Many people, particularly in the Amazon region, believed the chupa-chupa sucks the blood from its human and animal victims. Others think it sucks the energy from them.

The “beast” has also been called "The Light," "The Fire," "The Animal," "The Aparatus," "The Machine," "The object" and occasionally just "*disco voador*," or flying saucer.

The Portuguese equivalent of the acronym UFO is OVNI (*objeto voador não identificado*) but that's a term seldom heard when people tell their terrifying stories. For them, this is something very real and personal with a definite identity, a beast from the sky that comes down without warning and attacks them.

OFF TO JABARÚ

In September 1988 I went to Quixadá with two friends, Reginaldo Athayde and Jean Alencar. Both of them are veteran UFO investigators from Fortaleza, which is the capital of the state of Ceará and is located a hundred and seventy kilometers north of Quixadá.

Reginaldo (left) then owned a pharmacy and Jean (right), a lawyer, was a public defender in the small city of São Gonçalo do Amarante, some distance west of Fortaleza. Jean spoke English, among other languages, and interpreted for me on several of my visits to that part of Brazil in the 1980s and 1990s.

Reginaldo's investigations had taken him into the central part of Ceará many times over the years, and one of his sources was the same Jonas Souza who was named in the newspaper story cited above. We went to talk to him.

Souza is a respected radio newsman in Quixadá, a city with a population then of about a hundred thousand people. We had no reason to doubt his word.

He told us he hadn't personally gone to Jabarú but had heard about the sightings from a man who lived there and had come to Quixadá on business – and Souza had no reason to doubt that man's word.

That was good enough for us, and about one o'clock that afternoon Reginaldo, Jean and I set off for Jabarú to find out for ourselves exactly what happened there. The direc
Take the two-lane blacktop highway east out of Quixadá and, after three or four kilometers, turn south on the first dirt road. This will take you right to Jabarú. Nothing to it.

It wasn't that simple and we never made it. We found the dirt road and turned south. The road soon began to narrow and eventually it became just one lane. Soon that deteriorated into just a pair of paths worn by tires.

We asked directions several times and each time we were told Jabarú was “just a few kilometers farther.”

It seemed to go on forever, crossing through one farm after another. Several times gates blocked our way and we had to open them to get through, then close the gates so livestock couldn’t get out. Once, one gate had a padlock on it and we had to backtrack to a farmhouse and ask someone to unlock it for us.

BUT YOU CAN'T…

After what seemed like hours later, our luck ran out. We reached a long stretch of road that had been washed out by floods, and going on would have damaged the car. We finally gave up.

But in July 1993, Reginaldo Athayde and I finally found Jabarú – and of course no one there knew anything about that beast from the sky.

Howver, the people there told us, there was another Jabarú!

"It's around the lake and beyond that mountain," said a village leader, pointing to the south, "but you can't get there from here."

Fortunately we didn't have time to try to find the other village. Goodbye, Jabarú.

It would have been nice to find the other Jabarú to see if the beast really had visited there or if someone had conned our friendly journalist. Fortunately, there are so many villages, towns and cities in Brazil where strange things have happened that failing to find the fabled Jabarú wasn't too important.

From that moment on, however, "Going to Jabarú" became a standing joke with us. But it also became sort of a symbol of our efforts to solve the UFO mystery – and learn the truth about the "Beast From the Sky."

That road is long and rocky with a lot of obstacles and detours, but one day we'll get to the end and find out what is behind this fascinating and sometimes malicious phenomenon.

(For a guide to pronouncing unfamiliar Brazilian names, click here.)

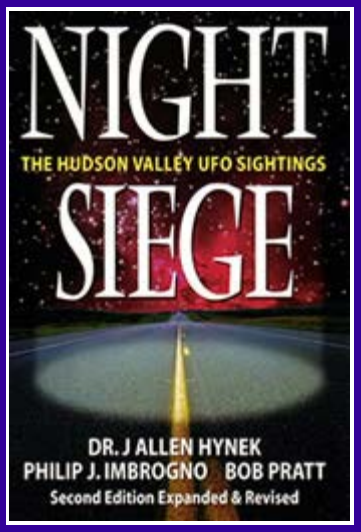
HYNEK THE 'ALIEN'

The death of Dr. J. Allen Hynek in April 1986 came as a shock to me.

At the time, he, Philip Imbrogno and I were working on a book together long distance. Dr. Hynek lived in Scottsdale, Arizona, Phil in Connecticut and I in Florida. We kept in touch by phone and mail.

I knew Dr. Hynek had a brain tumor but I hadn't heard from him in about a month or so and didn't realize he was gravely ill. I didn't know he had died until I read an obituary in a newspaper one morning at work.

The book we were writing was *NIGHT SIEGE, The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings*, which was published in 1987 by Ballantine Books in New York.



The book detailed a large number of sightings of a huge triangular object, or objects, by many people in lower New York State just north of Manhattan and nearby areas of Connecticut in the early 1980s.

Dr. Hynek, as most people should know, was the first scientist to publicly assert that UFOs should be taken seriously and should be scientifically studied. He was an astrophysicist and for more than twenty years had been the astronomical consultant to the U.S. Air Force's Project Sign and Project Blue Book, which investigated UFO reports.

When the Air Force abandoned those studies in 1969, saying UFOs were no longer worth investigating, Dr. Hynek disagree with that conclusion. He had seen too many reports that could not be explained as planes, planets, balloons or whatever.

For eighteen years he was a professor and chairman of the Department of Astronomy at Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, retiring in 1978. In 1973 he founded the Center for UFO Studies in Evanston.

I first met him in late 1975, when I was a reporter for the National Enquirer and he was one of the members of the Enquirer's so-called Blue Ribbon UFO Panel.

MOST IMPORTANT CASES

At that time the Enquirer had publicly offered a million-dollar reward for anyone who could prove that UFOs were extraterrestrial. The Panel consisted of four or five scientists who examined cases reported by the Enquirer to see if any of them had that proof.

None ever did, but the Enquirer also paid out up to ten thousand dollars each year to the people involved in the "most scientifically important" UFO case. That was the panel's real responsibility, and there were some very good cases over the years.

The Enquirer paid none of the panelists but it did pay all expenses for the panel's meetings that took place over a weekend once or twice a year. Those meetings were held in many places, sometimes in Florida (where the Enquirer's offices were located) but also in New York City, Salt Lake City and Mexico City.

The panelists represented CUFOS, MUFON, APRO and NICAP – the Center for UFO Studies, the MUFON UFO Network, the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization, and the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena. Only MUFON and CUFOS still exist.

Like most of the other panelists, Dr. Hynek agreed to join the panel in the hope that the Enquirer would help fund UFO research. It did, to some extent, but never as much as anyone hoped for. Because of that, Dr. Hynek felt he was being used and resigned from the panel after a couple of years.

Even after he left, I continued to share with him (as well as the leaders of the other UFO groups) the interviews and other information I got while running down UFO reports in a number of countries.

I also stayed in touch with him after he left the panel, and in the following years he paid me what I consider a great compliment. Two different times he told me that if CUFOS could have afforded it, he would have hired me as a full time investigator for the center.

The last time I saw him was around 1984 or 1985, when he was visiting a longtime friend of his, Dr. Willy Smith, when Willy lived in Sanford, Florida, near Orlando. I drove up and spent the day with them.

The last time I saw him was around 1984 or 1985, when he was visiting a longtime friend of his, Dr. Willy Smith, when Willy lived in Sanford, Florida, near Orlando. I drove up and spent the day with them.

It was just a few months later that we began working together on *NIGHT SIEGE*. Dr. Hynek and Phil Imbrogno had done a lot of work investigating the 1983 sightings and decided to write a book, but they needed a writer.

SECOND EDITION PUBLISHED

Phil had done most of the investigating but writing wasn't one of his strong points, and Dr. Hynek didn't feel physically up to the task. Their agent, John White, put them in touch with me. With material supplied by Phil, I wrote drafts of the first two chapters. Dr. Hynek and Phil liked what they

saw and we signed contracts.

We were only a few chapters into the book when Dr. Hynek died. From then until the time the manuscript went to the publisher, his widow Mimi worked with us, critiquing the chapters.

The book was not a great success, selling less than thirty thousand copies. But in 1997 Phil persuaded Llewellyn Publications in St. Paul, Minnesota, to publish an expanded and revised second edition of *NIGHT SIEGE*.

This required writing a couple of new chapters and revising several more. But Llewellyn also wanted the entire new manuscript to be submitted to them on a floppy disk. I had used a computer writing the original book but the files were long gone. All we had were copies of the book.

Not all was lost, however. By then I was into my third or fourth computer and I had to cut apart one copy of the original book and scan it into my computer, page by page. It worked... after a fashion.

Scanners don't always see things the way I see them. After scanning the entire book, I went through it looking for mistakes – and was dismayed at what I found.

Virtually every time the name "Allen Hynek" appeared, the scanner interpreted it as "Alien Hynek."

That was a horrifying shock. It prompted me to closely read the entire manuscript two more times to make sure that nothing even remotely alien appeared in the final version.

UFO Junkyards

There have been rumors for decades that Uncle Sam has a crashed flying saucer or two hidden away in some secret place, but no civilian has ever gotten his or her hands on one.

With probably millions of people around the world having seen UFOs since the 1940s, you would think there would be wrecked flying saucers all over the planet. But when was the last time you saw a UFO sitting beside a road, waiting for a tow truck?

When you think of it, that is a good argument for those who believe UFOs come from some place other than Earth. If UFOs were manufactured here on Earth, they'd fall apart the day their warranties expired and we'd have UFO junkyards all over the planet.

All rights reserved

You Say ‘Po-TAY-toes’…

… And I say 'Po-TAH-toes.'

What does that have to do with flying saucers? Not a lot, but you have much the same choices when you use the terms “UFOs” and “ufology.” How do you pronounce those words?

Some people say “YOU-EFF-OHs” and “You-FAHL-ah-gee” while others say “OOO-foes” and “OOO-fahl-ah-gee”. What difference does it make? None at all. It’s just a matter of preference.

However, I much prefer “YOU-EFF-OHS” and “You-FAHL-ah-gee” and cringe a little when I hear the other terms used. My preferences go back to my childhood when I was taught that the letter U is often pronounced “YOU” and not “OO” as in the words union, unique, united, uranium, usual and so on.

Make sense? I hope so.

The same reasoning applies to UUOs or Unidentified Underwater Objects, most or all of which are probably UFOs seen or detected under water. “YOU-YOU-OHS”.

Let’s hear it for “YOU-EFF-Ohs” and “You-FAHL-ah-gee”!

How To Pronounce Those Names

Many of the stories in this web site are from Brazil, where people speak Portuguese. The names of some people and places may seem a little strange to the American ear, and many of them are not pronounced the way you might think. Just in case, this is how you say some of these names.

Please note that pronunciations can differ from one part of the country to another, with for instance "di" being pronounced "dee" by some and "gee" by others. The pronunciations below are generally based on the way I have heard these names.

Also note that parts of some words are nasalized, such as "ão" in Maranhão and "ém" in Belém, and the pronunciations below are only approximations.

Adelaide – Ah-duh-LIE-gee
Alcântara – Ahl-CON-tuh-ruh
Álvaro – AHL-vuh-row
Amapá – Ah-mah-PA
Ana Célia – AH-nuh SAY-lee-uh
Apolinário – Ah-poe-lee-NAR-ee-oh
Athayde – Uh-TIE-gee
Auleriano – Oh-lair-ee-AH-no
Babaçu – Bah-bah-SOO
Baía do Sol – Bah-EE-uh do Sol
Barroso – Bah-HOE-so
Belém – Buh-LAYN
Belo Horizonte – BAY-low OR-eh-zonch, or OR-eh-zont-ay
Bogea – Bo-ZJAY-uh

Bandeirante – Bon-dair-RONCH
Bragança – Bra-GAN-suh
Brasília – Bra-ZEEL-ee-yuh
Campo Redondo – COMP-owe Hay-DON-doh
Ceará – Say-uh-RAH
Cecílio – Say-SEEL-ee-oh
Chupa-chupa – SHOO-puh SHOO-puh
Claudomira Paixão – Clow-doh-MEE-ruh Pie-SHAOW
Clésio – CLAY-zee-oh
Colares – Co-LAR-ace
Costa – COAST-uh
Curitiba – Coo-reh-CHEE-buh
Curuai – Koo-roo-EYE
Farinha – Far-REEN-ya
Fernão Dias – Fer-NAOW GEE-us
Flávio – FLA-vee-oh
Fortaleza – For-tuh-LAY-za
Gevaerd – ZJEH-vah-AIRD
Hermelindo – Air-muh-LEEN-do
Húlvio Aleixo – OOL-vee-oh Uh-LAY-show
Itaqui – Ee-tah-KEE
Itaúna – It-ah-OON-uh
Ivaldo – Ee-VOL-doe
Jabarú – Jah-buh-ROO
Jaboticatubas – Jah-boo-chee-kah-TOO-bus
Janúncio – Jah-NOON-see-owe
Jean – Zjay-AWN
João – Zjuh-WAOW
José – Joe-ZAY
Kátia Xavier – KOT-chee-uh Sha-vee-AIR
Kécia – KAY-see-uh
Liliane – Lil-ee-ON-ee
Luís – Loo-EECE
Marajó – Mar-uh-ZJOE
Maranhão – Mar-un-YAOW.
Maria Rosa – Muh-REE-uh HOE-zah
Maringá – Mar-een-GAH
Minas Gerais – MEE-nus Jer-RICE
Moacyr Uchoa – Moe-ah-SEER Oo-SHOW-uh
Moisés – Moy-ZACE

Oliveira – Oh-lee-VAY-ruh
Niteroi – NEAT-er-roy
Paiva – PIE-vuh
Pantoja – Pan-TOE-zjuh
Pará – Puh-RAH
Paraipaba – Par-eye-PA-bah
Paraíba – Par-uh-EE-buh
Paraná – Par-uh-NAH
Pedrinho – Peh-DREEN-yo
Pelotas – Pay-LOW-tahs
Pereira – Puh-RAY-rah
Perreira – Puh-HAY-rah
Piaui – Pee-OW-ee
Pinheiro – Peen-YAIR-oh
Pocinho – Po-SEEN-yo
Ponta Negra – Pown-TAH Nay-gruh
Protázio – Pro-TAZ-zee-oh
Quixadá – Kee-sha-DAH
Raimunda – Hy-MOON-dah
Raimundo – Hy-MOON-doe
Reginaldo – Hay-zjee-NAL-do
Reinaldo – Hay-NOL-do
Rodrigues – Hoe-DREE-gus
Rósio – HOE-zee-owe
Santarém – San-tuh-RAYN
Saquarema – Sock-ruh-RAY-muh
Serra – SAY-ha
Siqueira – See-KAY-ruh
Soeiro – So-AYR-owe
Suécia – Sue-AY-see-uh
Três Corações – TRACE Core-uh-SOY-shhh
Ubirajara – Oo-bee-ruh-JAR-uh
Uyrange Hollanda – Wee-RAHN-gee Oh-LON-duh
Valquíria – Vol-KEE-ree-uh
Varginha – Var-ZJEEN-yuh
Vigia – Vih-ZJEE-uh
Vitório Pacaccini – Vee-TORE-ee-oh Pahk-uh-CHEEN-ee
Wellaide – Vuh-LIE-gee
Wladimir – VLA-gee-meer

To These People I Am Indebted

Very little of my research could have been done without the help of many other people, especially those involved in UFO investigation. Men and women in nearly a dozen countries tipped me off to interesting UFO encounters, or shared their important cases with me, or helped me find out what I wanted to know. I discovered by myself only a few of the hundreds of cases that I have reported.

The list is long. Some of these people are no longer with us, among them Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Mimi Hynek, Jim Lorenzen, Coral Lorenzen, Paul Cerny, Leonard Stringfield, Dr. Gary Levine and Eugene Lundholm in the United States and Cynthia Hind in Zimbabwe.

Gene Lundholm was the very first to help me. Gene, a librarian at the University of Wisconsin in Superior, was most responsible for my getting involved with UFO research. I went to Superior in May 1975 as a reporter to check on a reported UFO landing, and at the time I was a total skeptic on the subject of UFOs. Gene was also a veteran UFO investigator and definitely no kook. He helped me with the story and introduced me to more than sixty people in the Superior-Duluth area who had had UFO experiences, most of them unrelated to the landing incident. I had to admit to myself that none of those sixty to seventy people were kooks either, and when I returned to my office a week later I was convinced UFOs do exist.

I am also particularly indebted to Irene Granchi of Rio de Janei Brazil's more than unusual UFO encounters have interested me, and Irene was my first contact there. Over the years she informed me of numerous UFO happenings and, directly or indirect all the other people I've worked with in Brazil. (In this photo taken in Rio in 1988, Irene is on my left and Cynthia Hind of Zimbabwe is on my right.)

Cynthia Luce has also been invaluable to my research in Brazil. She is an American researcher who's lived in the State of Rio de Janeiro since the 1970s. We worked together on seven field trips, with Cynthia (left) making many of the arrangements, procuring maps and other supplies, interpreting, sharing the driving and enduring the hardships and sometimes limited facilities in the interior.

There are also a number of Brazilian UFO investigators who have given up a great deal of their time to help me. Among them are Húlvio Aleixo, José Jean Alencar, Reginaldo Athayde, Alberto do Carmo, Vera Filizzola, Rogério Freitas, Daniel Rebisso Giese, Vitório Pacaccini and Ubirajara Franco Rodrigues.

Many other Brazilian investigators have also been very helpful, especially A. J. Gevaerd, Thynam Salmeto de Melo, Helio Loyola, Sales Pagannini da Silva, Jackson Felix Perei
Silva Nascimento, Ricardo Lima e Silva, Alberto Rodrigues de Quieira, Manoel de Freitas, Louri Souza Queiroz, Ronaldo Rodri
Malvezzi Leal, Pablo Ramires Sales Nasci
Villela.

Some Brazilians who are not investigators but who took time to help in my research include Pedro Alves, Dr. Auxili
Ferreira da Silva, José Humberto dos Santos, Aldo Alvares and Marina Helena Pimental Hodgkin.

I also wish to salute four women that I first met as inter
Monica Carneiro, Ana Teresa Britto Luna, Angela Hadade and Graça Faria.

Brazilians aren't the only ones who have helped me. Others include:

Jane Thomas Guma, formerly of Buenos Aires, Argentina and now living in Glendale, Arizona.
Eduardo Ficarotti and Guillermo Aldunati of Rosário, Argentina.
Manuel de la Torre of La Paz, Bolivia.
John Musgrave of Edmundton, Canada.
Bob Diemert of Carmen, Manitoba, Canada.
Grant Cameron, Ed Barker and Chris Rutkowski of Winnipeg, Canada.
Harvey Cooke of Gisborne, New Zealand.
Robin Chase of Brockville, Ontario, Canada.
Dr. Mário Duessel, José Manuel Garcia and Kenneth Ukrow of Santiago, Chile.
Aderito (Del) De Leon of Manila, Philippines.
Freddy Badillo and Manuel Cruz of Aguadilla, Puerto Rico.
Wilson Sosa of Betances, Puerto Rico.
Jorge Martin of San Juan, Puerto Rico.
José Antônio Torre of Lima, Peru.
Mario Rodriguez, formerly of Montevideo, Uruguay and now living in Miami.
Juan Manuel of Montevideo.

Among the Americans are Walt Andrus, former international director of the Mutual UFO Network, and John F. Schuessler, the current MUFON director. John has been a friend since the mid-1970s and has been particularly helpful all through the years.

Other Americans, most but not all of them involved in UFO research, include Dr. Jacques

Vallee, Dr. John Warren, Dr. James Harder, Dr. Leo Sprinkle, Dr. Frank Salisbury, Dr. Willard Armstrong, Dr. Richard Haines, Dr. Peter Van Arsdale, Dr. John Derr, Dr. Paul Johnson, Dr. Alvin Lawson, Dr. Ron Westrum, Dr. Franklin Ruehl, Dr. Harley Rutledge, Dr. Theodore Spickler, Dr. Willy Smith, Dr. David Jacobs, Philip Imbrogno, Charles Huffer, Ted Bloecher, Joe Brill, Charles Tucker, Shirley Fickett, Robert Todd, Wayne Laporte, John Timmerman, Jerry Black, Lucius Farish, Stanton Friedman, George Fawcett, Brent Raynes, Frank Zahour, Todd Zechel, Gary Stemm and Wendelle Stevens.

I particularly want to thank Garry Camoli and my niece Ginny LeBleu for helping me work my way out of my computer and web design problems.

It is very possible that I have overlooked some people, and to them I apologize.

I am especially grateful to my wife Faith (with me at right), who is my best friend and toughest critic. She has been very supportive of my research through the years and has been enormously helpful in review and critiquing virtually everything I have written.

Finally, I am most grateful to all the men, women and children who have shared their UFO experiences with me.

 All rights reserved

Take a look At These UFO Web Sites - A Very Small Sample Of What Is Out There

The interest in UFOs is unbelievable. When you look at a search engine like Google (www.google.com) and type in "UFO" you will quickly learn that nearly nearly two million web sites are devoted to UFOs or mention them. The sites below give just a small sample of what is available online.

The number seems to be growing all the time. When I first checked, around the end of 2001, there were about 360,000 sites. When this web site, The Unreal World of UFOs, went online in March 2002, there were 420,000. In May 2004, more than 894,000 were listed. By August 2005, the number had reached an astonishing 3,830,000

How much of the information in these sites is accurate and truthful is difficult to determine, but the vast majority of the sites that I have looked at seem to be honest, sincere efforts to promote awareness and knowledge of UFOs.

A number of these sites are, to me, amazing because they have an astonishing amount of information. Many of the sites reflect a truly incredible amount of work on the part of those who create and maintain them - so much so, in fact, that at times my efforts on these pages seem very modest in comparison.

I am grateful to many of the people who created the links below because they have helped spread the word about my web site.

2000 UFO Sites

4000 UFO & Paranormal Links

Above Top Secret

A Galaxy of Stars

Alien Abduction Experience and Research

Alien UFOs

Alien UK - British Government Records

Ana Luisa Cid

Andy Lloyd's 'Dark Star Theory'

Anomalous Images and UFO Files

ARQUIVO UFO

Associação de Pesquisas Extraterrestres (Brazil)

At the Edge

Austin (Texas) MUFON

Australian and New Zealand UFO Groups

Australian Close Encounter Research Network

Australian UFO Research Network

Beyond Reality

Beyond Roswell

Bill Chalker's The OZ Files

Black Vault

BLT Research

B.U.F.O.D. Space, Above and Beyond

BUFORA - British UFO Research Association

BURN (Brazilian UFO Research Network

Canadian UFO Survey

CAUS - Citizens Against UFO Secrecy

Center for Malaysian UFO Studies

Center for Physical Trace Research

Centro Italiano Studi Ufologici

Centro Ricerche 'Leonardo da Vinci'

Centro Studi UFO

Centro Ufologico Nazionale - Sezione Campania

CIPEX On-Line (Brazil)

CIPFANI (Brazil)

Close Encounters of the Sixth Kind (injury, death, etc.)

Coalition for Freedom of Information

Colin Bennett's Combat Diaries

Computer UFO Network

Cosmic Conspiracies

Cosmic Paradigm

CUFOS (The Center for UFO Studies)

CUI - Centro Ufologico Internazionale

CUN Italia Network

Dallas-Fort Worth MUFON

Dark-UFO.com

Dreamscape - Mysteries Megasite

EARTHFILES Reported and Edited by Linda Moulton Howe

East 2 West UFO Society (Scotland)

Edgar Mitchell's Page

El Mundo de los Ovnis

Enigmídia (Brazil)

EXOPOLITICS - Political Implications of the Extraterrestrial Presence

Flatwoods Monster

FarShores UFO and Paranormal

FENOMENO (Brazil)

Finnish UFO Research

Fire in the Sky (The Travis Walton Experience)

Fortean Times

Fundación Anomalía

Fund for UFO Research

GREPI - Groupe de Recherche et d'Etudes des Phenomenes Insolites

INEXPLICATA, The Journal of Hispanic Ufology

Integrity Research Institute

International Center for Abduction Research

Intruders Foundation

IPURN (Institute for UFO Research, Rio Grande do Norte, Brazil)

Israeli UFO Research

Jack Scarfatti's StarDrive

Jeff Rense Program

Jerry Pippin Show

Jornal Infinito

Las Investigaciones OVNI Cuba

Legendary Times

MAAR (Malevolent Alien Abduction Research)

Measurements, Calculations And Experiments Related To UFOs

Mexico City Sightings

Miami UFO Center

MUFON - The Mutual UFO Network

MUFON-CES (Central European Section)

MUFON Arizona

MUFON Colorado

MUFON of Georgia

MUFON Illinois

MUFON Indiana

MUFON Kentucky

MUFON Los Angeles

MUFON Maine

MUFON Massachusetts

MUFON Michigan

MUFON Minnesota

MUFON Nebraska

MUFON New Hampshire

MUFON Ohio

MUFON Oklahoma

MUFON Orange County, CA

MUFON Riverside County, CA

MUFON Rhode Island

MUFON San Diego

MUFON South Carolina

MUFON South Florida

MUFON Ventura

MUFON Western Massachusetts

Museum of Unnatural Mystery

Mysterious America

National Aviation Reporting Center on Anomalous Phenomena

National UFO Reporting Center

Newastronomy

NICAP - National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena

NIDS (National Institute of Discovery Science)

Oregon UFO Review

OVNI NET (Puerto Rico)

Passa Tempo, MG (OVNI fotos, Brasil)

Paola Harris - Independent Interviews and Research

Paranormal News

Paranormal Phenomena

Paraweb Online UFOs

Phenomena Magazine

Planetary Mysteries

Portal UFO Gênesis (Brazil)

Primo Contatto

Project 1947

Project Blue Book Archive

Project Hessdalen

PRUFOS - Police Reporting UFO Sightings

Psi Applications

Research Institute on Anomalous Phenomena

Revista UFO (Brazil)

Revista Vigilia (Brazil)

Richard Hall

Russian UFO Research Station

Russian Underwater Encounters

Saucer Smear

Science Frontiers

Seattle UFO/Paranormal Group

Sign Historical Group

Sirius UFO

SOBEPS (Société Belge d'Etudes des Phénomènes Spaciaux)

SOCEX (Sociedade de Estudos Extraterrestres)

S.P.A.C.E (Search Project for Aspects of Close Encounters)

SPOOKLIGHT

Stanton T. Friedman's Home Page

Strange Phenomena Investigations

Suomen Ufotutkijat ry

Tasmanian UFO Investigation Centre

The ABCs of UFOs

The Anomalist

The Bigfoot Field Researchers Organization

The Case for Alien Technology

The CIA and UFOs

The "Cosmic Frontier"

The Daily Grail

The Disclosure Project

The Farfadet Page (Switzerland)

The Messenger

The Missing Times

The Mysterious Valley

The Paradigm Clock

The Paranormal Network

The Phoenix Lights

The Presidents UFO Web Site

The Research of Jerry Cohen

The Shadowlands

THE SUPERNATURAL ZONE

The WHY? Files Network

Top UFO Sites

Truth Seeker at Roswell

UFO & Paranormal Studies

UFO British Columbia

UFO Casebook

UFO - CIOVI (Uruguay)

UFO DATABASE

UFODATA U.K.

UFO Datanet (Italy)

UFO Disclosure

UFO EVIDENCE

UFORM - UFO Research Midlands

UFO India

UFOINFO

UFO Italia

UFO Links in the World

UFO Magazine

UFO Net Global - Geographic Listing

UFO Online (Italy)

UFO Plaza (Netherlands)

UFO Planet

UFOPlaza (Dutch)

UFOPOP: Flying Saucers in Popular Culture

UFO Report Japan Online

UFO Research Queensland (Australia)

UFO Research

UFOria Research

UFO Review

UFO Roundup

UFO Sweden

UFO Updates

UFO-Waves (UFO Research Malaysia)

UFO Watchdog

UFO Wisconsin

UFO Zone (Italy)

UFOINFO

UFOINFO LINKS

UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Presence

UFOs Over America

UK UFO ORGANISATIONS

Unsolved Mysteries

Utah UFO Hunters

U UFO DATABASE

Victorian UFO Research Society

Virtually Strange Network

Volker's Informationsplattform

Water UFO Research

Whitley Strieber's Unknown Country

World of the Strange

Worldwide Topsites

Contact Us

Your comments and questions are welcomed.

Please send them to us at:

HQ@mufon.com